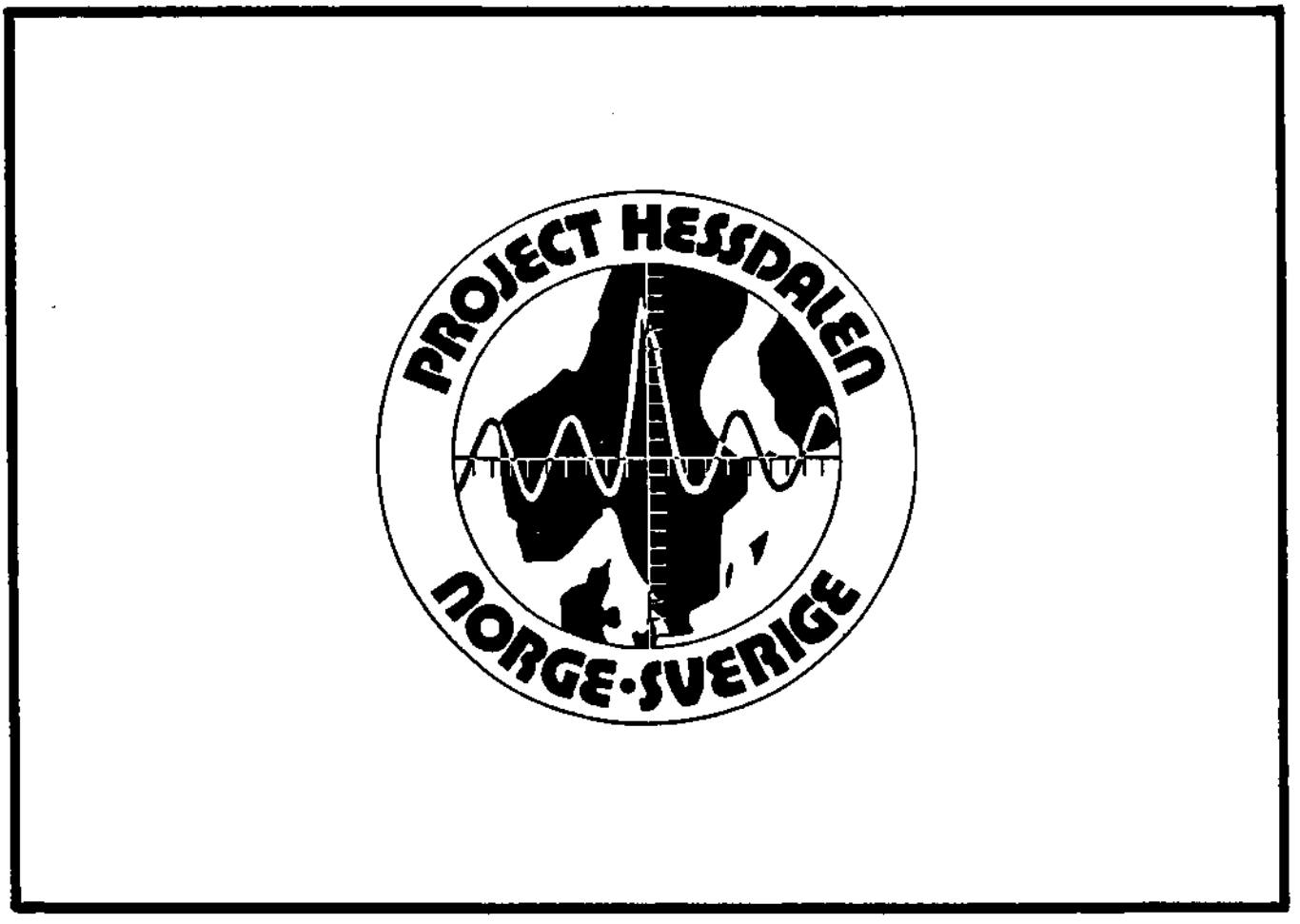
MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 237 JANUARY 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50



PROJECT HESSDALEN 1984

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

The majority of this issue is devoted to a series of reports compiled by Phillip Mantle, MUFON's representative for England, whose picture can be found on page 6. Their origin is Project Hessdalen, a combined, instrumented UFO field study conducted by ufologists from both Norway and Sweden, beginning in the winter of 1983-84. Many of the photographs and much of the text are hereby presented in English for the first time. The project itself is a model of what can be accomplished with cooperation among varied personnel and parties, and a shoestring budget whose main coin is determination. And of course a "willing" UFO phenomenon. That the project was simultaneoulsy able to record nearly 200 observations and not jump to conclusions as to their source commends both their dedication and objectivity. Ufologists have discharged their responsibilities in this case by revealing the presence of an unidentified phenomenon. Othodox "science" now stands derelict in its own duties if it does not accept their challenge.

In this issue

HESSDALEN: AN INTRODUCTION by Dennis Stacy 3
PROJECT HESSDALEN by Leif Havik 4
SITE INSTRUMENTATION by Erling Strand 7
HESSDALEN PHOTOGRAPHS by Odd-Gunnar Roed 11
GSW PHOTOANALYSIS by Fred Adrian & William Spaulding 12
ON THE NATURE OF UFO REPORTS by Dr. Willy Smith 17
LOOKING BACK by Bob Gribble 19
IN OTHERS' WORDS by Lucius Farish 21
THE JANUARY NIGHT SKY by Walter N. Webb 22
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE by Walt Andrus 24
COVER: Project Hessdalen Insignia

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

Hessdalen: An Introduction

By Dennis Stacy

Dennis Stacy is editor of the Journal.

Hessdalen is a 12-kilometer long valley southeast of Trondheim, Norway, approximately 11 degrees east of the Greenwich Median and about four degrees of latitude below the Arctic Circle. Typical Santa Claus country in a word, and sparsely populated, as might be expected. Think of the territory between Anchorage and Fairbanks, Alaska, as an easy comparison.

In November of 1981, Hessdalenders began reporting sightings of anomalous lights in the valley. The lights would sweep between the mountains, stop and hover for as long as an hour or more, then rapidly ascend or accelerate horizontally. Literally hundreds of such sightings were made, mostly in the morning, about 7:30 am, and again at "night," between 10:30 and 11 pm.

ANOMALIES

On March 26, 1982, UFO-Norge, Norway's foremost civilian UFO research organization, arrived in the area, and held a town meeting in Alen, attended by 130 local residents. Some 30 sightings had been reported just since the previous December. Of those attending, 17 reported a yellow spherical light, 12 a possible cigar-shaped object, and six an oblong shape with one red and two yellow lights. No one reported either physical or psychological effects in association with the lights, though one witness noted animal reactions, and three mentioned radio or TV interference.

Norwegian electronic and print media began turning their attention toward Hessdalen. Near the end of March, 1982, two officers from the Vaernes Air Force base even arrived on the scene. "We didn't see any UFOs," said the two, a Capt. Nyland and Lt. Reymert. "On the other hand, we saw 30 shooting stars and satellites and 6 or 7 planes. And not least, we saw a lot of UFO hunters in the area."

The officers added that "the people of Hessdalen have been seeing luminous objects since 1944, but many years passed before they dared to talk about the sightings. But the accounts are credible, and we in the Defense (Department) must take them seriously. There are more things between Heaven and Earth than can be explained at first sight."

PROJECT

On June 3, 1983, several groups, including UFO-Norge and UFO-Sverige, joined together to form Project Hessdalen under the direction of Leif Havik, Odd-Gunnar Roed, Jan Fjellander, and others. The loan of much sophisticated measuring equipment was arranged through several local universities and institutions, including a seismograph, fluxgate magnetometer, a spectrum analyser, geiger counters, and so on. A target date of January 21 to February 26, 1984, was set as the optimum period for observations, based on previously recorded sightings. These might have been optimum times for the Hessdalen phenomenon itself, but being the dead of winter conditions were less than ideal for human observers. Still, the Project Hessdalen team carried out a remarkable series of measurements and individual observations, and racked up an impressive number of both color and black and white photographs. They are to be congratulated for their perseverence.

The following sections, then, consists of several separate reports that came out of Project Hessdalen activities. We are indebted to Phillip Mantle, MUFON's representative for England, who compiled and summarized the accompanying material. As with any translation from a foreign language, there is a possibility that some mis-statements of fact or assumption may have made their way into the English articles. Ground Saucer Watch of Phoenix, Arizona, provided computer enhancement and analysis of the Hessdalen photographs.

The Project also carried out observations during the winter of 1984-85, but these were largely hampered by deteriorating weather conditions. On January 26, 1985, Project Hessdalen was visited in the field by the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek. "It seems we have something important here," said Hynek. "Nowhere else in the world has the UFO phenomenon been known to stay put for so long a time."

Altogether, the Project Hessdalen team reported 188 instances of observations of luminous phenomena.





Project Hessdalen

By Leif Havik

Hessdalen is a valley in the middle part of Norway, and lies southeast of Trondheim, about 30 km northwest of the town of Roros. The whole valley stretches 12 km in length, and only around 150 people inhabit the area.

In December 1981, unknown lights suddenly started to appear in the skies above Hessdalen. These lights could sometimes stand still for more than an hour. They were also seen to move around slowly before stopping, and sometimes they were observed traveling at a fast rate of speed. At one time the lights were tracked by radar and were estimated to be traveling at approximately 8500 meters per second.

These lights were observed just about everywhere and more often than not they were below the horizon, down in the valley and not high up in the sky. It has to be said that the vast majority of the lights were reported to be below the tops of the nearby mountains. No one in Hessdalen could offer an explanation for these strange lights.

The lights appeared to have several different specific shapes. This was something that became quite apparent when the lights were photographed. The main shapes of the lights were: a bullet shape, with the sharp end down, a round football shape, an upside down Christmas tree. Of course, there were other shapes, but these were the main ones. The colors of the lights were mostly white, or a yellow/white. Sometimes a small red light could be seen among the white. On a few occasions the lights were made up of every color in the rainbow.

They could be observed several times a day, but they were seen more during the night. At most they could be observed around four times a day. there were more reports of the lights in the winter rather than the summer. One reason for this might be the fact that in summer Hessdalen has almost perpetual daylight. The lights could be split into three groups:

- Small, strong white or blue flashes which could show up everywhere in the sky.
- Yellow or yellow/white lights. These lights were, more often than not, observed down in the valley and below the horizon. Sometimes they were just above the rooftops and even down on the ground. They could appear stationary for more than an hour before slowly moving off around the valley, and sometimes they could show extremely fast accelerations and very fast speeds. They were also observed high up in the sky.
- Several lights together with a fixed distance from each other. Mostly these were a yellow or white light with a red light in front. These lights could move slowly around the tops of the mountains.

REPORTS INCREASE

The reports of the lights carried on throughout 1982, but suddenly in the spring of 1983, the lights were reported much more seldom. In the summer of 1983, we had no reports at all. However, in the autumn and winter of 1983, reports again started coming in, but much fewer than previous years. However, in the autumn of 1984, the reports again increased.

As no official institute with governmental support seemed to be bothered with these unknown lights, five individuals started their own research project. This became known simply as PROJECT HESSDALEN. The aim of the project was to find out what this strange phenomenon in Hessdalen and nearby areas was. Even if we didn't succeed in that, we hoped to find out at least a little more about these lights than we previously knew.

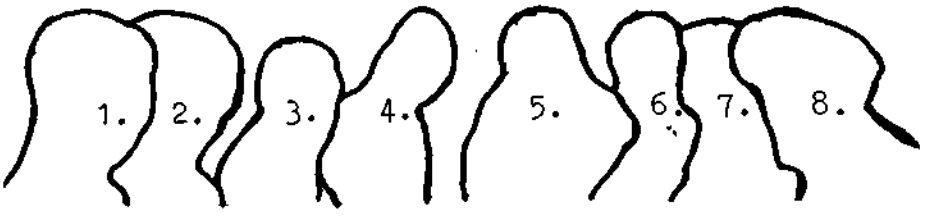
The project consisted of a "working committee", which had the responsibility of running the project, and an "advisory committee", which should help the working committee in the theoretical part of the project.

It should also act as an expert group and answer questions from the working committee. The fact is that the advisory committee got very little work from the working committee, because we managed to build up a local expert group which consisted of people from the Norwegian Defense Research Establishment (NDRE), The University of Oslo, and the University of Bergen, and on occasion, the University of Trondheim also.

The project first went "public" on June 3, 1983. On August 27, 1983, it was presented to the third BUFORA International UFO Congress in England. During the autumn of 1983, a research program was established. On November 19, 1983, the project was presented to the inhabitants of Hessdalen and surrounding areas. During the first part of January 1984, an information bulletin, explaining the project, together with a simple report form, which people should return to us, was sent out to 3,300 households in the district. The work in the field, with all the instrumentation, started on January 21, 1984, and ended on February 26, 1984.

The primary instrumentation of the Project took place between February 11th to the 26th, although prior to that we had a "test weekend," during which 22 observers were present. They were divided among three main locations, including Aspaskjolen, where the headquarters caravan, or trailer, was parked, Finnsahoga and Fjellbekkhoga. During the primary observation period itself Aspaskjolen remained the base of operations, while the field stations were moved to Hersjoen and Litfjellet.





Project Hessdalen members from both UFO-NORWAY and UFO-SWEDEN pictured with the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek at the 3rd BUFORA International UFO Congress, London, 1983. 1. Erling Strand; 2. Odd-Gunnar Roed; 3. Dr. J. A. Hynek; 4. Christer Nordin; 5. Hakan Ekstrand; 6. Ulf Elkstedt; 7. Kristin; 8. Jan Fjellander.

During both trial sessions and the main part of the project, numerous observations of the lights were made. Photographs were taken of the lights, and various other instruments were used to record the phenomenon. What follows is a brief summary of some of the observations made just after the trial sessions.

RADAR RETURNS

Two days after the trial tests (Jan. 25, 1984) an observation was made during which phenomena were observed both visually and on radar at the same time. This happened at 5:32 pm, January 27, 1984. An oblong-shaped light was observed to the southwest of Finnsahogda. The light moved in a northerly direction and could be observed until it disappeared over the horizon. The light had a white and red color which blinked at uneven intervals. Radar returns were made as the light passed directly to the west of the observation point, but this phenomenon was not photographed.

At 3:49 pm, on January 28, 1984, "something" was detected by the radar. An oval-shaped strong echo moved in a southwesterly direction to the west of us. The echo signal appeared in size to be about one-third larger than a single-engine aircraft. The "object" on the screen moved quickly and divided into two parts on the north side of Rognefjellet. One part moved towards the mountain, while the other moved towards Hessdalen (the valley). As this happened during daylight hours, and in good visibility, it is reasonable to assume that something could be seen with the naked eye, but nothing was. Nevertheless, 14 single frames of film were shot in the direction of the echo, but nothing showed up on the film when it was developed later.

The following day, January 29, 1984, at 4:19 pm, radar contact was obtained with "something" moving north, this time on the east side of the base station. The distance was about 500 meters and the shape of the echo might indicate that something was descending. On January 31, 1984, at 7:01 pm, an echo was detected from Rognefjellet, passing on the west side of Aspaskjolen. Nothing was observed with the naked eye. It should be noted that long hours of continued observation of the radar screen, with nothing unusual registered, resulted in the observers becoming tired and starting to turn their attention to something else less boring. But then when an occasional glance was made of the radar screen, "something" was there. This repeated itself on numerous occasions. However, we cannot explain why the source of the echo could not be seen with the naked eye.

On February 1, 1984, at 3:49 pm, we had a radar contact with "something" traveling north, from Varhushjolen, along Finnsahoga towards Hammerkneppen. Nothing was observed with the naked eye again. The next day, February 2nd, I was reflecting on the relevant observation times of so-called daylight observations. Realizing that several observations had occurred at 2:05 pm, the thought came to mind to check the radar screen, and sure enough, right on time at 2:05 pm, 3 strong echoes were registered east of Aspaskjolen, moving north. Exactly 30 minutes later more echoes were observed on the screen, this time on the west side of Aspaskjolen, but moving north also. These last 3 echoes were detected at every other sweep of the radar. Could this be caused by a wave movement which had been observed earlier?

More echoes were to come — at 3:46 pm, 2 echoes south of Kjolen; at 3:49 pm, 1 echo west of Kjolen; at

3:51 pm, 1 echo south of Kjolen. Then at 3:53 pm, the electric power supply suddenly went off for about 15 seconds, then gradually returned to normal after about a minute or so. In this connection I contacted a person on the nearby farm from which we obtained our power supply. He admitted to having pulled a switch which might have cut off the electricity, but insisted that this was closer to 4:00 pm, as he had observed the time when he arrived at the farm, and it was then 3:50 pm. The man had performed several tasks before going out into the barn and could not have achieved this in 3 minutes. Besides the power should have come back on immediately when the switch was turned back on. None of the neighbors had noted any power failure. A small transformer was, by the way, located about 150 meters from the base station.

At 4:03 pm, 2 echoes were registered traveling north. Later that evening we had an observation of something which we like to say was "first class". This Thursday night was the only one out of the whole month of intense radar surveillance, that no one was watching the radar. I was sitting at Jon Aspas's with a good cup of coffee, when the telephone rang. The neighbor informed us that "now it's coming". Hardly had the receiver been put down when the phone rang again. This time it was Lars Lillevold who had seen "it." From this moment on everything happened very fast. I literally jumped into my shoes and dived outside, managing to seize a camera with a 400 mm telephoto lens as my only "weapon". A well-lighted, oblong light, yellowish in color and red in front, passed on a northerly course; the time was 8:11 pm. It moved with a wavelike motion. This light source was observed by at least 9 persons and from 3 different locations. The photographs taken were probably not too successful.

On Friday, February 3, 1984, at least 31 radar echoes were registered between 3:12 pm, and 5:04 pm, at distances ranging from 450 to 2000 meters. Although observers were stationed at 2 locations in the mountains, nothing unusual was observed. The next day, February 4, 1984, 4 echoes were observed between 1:40 pm and 2:29 pm. As time passed, we noticed that many hours of intense surveillance seldom produced results and the phenomena often was discovered through an accidental glance out through the caravan window.



Philip Mantle, MUFON representative for England.

COINCIDENCES

Since the autumn of 1982, I have been through a number of odd "coincidences," the nature of which it must be permissible to wonder about. On 4 separate occasions it happened that we came to the top of Varuskjolen, stopped the car, went outside and there "it" came immediately and passed by us. The same thing happened once on Aspaskjolen.

All these instances happened at different times of the day and most of the time it was an impulse which made us take an evening trip to Hessdalen by car. It also happened that we cancelled some trips. Personally, I have certain reservations about believing that a possible plasma phenomenon can appear "on order". On some occasions other observers had been looking for hours without success. It might be argued that this is not so unusual, but when the coincidences are repeated a countless number of times there is reason to wonder.

"Coincidences" also happened to the video equipment which recorded the radar screen. One evening the pen of the magnetograph failed to work. At the same time the video tape had come to an end, and the phenomenon appeared less than one minute later. The next evening we made certain that the pen had sufficient ink and turned on the video recorder 10 minutes later than the night before. We thought that now everything was ready for the usual 10:47 pm "message". The video tape ran out at 10:57 pm and we thought that tonight "it" had failed us. But at 10:58 pm the usual phenomenon appeared. Such occurrences may happen due to coincidences, but at the end of the project period almost everything started to happen by coincidence. I would suggest these coincidences are an argument against the Hessdalen phenomena being of natural origin.

Another interesting example is the following one: One person living on Aspas, suddenly got the "idea" or

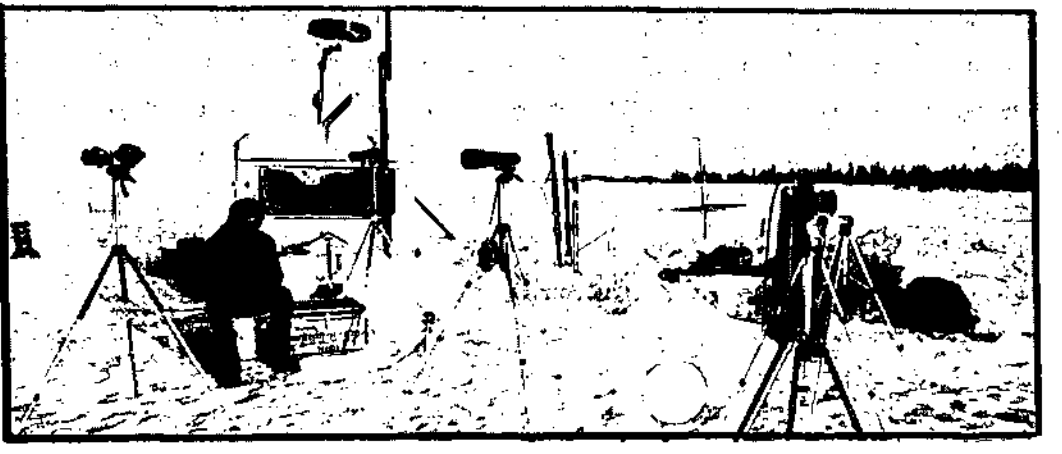
feeling that she should go outside. As soon as she did, she observed a lighted spheroid passing by. One must ask what causes persons to stop what they are doing and go outside to observe something strange. This should strengthen theories pointing towards the Hessdalen phenomenon being of far greater interest than plasma or meterological interpretations.

Site Instrumentation

By Erling Strand

The main purpose of the Hessdalen project was to try and find out what the "Hessdalen Phenomenon" was, or at least to discover more about it than we already knew. To achieve this various instruments were utilized which together could measure most of what we considered of value.

Cameras with grating filters proved the most efficient means of gethering information about the Hessdalen phenomena and pointed to the most pertinent questions. Are the lights a continuous spectrum or not? Are they a thermal or plasma process, and if so, what gases are involved? Plasma phenomena like the aurora borealis, for example, should provide a line spectra for future analysis. Answering any of these questions would help to eliminate competing hypotheses as well as indicating the directions subsequent investigations should take. In all, we obtained six grating readings, three of which were specifically designed for spectral analysis. Numerous different single lens reflex cameras were used, along with a wide variety of telephoto lenses. Literally dozens of the lights were captured on film, several examples of which accompany this article.



Project researcher Leif Havik with photographic equipment outside Headquarters caravan.

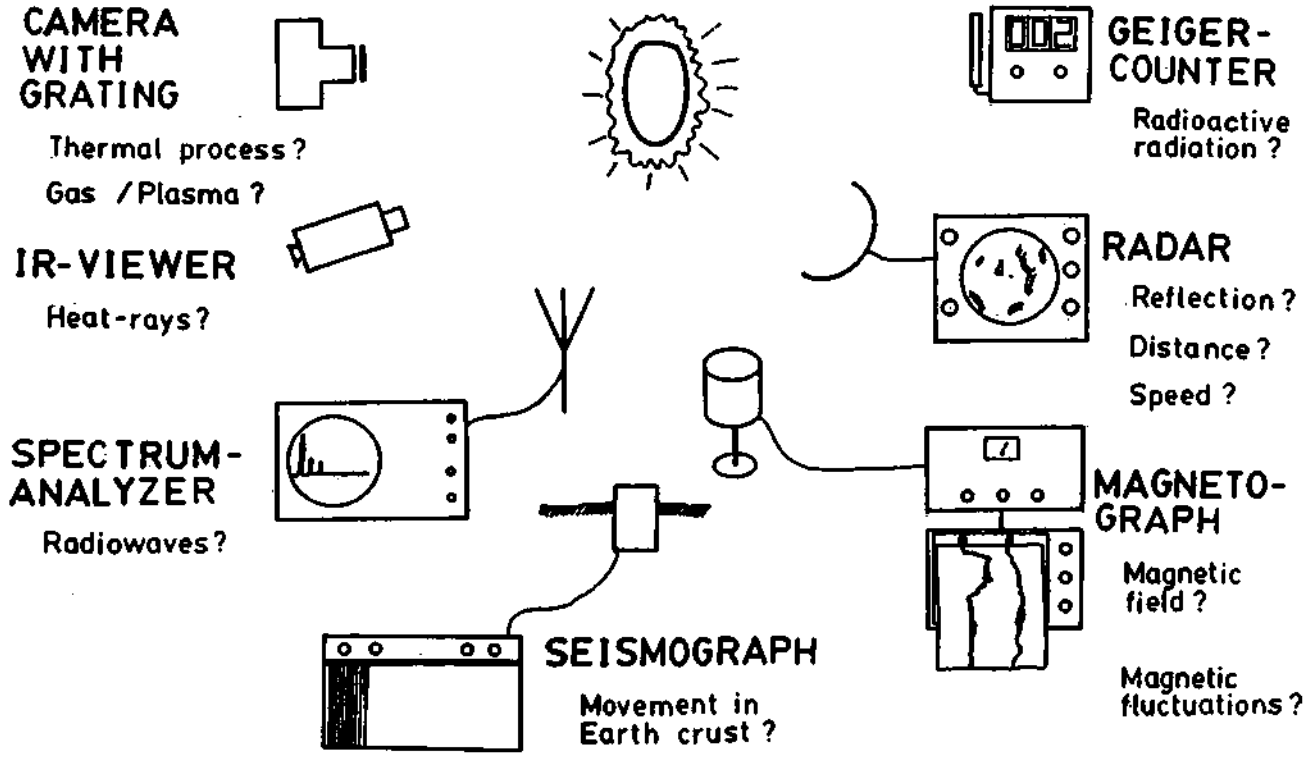
The seismograph is an instrument that can measure any and all movements in the earth's crust. We installed a MEQ 800 seismograph in Hessdalen. This is the same type of seismograph that is used all over the world to measure any large earthquakes. This type of seismograph is also very capable of measuring any local tremors which might not be picked up by other stations. The seismograph was installed in Hessdalen on October 24, 1983, and we never recorded any local seismic activity in the area. There has been very little seismic activity in Hessdalen over previous years. During the six years prior to 1983, there had been only four small tremors within a 70 km radius of Hessdalen. Over a radius of 50 km there had been 15 minor tremors over the last 100 years. At present, no connection between seismic activity and the Hessdalen phenomenon has been found.

In total, we had 36 radar recordings. Three of these were also observed with the naked eye. All of the others were not seen by the naked eye. On nine occasions out of the 36 recordings, the radar echo on the screen traveled on a nearly straight line. We took a number of photographs where the returns were coming from in the sky, but none of the photographs showed anything at all. On two occasions we managed to photograph the radar return on the screen.These two reflections were very strong and stood out just as clear and defined as the surrounding mountains. Such a strong return can be caused by a solid object, by a temperature inversion, and by humidity or pressure. The radar photographs were analyzed by a radar expert from the Norwegian Defense Research Establishment (NDRE) and he stated that "if this isn't a reflection of a solid object, but only some kind of gas in the air, the gas has to be locally and strongly ionised. Otherwise, it would not give such a strong reflection." We did not obtain radar returns from all the lights. The reason being that mostly we had the radar adjusted to show up anything within a radius of 5.5 km. On the three occasions that we did have both radar and visual observations of the lights we had the radar adjusted for a much greater radius.

RADAR/VISUALS

The first time we obtained a radar/visual of the lights was on Saturday, January 21, 1984, at 17:50. It was a light that traveled towards the

HESSDALS-PHENOMENON



north over Finnsahoga. When it was in the north, it almost stopped moving before suddenly descending vertically and going out of sight. We obtained one radar return in the same direction (+ or - 5 degrees) when the light dropped vertically.

The second radar/visual was on Wednesday, January 24, 1984, at 17:32. A large light came from the south, moving towards the north over Finnsahoga. When the light was just over Finnsahoga, there was a return on the radar in the same direction as the light seen by our observers. On the next radar sweep no returns were seen. On the sweep after that, it was seen again. No more radar returns were seen as the light moved off towards the north.

The third radar/visual was on Friday, January 27, 1984, at 22:58. A light was observed traveling from south to north. The speed of the light was very fast. There were two returns on the screen. The time between these two returns was 2.4 seconds, and the distance between them was about 20 km. Just after it was observed on the radar, the radar operator went outside and was informed by the observers outside that they had observed a light which seemed to correspond with the image picked up on the radar screen.

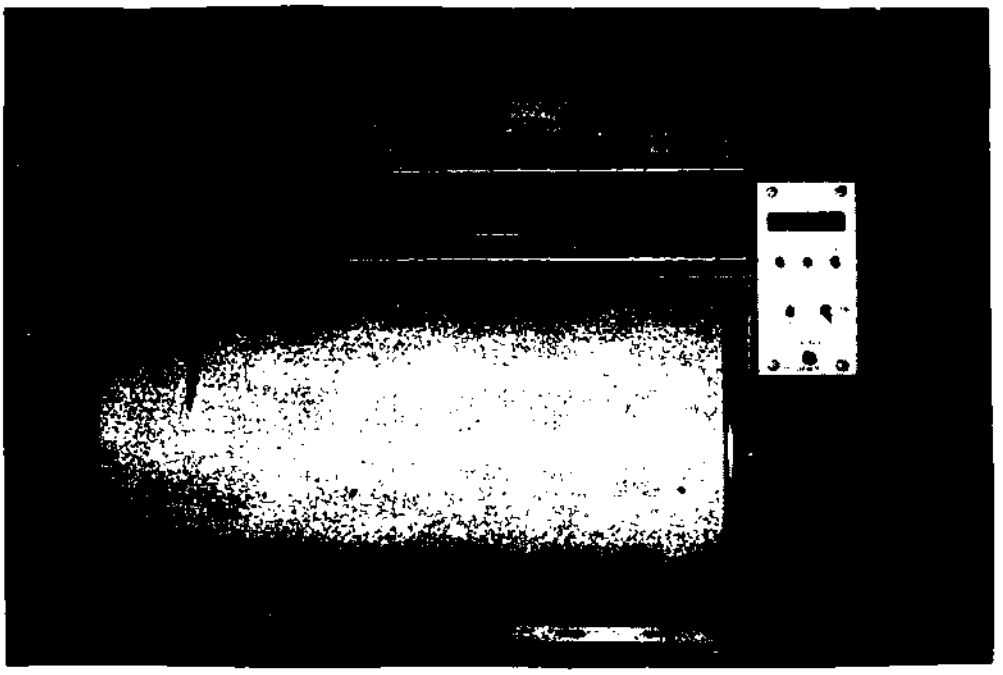
The radar proved an invaluable piece of equipment. Although some of the radar returns could have been better, with further study the radar could go a long way in helping us find out what we are dealing with in Hessdalen. The type of radar used was an Atlas 2000.

SPECTRUM ANALYZER

If a wideband antenna is connected to the spectrum analyzer, all radio signals will be visible on the screen. Long wave, medium wave and short wave is in the range from 160 KHz to 30 MHz. FM radio is in the range of 80 MHz to 100 MHz. The VHF television signal is about 170 MHz to 190 MHz. We had the spectrum analyzer adjusted so that we could see all radio waves (electromagnetic) from 100 KHz to 1250 MHz, which meant that we received all radio and TV signals simultaneously. At no time did we see anything on the spectrum analyzer while the lights were in view. But we did get some unknown readings at other times when no lights were visible.

MAGNETOMETER

A magnetometer measures the strength and direction of the earth's magnetic field. The instrument we utilized, model FM 100, can be used to measure magnetic activity high into the atmosphere. Magnetic storms, which are especially strong during aurora borealis, give high meter readings. This instrument was connected to a continuous graphic printer, in order that variations in the magnetic field could be read at any time. The results from these readings will be compared to those from other stations at Dombos and Andoya. We will then hopefully be able to learn if there are any special magnetic activities over Hessdalen or if the phenomena are activated at times of special



MEQ 800 Seismograph to register Earth movement.

magnetic activity in the atmosphere, or if the phenomena is surrounded by a strong magnetic field. After the project had ended, and the magnetometer readings had been studied carefully, we could find no correlation with the lights and the readings obtained.

LASER

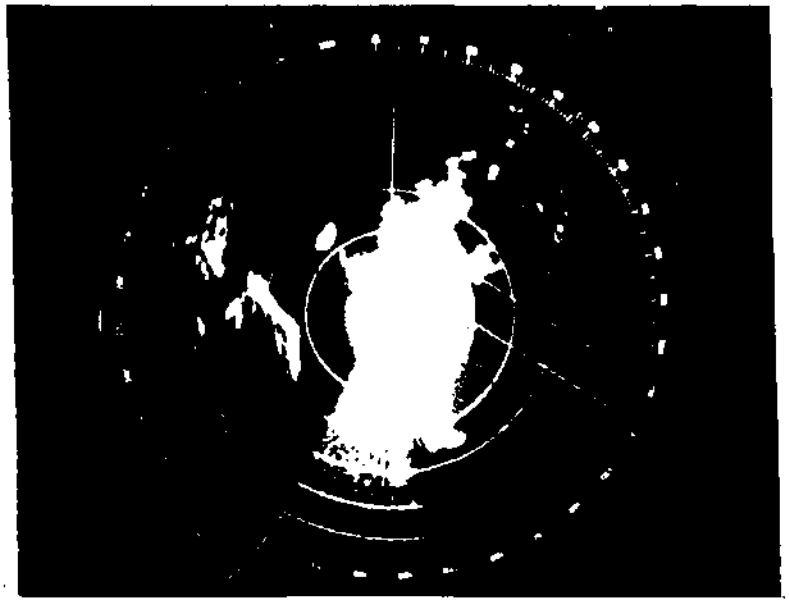
We used the laser and pointed it at the lights a total of nine times. Eight out of the nine times when we did this, we managed to obtain a reaction from the lights. On one occasion there was a regular flashing light slowly moving towards the north. The date was January 12, 1984 at 19:35 pm. The light flashed very regularly all of the time until we pointed the laser at it, that is. As soon as the laser was aimed at the light it changed its flashing sequence from a regular flashing light to a regular double flashing light, i.e., flash-flash ... flash-flash ... flash-flash. After about 10 seconds we stopped the laser and the light immediately changed back to its previous flashing sequence of flash ... flash ... flash. After about another 10 seconds we repeated the exercise and again the light responded by changing to a double-flash sequence. In all we repeated this exercise four times and every time we got the same reaction from the light.

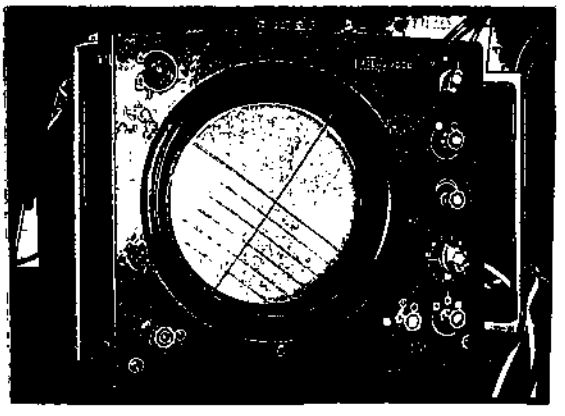
GEIGERCOUNTER

The geigercounters we used made a beeping sound every time they made a measurement. They were functioning continuously throughout the project but no reaction was measured by the geigercounters while the lights were visible. This may not be surprising since we never came within 1 km of the lights.

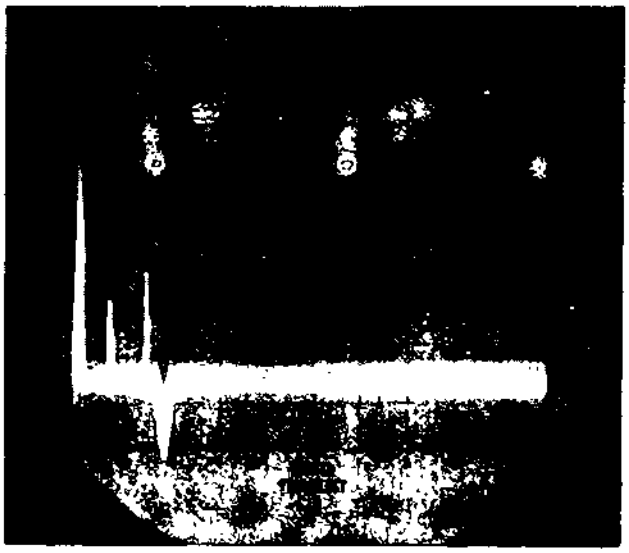
INFRARED VIEWER

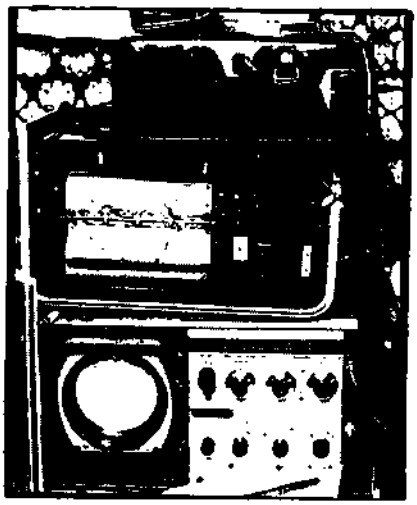
On the two occasions when the lights were observed through the IR viewer there was no IR radiation visible. The viewer was used only on lights a long way off. The power from the lights could have been too weak to be detected. It should be made clear that with hindsight more use should have been made of the viewer and at this moment in time we do not have sufficient data on the use of this instrument to comment further.

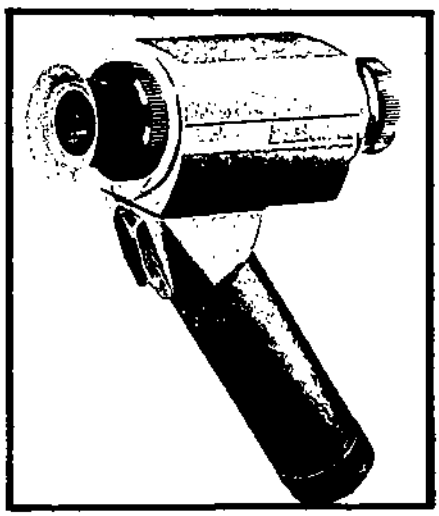




Atlas 2000 radar unit, above. Illuminated screen inside Headquarters caravan, left.

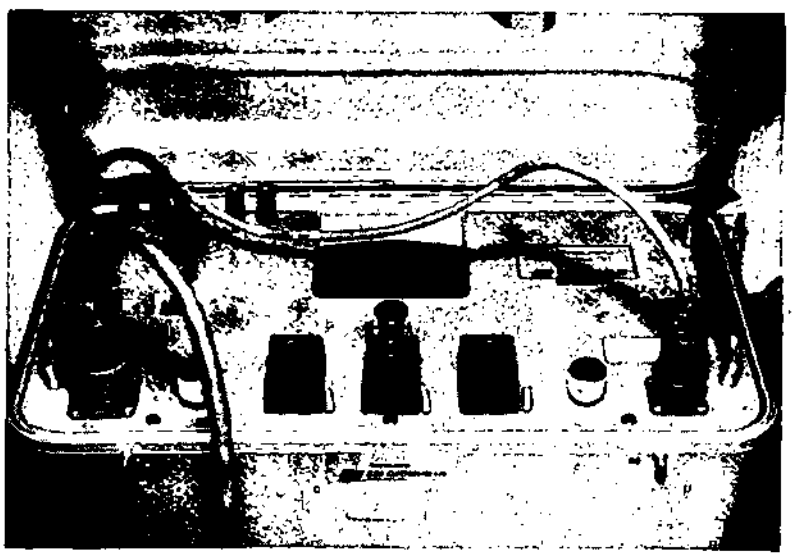


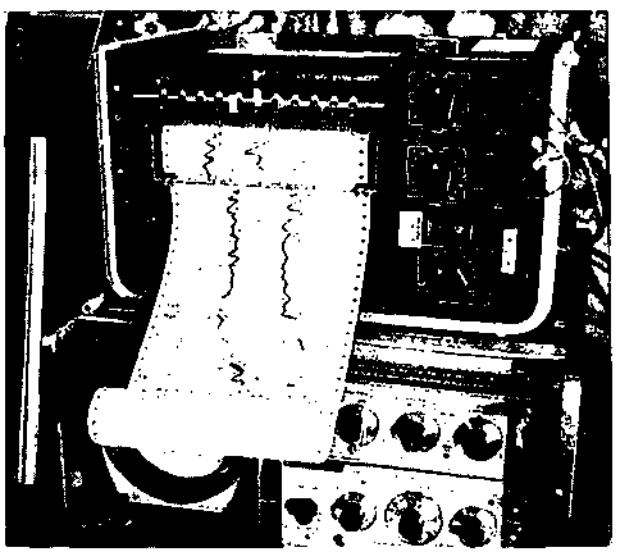




Clockwise from above left: Screen of spectrum analyzer; analyzer with other equipment ; radar screen showing surrounding mountains; magnetometer print-out; magnetometer model Fm 100: and Project infrared viewer.







Hessdalen Photographs

By Odd-Gunnar Roed

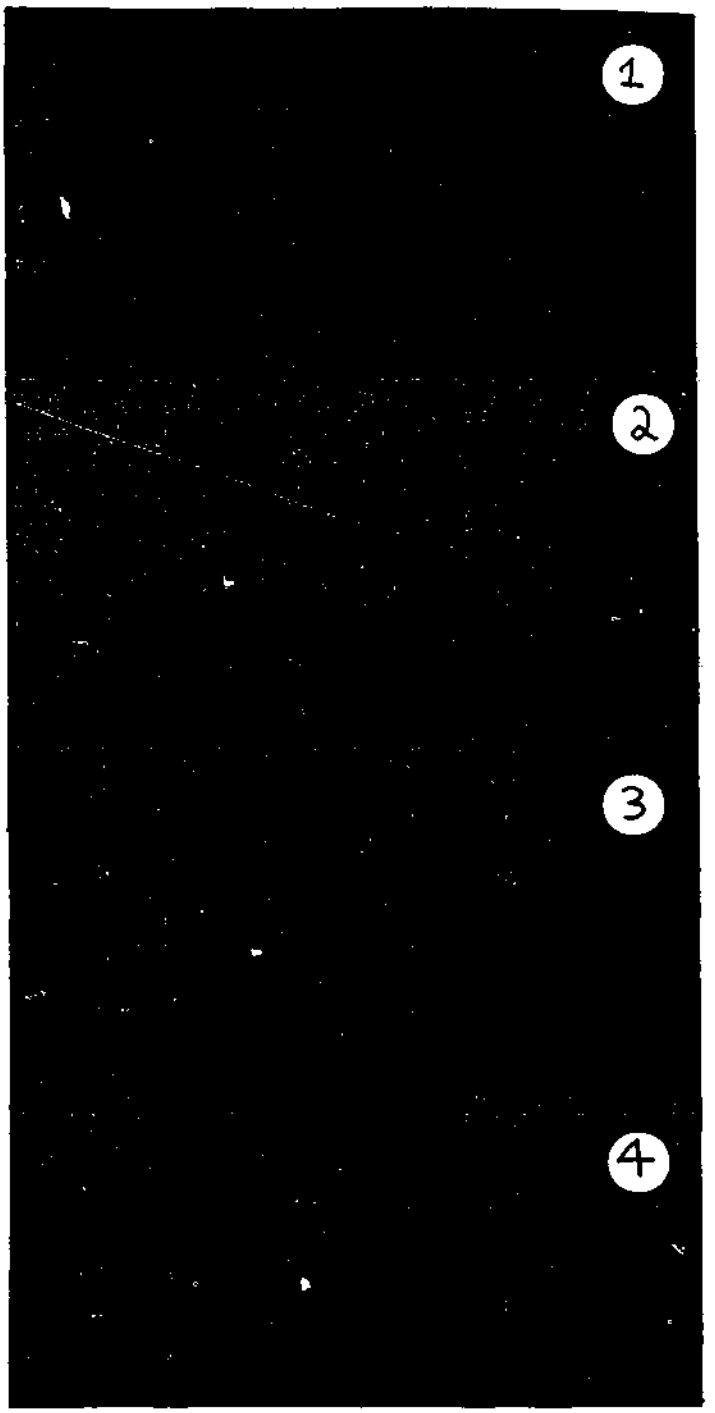
During the whole of the project, dozens of color photographs of the lights were taken. Some of these photographs were time exposures, i.e., the camera's shutter was left open for a number of seconds which resulted in the lights being elongated in appearance, when in fact the light was round or oval in shape. All of the cameras used were tripod-mounted to reduce blurring the photographic image. It is virtually impossible to reproduce some of the photographs in black and white and the sheer volume of photographs taken prevents us from using only a small handful. However, we believe that the photographs that follow are fairly representative of the Hessdalen phenomenon.

These first four photographs were taken by Mr. Roar Wister on Saturday, February 18, 1984, at 8:18 pm. The photographs were taken facing a northeasterly direction and the duration from the first photograph to the last photograph was two minutes.

The light is marked for easier observation, but it is easy to see that the light was at a low altitude and was traveling fairly slowly from left to right. It is also noticeable that the light also changes shape during the photographic sequence. The reason for this is unknown.

The first attempt to analyze some of the photographs was done using a spectral photograph. A spectral photograph will definitely reveal whether or not the source is a solid object or some sort of plasma, or even a combination of both. During the project we were unsuccessful in obtaining sufficient data from such photographs and we feel that further analysis of this sort is needed.

Once the project ended and we were busy studying the various results we had achieved, it was decided that further analysis of the photographs was needed. This was carried out by



GSW in America, the results of which are shown in full later in this report.

What is the phenomenon and what do we know about it? We have not yet answered the first question and perhaps this could be expected. But we do know that the phenomenon, whatever it is, can be measured.

Besides the light measurement, it can be "measured" by radar and laser. Perhaps the measurements we did on the magnetograph and spectrum analyzer were due to the phenomenon as well. We have to do more measurements before we can be sure of that.

We obtained no unusual measurements at all from the geigercounter, the seismograph or the infrared viewer. But I will prefer to use these instruments again in the next period. It might also be useful to record events that seem unimportant. We stand in front of something unknown and we must collect everything that might lead us to answers.

Some hypothesis of what the phenomenon is might be weakened or strengthened after analyzing the measurements in the project. However, the different hypotheses will not be discussed here. Further discussion is needed on the phenomena and further measurements have to be carried out. Then perhaps we can plan our strategy for the next project.



Dr. J. Allen Hynek at Hessdalen Headquarters, 1985.

But in the meantime, despite all the measurements with the various instruments, despite all of the eye witness observations of the lights, despite all the photographs and the computer analysis of such photographs, we still do not know what this phenomenon is nor do we know its origin. Perhaps in our next project we will find out.

If anyone is interested in reading more about the Hessdalen Project, then they are advised to purchase a copy of the Project Hessdalen Report, Final Technical Report Part One, by Erling Strand, from: UFO-NORWAY, Postbox 14, 3133 Duken, Norway. I can assure you it does make fascinating reading.

GSW Photoanalysis

By Fred Adrian & William Spaulding

ANALYSIS

A collage of color and black and white photographs was forwarded to GSW for computer analysis by Paul Norman. The anomalistic phenomena pictures represent a series of inarticulate light sources taken during a flurry of reports of UO (unidentified objects) by a team in Norway, using scientific methods and applying a serious research effort to identify the source (origin) of the images.

All major modes of computer processing were used during the evaluation. At no time did GSW attempt to use any of the sighting descriptive data and apply it to the photograph. Each photograph was treated as a separate entity and appropriately evaluated. For ease of reporting our data, each photo was numbered 1 through 8.

The following information was obtained.

Photo 1

Two white lights with a red light.

The lights were very bright and measured nearly the same density. They appear to be elongated in shape, as opposed to being elongated due to "object" movement within the field of camera view.

The size of the light images, as measured with video micrometers, are nearly equal in length.

There is no evidence of any

"structure" behind or adjacent to the light sources. Distance calculations, based on distortion measurement techniques, appear to show that the lights were photographed at a far distance from the camera.

Photos 2, 3 and 4

Single, bright light source.

The subject single light source photos are nearly the same size and density and were evaluated as a system, although photographed on separate occasions (based on the data provided to GSW).

The subject lights (photos 2 and 3) reveal a light band (aura) effect permeating around the circumference of the light image.

The photographic data within the center of the light image reveals a non-symmetrical shaped source.

Photo 4 reveals "object" movement, accounting for the elongated shape.

Photos 5, 6 and 7

Single, bright light source.

The symmetry between photos 5 and 6 is equal.

The density, as compared to all three pictures, is nearly constant.

The aura effect on these photographs is similar to the banding (of light) noted in photos 2 through 4.

This series of pictures indicates that this unknown light source is close to the ground. The brillance from the light is illuminating structures on the ground.

There is no evidence of a hoax technique applied to these photographs.

Photo 8

Light streak across photo field of view.

A 75mm lens has a field of view of approximately 32 degrees. Assuming that the photo used for analysis was not cropped, the unknown light has transversed approximately 82 percent or 26 degrees of sky, with an exposure time of 10 seconds. This object (light) was not traveling very fast and is well within the parameters of an aircraft.

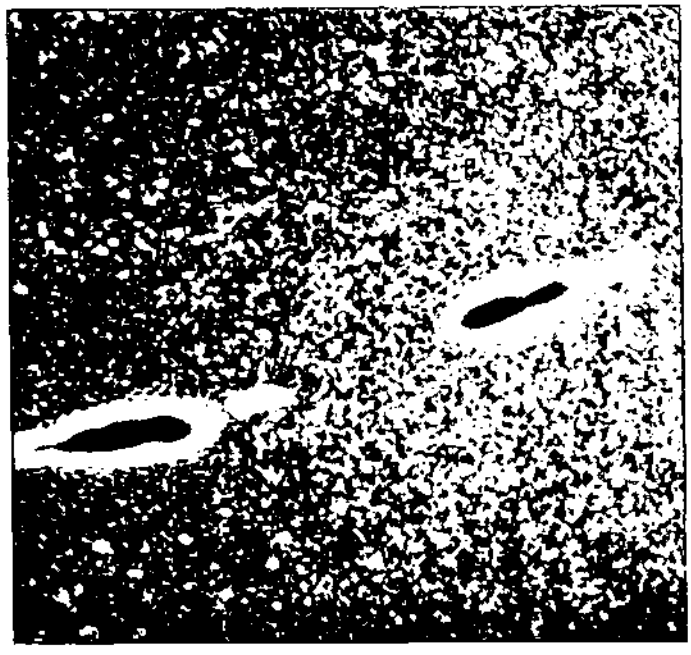


Photo #1 showing elongated shapes.

However, the oscillation pattern is too tight and symmetrical for a common wing light. NOTE: All calculations could be off considerably, if there was wobble in the camera mount.

The density of the "streak" dims and brightens as the unknown light crosses the camera's field of view.

Distortion calculations indicate that the unknown light is at an appreciable distance from the camera.

CONCLUSIONS

Although most nocturnal light photos can be simply replicated by photographing landing and wing lights of aircraft, xenon lights on helicopters or simple pen lights, (with and without mirrors), photos 5, 6 and 7 do

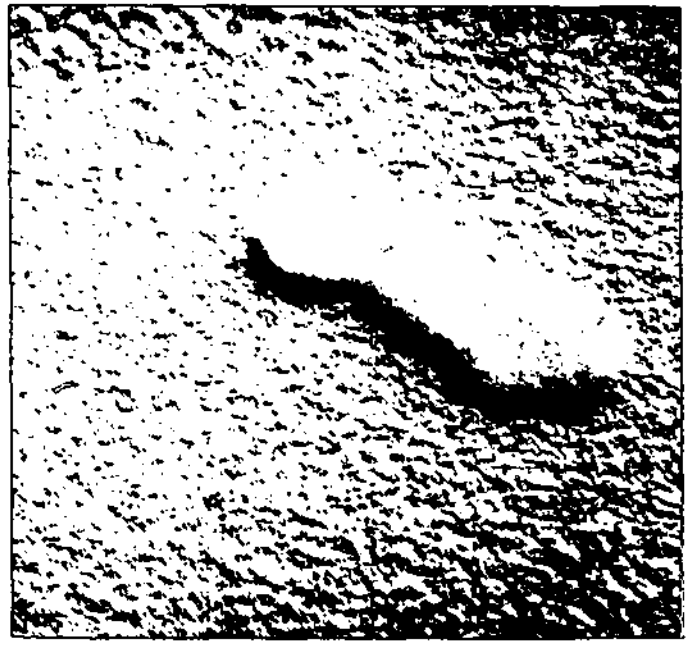
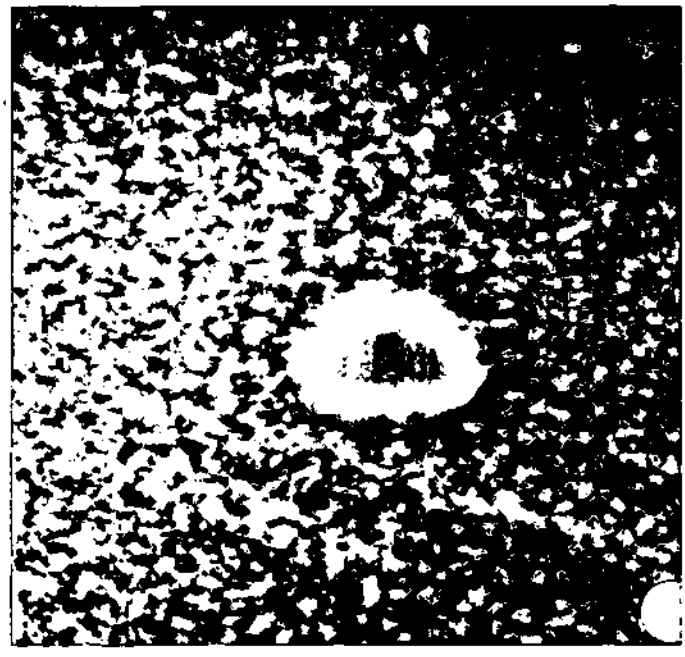


Photo #4. Elongated shape due to movement.



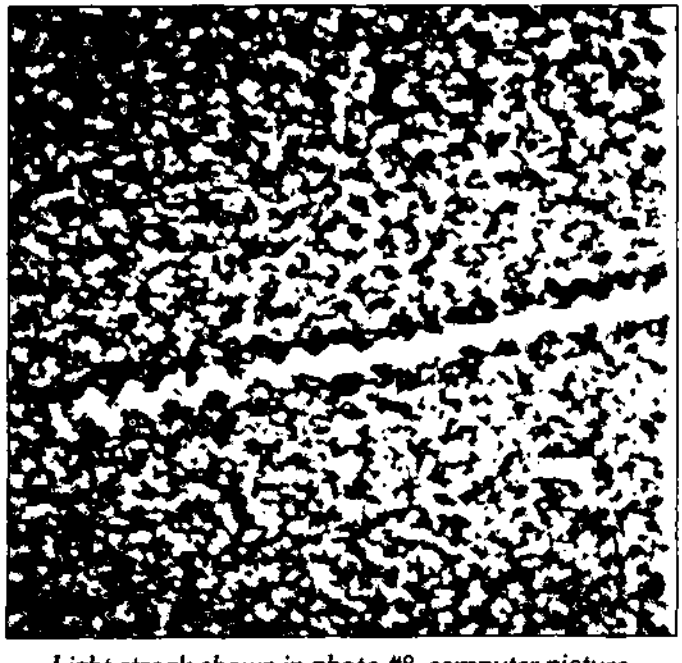
Computer photo of light source just above ground.

not lend themselves to this possibility.

While NATO and the Soviet Union have been testing RPVs (remotely piloted vehicles) and slow moving drones in the Scandinavian countries for years, photos 5 through 7 do not fully meet this criteria.

Although there was no photographic evidence uncovered (such as a structured surface) which would aid in the identification, conventional sources cannot be overlooked as the stimulus for many of these cases. However, in the case of photo number 5, if sufficient observational data (such as no sound heard during the sighting) exists, then we would consider this incident an unknown to all conventional sources/origins.

A black and white photograph of an unidentified object (UO) was also forwarded to GSW for computer image enhancement via Paul Norman. The subject photo was taken in a nocturnal sky and contains numerous artifacts. The exposure was taken using a grated camera and a "light-streak" was produced for spectrum analysis.



Light streak shown in photo #8, computer picture.

The photograph contains no foreground or background evaluation reference and appears as a bright, yet nebulous light source. Since the complete camera/film data was not supplied, a detailed report cannot be provided. The following represents the findings of the evaluation.

- The "double image" light source is extremely bright and compares on a microdensitometry level to that of point "A" (0) circled on the light spectrum streak. The level is well within the angstrom level of visible light range.
- The exact shape of the UO is extremely difficult to gauge due to its brilliance and the effect of light "spill-over" from this source.
- The appendage in the upper right hand quadrant of the UO appears to be a beam of light that is highly directional. Void, however of the complete lens/exposure parameters, one could argue that the "light beam" could be attributable to object-image movement.
- Void of photographic references, it is impossible to gauge the UO's distance from the camera.
- There is no evidence to suggest that the subject photo was retouched or hoaxed in any manner (although the picture is of poor copy quality).
- GSW Photo 1 (computer output) reveals the brilliance of the image as well as the light spillover intensity.

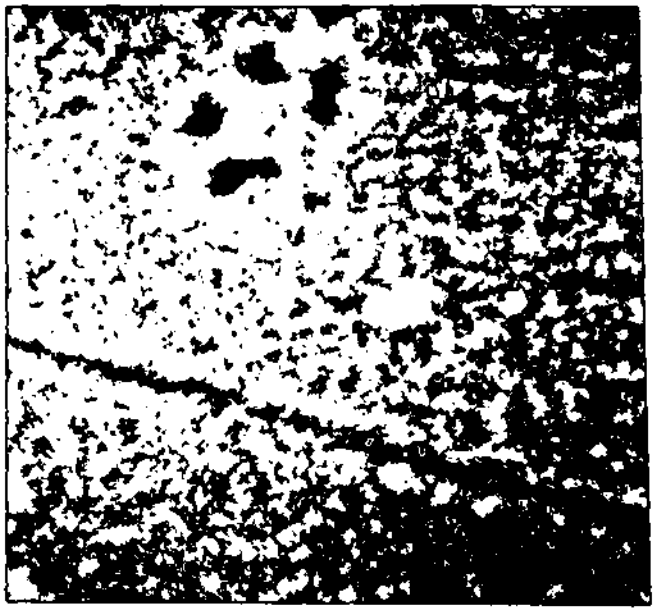
CONCLUSION

Due to the moderate strangeness of the subject UO and its high intensity, there is good argument against the light being attributable to a ground source, e.g. a vehicle with a small spotlight. Better, however, is the possibility that an airborn heli-

copter or surveillance fixed-wing craft, using a larger (brighter) spotlight, could be the source of the UO. It is well within the realm of possibility that the Hessdalen Project did attract some "official" interest and a simple overflight in a helicopter or similar craft is probable.

The measured effects of the light, as well as its observational characteristics, support a helicopter spotlight hypothesis. However, the witness observational data should be used to enable the photographer to rule out the helicopter theory based on the elevation of the camera to the image, any associated rotor noise and specific camera data parameter, e.g. what was the exposure time?

Should these data not be answerable, then a case could be made relative to the UO being an unknown object of unknown origin.



GSW computer picture of Hessdalen radar returns.

RADAR RETURNS

The two photographs showing a "radar target" from Hessdalen Project sightings were also forwarded to GSW for evaluation. The two color pictures of the targets on the radar screen contain anomalous reflections due to poor photographic techniques.

The photo enhancement and interpretation of the radar targets is extremely difficult. Initially, we are working, for all technical purposes, with a picture from a glass-based surface. Secondly, we are dealing with a sound reflection from an "object" that is reflecting radar waves on to a CRT.

Not all of our "UFO software" worked on these pictures and therefore we used a collage of modified programs to interpret (or should I say attempt to interpret) these pictures. The following was ascertained.

- The signal from the target appears to be a solid, therefore, a return from a good radar-reflecting source.
- The shape of the "return" is non-symmetrical and is more dense in the center (reference the color computer photos).
- The return appears to be more indicative of one from a water-laden cloud, which would explain the shape of the targets.
- The edges (periphery) of the returns are tenuous. This could be attributable, however, to the photographic technique employed by the photographer, rather than attributable to the radar target itself.

CONCLUSIONS

If the weather report can be substantiated that the target is not connected to the environmental conditions during the time the photograph was taken and if all tests were conducted by the equipment operator to verify that the image is not a radar "ghost", then the returns could be connected to the sightings of strange aerial phenomena.

This is the best that we can do with this type of photograph. An expert radar operator from the FAA or similar organization, given sufficient data on this incident, should be able to provide additional insight to these events.



Hessdalen Headquarters caravan. The radar antenna is atop the tower at right.



Figure 1.

Time exposure photograph taken at a place called Arendal. The original color photograph shows a yellow-orange light moving across the sky.



Figure 2.

Also taken at Arendal. The original color photograph depicts a large orange light with a yellowish center.

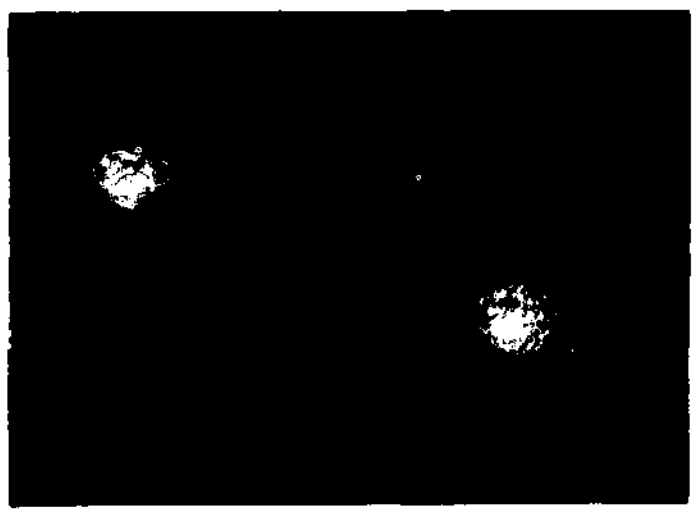


Figure 3.

This photograph was taken at Hessdalen on 12-2-1983, at 17:53 hours. Again the original photograph is in color. The two round lights are blue in the middle with a green band around the edges.

On The Nature of UFO Reports

By Dr. Willy Smith
UNICAT Project

Dr. Willy Smith directs the computerized UNICAT Project

As Dr. Hynek never tired of repeating, "We don't have UFOs, we have only UFO reports," and they are our only basis for studying the phenomenon.

The reports that reach the researcher are a mixed bag, spanning a wide range of quality and content. Yet, we find in the literature a lack of consistency and precision in the terminology used to describe and qualify them. I propose in this paper to closely look at the different types of UFO reports in an attempt to provide more appropriate definitions.

First of all, I will use the term "raw" reports" for the ensemble of all UFO reports before any screening attempt has been performed. Most, if not all, the listings and catalogs used by the ufological community are in fact collections of raw reports, as they contain all the types discussed below.

A few examples are:

- **USAF Blue Book** — The final count of the Air Force UFO catalog was 12,618 of which 701 remained "unidentified" at the end of the project in 1969.
- **UFOCAT** — Since the above was included in toto in UFOCAT, it follows that this listing also contains all possible types of UFO reports.
- **The Vallee Catalog** — This catalog is often identified as Magonia, in reference to the title of the book in which it was initially published (Ref. 1). It is without doubt the world's best-known catalog and has been used by generations of ufologists as an undisputed source of information, in spite of its obvious shortcomings(*). No criticism had ever been directed at Magonia until as recently as 1979, when Barthel and Brucker published their controversial book (Ref. 2).

Perusing through mountains of UFO reports, I have acquired a perspective that allows me to recognize and classify several types of reports contained in the catalogs of raw cases. I do not expect my list to be exhaustive, but it will be a starting point in what I have come to consider a fundamental step, if not the most important step, in UFO research, namely the purging of as many spurious cases as possible from the catalogs used for analysis. It really surprises me that this has not been pursued more energetically before, as it is self-evident that the quality of the results is limited by the quality of the data used. Yet, with a few exceptions (Ref. 3), not much work has been done in this direction.

FALSE REPORTS

I do not mean here an IFO masquerading as a UFO for lack of proper research, but reports known to be false that have nevertheless been included in the catalogs. Perhaps the main offender in this category is UFOCAT, as by transferring all the Blue Book cases it included the identified incidents as well as the unknown. In addition, UFOCAT listed many cases with incorrectly coded information, such as date and location; since there is no way to distinguish them, they are in fact false cases.

Some misguided efforts have been made to artificially create listings of false cases that could be used for statistical comparison with the real UFOs. One such listing is FALSECAT, a catalog of imaginary cases developed by the UNICAT Project, now discontinued as a total failure.

In some instances, the false cases include incidents that have no relation whatsoever with the UFO phenomenon, but which have become entrenched in the literature perhaps because they were included in Magonia. The most unfortunate example is the Mattoon incident (CV #51).

NON-CASES

No incident should be really considered a UFO case unless a minimum of information is provided: date, time, place, witnesses and sources. Perhaps the most important of these items is the origin of the information, which allows future researchers to assess the validity of the case.

I have coined the term "non-cases" for those incidents lacking one or more of these elementary and essential pieces of information. It is surprising how well-known and respected authors have fallen into that trap. For instance (see Ref. 3), Poher's catalog lists the following case, for which all the available information reads:

"And on October 16 (1965), a four-foot disk touched briefly within a hundred feet of students at the Elementary School in Spring Grove, Pennsylvania," which I have copied from the source listed by Poher (Ref. 4). The original source remains unknown: a typical non-case.

A large portion of these non-cases can be tracked down to media sources, often enough obscure provincial newspapers impossible to verify. Magonia contains numerous examples of non-cases, many for the years before 1947 (for example, CV #43), but also from more recent times (CV #64, CV #65, CV #74, CV #171, CV

(*) I will use examples from Magonia in what follows, for two reasons: the catalog has been translated into many languages, and thus is universally accessible; and also, it is rather simple to refer to, as for instance CV #234 will simply indicate case 234 in Magonia.

#172, etc.).

NON-EVIDENTIAL

In general, the narratives for this type of cases contain the basic information and some more, but any effort to find additional details using the listed references is doomed to fail.

The end of the trail is varied. In some cases, the whole story is based on letters written by a single witness, who often writes well and convincingly but does not provide any supporting evidence. Or worse, a careful analysis of the letters, if more than one, reveals fatal inconsistencies. A good example is provided by "the Botta affair" (Ref. 5), which I have studied in some depth, but many similar cases exist in the literature. A prime candidate is the Villa Santina episode (Ref. 6). I must emphasize that I am not saying this incident is a fraud: I am merely pointing out that it has no scientific value because it is based on the testimony of a single letter and has no supporting evidence.

In other instances, the attempt to recover the original sources terminates with the discovery that the story is based on second or third-hand narratives, and has no supporting evidence.

A beautiful example of how misleading some accounts may be is found in a recently published book authored by a serious researcher (Ref. 7). The incident occurred near Algeciras, Spain, in 1959, and apparently two firsthand investigations had been effected. However, the analysis not only shows that the two versions contain serious discrepancies, but it so happens that the better of the "firsthand" versions is no more than a 1985 interview with the son of the witness, who was 8 years old at the time of the events! (Ref. 8). Yet, the author rates this anecdote as one of the best cases in his book.

Another instance of cases with no scientific value is typified by careless authors who did not bother to check their sources properly. Almost invariably, the listed source is a publication originating in country A, describing cases allegedly occurring in country B. But the case is unknown in country B and does not figure in any of the listings from that country! In short, it is a nonexistent case.

For instance, many examples of such cases can be found in Ref. 9, among others the Argentinian cases taken from UFO Nachrichten (Germany) and Contact (Great Britain), as well as a few Spanish cases.

From what has been said, one can conclude that almost invariably the cases with no scientific value can be described as being single-witness incidents with no supporting evidence, usually based on dubious newspaper accounts, that somehow have become entrenched in the literature.

UNDECIDED

Presumably, all obvious IFOs have been eliminated from the UFO catalogs and have even been included in separate listings with the hope of using them for comparative statistical studies. Nothing can be farther from the truth.

According to some schools of thought, the distinction between IFOs and UFOS is marginal; in an extreme view all cases remaining as UFOs are so classified only because they have not yet been sufficiently studied. I do not subscribe to this viewpoint, as in my experience, if a case is a true IFO, a careful investigation — which perhaps in many cases has not been done — will identify it as such. Moreover, I believe that there are some heuristic rules, related to the amount of information and the number of witnesses, which help to flag the suspicious cases. On the other hand, when a case is a true UFO, its quality is only enhanced with deeper examination.

Be that as it may, the fact remains that in many instances the analyst is unable to reach a decision because the information provided is insufficient. When and if more details would become known, the incident could be listed as an IFO or UFO, but in the meantime the case remains in limbo; and of course, it would bias any statistical study. In the UNICAT Project, such cases are included in a catalog appropriately named MAYBECAT. Very few cases have been upgraded from MAYBECAT to UNICAT, but many incidents have been identified and consequently labeled as IFOs.

Without exception, all the existing catalogs that I have examined with some care are typically a mixture of IFOs and UFOs. It would be difficult to correctly assess the proportions because of the high incidence of cases without scientific value, and the inordinate amount of time that would be necessary to screen those catalogs. But I would dare to say that MAGONIA, for instance, does not contain more than 30% of cases with scientific value, while the number does not exceed 10% for Ref. 9, and is of the order of 1% of the raw entries in UFOCAT.

TRUFOS

I cannot resist using the name coined by Dr. Maccabee to indicate those cases that, having resisted the scrutiny of generations of debunkers, still remain unexplained. Those are exceptional cases, supported from many different viewpoints, and studied in depth by numerous investigators.

Indeed, the number of TRUFOS is not extremely large, but there are many excellent reports of high-quality UFO cases; these are the ones we are primarily concerned with in UNICAT. These are also what are called the "residue" by some schools of thought that firmly believe all UFO cases — including photographs! — have either a psycho-sociological explanation or a trivial cause, which remains hidden for unclear reasons.

At present, the UNICAT data base contains about 600 such entries, a number large enough to support some statistical analysis, but we expect this number to increase in due time.

More importantly, we carry on a continuous revision of the cases already entered, as we are quite

(continued on page 22)

LOOKING BACK

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO — January 1948: Shortly after noon on the 7th, the Kentucky State Police reported to the Fort Knox military police that they had sighted an unusual aircraft or object speeding through the air. The object was circular in appearance, approximately 200 to 300 feet in diameter, and moving westward. The Provo Marshal at Fort Knox called the commanding officer at Godman Field, Fort Knox's airstrip. At about 11 AM the tower controller had spotted the object south of Godman Field. About 2:30 P.M. an F-51 flying in the area and piloted by a Captain Mantell, was ordered to check on the strange object. At 2:45 PM Mantell called the tower with this message: "Mantell to tower, I see it, above and ahead of me. I'm still climbing." A few moments later one of Mantell's wingmen was heard to say: "What the hell are we looking for." After a moment Captain Mantell made this reply: "Mantell to tower, the object is directly ahead of me and above me and moving half my speed ... It appears to be a metallic object of tremendous size."

The object is now in visual view of everyone in Godman tower. Then Mantell radioed his final message: "Mantell to tower, I'm trying to close in for a better look. I'll go to 20,000 feet." Shortly thereafter Mantell's wingman reported that Mantell had disappeared. It wasn't until 7 PM that it was discovered that Mantell had crashed.

The best observation of the object was made by Lt. Col. E. Garrison Wood, Deputy Base Commander and Operations Officer. Col. Wood said the UFO was seen in "exactly the same spot the whole time" until 7:30 PM. He tracked it by theodolite, a telescope-like instrument used to measure horizontal and vertical angles. Because it did not move for the approximate eight hours of observation, Wood was convinced that it was not a planet, balloon or aircraft.

★★★

THIRTY FIVE YEARS AGO — January 1953: At 4:45 PM on the 10th two witnesses observed a small UFO at Sonoma, California, moving at a very fast rate of speed and performing violent maneuvers. The object's sound was similar to that of a jet aircraft. The UFO made three 360-degree right turns in nine seconds then performed abrupt 90-degree turns, first to the right, then to the left. The object then stopped, accelerated to its former speed, went into a fast-speed vertical climb and disappeared.

During the week of the 12th to 19th, a panel of six top-ranking American scientists met in Washington, D.C., at the request of the Air Force to review the then accumulated evidence on UFOs. Captain Edward J. Ruppelt, in charge of the Air Force investivation, discussed in detail with this group of scientists all of the significant information gathered under his direction. This panel of scientists devoted the entire week to thought and study of the evidence and drew up a set of recommendations as follows:

1.) The investigative force of the project (Blue Book) should be quadrupled in size. 2.) It should be staffed by specially trained experts in the field of electronics, meteorology, photography, physics, and other fields of science pertinent to UFO investigations. 3.) Every effort should be made to set up instruments in locations where UFO sightings are frequent, so that data could be measured and recorded during a sighting. 4.) In other locations around the country military and civilian scientists should be alerted and instructed to use every piece of available equipment that could be used to track UFOs. 5.) The American public should be told every detail of every phase of the UFO investigation — the details of the sightings, the official conclusions, and why the conclusions were made. In spite of the recommendations of this panel of illustrious scientists who gave one week of their valuable time to seriously consider the UFO problem, the Air Force by subsequent policy rejected these recommendations and pursued an opposite course.

An Air Force pilot flying an F-86 on a "round-robin" navigation flight from Moody Air Force Base to Lawson AFB to Robins AFB, then back to Moody — all in Georgia — spotted a bright, white circular light over Albany, Georgia at 9:35 PM on the 28th. As he pursued the light he saw that he was getting closer because the light was getting bigger. Then it wasn't white any longer; it was changing color. In about a two-second cycle it changed from white to red, then back to white again.

It went through this cycle two or three times, and then before he could realize what was going on, the light changed in shape to a perfect triangle. Then it split into two triangles, one above the other. Then the two triangles suddenly vanished. When the pilot made radio contact with the Moody ground station he was advised that the UFO chase had been watched on radar. First the radar had the UFO target on the scope. Then the radar operators saw the F-86 approach, climb, and make a shallow dive toward the UFO. At first the F-86 had closed in on the UFO, but then the UFO speeded up just enough to maintain a comfortable lead. This went on for two or three minutes, then the object moved off the scope at a terrific speed. The radar site had tried to contact the pilot, but they

couldn't raise him so the message had to be relayed through the Moody tower.

★★★

THIRTY YEARS AGO — January 1958: Outright Air Force censorship of a nationally televised program on UFOs occurred on the 22nd when Major Donald Keyhoe (USMC, Ret), Director of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, ran into stiff opposition when he tried to discuss a secret Air Force letter and other hidden documents on CBS Television's special Armstrong Circle Theater program, "UFO: Enigma of the Skies." During the broadcast of the program, Keyhoe deviated from the censored script and was promptly cut off the air. He referred to "official secrecy on UFOs," and the sound went dead. An announcer's voice explained: "Due to operating difficulties there has been an interruption in the sound portion of the Armstrong Circle Theater. Until difficulties are cleared, we will continue the picture portion." Kenneth Arnold also appeared on the program and he said his script was also censored.

On the 30th, a lawyer, his wife, and their nephew felt an electric shock while driving between Arequipa and Lima, Peru at 11:45 PM. Several seconds later the headlights and engine of their car failed. An inverted mushroom-shaped craft was then observed, about 15 feet in diameter, descending from the sky. Giving off a red glow, the craft hovered over the area for about eight minutes at an altitude of about 150 feet. A truck and a bus were also affected by the presence of the UFO.

★★★

TWENTY FIVE YEARS AGO — January 1963: No significant reports on file for this period.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO — January 1968: Shortly after 11 PM on the 20th, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Ballard were driving near Vermillion, South Dakota when they observed a "very, very large" object resembling "a big ball of red and orange fire." As they got closer to the UFO it appeared to be flickering in a field. "It was a solid form and it spun at a very high rate of speed," Ballard said. He said it was "20 feet above the ground at times and very close to the ground at other times."

Then the object began following Ballard's car. Ballard increased speed to approximately 100 MPH, but the object kept following. The road was bathed in light. The car's speed hit 110 MPH. Then Mrs. Ballard saw the sphere coming straight at them. "I was very frightened," Ballard said. "I actually thought the craft was going to pick us up. It kept diving at my car, as though it was trying to grab us." Then the UFO ascended and disappeared toward the east. The Ballard's said the orange-red ball appeared about 30 feet in diameter and "at times had a white ring around it."

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO — January 1973: On the 17th the Santa Ana, California *Register* published the following startling article: "These columnists (David Branch and Robert Klinn) recently learned that all of the documents, photographs, personal papers, and notes of the late Captain Edward J. Ruppelt, were packed in cardboard boxes and locked in a garage in Long Beach, California ... We secured an invitation to the home of the owner of the documents. The several boxes were carried from the garage to the kitchen table, where we were allowed for several hours to peruse page after page of hundreds of government UFO reports — many never published and some stamped classified (but presumably by now declassified). All had been kept in remarkable, almost mint condition. There was never any question that the documents were authentic; their keeper was Captain Ruppelt's widow. We asked if we had seen everything. No, we had not. There was certain material we could see only if James Phelan, who had been one of Captain Ruppelt's closest friends, would approve. He was called and he approved. And another cardboard box was brought from the garage.

"This material is indeed invaluable to an understanding of government politics involving the handling of the UFO problem. One section of one Ruppelt notebook is labeled in capital letters: 'ABSOLUTELY NOT FOR ANY TYPE OF PUBLICATION.' It names names and tells inside stories of the generals and other brass most intimately involved with government UFO investigations. Bared are their personal opinions concering UFOs, their actions and nonactions, and the dynamics of their political influences — certainly never published anywhere.

"Dr. J. Allen Hynek, for 22 years the chief scientific consultant to Project Blue Book, upon learning what this section contains, told us this part was worth the whole 'price of admission.' Material is included here relating subterfuge used by a noted anti-UFO professor from a Big-Ten university in order to gain from Blue Book officially classified material. Ruppelt's documentation of the attitudes of top military officials indicates how the UFO problem was really handled — apart from glossed-over press releases for public consumption.

"One volume of typed pages contains a report of a secret, explosive conference held by the former head of Air Force Intelligence, the late General Charles P. Cabell. Cabell felt he had not been told the whole truth about UFO investigations within his command. He screamed to his subordinates: 'I've been lied to! I've been lied to!' Ruppelt's notes say that unknown to Cabell, a wire recorder under a chair documented every word. Cabell later became the Number Two man in the Central Intelligence Agency.

"Another volume of Ruppelt's papers contained an intriguing reference to a mysterious scientist who heads a super-secret U.S. intelligence organization actively interested in UFOs. (MJ12? - Ed.) Perhaps the most revealing set of papers among these discovered boxes of documents is the original unedited manuscript of Ruppelt's book, *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects.* Large sections are X'd out, and a comparison

(continued next page)

with the published text shows that these sections have possibly been censored from the version still sold in bookstores. Important cases, many corroborated by radar, have been omitted.

"In Ruppelt's correspondence files, a letter from the Air Force strongly implicates that agency in censoring Ruppelt's work. One paragraph compliments Ruppelt on certain chapters and confirms that the final version was written in accordance with censorship procedures. The word 'censor' had been partially erased and the word 'review' had been substituted.

"The boxes of Ruppelt papers have been made available to us for their compilation into a book *(The Ruppelt Papers)*. The public owes its thanks to Mrs. Edward J. Ruppelt and Mr. James Phelan." The above mentioned book was never published. (Editor's note: David Branch has retained the material that he and Robert Klinn purchased from Mrs. Ruppelt for the proposed book. It is gratifying to know that it has been placed in safekeeping.)

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO — January 1978: At 5:50 AM on the 21st, a woman is driving to work on a rural road in southern Kenton County, Kentucky. "That's the time I go to work every morning," she said, "but that day I kept picking up a funny noise in my car. It sort of went 'meep, meep,' if that makes any sense. I drove like that, hearing that funny noise, for maybe three or four miles. But I didn't see anything. Finally, I turned right. Then I didn't hear it any more."

Twenty-four hours later the incident is repeated, but this time with more dramatic results. "I got to about the same place on the road at just about the same time when I saw this thing right over the top of me in the sky," she said. "At first it was a big red something. And it steadily moved over towards me. That's when I started hearing the noise again. It was the same sound."

As she looks out her windshield, the object looms about 200 feet away. It

(continued next page)

IN OTHERS' WORDS

By Lucius Farish

UFO phenomena in Biblical times are the subject of an article in the September 22 issue of NATIONAL ENQUIRER. Research into such ancient sightings has been conducted by Donald Coverdell, author of THE MYSTERY CLOUDS.

Mystery "circles" found in grainfields aross southern England are discussed in the "Anti-Matter/UFO Update" section of October OMNI. Author Jenny Randles is an advocate of the "whirlwind" theory to explain such markings, although such an idea seems totally absurd when the complex patterns of the "circles" are considered. The same column in OMNI's November issue carries Jerome Clark's summary of the "MJ-12" controversy, presenting both "pro" and "con" arguments concerning the documents in question. The column in December OMNI has an update on the "tectonic strain" theory espoused by Michael Persinger, which attempts to explain UFOs as earthquake-related natural phenomena. However, the highlight of December OMNI is an article by Pamela Weintraub on UFO abductions, largely devoted to the pioneering work of Budd Hopkins. Overall, it is a rather well-balanced article and the inclusion of a questionnaire for readers who think they may have had an abduction experience opens up the possibility of a large-scale response. OMNI claims a readership of 5 million, so if even a small percentage respond to the questions, this might provide a new look at the scope of the abduction phenomenon.

The December 1987/January 1988 issue of AIR & SPACE has JOURNAL editor Dennis Stacy's article on UFO sightings by pilots, citing the research efforts of Dr. Richard Haines in this particular aspect of the subject.

For those readers interested in the general field of unexplained phenomena, I can highly recommend a new publication, STRANGE MAGAZINE. The Premiere Double Issue is now available at $3.95 or you can subscribe for four issues at the rate of $14.95. The magazine has an excellent layout, as well as a good presentation of material. Editor Mark Chorvinsky tells me that a sizeable portion of each issue will be devoted to UFO material. The first issue has a feature article on "The Alien Visitors of Charles Fort," plus a report on UFO abduction cases. Orders/subscriptions should be sent to: STRANGE MAGAZINE · P.O. Box 2246 · Rockville, MD 20852.

Wendelle Stevens and August Roberts have combined forces to bring out two new volumes dealing with UFO photographs. Volume 1 of UFO PHOTOGRAPHS AROUND THE WORLD is 256 pages in length, selling for $14.95. Volume 2 is the same length and the price is $16.95. Both books contain a wealth of information on various categories of objects depicted in UFO photos from all corners of the globe. Another new book from Wendelle Stevens is UFO CRASH AT AZTEC by William S. Steinman. This volume is primarily concerned with the crashed disc story from Aztec, New Mexico in 1948 which was the basis for Frank Scully's BEHIND THE FLYING SAUCERS. Steinman has conducted extensive research into the case and presents his findings, along with additional material on the general subject of UFO crash/retrievals. This is a very large book (625 pages), selling for $18.95. Please add $1.25 per book for postage and handling. Orders may be sent to: UFO Photo Archives · P.O. Box 691224 · Tulsa, OK 74169-1224.

MUFON

BACK, Continued

appeared to be egg-shaped. Finally she makes the right turn, as the morning before, and the UFO is gone as quickly as it had appeared. No noise. And the lights which had brightened up the country road all around her, abruptly turned to darkness. As she drives to work, her husband is standing in the driveway, watching her car — and watching the strange bright object following her. He first spots it about 300 or 400 feet away in the air. Then he realizes it's following his wife's car. After the first encounter the car started acting up. By the following night the brakes were almost gone. They said they had it checked and the mechanic found the brakes "practically welded together."

NATURE, Continued

aware that the data base may still contain cases amenable to improvement, or even requiring deletion and replacement. For this, we need the cooperation of all serious ufologists.

References

1. *Vallee, Jacques;* PASSPORT TO MAGONIA, *Regenery, 1969*
2. *Barthel, Gerard and Brucker, Jacques;* LA GRANDE PEUR MARTIENE, *Paris, 1979 (A critical review of this work appeared in MUFON UFO JOURNAL (USA) #219, July 1986, and in MAGONIA (England) #23, July 1986).*
3. *Mauge, Claude; "Regards critiques sur un fichier au-dessus de tout soupcon," in* OVNI-PRESENCE *#27, pp. 30-40.*
4. *Edwards, Frank;* FLYING SAUCERS SERIOUS BUSINESS, *1966, p. 308*
5. *Smith, Willy; "L'Affair Botta,"* LDLN *#265-266, July-August 1986, p. 28; also in* FSR *Vol. 31, #5, July 1986, p. 22.*
6. *Bowen, Charles (ed.);* THE HUMANOIDS, *1969, p. 187*
7. *Ballester Olmos, V.J.;* ENCICLOPEDIA DE LOS ENCUENTROS CERCANOS CON OVNIS, *Plaza y Janes, March 1987, p. 205.*
8. *CEI (Centro de Estudios Interplanetarios) Barcelona, Spain. El Cobre, Algeciras (October 16, 1959). Report dated September 5, 1985.*
9. *Rodeghier, Mark;* UFO REPORTS INVOLVING VEHICLE INTERFERENCE, *CUFOS, 1981.*

THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

JANUARY

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Venus, at magnitude -4.0, stands 20° up in the SW during midtwilight on January 15 (from midnorthern latitudes), not setting until about 7:30 in mid-January. The brilliant planet and the crescent Moon form a beautiful close pair on the 21st.

Jupiter, at magnitude -2.4 in Pisces, is high in the south at dusk and sets in the west about midnight in midmonth. This second brightest planet lies near the quarter Moon on the 24th.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Mars, moving from Libra into Scorpius and Ophiuchus this month, rises about 3:30 AM in mid-January and is 25° up in the SE during midtwilight. During January the red planet slides by another red object, the star Antares, presenting observers with a good opportunity to compare the colors and brightness of each. Antares means "rival of Mars." The crescent Moon makes a nice triangle with Mars and Antares on the 15th.

Saturn, in Sagittarius, emerges in the SE morning sky in early January, rising then about 6 AM and at 4:30 by month's end. The ringed world lies about 25° to the lower left of Mars in midmonth. The former passes the latter in February.

Moon Phases:

Full moon — January 3
Last quarter — January 12
New moon — January 19
First quarter — January 25



The Stars:

The great warrior Orion brightens the southern sky of winter. Look for a stick figure whose shoulders, head, belt, sword, and legs are clearly marked by stars. The trio of stars in a row forming the belt are particularly noticeable. And below the belt can be seen a wispy cloudlike object, the famed Orion Nebula. Ultra-violet radiation from superhot stars at the center of this mass of gas and dust excites the gases to glow. The nebula is a cosmic nursery where new stars form. This object is a spectacular sight in binoculars or a telescope.

To Orion's right lies the brightest nocturnal star, Sirius, in Canis Major the Big Dog. To the warrior's left, the fiery orange eye of Taurus the Bull, the star Aldebaran, glares at Orion. Note that the face of the bull is outlined by a V-shaped cluster called the Hyades. Another cluster, the Pleiades or "Seven" Sisters," represents a spear-wound in the bull's shoulder; it frequently is mistaken for the Little Dipper.

MESSAGE, Continued

position by the members in the central states, composed of the following states: ND, SD, NE, KS, OK, TX, MN, IA, MO, AR, LA, WI, IL, IN, MI, KY, TN, AL and OH. Any current member desiring to be a candidate should contact your State Director so that he/she may submit your name in nomination. State Directors are eligible and may nominate themselves. All candidate's names must be received by MUFON headquarters by by January 30, 1988 (unless extended). Ballots will be enclosed in the MUFON UFO JOURNAL for voting purposes.

This is an opportunity for someone to assume a more active leadership role in the corporate organization. Only one candidate has been nominated as of December 14, 1987. **Bill Pitts,** former State Director for Arkansas and presently a State Section Director has been nominated by **Edward F. Mazur.** Please take inventory of your personal objectives in the future of Ufology if you want to be part of the resolution.

Dr. Bruce Maccabee, Chairman of the Fund for UFO Research, has announced two proposed research projects that will require substantial amounts of money to finance. In the MJ-12 document verification, there is one document, the carbon copy of which is in the National Archives (the Cutler-Twining memo of 1954), which could be analyzed to determine when it was typed (a crucial step in determing whether it is authentic). One estimate of the cost for such an analysis is about $3,000. The Fund would welcome special contributions to advance the study of these documents. Contributors of $50 or more will be provided with a copy of whatever report is generated by the authenticator — before it is released to the public.

Dr. Maccabee has recently been informed by **Dr. David Jacobs,** who has been very much involved in abduction investigations, that he has several samples of "biological matter" (secretions and stains) which are associated with abduction events. Dr. Jacobs has had some of them analyzed, but the only type of analysis he can afford is not very informative. The Fund will attempt to support this work as much as possible — but, again, contributions for this "abduction trace" (analogous to a "landing trace") investigation would be welcome. The same offer applies: any contributor of $50 or more will receive a copy of the analysis report before it is released publicly. Your contribution to the Fund is tax deductible on your Federal Income Tax.

The Fund for UFO Research has a variety of important publications, books, video tapes (VHS or Beta), audio tapes of the MUFON 1987 International UFO Symposium speakers and research papers that are available for purchase. Please request "Reply Form 3Q87" for this extensive list by writing to: Fund for UFO Research, P.O. Box 277, Mt. Ranier, MD 20712.

The MUFON 1987 International UFO Symposium Proceedings (222 pages) is available from MUFON for $15 plus $1.50 for postage and handling. The theme is: "International Symposium on Unidentified Aerial Phenomena: 1947 - 1987."

Since MUFON is an International organization and the only monthly UFO magazine with announcements of current events, we use this media as a bulletin board for forthcoming UFO Conferences and Meetings. The Association d'Etudes Sur Les Soucoupes Volantes (A.E.S.V.) is sponsoring a French language UFO Congress titled "Recontres De Lyon" on the Easter holiday weekend April 2, 3 and 4, 1988 in Lyon, France. This is a European Congress and the official language will be French. Proceedings will be included with the 130 French Franc participation fee. A European Congress Center has been contracted to provide room, breakfast and all meals for the full three day stay (five meals, two nights and three breakfasts) for under 500 F.F. (Approximately $87 U.S. or 50 pounds U.K.) Lectures and participation fees must be sent before February 5, 1988 to A.E.S.V., B.P. 324-F13611, Aux Cedex 1, France.

For the more adventurous and affluent people, **Bill Matthias,** has announced a "UFO Investigation Tour to Brazil and Peru," departing Friday, April 15, 1988 for $2772 per person, double occupancy. A $300 deposit per person is due on or before January 15, 1988 and final payment is due on February 15, 1988. Please write to Bill Matthias, 5236 "A" Clean Ave., North Hollywood, CA 91601 for reservations and details.

The Rocky Mountain Research Institute and Colorado State University, Association for Past Life Research and Therapy is co-sponsoring an "International Conference on Paranormal Research," July 1 - 10, 1988 in Fort Collins, Colorado. The objective is to provide an open forum on paranormal and metaphysical research, including presentation, analysis, critical review and response. The call for papers is invited on a wide variety of topics, including aliens, extraterrestrials, UFOs, etc. For further information or to be put on a mailing list, contact: **Dr. Dan S. Ward,** ICPR, 203 Weber Building, Colorado State University, Fort Collins, Colorado 80523 or telephone (303) 493-7556 / 491-5753.

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. and the MUFON UFO JOURNAL have announced these events as a public service to our members. Such announcements do not imply an endorsement of the meeting, product, or subject matter.

A late item of news that MUFON does recommend highly is the preliminary announcement that MUFON-Nevada has bid on the "MUFON 1989 UFO Symposium" to be held in Las Vegas, Nevada about the middle of June at one of the major hotels on the Las Vegas Strip. **John O. Lear,** State Director, will be the host chairperson. During a recent visit to Las Vegas, your Director was very impressed with the fabulous facilities and reasonable rates for hotel rooms and meals. The entire meeting will be confined to one hotel that also provides shows and casino accomodations.

Plan your summer vacation in 1989 around the MUFON Symposium and the sights in and around Las Vegas for a fantastic experience.

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE

By Walt Andrus

The year 1987, not only commemorated the 40th Anniversary of Kenneth Arnold's historic UFO sighting introducing the modern era of UFOlogy, but inaugurated a renewed interest in the UFO phenomenon. Events that sparked a revival in this intriguing enigma included new books on the abduction scenario, the MUFON International UFO Symposium, UFO Conferences from coast to coast, the London UFO Congress, the MJ-12 documents controversy, outstanding press and electronic media exposure to the public.

Many of us had hoped that the "40 Years Is Long Enough" slogan would have been an incentive to the U.S. Government to publicly admit to the reality of UFOS in 1987. The 8000 UFO documents obtained under the Freedom of Information Act by researchers is overwhelming evidence to the military and intelligence agencies' involvement in the UFO phenomenon. The longer the government delays this announcement, the more embarrassing it will be. When it is ultimately announced, the "Cosmic Watergate" will overshadow all previous covered-up covert operations, since the UFO enigma is worldwide in scope. 1987 has now gone into history without a U.S. Government public UFO disclosure. Will it be 1988 or 1989?

MUFON membership had slowly declined in 1986, however with the advent of 1987 and the above significant events, membership has shown a continuous and steady growth pattern. This growth is directly reflected in the number of qualified people who have volunteered for leadership roles in the Mutual UFO Network, Inc.

★ ★ ★

S. Christopher Early, a Research Specialist in Propulsion since 1981, is the new State Director for Georgia replacing **Edwin Meyers.** Living in Atlanta, Mr. Early is President of Physimetrics, Inc. **Ruth E. Baynard** has been appointed State Section Director for Cobb and Paulding Counties in Georgia. A resident of Marietta, Ruth has an amateur radio operator Extra class license with call letters AA4YX.

Francis L. Ridge, State Director for Indiana, has appointed the following two State Section Directors: **James E. Delehanty** for Clark, Floyd and Harrison Counties and **Roger K. Lamberson** for Howard, Carroll, Cass and Miami Counties. **Ray Feltmeyer** of Belleville, Illinois has accepted the position of State Section Director for St. Clair and Monroe Counties. **Kevin T. Minns,** USAF has been appointed State Section Director for Yuba and Sutter Counties in California.

John H. Bielinski, a member starting in 1980 and an amateur radio operator WA1ZRT, has been assigned as State Section Director for New Haven and Middlesex Counties in Connecticut. **William M. "Bill" Diesenroth,** joining MUFON in 1974, is the State Section Director for Washtenaw County in Michigan. Bill was one of the official photographers at the MUFON 1986 MUFON Symposium in Lansing, Michigan. **Richard D. "Rick" Holt** was recommended by **John F. Schuessler** to become the State Section Director for Harris County in Texas that encompasses Houston, Tex. replacing **L. David Kissinger.**

It is a pleasure to welcome three new Consultants to MUFON's Advisory Board. They are **John J. Ladden, M.D.** (Elkins Park, Penn.) in Surgery; **Winston Sarafian, Ph.D.** (Oxnard, Calif.) in History; and **James DeMeo, Ph.D.** (Miami, Fla.) in Earth and Atmospheric Sciences.

David M. Jacobs, Ph.D. and **Jerome "Jerry" Clark** have accepted invitations to speak at the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium at the University of Nebraska in Lincoln on June 24, 25 and 26, 1988. The theme of the symposium is related to the ETH and the abduction scenario. It will be headquartered on campus at the Nebraska Hotel Center, 33rd and Holdrege Streets, Lincoln, NE 68583-0901. UFO Conferences were held in these fine facilities in 1982 and 1983. Jerry Clark will speak on "The Fall and Rise of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis" and Dave Jacobs will use material from his upcoming book on abductions planned for publication in 1988.

★ ★ ★

New officers for Massachusetts MUFON elected on December 5, 1987 are **Joe Santangelo,** Director; **Joanne Bruno,** Asst. Director and Secretary; and **Robert Taylor,** Treasurer. With the resignation of **Jim Melescuic,** Joseph Santantelo will be serving as State Director for Massachusetts, as well as Eastern Regional Director for the remainder of his term on the MUFON Board of Directors. Congratulations to Joe and Joanne on their new responsibilities. The Massachusetts UFO Hotline telephone will be operated from 20 Boyce Court, Reading, MA. **Barry Greenwood** had previously resigned as Asst. State Director to devote more time to a follow-up book to *Clear Intent* and CAUS.

With the promotion of **Dan Wright** to Deputy Director of Investigations on the MUFON Executive Committee, a vacancy was created for Central Regional Director on the MUFON Board of Directors. An election will be conducted in early 1988 to fill this

(continued on page 23)

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 238 FEBRUARY 1988

Founded 1967 $2.50

OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC.



A YEAR OF ABDUCTIONS

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1987 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

As I write, both Intruders and Communion have just appeared in paperback, the latter display accompanied by a free pin-on button portraying the by now familiar alien face below the slogan "We Are Here." Even without give-away gimmicks, ufology's most recent year was dominated by the UFO abduction, public interest in which clearly eclipsed the fortieth anniversary of Kenneth Arnold's landmark sighting as well as the MJ-12 papers, presently suspended somewhere between proof and poof. Accordingly, we've devoted an entire issue to the subject while managing to squeeze in our regular departments and a backlog of correspondence we needed to take care of. We wish a prosperous and productive New Year to both the Journal readers and our members.

As a preview, the March issue of the Journal will feature a photograph of a possible UFO taken from a weather satellite, the Gulf Breeze, Florida photographs and the very significant UFO sighting in Australia that occurred on January 18, 1988.

In this issue

ABDUCTIONS: A COMPARATIVE STUDY by Thomas E. Bullard 3
A PERSONAL PRIMER by Budd Hopkins & David Jacobs 6
ABDUCTIONS: A BRITISH SURVEY by Jenny Randles 10
JINDABYNE "ABDUCTION" by Mark Moravec 13
NEWS'N'VIEWS 16
LETTERS 17
LOOKING BACK by Bob Gribble 21
THE FEBRUARY NIGHT SKY by Walter N. Webb 23
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE by Walt Andrus 24
COVER: Artist's interpretation of UFO alien by Gayle McBride

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal income tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness.
Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1987 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

ABDUCTIONS: A COMPARATIVE STUDY

By Thomas E. Bullard

Dr. Bullard holds a doctorate in folklore from Indiana University, where he wrote his dissertation on UFOs. The following contributed paper, summarizing a study carried out for the Fund for UFO Research, was presented at the Washington Symposium. A longer summary is available from the Fund.

The most remarkable thing about UFO abductions is that they happen at all. The second most remarkable thing about them is that they happen so often. If the Barney and Betty Hill case had remained unique it would stand isolated as a mere curiosity, a freak with little bearing on the UFO mystery as a whole. Instead hundreds of other cases have surfaced and forced the conclusion that abductions are actually common, though never commonplace. Next to the inherent strangeness of the reports, their major attraction is the amount of information they contain. One abduction reveals more about UFOs than a thousand lights in the night. In quality and quantity abductions best fulfill the meaning of J. Allen Hynek's phrase, "an embarrassment of riches."

Most abduction research has concentrated on in-depth investigations of individual cases. Thanks to the diligence of Jerome Clark, Ann Druffel, Raymond Fowler, Budd Hopkins, Leo Sprinkle and others, the results of these investigations are some supurbly detailed reports. With so many reports now on hand, a study in breadth rather than depth offers a chance to look beyond cases in particular and draw meaningful conclusions about the abduction phenomenon in general.

The Fund for UFO Research has sponsored a project with this goal in mind. The first step was to catalogue reports from printed sources, mostly from book-length treatments and articles from leading UFO periodicals. In this way I gathered about 300 cases, and over 200 of them are "true" abductions, where a witness is captured and temporarily detained by apparently alien beings aboard an extraordinary flying machine for purposes of a medical examination of some kind.

The second step calls for a comparative analysis of these cases: Line them up and see where they are alike or where they differ, and the findings will tell how consistent the abduction phenomenon really is. No one familiar with abductions will be surprised to hear that the consistencies are many, but few have guessed just how consistent abductions prove to be.

An outline of the results now follows. Elements unusual enough to be distinctive while recurring from case to case qualify as significant constants of the abduction phenomeon.

CONSISTENCIES OF FORM

A striking but seldom-noticed characteristic of abduction reports is the sequence of events that unfolds. The abduction story consists of a maximum of eight episodes — capture, examination, conference, tour, otherworldy journey, theophany, return, and aftermath. Not every case contains every episode, and some episodes are quite rare; but those that do appear follow this prescribed sequence with remarkable fidelity. Out of 193 cases with two or more episodes, 163 show the "correct" order.

Exacting arrangements order the event of some episodes as well as the overall story. Capture consists of four distinctive parts — intrusion, where a UFO appears and stalks the witness; zone of strangeness, where odd things happen to the physical world; time lapse, when the witness suffers some form of mental impairment; and procurement, when the beings take the witness into custody. When two or more of these parts occur in a report, they follow this order in 77% of the cases.

Procurement has the complexity of a sub-episode unto itself, with a sequence of eight recurrent events: A beam of light may strike the witness, a force may draw him, beings appear, and a conversation follow. The beings may pacify or otherwise control the witness, then escort him to the ship and float him on board. He enters with a momentary loss of memory, or doorway amnesia. Again 77% of the cases with two or more of these events arrange them in the prescribed sequence.

The examination episode breaks down into eight distinct activities: The beings prepare the witness by undressing, cleansing and positioning him on a table. Then the actual examination moves from general to more specific concerns as the beings first subject the witness to a manual exploration, apparently to gauge gross external characteristics. A scanning device like an eye or light next passes over the witness, followed by instrumental investigations aimed perhaps at internal structure and physiological functions. The beings then take specimens of skin, hair or body fluids, and an examination of the reproductive areas comes next. At the close of the examination the beings show interest in the neurological system, often by implanting a tiny device into the brain or spine of the witness. A behavioral test may complete the process, perhaps to check performance after the insert is made. A total of 69% of the cases follow this pattern.

The return episode begins with a farewell, and thereafter reverses capture. The witness exits and experiences doorway amnesia once again as the beings float him outside. After watching the departure of the

craft, the witness reenters the normal world as he resumes his previous activities and memories of the abduction fade away. The four parts of this episode stay true to form in two thirds of the cases.

What matters about the order of these events is that the pattern is not inevitable. A conference could precede the examination or specimen taking the scan, and the change would make no difference to the story. It would still make sense one way or the other. The fact that witness after witness sticks to one arbitrary order suggests that the experience itself is structured that way.

THE INNER EPISODES

Less common than the episodes discussed above, the inner episodes lack a fixed internal order as well. The commonest sequel to the examination is a conference, a more or less formal period of conversation between the witness and his captors. Four topics raised in no particular sequence characterize the conference: The beings may interrogate the witness about topics of interest to them. Explanations of where the beings come from and why they are here are common. They may make a request of the witness, often to forget the experience but sometimes to learn or improve himself, or bring them information at a future date. Warnings that certain human behaviors are dangerous and prophecies of coming events are also common. The prophecies usually predict coming disasters and even apocalyptic changes on earth, events the aliens or an enlightened witness may mitigate.

A few cases include a tour of the ship, apparently as a courtesy to the witness. This tour may include a glimpse of the engine room, where several witnesses report crystalline globes attached to a rotor device.

Now follows perhaps the most bizarre episode of all, the other-worldly journey. The witness may be placed in an immersion chamber or other protective environment before the trip begins; then almost instantaneously the ship arrives at its destination. Calling this place another planet may be a mistake, because the place often seems underground or under water, associated with caverns and provided with a luminous but sunless sky and an indistinct horizon. The witness often sees a bustling city and ample signs of alien civilization, but barreness typifies the physical environment. Either the landscape is desertlike or devastated, or the sky is dark and the vegetation looks unhealthy. The only fertile scenes appear in subterranean environments. These impressions repeat with almost unchallenged consistency.

Rarest among the episodes is the theophany, where the witness encounters a divine being or sees something the beings appear to regard as sacred. Betty Andreasson's meetings with a presence she interpreted as God are the most familiar examples of this incident.

After the witness returns, his abduction experience still may not be over. Its consequences often dog him for weeks and even years. An aftermath of some sort frequently follows an abduction, and while formless, this episode consists of distinctive aftereffects of immediate, intermediate, and long-term onset. The immediate aftereffects are mostly physical in nature and include eye irritation, sunburned skin, gastrointestinal upset and cuts or puncture wounds.

Mental effects take over in a week or two as the physical injuries heal. The witness may be troubled by nightmares or anxiety as partial recollection of a strange and upsetting experience creeps back into consciousness. Longer term changes may involve major reorganization of the witness's personality, sometimes for the better and sometimes for the worse. New interests and a desire for learning may grip the witness, extrasensory powers may develop, and he may become a more sensitive, humane person. In other cases the witness may turn from reliable to erratic and his entire personality unravel. Paranormal experiences with Men in Black, apparitional and poltergeist-like phenomena may follow. The commonest aftereffect is further encounters with the aliens. One abduction sometimes leads to another, and a few witnesses report a lifelong history of abductions, UFO sightings and meetings with unusual beings.

CRAFT, OCCUPANTS, AND EFFECTS

Not all the consistencies in abduction stories are limited to the form and content of the episodes. The craft has a discoidal shape in 136 out of 162 cases. In some cases the disk is thick, in others thin, sometimes a dome or projections differentiate the craft, and sizes vary so much that witnesses compare the ship to anything from a small car to a football field. The craft are clearly not carbon copies, but few cigar or other shapes challenge the general discoidal pattern.

Once inside the witness usually finds himself within a circular, domed room without sharp corners. Lighting is uniform and diffused without a specific source visible, the atmosphere is usually cold and clammy and the air difficult to breathe because of its heaviness or, less frequently, its noxiousness.

The beings may be human, humanoid or monstrous. Humanoids make up two thirds of the 203 cases where witnesses describe the beings, while humans appear in 52 cases. The standard humanoid is of short to average height, has a large rounded head and enormous, compelling eyes. The nose and ears are small, even vestigial, while the mouth is no more than a hole or slit. No hair grows on the gray, ashen skin, and the beings dress in a tight overall uniform.

Some clues to the personality and concerns of the beings emerge in abduction reports as well: Most crews have a leader who converses with the witnesses, using telepathy to address humans but a rapid mumbling verbal speech to communicate with others of his own kind. The beings are polite in speech and behavior, but their courtesy often proves false, a mere front to manipulate the witness and win his cooperation. In fact the beings seem clinical and aloof, indifferent to and perhaps uncomprehending of human pain and fear. One emotion they express is surprise, judging from the excitement they have shown over such discoveries as false teeth and surgical scars. Evasiveness typifies much of the

beings' treatment of captives. The beings seem to resent a witness watching them and may influence him to keep his eyes averted and closed during the abduction. When the witness questions them the beings may refuse to answer or give out disinformation, absurd replies that satisfy the witness but reveal nothing to him. Then the time lapse effect robs him of even the memory that he was abducted at all.

Emotions seem to hold particular interest for the beings. They may question a witness at length about this human characteristic, also about the individuality and separateness of humans. Time and aging seem like complete mysteries to the beings. Their interest in reproduction comes to the fore during the examination, but other hints reinforce the impression that matters of reproduction and fertility command a central place in the beings' concerns. In conversations the beings may state outright that they have trouble reproducing, desire to reinvigorate their stock by combining with humans, or come from a dying and infertile planet. Observations of the otherworld confirm this admission. A preference for youthful captives is striking in a comparison of the ages of abductees, while the beings rejected one witness as too old and another because of a vasectomy. These choices make sense if interest in fertility motivates them. The samples, tampering with witnesses' genitalia, and scale of the abduction program suggest beings in serious biological trouble exploiting human captives in an effort to survive.

A number of strange phenomena associate with abductions, and these events can gather under the rubric of "effects." Some effects apply to the physical world and others to the mind. Physical effects include a vacuum-like stillness surrounding the abduction site and influences on motor vehicles, some the traditional electromagnetic effects familiar in UFO reports, others a seemingly external control over the operation of a vehicle.

The best known mental effect is time lapse, a gap in witness memory during the period of the abduction. This phenomenon occurs in 164 cases, while other forms of mental impairment such as unconsciousness or lethargy boost the total even higher. The witness may behave in uncharacteristic ways while under the beings' influence, and they seem to have a number of mind control techniques by which they pacify the witness, relieve pain, and induce compliance with their wishes.

Other effects lie in a shadowland between the physical and mental. The witness floats to the ship, but does he defy gravity or only feel as if he floats? Evidence points both ways. Cases of passing ghostlike through a solid wall and an isolation effect whereby the abduction takes place in an inhabited area in plain view, yet no one else intrudes, raise similar questions.

MEANING WHAT?

Comparative analysis of abduction reports piles up a mountain of data to reach only a molehill of conclusions. The ultimate nature of abductions eludes this study because its real subject is not the experience itself but the abduction report. All truths found here are truths about texts and not necessarily about the phenomenon responsible for them. This literary Neverland excludes consideration of the witness, his sincerity and emotional involvement, and any physical evidence the experience leaves behind. Similarities in form and content are important to know, but ultimate answers demand exterior evidence to bridge the gap between report and reality.

Three explanations may account for the similarities among abduction reports: 1) The reports may be alike because different people share the same kind of objective experience. 2) The reports may be alike because different people share the same kind of subjective experience. This explanation assumes some sort of universal (or transpersonal) psychological phenomenon capable of generating the mental images and feelings of abductions. 3) The reports may be alike because different people share the same story tradition. Narrators then merely repeat the form and contents of stories heard from other narrators, or more plausibly, a well-publicized report influences the perceptions and descriptions of subsequent witnesses so that they distort their own experience to conform to their expectations. A case can be argued for each interpretation with the evidence from this study.

If this study cannot settle once and for all what abductions are, the effort proves one thing about them beyond a shadow of a doubt: Abduction reports as a body show far more similarities than accident, random hoaxes or purely fantasies can explain. The consistencies in form and content down to numerous minute details demonstrate that abductions make up a coherent phenomenon, whatever its ultimate nature. Any skeptic who dismisses this unity relies on hope rather than evidence to support his case.

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

The UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE will keep you informed of all the latest United States and World-Wide UFO activity, as it happens! Our service was started in 1969, at which time we contracted with a reputable international newspaper-clipping bureau to obtain for us, those hard to find UFO reports (i.e., little known photographic cases, close encounter and landing reports, occupant cases) and all other UFO reports, many of which are carried only in small town or foreign newspapers.

"Our UFO Newsclipping Service issues are 20-page monthly reports, reproduced by photo-offset, containing the latest United States and Canadian UFO newsclippings, with our foreign section carrying the latest British, Australian, New Zealand and other foreign press reports. Also included is a 3-5 page section of "Fortean" clippings (i.e. Bigfoot and other "monster" reports). Let us keep you informed of the latest happenings in the UFO and Fortean fields."

For subscription information and sample pages from our service, write today to:

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1 — Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

ABDUCTIONS: A PERSONAL PRIMER

By Budd Hopkins & David Jacobs

Budd Hopkins, a New York Abstract artist, is the author of two books on the subject of UFO abductions. Dr. David Jacobs is a professor of history at Temple University and the author of *The UFO Controversy in America.* **He will also have a book out on abductions this year.**

INTRODUCTION

(The following pages have been prepared by two experienced UFO investigators, Budd Hopkins and Dr. David Jacobs, and two UFO abductees, referred to here by pseudonyms. Both "Caroline Bowles" and "Lucille Forman" are trained psychotherapists who have undergone regressive hypnosis in the investigation of their own UFO recollections. Their contributions are especially valuable, since they are qualified to discuss these unusual experiences from several different perspectives.

Hundreds of people have contacted me in response to TV or radio interviews, to the books *Missing Time* and *Intruders*, or to magazine and newspaper articles in *The New York Times, Omni, The Philadelphia Inquirer* and elsewhere. Many of these people have raised the same issues, asked the same questions, expressed the same uncertainties. This primer is an attempt to provide helpful answers.

-Budd Hopkins, New York, 1987.)

I. PERILS & BENEFITS OF EXPLORATION

The decision as to whether or not you should investigate the origin of bothersome UFO dreams, memories and experiences is a decision of crucial importance. In fact, it could be the most important decision you will ever make. It represents one of those rare times when a single conscious choice can permanently alter the course of your life. If you learn that you actually have undergone UFO abduction experiences, there will be no turning back. Your relationship to friends and relatives, and indeed to the world, will all have changed. The decision to explore such memories must therefore be taken with the utmost seriousness.

There are many reasons for deciding against such an exploration. First of all, the timing may be wrong. Severe anxieties brougth about by personal events — a divorce, a death in the family or other emotional upheavals — may provide an unstable background for pursuing this kind of potentially traumatic investigation. Whether or not you see yourself as having "emotional problems," you must nevertheless consider your situation carefully. UFO abduction recollections can be very disturbing to recall and therefore too upsetting, too difficult to handle under such circumstances. Any hidden experiences will always be there, so you can choose to investigate them at a future, safer time.

If you *do* decide to explore your memories you can expect new and sometimes difficult challenges in your life. Any freshly recalled UFO events may prompt new, unexpected revelations — or even a flood of these possibly traumatic recollections. You might begin to think about the future and suddenly wonder if these disturbing events could happen again. Questions about the possible involvement of your family could also arise, and all of this can be quite unsettling. Recalling and accepting the truth of your UFO experiences can alter your relationships with the very people who are closest to you. Though some lucky abductees find that their family and friends completely accept what they have said about their experiences, they are unfortunately in the minority. Talking about your UFO abduction can easily cause even family and friends to question your sanity. After all, these accounts will inevitably seem bizarre. If your loved ones truly care about you their concern with your mental health is an appropriate and even loving reaction. In consequence you must be understanding of their point of view.

If you choose to explore your abduction recollections and you discover that they are based on apparently real events, you will undoubtedly gain new insight into years of previous behavior. Past actions, thoughts and emotions will take on new meaning, and you may be able to explain them to yourself for the first time. The act of recalling previously repressed events can relieve some major problems in your life. Some abductees have reported that they are finally able to sleep normally and to go about their daily lives free from anxieties related to these disturbing half-memories and dreams; at least they are able to extricate themselves from the pressure of previously locked-away memories. Through hypnosis it is possible to pull these events up into "normal" recall where they can ultimately be dealt with and dismissed. To see a previously buried traumatic event clearly and wholely is to begin the process of removing its power over your life. People who have chosen to go through the process of finding out what happened to them are almost always satisfied with their decision.

Selecting an investigator is a critically important part of this recovery process. Your choice should be based on four main criteria. 1. The person must either be a competent hypnotist or must work with one. 2. The investigator and/or hypnotist should be well versed in the patterns of UFO abduction in order to pursue the investigation correctly, helping the subject explore his or her memories smoothly and systematically. 3. The hypnotist should either be a therapist or work with one in order to help the abductee deal with the events that are

uncovered. 4. The final criterion is subtle and elusive: Ideally, the investigator and the hypnotist should be particularly sensitive and perceptive, a situation that is difficult to obtain but is perhaps the most valuable of all.

If you decide to go ahead with the process of investigation, you must not expect immediately startling revelations. At the outset you should stop all reading about UFOs and the abduction experience, since too much information can complicate the retrieval process. Memory can be faulty even in hypnotic regression and at first you will probably not be able to tell with absolute certainty what is real and what is imaginary. Discovery is a cumulative learning process. It takes time and a little practice to become comfortable with hypnosis and to concentrate on memory retrieval. And you must remember that it is possible that the dreams and half-memories you are exploring may turn out to have been just dreams and nothing more.

Delving into half-remembered experiences can be frightening. Some people are extremely anxious about recalling what happened to them, even though they desperately want to know the truth. An experienced hypnotist knows how to control this fear and can even eliminate it by certain techniques. Researchers are finding that, under hypnosis, fear is strongest at the very beginning of an abduction, but that once this threshold is crossed one's level of fear is greatly reduced. Then curiosity and amazement can displace it among commonly reported reactions.

Remember, the decision to recover hidden memories is an extremely important one. It can lead you into an "adventure" with both positive and negative developments. It is your life and you must not be pressured into making the decision one way or the other. Whatever your choice, make sure that you have considered it carefully so that it is the one you will be most comfortable and happy with in all the years to come.

II. HYPNOSIS — A PERSONAL PERSPECTIVE

All of us wishing to explore our abduction experiences are faced at some point with the decision of whether or not to undergo hypnosis. On the one hand we wanted to understand what had happened to us, to uncover our buried memories. On the other hand we were somewhat nervous about the idea of being hypnotized. Most of us had never been hypnotized before and we wondered what it was really like. Would we lose control and be under the power of the hypnotist? Would we blurt out the sordid details of our private lives? What if we weren't able to be successfully hypnotized? There were also the ambivalent feelings about whether we really wanted any hidden memories to surface — we were often afraid of the pain, of the possible impact of those memories on our lives. All in all, the thought of undergoing hypnosis left many of us feeling uncertain and vulnerable.

What we've learned about hypnosis since then has been so reassuring! We found out that the person being hypnotized is the one who is basically in charge of things. The hypnotist is there at your request to help you hypnotize yourself, and to serve you as a guide and protector in your explorations. The hypnostist provides the structure and you let the content emerge. Therefore, certain conditions are necessary for hypnosis to work for you. You need to trust your hypnotist, and you must *want* to be hypnotized — rather than feel it's something you should or must do.

So what is hypnosis, anyway? Well, it's really nothing more than a process of deep relaxation, a kind of "mental backrub." It is definitely not a loss of consciousness — you are aware of the hypnotist and of things going on around you in the room. If you've ever done relaxation exercises or listened to relaxation tapes, the process of hypnosis will feel very familiar to you. When you're under hypnosis, you yourself decide what to reveal and what not to reveal. You can refuse to answer questions, and your mind probably won't let memories surface if you're not feeling ready for them. Generally you remember only what you're ready to remember.

The hypnotist will use techniques designed to help minimize your fear of threatening memories. Hypnosis seems to work best when you just describe the images as they come to you, rather than censoring them because they're bizarre or don't seem to make any sense to you at the time. There will be plenty of time for you and the hypnotist to sort them out later, after you're out of the trance. Though most sessions last about an hour or so, you can ask to come out of the trance at any time.

Also at your request you may have someone you trust — a friend or family member — present with you during the hypnosis sessions.

After you've been hypnotized you will most likely remember whatever surfaced during the session, and you might even find more new images coming into your conscious mind during the next several days. These flashbacks can be upsetting, so try to plan how you will take care of yourself during this stressful time. The hypnotist can be a good source of support for you, as can others who have undergone similar experiences. Hypnosis isn't magic. The memories we find can't always feel complete, nor are they all crystal clear, but many of us who have explored our abduction experiences using hypnosis have found it to be an extremely useful tool, one that helped us find and piece together the fragments of our memories.

III. SUPPORT GROUPS & CONTAMINATION

If you are about to look into your half-remembered recollections and UFO dreams and your intentions are serious, one of the first issues to arise is the problem of possible contamination. Your memories should be your own, untainted, so far as possible, by books you've read or conversations you've had. Therefore, once you've decided to explore your situation, we strongly urge you to avoid reading UFO books or carrying on any communication with abductees about the details of their UFO experiences.

It is important to your own sense of the real and the imaginary that you are able, ten years from now, to *know* that a particular set of details emerged from your own experience and was not something you heard in a conversation

or read in a letter from a fellow abductee — or from someone who *thought* he or she might be. (In one case a well-intentioned but misguided author established a "network," providing anyone who joins his mailing list access to other individuals — genuine abductees as well as possible hoaxers, mentally ill people and marginal cultists — so that all kinds of unexamined and unreliable information can be easily exchanged. The results of such participation could confuse *your* situation and make real investigation more difficult.)

A safe and reliable form of communication between those who have already undergone investigation and those about to begin the process — a supportive "buddy-system" — has been established by Hopkins, Jacobs and other investigators. The basic arrangement is this: The first name and phone number of an abductee, a volunteer whose case has already been investigated, is given to someone whose UFO memories are about to be explored. Usually a man contacts a man, a woman a woman.

The person about to explore his or her experiences is allowed only to question the "veteran" about what the investigation itself feels like and how one handles the results, whatever they might be. The "veteran" is cautioned never to pass on any details of his or her UFO experiences. Instead, he or she functions as a good listener, a shoulder, perhaps, to cry upon, and a willing source of support.

The following are excerpts from a personal letter written by a woman abductee to her "buddy." Though the emotion expressed may seem at times rather intense, the letter illustrates the way the system functions at its best.

"Dear Karen: It is extremely helpful for a victim to have assistance from the 'buddy system' while undergoing hypnosis. Absolutely no one in our environment, no matter how loving, can provide the same service as someone who has experienced this identical trauma. Your great value, Karen, was not only in providing a sympathetic ear but in the practical advice and information you consistently gave me. While we never once violated the central rule — you never gave information to me about your UFO experiences — the practical information you did provide was so crucial that I wish to write it down for other victims. Your voice was the one sane factor that I clung to when my world of 'realtiy' seemed to be falling apart.

"You explained that while the hypnotic process can be grueling, (after my first session, which was traumatic), it is a vital process that must be explored to unlock the subconscious. Otherwise, the subconscious can literally take energy from the body to suppress intense feelings of trauma, fear, rage, etc.

"You told me that during the process the anxiety, insomnia, nightmares and flashbacks experienced are 'like an open wound, a wound that *will heal*. The pain is only a temporary conditon.'

"Very important for me, you said, 'There is nothing you did that could have changed your abduction or the experiences you endured. The process is generally the same, no matter what the victim's reaction. One can respond with tears, hysteria, passivity or rage — the experience would have been the same.' This observation eliminated the thought that if I had reacted differently I might have suffered less. All abductees should hear these words.

"While the process of hypnosis and the resulting shock is difficult, the benefits are enormous. Victims will have higher self-esteem because they will 'finally understand some quirky traits or fears.' In my case, this was a life-long inability to sleep in the dark without a night-light, or live without a German Shepherd dog in my house at night, preferably sleeping in my bedroom. I now understand the many mornings since 1982 that I awoke with nightmares, terrified out of my mind, with no explanation.

"Most important for victims to hear: We are not psychotic or mentally ill. Many other people have uncovered the same memories and details. While we may have suffered acute anxiety and/or depression, these experiences cannot simply be explained by a mental illness, since abductees who have never met report identical details that have never been made public. As the 'reality' of my past changed and I reported totally bizarre details, Budd or Karen would respond, "Oh, yes, I've heard that many times before.' This was extremely reassuring. I needed all my energy to deal with the truth as I was discovering it; I had no excess energy to worry about my sanity. However, the rule must be strictly followed that the person receiving hypnosis must be given no prior information about the UFO experiences of her 'buddy.' Otherwise the recovered information cannot be validated.

"Karen, I hope your thoughts on the counseling you gave me will assure you of the tremendous assistance I received from you, and will perhaps help other victims. Your skilled insight prevented permanent trauma. I look forward to meeting you someday in person.

Love, Anna"

Every abductee has his or her own way of dealing with whatever encounters have been remembered. Some people are very angry or frightened, some less so. Anna's letter, like any other, contains highly personal observations and attitudes. Nevertheless it presents an ideal example of the "buddy system" in operation, and the emotional support it can provide.

Support *groups*, in which a number of abductees gather at intervals for social meetings, have also been extremely helpful to people who have begun investigating their UFO memories and dreams. These informal, basically unstructured groups exist in several cities, such as New York, Philadelphia, Toronto, Los Angeles and Minneapolis, and more are forming all the time. Essentially, these gatherings should be attended only after you have moved rather deeply into the investigation of your half-remembered UFO experiences. Support groups are mentioned here only as a resource that may eventually be available to help ease your handling of potentially isolating UFO recollections.

Whether you only suspect that you have had UFO abduction experiences or have already begun exploring them, the problems of what you can disclose — and to whom — can become major

issues in your life. As we have mentioned before, you probably have some friends and loved ones who will reject your account out of hand, much to your surprise and disappointment. And yet we feel it is important to have someone — husband, wife, lover, sibling, parent, friend — in whom to confide. None of life's large issues should be borne alone.

Once you have decided on an intimate confidant or two it is important to feel out their opinions on the subject of UFOs and the possibility of abductions. It is best to make your personal disclosures when you are relaxed and have plenty of uninterrupted time to talk. Consider the readiness of the other person — is she or he in the most receptive frame of mind to hear about such bizarre-sounding experiences just then? And you must also consider what to disclose and what to hold back for another time. You don't have to tell it all in one sitting, and you needn't tell every detail to every person. (Some abductees have felt embarrassed at the thought of sharing explicit information about intimate, physical aspects of their experiences, so for their own comfort they have witheld that information at certain times.)

Rejection will undoubtedly occur, and it is important for you to understand it. People who reject you and/or your UFO abduction experience are probably reacting out of their own fear. After all, you are asking them to change their concept of "reality," and that is something they will naturally resist doing. You might feel hurt by it, but it isn't too surprising. Just remember, their disbelief is *their* problem, not yours. Being rejected doesn't mean you are crazy, stupid or worthless; it only means some people don't have the capacity or the intellectual resilience to believe you right now.

There is, of course, another side of the coin — a positive side. First, as we've mentioned before, the exploration of your nagging, upsetting UFO memories can lead to massive gains in self-awareness and self-respect, accompanied by a lessening of chronic anxiety. And then there will be new friends to meet, people who have, like you, experienced these same bizarre encounters, and with whom profound new relationships may be formed. It is safe to say that your conception of reality itself will have broadened considerably, and this can only be viewed as a positive gain. You may finally come to see yourself, correctly, as a survivor, someone surprisingly strong and resilient, someone who has undergone and successfully endured experiences that might have devastated others. Your desire to explore these experiences is, undeniably, a badge of strength.

IV. FINAL CONSIDERATIONS

The exploration of possible UFO abduction experiences is a time-consuming, often disturbing process, one that is not to be undertaken lightly. To be merely curious is not enough. But if, after reading these pages, you feel that you must have answers and some kind of emotional relief, this is what we ask you to do. Write to the address below, and enclose a stamped, self-addressed envelope and a note explaining your situation. If you've outlined your recollections in a previous letter, simply state that you wish to go on with an investigation.

As time permits you will be sent a list of investigators, hypnotists and therapists located as close as we can determine to your general geographical area. We will also enclose an abductee's account of her thoughts about undergoing this kind of investigation, and what it has meant to her and to other abductees with whom she has discussed the subject. (Her piece, in an edited form, appears in the final chapter of *Intruders.*)

The primer and the pages described above are being provided by individuals and organizations supporting UFO research; there is no fee for you to pay. Postage, however, is costly. It will help us immensely if you place twenty-two cents in stamps on a business-size, self-addressed envelope to cover the cost of sending you this new material. Thank you.

—Budd Hopkins
c/o Ballantine Books
201 E. 50th St.
New York, N.Y. 10022

(Editor's note: MUFON state directors may obtain copies of this published article by writing to MUFON, 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, Texas 78155-4099. You may reproduce it and distribute to interested people or possible abductees.)

Did Jackie Gleason view UFO bodies?

NEW YORK — The clamorous cry "To the *moon*, Alice," frequently delivered on "The Honeymooners" by the late, great Jackie Gleason, may have been inspired in part by the comic's fascination with outer space.

Gleason was an avowed believer in UFOs and, according to his ex-wife Beverly McKittrick, he even got involved in some spaced-out exploits with his friend Richard Nixon.

Beverly was a 37-year-old divorcee with a great golf game when Jackie met her at a Miami country club. Their four-year marriage ended in 1974.

In her unpublished biography of the funnyman entitled "The Great One," Beverly, Gleason's second spouse, describes a bizarre trip Jackie took with the then-president in 1973 to Homestead AFB in Florida to see what she says were the bodies of four dead space aliens recovered by the Air Force.

The aliens were supposedly embalmed and displayed on operating tables and classified as top-secret material. Gleason and Nixon visited the base under extremely tight security, she says.

"The significance of this information is tremendous," said Mike Luckman, director of the UFO Research Center in New York. "The four bodies that Gleason saw were probably the same ones that the Army recovered in 1947 at Rosewell, N.M. We want to establish that link."

Gleason had a lifelong interest in the supernatural and accumulated one of the largest private libraries of esoteric and psychic literature in the country.

He even named his Peekskill, N.Y., home "The Mothership" and had architects build everything in the round to resemble a flying saucer.

Said Luckman: "Most of the furniture was circular. So was the garage, which he called the Scout Ship."

ABDUCTIONS: A BRITISH SURVEY

By Jenny Randles

Jenny Randles is director of investigations for BUFORA and most recently the author of "The UFO Conspiracy." The following paper was first presented at the MUFON Symposium in Washington, D.C.

I suppose an indication of how little is known about British Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind is that the most famous must be that of actress Emma Samms (alias Fallon) in the now departed TV soap *The Colbys*'. She was, of course, only pretending (rather badly!) to be an American and, for once, the aliens will not be bringing her back as with the cancelling of the show the betting seems to be that the old standby "it was all a dream" will be dusted down and brought off the shelf to get rid of the plot difficulties.

Would that it were as simple to get rid of the *real* CE 4 cases!

However, there have been abduction cases in Britain and people studying them, even if unhappily those studying them seem to believe that they have no responsibility to inform the rest of the world's UFO community.

This paper, as an inevitably brief summary, aims to redress that balance a little...although I am presently writing a book on these cases (who isn't these days!) and when that is published by Robert Hale early in 1988 it will help elaborate on many of the things I am only able to touch on here.

I recall how in late 1975 I wrote an article in *Northern UFO News*, the magazine I edit, in which I puzzled over the total lack of British abductions. The Travis Walton case had created ripples of interest in Europe and yet nobody had ever, to my knowledge, investigated a similar story on our shores.

In fact that was not entirely true. An elderly gentleman called Albert Lancashire had reported in 1969 that he had been kidnapped by aliens whilst on guard patrol at an Army post in north-east England in 1942. His account, which he said had returned in bits and pieces over the previous quarter century, was given to Norman Oliver (then editor of the *BUFORA Journal*). I met Albert a few years later, when he had just retired from the railroads (where he worked as a signalman) and he briefly described his sighting (and several subsequent events where UFOs appeared over his signal box).

The case is a fascinating one, involving as it does very familiar elements (a beam of light sucked him up into a room where figures performed a medical on him as he lay on a table or bed). However, the fact that it was reported *after* the Hill and Schirmer abduction cases much dilutes its significance.

I have looked into this case and several other classic entity sightings reported in pre-abduction days. Following leads has provided fascinating new information on cases such as that of Jessie Roestenberg (who saw a UFO over her house in Staffordshire during the October 1954 wave) and the strange events in the Birmingham home of housewife Cynthis Appleton in November 1957, when aliens appeared and left physical evidence in the form of a burnt newspaper. I must say that the long overdue task of reopening these investigations, from an era when nobody seemed too concerned about treating such cases as they would the "real" UFO encounters, has been most enlightening. Both involve major sequels which must wait for the book to reveal, although I will say that they offer clear parallels with modern abductions and have some evidence of being documented at the time. The Appleton story even includes utterly astonishing physical evidence in the form of a piece of *skin* left by one of the aliens when a hand was burnt!

Returning to 1975, it was Jesus who introduced the era of modern British CE 4s. Before you think I have become a religious fanatic I had best explain that this involved a very odd man called "Gary" who turned up at a meeting I was chairing, advised matter of factly that he was "a representative of the aliens" and asked to address the gathering. I said no (more out of astonishment than presence of mind!) and he sat down without fuss. However, this was not the last we had seen of Gary. Not by a million light years!

A little of the story of the first few months of investigation which Peter Warrington and I conducted into this mega-case was included in *UFOs: A British Viewpoint* (Robert Hale 1979) If I tell you that a dozen years later Gary is still around and that his story of a childhood UFO abduction, going mad under regression hypnosis when taken back by a psychologist, claiming to be an alien himself (who was Jesus in a former incarnation) and whose revelations and messages down through the past decade have bemused investigators and scientists alike, then you will know why I have said very little about this case. Currently, BUFORA regional investigations coordinator Clive Potter and myself are trying to find a publisher for our book on the story. However, it is rather difficult persuading the stiff-upper-lip brigade of British publishing to take seriously a study of Jesus the alien whose close encounter drove him round the bend!

Whatever the truth about Gary (and it is far from clear) he did make a very specific promise to Peter Warrington and I late in 1975. The present dearth in CE 4 cases *would* end. Unlike most abductee predictions this one came astoundingly true. 1976 was without question Britain's "year of abductions" and still holds the record for more CE 4 cases than any other in the UK.

It would be impossible to even

begin to describe them all and many only emerged years later. Most have something illuminating to tell us. One of the cases was the bizarre story of the Sunderland family from North Wales (recounted in my 1982 book *Alien Contact*. This was a precedent for the "Copley Woods" affair which Budd Hopkins has so ably researched. It involved several members of the family in a quiet coastal village seeing aliens and in at least two cases supposedly being abducted. Gaynor Sunderland alleged several separate experiences but the fact that children were the focii of this case probably detracts from its evidential status...as does the amazing (for no other word suffices) things that Gaynor and her mother have gone on to do in the realms of psychic phenomena. In my opinion the Sunderland case has a lot to say about the nature of CE 4's but is little understood outside of British ufology because the direction it points so clearly is *not* extra-terrestrial.

MOVIE?

These aliens were from *inner* space, even if that inevitable conclusion seems unpalatable. However, simple delusions, fantasies or other stock psychoanalytical answers will positively *not* do. The truth about this case is as complex as any other and remains unresolved. There has been interest from Hollywood about turning the book into a movie (and names such as Jacqueline Bisset and Oliver Reed have even been tied in with the project). Nothing has ever come of it and frankly I am not terribly surprised. To produce a sort of "ET meets the family in the English countryside" (Wales is not in England, but few in Hollywood seem to know that!) would not do justice to the subtle depths of this case or the abduction phenomenon in general. I doubt if you can make a movie that does, although maybe the one based on Whitley Strieber's "novel" will succeed. I hope so.

Three of the 1976 cases directly related to Gary the alien. It was this incredible aspect that first made me wonder if the truth was far more complex than I had ever dreamt. One (the abduction from Bolton, Lancashire, of Shelley Barnes) has already been written up at length in *Fate*, so I will not duplicate Peter Hough's summary. He did not mention that Shelley and Gary had a weird telepathic rapport on the phone following one of her hypnosis sessions.

The Bolton case was followed up immediately but its nature as a time-lapse abduction only emerged in January 1984 when Shelley called me after reading *The Pennine UFO Mystery*, my 1983 book about a police officer abducted from his patrol car in Yorkshire. The other two relevant CE 4s both came to light almost immediately in 1976.

ABDUCTION

In one, an ambulance driver from Leeds claimed that two grey skinned beings appeared in his bedroom and sucked him into their UFO via the roof. He was given a medical on a table or bed, with a large eye-like probe overhead. They gave him a number of images and treated him rather cooly. But when he reported that they had said, "A thousand of your years are but a day to us" (a strange Biblical quotation) Peter and I were staggered. There was no conceivable link with Gary. The ambulance driver did not see any significance in this phrase. But we did! Gary had spoken the exact same words to us a few weeks before!

That might conceivably have been a coincidence. Not so the strange case of Joyce Bowles and Ted Pratt, out for a late night drive near Winchester in Hampshire in November 1976. Although Joyce and Ted went on to have an actual abduction (during which one of the aliens told her they had not come to invade and she replied, "That's what Hitler said!", in the first "preparation phase" sighting their car was simply hauled across the road where a UFO landed on the verge and a figure got out and came up to the windscreen. When BUFORA followed up the case rapidly Peter and I were in for another surprise. The alien was most unusual (bearded and with pink eyes). Joyce Bowles drew him..and there was no question that it was more than a passing likeness for "our alien" Gary!

After that I stopped smiling at CE 4 cases and started to take a deep interest in coincidence. *Magonia* (the British UFO Journal edited by John Rimmer-whose book The Evidence *for Alien Aductions* is the only one published in Britain exclusively about CE 4s) is totally persuaded that the answer is psychological (although such airey-fairey theories usually stop at that as if it was an explanation!).

They were not too pleased with my obsession for coincidences (as they termed it), but I think I was justified and all that I have learnt has demonstrated to me the relevance. Whether someone, somewhere is sending coded messages or whether this is a pointer to the subjective nature of the CE 4, remains to be seen. But it is an important clue that cannot be easily overlooked.

HYPNOSIS

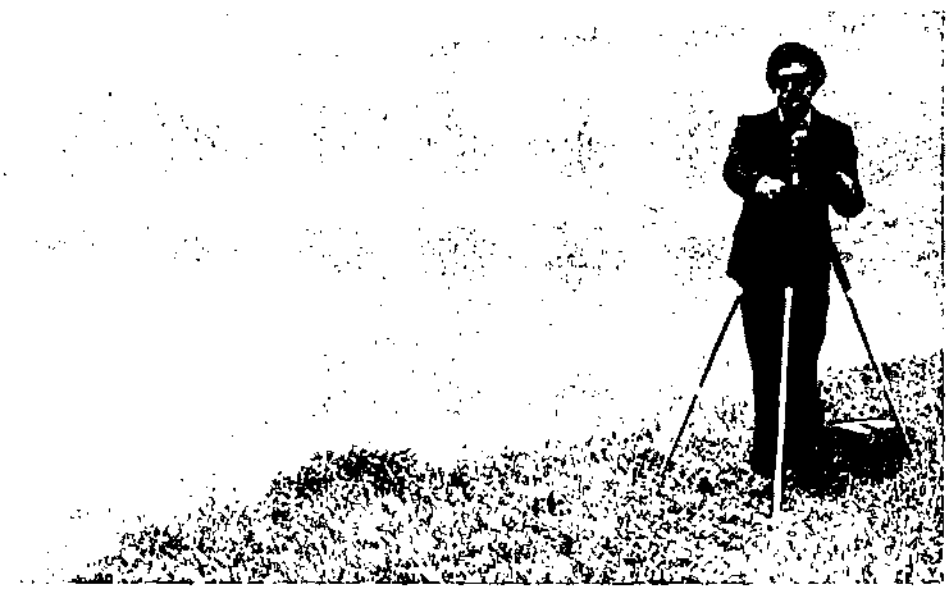
None of these stories involved hypnosis (although in 1978 there was hypnosis carried out into the first Gaynor Sunderland encounter and it did nothing except relive what she had already described consciously). The first CE 3 to emerge by way of hypnosis was investigated by Andy Collins and Barry King for BUFORA (although I was present at one of the hypnosis sessions and have spoken to the main witness since). This was the classic abduction of John and Sue Day and their three children from Aveley in Essex. The case happened in October 1974, but was not reported until August 1978. The near two hour time lapse and recurrent nightmare images of small, ugly creatures performing a medical examination had plagued John and Sue (the children were too young and this was never discussed in front of them). Hypnosis, initially by Dr. Leonard Wilder (and reported in *FSR* at the time) and later by Collins himself produced a staggering wealth of detail about the onboard encounter.

The Aveley case was followed in June 1978 (reported immediately but studied under hypnosis *before* the Aveley case went public) by another five person abduction...this one involving, husband, wife, and two children plus the sister of the husband.

The case is most interesting for the way an academic professor and a psychiatrist wrecked it. I had the misfortune of putting them onto the case, thinking the team would conduct a genuine enquiry. Sadly, the professor became so taken in by the saga that emerged under hypnosis that his subsequent book (*The Janos People*, Spearman, 1980) reads like a fairy tale. There is substance behind the case, although seeing it is not easy. When Frank Johnson, the professor, ended his book by suggesting to the inhabitants of New Zealand that they ship their people off one island and leave the other free for the aliens from Janos to "come and live in peace" he lost most if not all of his credibility. Nevertheless the story is very illuminating about how hypnosis can taint an investigation and having spoken to the family before Frank Johnson and his hypnotist got involved and later, when the professor left the country in despair that people laughed at his book, I can see some of the lessons the case teaches.

There has been a steady stream of CE 4s since, mostly investigated by Manchester lawyer Harry Harris and a small team he gathered together. Some are impressive (such as the police officer, Alan Godfrey, kidnapped from his car in November 1980 by the obligatory small robotic creatures determined to give him a medical...or the three women from Shropshire again taken from their car in July 1981 and each with a *different* tale to tell under hypnosis) Whilst Harris is very good at spending money on these cases (he paid a fortune for highly qualified medical practitioners to perform the repeated hypnosis sessions) he was not so hot on documenting them. A couple were sold to the tabloid press to recoup his costs (and may have found their way to the *National Enquirer* I suspect in garbled and half true form). But his investigations largely comprised recording all the sessions on video tape.

I was involved in some of these cases, if only because Police Officer Godfrey asked me to write his story into a book. During the time I worked on this in 1982 and 1983 I attended quite a few of the sessions on other cases out of the ten which the Harris team have studied. I also saw the video films of others and spoke to witnesses and to doctors involved. Being an attorney Harry Harris is obsessed with legalities and I have never tried to document the evidence that has emerged...hoping (against hope as it turned out) that he would produce reports himself for the UFO community. Now, however, I feel that I have to report what I saw and discovered whatever consequences Mr. Harris might bring to bear. The material should be viewed by UFO researchers.



Manchester Attorney Harry Harris

PATTERNS

What of overall patterns? There are some very interesting and important ones. For example, most British CE 4s do *not* involve small entities with large heads, huge black eyes and other features so typical to Budd Hopkins' case file. Many are in fact larger than normal height, or at least of ordinary dimensions. This is a crucial piece of information as it must make one cautious of accepting the American stereotype as anything other than the "national alien," rather like a national emblem. There are suspicious hints that every society has one.

That said there are many very obvious comparisons with American cases, including the image of the table/bed, the medical examination, gynaecological features and in three cases I know of missing baby syndromes. Since Budd Hopkins book *Intruders* has not been published here as I write (nor indeed has his first) the details of his investigations are totally unknown to most people in Britain. This makes such dramatic parallels extremely important.

Two fairly dramatic types of case exist....Type A and Type C as I call them (Type B are "Bedroom Visitor" cases which have other features). Type A are consciously remembered and Type C emerge out of hynptic regression. The British Type A cases I studied for this paper show an average number of witnesses per case of 1.45 (the figure for a sample of standard UFO cases without abduction elements was 2.55). Of these 69 per cent were male. When the cases that involve repressed memory or emerge under hypnosis are examined the average number of witnesses per case *rises* to 2.3 (not very disimilar from standard non-alien UFO sightings) and the percentage of male witnesses falls to just 26 per cent.

This means that when male witnesses are involved they tend to be alone, or nearly alone, and to remember details of their experience. When women have abduction experiences there are often others with them and they very frequently repress

all memory.

An interesting myth about hypnosis is that it *always* stimulates a fantasy abduction. I am sure Philip Klass or Alvin Lawson would like to believe that but it isn't so. The very first hypnotic regression in Britain (into the Gaynor Sunderland case) revealed no new memory. Of the cases Harry Harris investigated with his psychologists only seven of them seem to have produced abduction memories. Three did not, despite equal amounts of pressure on the witness to "justify the excess cost" which they always knew to be involved in the sessions. Of the seven cases which did come out, incidentally, only three were willing to go along with any form of media publicity. As Budd Hopkins has discovered abductees are extremely reluctant to go public.

Some of the recurrent features in British abductions which I find most interesting are the presence of small balls of light, often seen in the bedroom whilst the abductee is a child, the history of previous time lapses never before suspected as relevant, the astonishing history of psychic experiences which abductees almost always claim, and the absolutely universal conviction that the abduction just experienced is *not* the last that the witness will endure. Many were given specific promises or dates for the next appearance!

I am also on the track of oblique contacts, where alien messages appear to find their way into the most unlikely of places. One bizarre example is the case of Rikki Peebles, a Scottish pop singer. He won the British heats of a competition to find the best song of 1987, appearing with many other hopefuls during March on the TV chat show "Wogan" which Whitley Strieber was to grace two months later. Rikki's song was called "Only the Light" and he sang as well as wrote it.

The winning song represented Britain in the "Eurovision Song Contest," an annual marathon spectacle that is screened all over the world and draws an enormous audience. About 25 European countries enter original songs and national juries vote the winner. It is interminable and the standards often dreadful (one of the few real successes came some years ago when the group Abba won with their tune "Waterloo" and went on to enjoy international stardom).

"Only the Light" was typical of the turgid songs that fill the contest. What made it different was Peebles claim that he wrote it under dictation from the aliens! Allegedly, he had a close encounter near Glasgow in 1984 when he was hit by a beam of light from a UFO. He then developed ESP and his head filled with strange words and messages. The lyrics of the song ("its only the light, that comes in the night" — yes they were *that* bad!) told of his encounter and, he proudly announced to the world, the aliens had promised that he would win in the competition when staged in May.

The lights went down before the packed crowd in Brussels (since Belgium won the 1986 contest and the burden of putting on the following show always falls on the winners — possibly explaining why some countries consistently enter utter drivel and often score not a single point!) Rikki Peebles screached out his tune to less than rapturous applause. Two hours later yet another alien promise bit the dust. While "Only the Light" might be the current number one in the Martian discos it was voted only thirteenth in Europe.

Perhaps we now know why the aliens never seem to open their mouths. If "Only the Light" is an example of what might come out it is possibly a good thing that they don't!

JINDABYNE "ABDUCTION"

By Mark Moravec

Mark L. Moravec is a MUFON field investigator and the Investigations and Reports Coordinator for the Australian Centre for UFO Studies, Pymble, New South Wales, Australia.

Ever since the emergence of the UFO abduction claim of Betty and Barney Hill in the 1960s, there has been a growth in both the reporting of, and controversy about, such claims. The debate centers on whether abduction experiences are best explained as literal physical abductions by "alien entities;" psychological manifestations incorporating hallucinations, false hypnotic regression "memories" and cultural beliefs in alien visitors; or a combination of physical and psychological causes, such as a physical manifestation triggering hallucinatory experiences.

In September, 1984, I interviewed a 21-year-old man who claimed to have consciously recalled a childhood abduction by UFO entities. What follows then is one perspective on one abduction report.

THE LIGHT

The events began with the sighting of a nocturnal light. As far as the percipient can recall, the date was most likely the 27th of September, 1974. The percipient was aged about 11 years at the time. He and a 19-year-old friend were spotlighting animals on a 40 hectare property several kilometers from Jindabyne in the Snowy Mountains region of New South Wales. At about 9 p.m., they spotted a bright white spherical light on the ground about 800 meters away. The light appeared to be constant and was estimated to be about 3 meters across and twice the apparent size of the full moon. Although the light was bright, it did not appear to cast much light about it. The light was observed for

approximately half an hour. They conjectured that it was possibly a farmer's light but it was too far away and too cold to make a definite identification. A later inspection by daylight revealed nothing in the field, not even a road.

The following evening at about 8 p.m., the two young men were with several other friends when they all saw the stationary light again. It was in sight for between one and two hours. At the time, they did not give it much attention.

THE ABUCTION

About nine years after these sightings, the reporting percipient began to have vivid memories of that first evening. He realized that they had taken about two hours to walk only one kilometer. Over a period of approximately six months, he experienced vivid images. The percipient felt that this was material he wasn't supposed to recall. As he related in his initial letter (spelling corrected):

I realized that after seeing the light there was a time lapse of some two hours. I would remember bits and pieces of our walk but it was so dreamlike compared to the memories I was having. I was not asleep.

I saw myself and my friend approach the light but we weren't walking. We were wrapped in a blue light ourselves. We floated in a doorway into a complex room of tubes and benches, etc. We were laid on a table. All the while tall thin beings with arms and legs — long fingers (no joints) smooth grey skin and smooth noseless faces watched and kind of squirmed (like when we are waiting in a queue).

The room was grey blue (they were light grey) and a bluish light seemed to emanate from the corners of the walls and ceilings. The room was cramped and square....

The beings had just enough room to get in between us and around us. They had cream-colored overhead lights to look at us with.

We lay there and could see them lean over us. They hooked up wires to our skin and seemed to be able to pull our clothes open without tearing them.

They seemed very busy at the time and often would look at each other and pass instruments from one another.

As far as I could interpret they were gauging how electromagnetic fields related to my body and the atmosphere.

I remember my friend (older than I) tried to resist (he 'came around') but they took him away only to return him. His eyes were sunken, he was pale and very cooperative. (He passed out once he lay down.)

The tests went on for some time and after literally hundreds of wires had been connected they just took them off, closed up my clothes and left us both.

We were not afraid but were not really conscious either.

They put us back where we had first seen them and that was that.

I remember that we regained consciousness after walking across a ridge and spotting a horse.

THE BEINGS

During the interview, the percipient described the events and "beings" in further detail. At the time of the sighting, it was dead quiet; there was no noise made by crickets, rabbits or other animals. A low whistling, howling hum was heard from the object. Inside the object were benches and cupboard with shelves on which were tools and instruments. Panels of red and yellow lights flashed on and off. The interior was a matte grey colour.

The entities were first seen when the percipients were floated towards the object. The entities were floating outside the hatch which was slowly opening. The young men were placed on two benches in the rectangular room. Three entities examined them while a fourth entity intermittently came into and out of the room. The "beings" were over two meters tall, very thin, hairless, had grey bulges where the eyes should be, slit-like mouths, flat noses and no apparent ears. The feet were not noticed. It was unclear whether or not the entities wore any clothing. If they did, it would have been a skin-tight covering.

No features were observed which would distinguish the entities as either male or female. The entities floated when they were outside the object but walked with very large steps when they were inside. They moved in such a flexible way that they apparently lacked most normal bodily joints, excepting neck to head. The fingers were long and boneless and all had the same flexible mobility as a human thumb. The entities communicated with each other by gestures. Though no words or sounds were exchanged, the entities seemed to know what was going on and what they had to do. When the beings touched him, the percipient could feel that they were warmer than humans.

THE DREAM

It consisted of me and a friend flying a spacecraft onto a landing pad of ice, like somewhere in the north pole. Huge ice islands surrounded us and many other similar (and dissimilar) craft were "parked" there.

The two went into one "ship" and walked into a control room. The crew came in and indicated they shouldn't be there. The percipients disappeared through a white wall which went transparent and into a dark blue region which looked like space. After wafting through this void, the percipient remembered coming down to a place. He had the body of a fox and was running around trees and catching animals. It snowed very heavily until he, as the fox, was snowed under. He regained his human form and then a large faceless being with a human-like body dressed in furs reached down into the snow and pulled the percipient out. The being then also pulled a woman out of the snow. The being said, "This is yours. Go."

The dream occurred in the morning, shortly before waking up. The percipient's immediate reaction after waking was: "What a surprise. Why should I have such a strange dream?" He had slept in his usual sleep pattern: heavy and continuous. The percipient only recalls his dreams rarely. When he does, they are usually vivid and in color.

One interpretation of the dream is

that it represents a simple wish fulfilment, whereby the dreamer has been accorded the power of a wild animal and the easy possession of a woman.

THE PERCIPIENT

When the reporting percipient first began to remember the "abduction" experience, he had "powerful emotions of *real* fear and the feeling like I had been 'raped' — used like some *specimen* and dumped." He couldn't think about the beings without nearly crying with fear. He resented having been used and interpreted the entity's reaction as that of routine — "just another night's work." These feelings were alleviated somewhat after attending several meditation sessions.

The percipient feels that he most likely remembered the incident as a result of his meditation activities. About two years ago, he started doing transcendental meditation (concentrating on the after-image of a candle or concentrating on a word or "mantra") and the "abduction memories" began about 8-12 months later.

The experience has stimulated an interest in mathematics and the physics of time and space. The percipient has become interested in such things as the numerical relationships between the sun and the earth and ideas of alternate forms of movement within time-space. The experience has also stimulated an interest in UFOs. Following the recall of the "abduction," the percipient has read several books about UFOs including the first three books by Bruce Cathie and *Alien Honeycomb*. He has seen the movie, *Close Encounters of the Third Kind,"* on television, but this was after he had recalled his own experiences. About three years ago, he saw a documentary hosted by Leonard Nimoy (probably an episode of the *In Searh Of* television series) where hypnotic regression techniques were used on UFO witnesses. He has seen Von Daniken's *Chariots of the Gods*. As a young child, he had watched the science fiction TV series *Lost In Space* and *My Favorite Martian*. He has had some interest in occult phenomena since the age of eight and has read one book on psychedelic experiences: Leary's *The Politics of Ecstasy*.

Has the percipient experienced any other anomalous or paranormal phenomena? He has not had any other UFO sightings. On rare occasions when he has been tired and affected by alcohol, he as seen "colours" upon falling asleep. His eyes have been closed when he had such experiences.

As far as "psychic" experiences, the percipient believs he has an intuition. Several times he has had premonitions of forthcoming events. He believes he has developed some degree of psychic ability through his meditation. He has had several mystical and psychedelic experiences during meditation. On one occasion, about two or three years ago, he saw an apparition for several seconds while walking up a flight of stairs. The apparition was an indefinite whitish light and was situated at the bottom of the stairs. It touched him and he felt the sensation of a hand. He was scared and ran up the stairs into his bedroom. As far as he knows, none of his relatives are psychic or have had psychic experiences. The percipient states he has never had blackouts, never sleep walked and has never been hypnotized.

The percipient has been working as a professional musician for the last year. He describes himself as a stable, intuitive person with a good understanding of human consciousness. He stated he would be willing to participate in any studies, including hypnotic regression, that might be able to validate his claims.

EVALUATION

During the interview, the percipient presented himself as a sincere and stable person with no obvious indications of a hoax or psychological problems. There was, however, an initial discrepancy relating to the date of the first UFO sighting. In his letter, the percipient claimed he was aged "16 going on 17" when he had his UFO experience. During the interview, he claimed he was actually aged 11 or 12. Upon further questioning, he stated the younger age was correct and that he had been too hasty in writing his letter and therein had given the incorrect age.

The nocturnal light sightings were allegedly witnessed by one other person in the first case and by several others during the second night. At this state, none of the other witnesses has been located or questioned. Attempts to contact the second UFO witness to the first sighting through one of the percipient's relatives have so far proved unsuccessful.

There is no physical evidence accompanying the sightings of the lights. At the time, the percipients did not specifically look for any physical evidence following their sightings. The percipient feels that the abduction experiences were recalled with such vividness that this indicates they actually happened.

The two most commonly suggested interpretations of "UFO abduction" cases (apart from hoaxing) are that they actually occurred as physically real events, or that they are psychological in origin, i.e. hallucinatory.

The psychological hypothesis for this case could be postulated as follows: The percipients misperceived a mundane light source (such as a bright astronomical object close to the horizon — note the light was visible on two consecutive nights for relatively extended durations). The reporting percipient's meditation activities triggered an abduction fantasy. Because the experience was very vivid, having occurred during an altered state of consciousness, it was mistakenly interpreted as a recall of actual events. The percipient's early occult beliefs and other claimed psychic experiences also influenced him towards making a literal interpretation of his fantasy. The content and themes of the abduction fantasy originated from diverse sources ranging from early science-fiction TV series to contemporary media UFO reports. There are several precedents which indicate the percipient could be prone to subjective experiences of an exotic nature, e.g. psychedelic and mystical experiences during meditation, the UFO dream and the

apparition experience.

It should be noted that the vividness of the experience does not necessarily indicate actual physical occurrence. Psychological studies of altered states of consciousness induced a variety of means indicate that hallucinatory experiences are often perceived as being very vivid and the percipient is sometimes completely convinced that the experiences were physically-occurring events.

There appears to be a reasonable probability that the nocturnal light sightings occurred as originally described. But due to the lack of any supportive physical evidence or corroboration by other witnesses, there is at present no evidence to confirm that the "abduction" experience occurred as a real physical event. If a psychological interpretation is favored, the following questions are raised: What initiated such an experience? Why should this particular person have this experience? And why is there a consistency in the themes of this case and of other abduction cases? The Jindabyne case appears to be a typical example of the UFO abduction claims that have been reported from many countries over the last two decades.

BOOKS, COMPUTERS

NEWS'N'VIEWS

BOOK SERVICE

Please be advised that Bob Girard has moved from Scotia, NY, to Stone Mountain, Georgia. Seekers of new and out-of-print UFO and related books and materials should make a note of the new address: Arcturus Book Service, P.O. Box 831383, Stone Mountain, Georgia, 30083-0023.

ZETETIC SCHOLAR

It should also be reported that after a short hiatus, the *Zetetic Scholar* is again being published by Marcello Truzzi. The present issue, Numbers 12 & 13 (August, 1987) is available for a subscription of $15 (U.S. and Canada), or $20, foreign (surface), or $30 (airmail), no foreign currency or checks, please. The journal reviews and reports on a wide variety of anomalies, UFOs included, and is invariably stimulating. Each issue contains ongoing exchanges of letters and comments, bibliographies, book reviews and other regular departments, as well as feature articles. The latest issue, for instance, has Shirley McIver's "UFO (Flying Saucer) Groups: A Look at British Membership."

For subscriptions write Truzzi at: P.O. Box 1052, Ann Arbor, MI, 48106.

MUFON METROPLEX

Anyone within driving distance of the Dallas-Ft. Worth area should be aware of the very active and ambitious local chapter, MUFON Metroplex. For in the past several years they have been holding meetings, usually involving a prominent ufologist as speaker, around the middle Saturday of every month. A nominal fee is charged at the meetings to cover expenses. They are usually held at 7:30 PM at the Alpha-Biotic Center in the Walnut Trails Business Park, Suite 222, between Harry Hines Blvd. and Stemmons, on Walnut Hill. Their monthly announcements contain a map showing the location. If you wish to be put on their mailing list, write MUFON Metroplex, 9794 Forest Lane, Suite 688, Dallas, TX, 75243, but please don't waste their time and stamps unless you have the real opportunity of attending and supporting their activities. The Hotline number is (214) 288-9676. For additional information, call either 680-1701, 288-9676 or 285-7620.

Metroplex officers for the year just past were Jerry Decker (President), Ken Newell (Program Director), Betty Myers (Secretary), Ron West (Treasurer), George Myers (Historian) and Betty Myers (Mailers). Newly elected officers who will hold the same respective posts for 1988, are Cheyenne Turner, Rick Schneider, Kay West, Betty Nichol, Betty Emerson and Rick Grimes.

To give you an idea of the caliber of speakers invited, the last year's rostrum alone included Dr. Andrija Puharich, Larry Fawcett, Budd Hopkins, George Andrews, Betty Hill and Dr. Bruce Maccabee. Few groups are able to provide such a consistently attractive line-up for their local members, and MUFON Metroplex is to be congratulated on their successful efforts and encouraged in their future endeavors.

MUFON METROPLEX

—Dennis Stacy

PARANET — COMPUTER NETWORK

The Information Age has caught up with Ufology in a big way.

Consequently, the more electronically inclined readers of the Journal will be interested to learn of the existence of ParaNet, a computer network designed as a forum for discussion of paranormal issues. The network is operated by several volunteers in 11 cities nationwide, and is expanding rapidly.

ParaNet's purpose is manifold: to provide the latest and most reliable information on various aspects of the so-called "fringe sciences," in order to facilitate their forthright discussion; to educate the public as to the usefulness of, and the appropriate application of, skepticism and the scientific method in dealing with such issues; and to act as a permanent storage facility for research papers, newsclippings, press releases, magazine articles, anecdotes, "captured" discussions, and other timely and useful information, so that future generations can benefit from the

day-to-day intercourse of ideas.

Due to my involvement with the UFO issue, as a MUFON State Section Director and contributor to the Journal, and due to Ufology's tendency to "stand out" as one of the most promising fields of study, ParaNet has become inextricably associated with the UFO phenomenon. Many of our users access the database solely for reliable UFO-related information, which we provide to them through our numerous contacts in the field, and to communicate with various experts and researchers on both sides of the issue.

ParaNet has taken on a quasi-journalistic quality, and thanks to the instantaneous nature of computer communications, ParaNet users were among the first in the nation to learn of the Japan Airlines sighting over Alaska (we reported it in mid-December of 1986), the release of the MJ-12 documents by William Moore, and the "mini-flaps" in Virginia and Pennsylvania. It was also our sad duty to be the first mass media in the world to report the death of Dr. Hynek in April of 1986.

Computer users who own a modem and telecommunications software can access ParaNet's main "node" in Fountain Hills, AZ, by dialing 602-837-0062, at 300, 1200, or 2400 baud. From there a list of local nodes is available. There is no charge for use of the system, beyond standard Long Distance rates.

In addition, CompuServe subscribers can now access a UFO database on that service, by typing GO UFO at any "!" prompt in the CompuServe DISPLA system. The database is offered through the Space & Astronomy Database, is administered by NASA scientist Dick DeLoach, and maintained and regularly updated by ParaNet.

Also available on CompuServe is a weekly discussion of paranormal issues, with the accent on UFOs. Every Sunday evening at 8PM EST, computer users across the country can join in on this "real-time conference" by typing GO ISSUES at the "!" prompt, and then issuing the COnference command. We are regularly joined by MUFON members, skeptics, and occasionally by such notables as Phil Imbrogno, Dale Kaczmarek and Dr. Bruce Maccabee.

CompuServe subscribers pay a relatively small hourly fee for use of the system. For subscription information, dial 1-800-848-8199.

Thanks to the personal computer and the modem, UFO enthusiasts can now exchange information and ideas at the speed of light.

—Jim Speiser
ParaNet

MUFON
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas
78155

LETTERS

Dear Editor,

Joe Kirk Thomas and MUFON, that is, Dennis Stacy and Walt Andrus are all to be tendered hearty congratulations for the excellent work done on "The Vehicle Interference Effect" paper in the September 1987 issue. I must take exception to the editor's note that appears just before the references. Joe Thomas's work is quite original and is not an extension of work previously published by James McCampbell or Donald A. Johnson.

As an electrical engineer quite interested in electromagnetic emanations from UFOs, I have carefully followed McCampbell's and Thomas's work over the years and I know the basic beliefs of each of them with respect to vehicle interference. McCampbell believes these effects are due to pulsed 3 gigahertz microwave radiation. Thomas's work shows clearly that vehicle interference can be explained by low frequency magnetic fields, approximately between 10 and 1000 hertz, a far cry from 3 gigahertz, a factor of 3 million times higher in frequency than Thomas's band.

In 1984 MUFON published two of Thomas's papers about these same low frequency magnetic fields. In April Thomas showed analytically and experimentally that the heating of finger rings can be explained by low frequency magnetic fields and not by microwaves. Then in September he explained the sensation of body heating and the charring of grass roots in the Florida Scoutmaster case analytically using these same magnetic fields.

In the recent paper, Thomas references McCampbell's microwave hypothesis in his historical background, however McCampbell does not reference Thomas's works in his latest publication. For instance in his chapter "Effects of UFOs Upon People" in the new British book *UFO's 1947-1987* edited by Hilary Evans with John Spencer, McCampbell has a section entitled "Review of Magnetic Effects" in which he gives four references. None of them are to Thomas's work which most certainly should have been included. I know each of these gentlemen and respect both of them for their beliefs and writings not to mention their experimentations; however I most certainly do not believe that Thomas's recent work grows out of anything that McCampbell has written.

It may be that the editor had space to fill when he came up with that note. It may have been better to say something to the effect that MUFON has served a very important purpose and mission in providing a platform for work such as Thomas's and others including McCampbell's and Johnson's. Or it may have been more accurate to say that the vehicle interference work grew out of Thomas's earlier work published in the MUFON UFO Journal.

-Robert Willsey
Claremont

(More correspondence on following pages.)

Dear Editor,

The main points of Robert Willsey's letter are well taken. The research by Thomas is totally independent of mine. Secondly, Thomas has established a milestone in private experimentation and analysis. Finally, the only place where such material can be published for review and discussion is the *MUFON UFO JOURNAL*.

My failure to reference the article by Thomas in the September 1984 Journal was an oversight but there are dozens of similar references that had to be omitted for lack of space. Apologies to Thomas.

Thomas and I have been in contact by phone and letter since 1983 and have shared review comments on each other's research reports. He may have shown previously that a finger ring will not resonate to microwaves of short wavelength but one may be assured that a metallic ring in a microwave field will be heated.

Regarding the "vehicle study" by Thomas, I have some reservations that were discussed with him after reviewing the draft. Light from a plasma is increased by a magnetic field so the slowly pulsing, or throbbing, lights in the sky suggest the rate of magnetic field changes. Also, the spinning of compasses by weak magnetic fields must be nearly synchronous with their natural frequencies. I found that liquid-filled compasses could be driven at about 6 to 20 rpm depending upon the strength of the magnetic pulse and demonstrated it during a private meeting at the Pasadena Symposium with Thomas observing. These rotation and pulse rates are very slow, 0.10 to 0.33 sec^{-1} or one every 10 seconds to one every 3 seconds. The *MUFON UFO Journal* of October 1976 (p.11) reported a compass spin measured by a pilot at 12 rpm or one revolution in 5 seconds. I have also described other experiments in the *JOURNAL* of March 1987 showing that static magnetic fields will detune radios and a slowly changing field will tune in a series of stations across the dial. Furthermore, magnetic fields with frequencies from 10 to 1,000 Hz would have erased magnetism that has been reportedly induced in steel objects near UFOs.

These observations are at variance with the conclusions of Thomas. He has certainly raised some excellent points, but I think that we have not yet obtained the final answers.

—James McCampbell
Belmont, CA



Joe Kirk Thomas

Dear Editor:

The *MUFON UFO Journal* deserves praise for Bob Gribble's LOOKING BACK feature which has appeared in the last few issues. Many newcomers to the field of ufology will be pleased with this historical review which will acquaint them with significant cases from the past. I have been attempting to prevail on Bob to include the pertinent references for those desiring to dig more deeply. This, incidentally, would enchance the appeal and quality of the articles.

In the last installment (No. 234, Oct. 1987), I have found a couple of points that need clarification. First, the 671001 (October 1, 1967) encounter reported by Valeriano Ruiz is a hoax (Ref. 1); and in hindsight, this becomes quite obvious from the stylized narrative.

Second, Bob Gribble indicates that "*no significant reports*" are on file for October, 1972. According to the UNICAT data base, this is not correct, as two very important cases occurred during that period:

i) On 721023 a Canadian aircraft en route from Churchill to Yellowknife, Manitoba, encountered a UFO reportedly larger than a B-747 while flying 165 miles NE of Churchill (Ref. 2 and 3).

ii) The best investigated, but perhaps not well-known, Uruguayan case took place on 721028, when a corporal of the Uruguayan Navy had an unexpected and shocking encounter at a remote lighthouse post (Ref. 4).

Please continue your good work, which has made the *Journal* the best UFO publication in the United States.

REFERENCES

1. Ballester Olmos, V.J. and Fernandez, J.A.; *Catalogue of Negative UFO Landing Reports in the Iberian Peninsula* (NELIB), Valencia, Spain, 1986.
2. Bondarchuk, Yurko; *UFO Sightings, Landings and Abductions*, Methuen Publications, Ontario, 1979, p. 167.
3. Holt, Jeff; in UFO-*Quebec* #9. 1977, p. 13.
4. Evans, Hilary and Spencer, John, editors; UFOs 1947-1987, London, 1987, p. 106 (Willy Smith).

Dr. Willy Smith
UNICAT Project

Dear Editor,

While some UFO researchers and so called investigators follow a path strewn with fradulent documents and disinformation by both military personnel and private individuals, Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS) continues to pursue the truth and obtain legitimate documents under the Freedom of Information Act.

Pursuant to this endeavor CAUS is pleased to share with you a recent FOIA release entitled "German Flying Wings Desinged By Horton Brothers." I can assure you that CAUS has made no deletions in this document.

I personally believe this document is a first step in explaining the nature and origin of the strange and unusual objects seen in the skies from 1946 through 1952. Hopefully, in the near future, CAUS will be obtaining still unreleased documents concerning these objects, specifically the Swedish Ghost Rockets, Foo Fighters, Green Fireballs and Flying Discs as well as other documents relevant to the technological development of that time.

The UFO field has been divided over the MJ-12/Project Aquarius documents and whether William Moore is merely an innocent dupe or actively involved in this fiasco. It is my own opinion that the MJ-12/Project Aquarius documents are obviously and undoubtedly fakes; that no extraterrestrial craft crashed in New Mexico in 1947, but rather an aerial device from a top secret Government project located in Sandia; that William Moore, rather than being an innocent dupe, was and still is actively and intentionally engaged in a continuing program of disinformation involving fraudulent documents.

Lastly, I suggest that anyone wishing to have a proper perspective of the period from approximately 1940, read the fiction book *"Genesis"* by W.A. Harbinson, the non-fiction book *Intercept - But Don't Shoot* by Renalto Vesco and Air Intelligence Division Study No. 203, dated December 10, 1948 *Analysis of Flying Object Incidents in the U.S.*

— Peter Gersten
New York

Dear Editor,

The response from Mrs. Betty Hill to my article on her "landing site" (June 1987 edition of the *MUFON UFO Journal*)serves further to illustrate the correctness of my analysis regarding this alleged site and related UFO topics. The following discussion should provide additional clarification of the situation.

The Hills and others were, no doubt, aware for some years of UFO activity in the general area of the exact "landing site," which is at the road-railroad intersection as specified in my article. But prior to the immediate context of the attempted contact of 2/15/74 — yes, that's what it actually was — that certain location evidently held no particular significance for Betty, and assuredly it was not regarded by her as a "landing site." The fact that Friday, February 15, 1974, was one of my many birthday anniversaries was incidental in my thinking. That date was probably largely determined because I worked nights on an irregular schedule.

On the night of Friday, April 15, 1977, I did accompany Betty, an A.F. Lt. Col., and two others to the site in question. Mrs. Hill had told me on 4/10/77 of a UFO landing she witnessed there one or two days earlier. During the day on 4/15/77 I phoned the Lt. Col. to make sure he and I both understood what was likely to happen that night. He and I were fully in agreement at the time of my call and also at all points during the outing of that night, which was for me essentially a social occasion. In Betty's response to my article, the head-under-dashboard UFO sighting that she elaborately recounts is a fictitious event: it did not happen! One can note, however, that with Betty driving, when we neared the now celebrated site on the night of 4/15/77 a light became visible through the trees to our right as we were proceeding in a turn to the right. Betty promptly and emphatically declared that the light was a landed UFO. Then as we rounded the curve she acknowledged her mistake since this "landed UFO" was obviously only a thoroughly mundane light attached to someone's home above the front door.

For the record I would like to state here, too, that on Sunday, October 14, 1973, when Mrs. Hill and I visited the site where she and Barney were reportedly abducted in the White Mountains her responses to my prolonged and detailed questioning seemed generally convincing. Indeed, there was a very sandy clearing of about the correct size and a trail leading through an interval of forest from the road to the site. As she explained to me then, Barney's map sketch, which is published in *The Interrupted Journey* (Dell Publishing Co., Inc., see following p. 176), has the object landed on the wrong side of the road relative to their car. This error may have resulted because after the abduction the car was found parked headed in the opposite direction from that in which the Hills had left it.

—John Paul Oswald
Hampton, NH

Dear Editor,

This letter is in response to "Sensory & Psychic UFO Experiences," by Dr. Arlan Andrews, which appeared in the October issue of the Journal. It's also a long-overdue response to what I consider to be a disturbing trend in UFO research.

I've been a regular and faithful reader of everything I've been able to find published about UFOs ever since I first picked up a copy of *Flying Saucers: Serious Business!* when I was eleven years old. In the early 1970's I was disturbed to see UFO books moved from the Science section of my local bookstore to the less honorable Occult aisle!

Even more disturbing is their current position on the "New World Movement" shelf at many stores! I believe that this has happened because many UFO researchers and authors on the subject began linking UFOs with psychic phenomena. I also think that occurred because reliable people have taken, far too seriously, stories of alleged "psychic contacts" between UFOs and contactees.

In my opinion, this link is a terrible error and is largely responsible for the current, apathetic attitude of many people toward the study of UFOs. Beyond this, it seems to be steering us toward a false conclusion that the same

hard evidence that supports the actual existence of UFOs also supports this psychic link. In my mind, this link does not exist and is a serious waste of time, energy and funds that could be far better used in other areas of UFO research!

The fact is that people aren't taking UFOs as seriously as they once did because serious researchers have taken to making statements that tend to echo beliefs and ideas held by the likes of Shirley MacLaine. Anyone who's read *Out on a Limb* knows that the book should have been called *Out of Her Mind!*

People that do believe in the psychic link theory should sit down and learn a lesson from human nature. Anything that humans cannot explain within their own frame of reference, they either *ignore* or *diefy*. It seems the latter is fast becoming the case when it comes to UFOs.

I contend that a good example of this is the average contactee case. Most of these experiences seem to progress from a simple encounter (of varying degrees) with a UFO to a near religious experience! Much of that experience comes out "later" either through hypnosis or a later memory of the event. I consider these things, in the context of a UFO Encounter, to be highly suspect and, possibly, unreliable.

If the subconscious mind were simply the "tape recorder" many believe it to be, these accounts would be reliable. But, when faced with an experience as intense and unfathomable as a UFO encounter, the mind tends to justify, explain or interpret the event into terms we can understand or believe in.

The best evidence for this view is UFO abduction cases where several people are involved. All involved seem to recall (presently, or later under hypnosis) the basic facts of the encounter. Yet, invariably, a later hypnosis session or remembrance produces differing views, bizarre psychic experiences and a basically uneven story when comparisons are made. These changes, additions or deletions tend to make the argument for some sort of psychic connection based on hypnotic or later remembrance evidence seem dubious at best.

Ufology shouldn't be allowed to become a religion. It should always be, and remain, a serious search for the truth. This search *must* be limited to facts and evidences we can scientifically examine.

I have no doubt that my view will not be a popular one with many UFO researchers. Yet; I feel my concerns that UFOs be kept out of the realm of mysticism are valid. I believe we should stop looking at UFOs and their occupants as "higher powers" and get back to seeing them as interplanetary, or at least mechanically advanced, visitors of some sort.

Like most believers in UFOs, I try to keep an open mind. But, as anyone who has studied this phenomenon for any length of time will tell you, appearances can be deceptive and misleading. We must stick to what stands up under extreme and scientific scrutiny. Psychic experiences simply have not proven out under any sort of laboratory conditions of study.

If one thing has held true in Ufology, it's that *rumor rules* and *any explanation is better than no explanation at all*. Such is the birthright of this psychic nonsense. Let's get back to basics and down to business when it comes to UFOs.

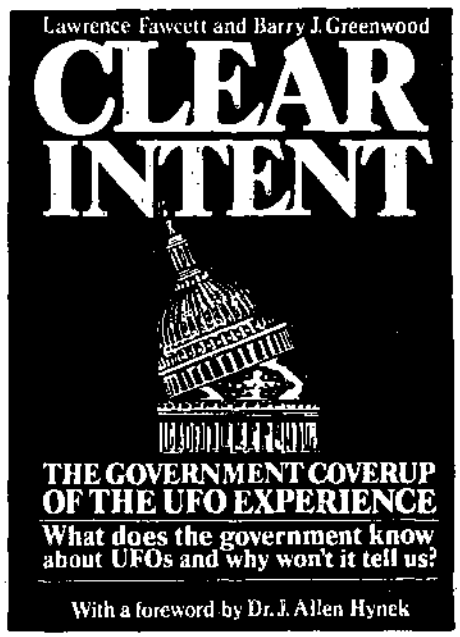
—William E. Knell
Flushing, NY

LOOKING BACK, Continued

at a low altitude towards them. It suddenly stopped and began descending noiselessly, stopping at a height of 3 meters and a distance of 25 meters from the witnesses. Describing the occupant, Alvarez said, "a hatch opened and down a small ladder came a humanoid figure, 1.80 meters tall, dressed up in a one-piece, silver-colored suit which covered him from neck to feet, and seemed to have scales on it. The being also carried a scaphander and wore mitts on his hands."

According to the witnesses, the being walked a few steps towards them, extended his hands as if saluting and returned to his spaceship, which took off immediately. Other witnesses were bank employees Pedro Sosa and Regino Perroni. A communique issued by the provincial police suggested that the police force which investigated. obtained evidence that a being four times heavier than a normal man did walk around the landing place of the alleged UFO, making strides 1.60 meters long, when the human pace is some 75 centimeters. Tracks measured 30 centimeters long, 17 wide, and 6 deep, with deep heel impressions.

MUFON
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas
78155





LOOKING BACK

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO—February 1948: In the early hours of the 1st, Bruce Stevenson was about to check out some sows in his farrowing house near Circleville, Ohio. As he left his home he saw a disc-shaped craft hovering above the farm buildings. It was less than 100 feet from Stevenson, about 60 feet in diameter, 10 to 12 feet thick, and it looked metallic. In the center was a dome through which shone a blinding orange light. From the disc's tilted position, it appeared that someone inside the dome was curious about the bluish-green glow from the farrowing-house windows. After a moment, the disc moved into a level position, then it passed over another farm building and was hidden from view. Before it disappeared, the light in the dome changed to a dim amber, but Stevenson was unable to see inside.

On the 18th at about 5 PM, a farmer living 14 miles west of Stockton, Kansas, was standing near the hogpen about 100 feet east of his house, when he heard the pheasants raising a disturbance and the chickens all rushed to the henhouse. He looked around toward the house to see what was causing it and saw something hovering just above the house. The farmer ran toward the house, and then the object lowered over the north end of the structure and settled toward the ground. When the object was about six feet from the farmer it stopped about level with his face, and just wobbled around for an instant, fire belching in and out of it. The object was about four feet long and shaped something like a funnel. Suddenly there were a lot of sparks showering from it and it took off to the northwest, leaving a trail of smoke all the way. Shortly thereafter, a large cloud of smoke appeared in the sky, followed by the sound of an explosion. The farmer checked the ground in the area where the object had been and found it to be "hot."

* * *

THIRTY-FIVE YEARS AGO—February 1953: At 1:50 PM a meteorological aide for the U.S. Weather Bureau in Yuma, Arizona, was searching for a lost weather balloon with the aid of a theodolite when he sighted a solid white, oblong object. The size of the object consisted of one minute of arc. The object appeared to be ascending straight up, then levelled off and at this point was joined by a second object of exactly the same description. The second object left the field of the theodolite twice but returned each time to join the original. They both disappeared simultaneously. The objects remained in vision for five minutes. The observer said that the objects rose more rapidly than any balloon he had ever seen and furthermore moved against the prevailing westerly winds.

* * *

THIRTY YEARS AGO—February 1958: No significant reports on file for this period.

* * *

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO—February 1963: A strange, fast-moving UFO near Washington, DC was sighted on the 7th by Carl Chambers, a Linden, Pennsylvania pilot and photographer, and John P. Campbell, reporter for the Williamsport, Pennsylvania *Sun-Gazette*. The UFO, which had a yellow-white glow, was first seen from their private plane, at an altitude of 5500 feet, near Charlottsville, Virginia. At one time the object hovered off their wing, then moved rapidly under and above the aircraft. A few minutes later it was seen about 35 miles south of Washington, seemingly hovering over a defense-missile site. Half a minute after this, the witness said, it reappeared 10-15 miles north of the capital. During the rest of the observation period, the UFO maneuvered at an estimated speed of over 2000 knots. When Chambers radioed National Airport tower, the FAA traffic controller told him that another aircraft in the vicinity radioed a similar report, confirming their description of the unknown object.

On the 15th, an Australian dairy farmer named Brew observed an object about 25 feet wide that looked like a thick disc. "It was battleship grey in color and appeared to have a band of glass or plastic around the circumference and a number of protrusions that looked like scoops." The incident occurred about 7 AM when the farmer and his son were milking their cows. When Brew glanced outside at the sky, he spotted an object coming down at a slow rate of speed to a height of 75 to 100 feet. "I thought it was going to land but it suddenly shot off in a westerly direction and disappeared into a cloud." Although Brew's son did not see the object, he heard the pulsating, whooshing sound the disc made as it revolved overhead. The whole incident lasted only a matter of seconds, but it was long enough to send Brew's horse and herd of cows into a panic. After the incident Brew admitted that he had laughed at people who said they saw such things.

Amos Biggs reported that he spotted a "strange contraption" hover and land on the ice on Crystal Lake near Lewiston, Montana on the 22nd. He said the object cast a brilliant, almost radiant light as it hovered over the lake and finally dropped to the ice in the black stillness of the night. Biggs said the object appeared to be silver in color, was disc-shaped on the bottom with a slight oval compartment at the top. Biggs said a door mysteriously appeared in the oval part of the object but nobody got out. The object remained on the lake for about 10 minutes, then the door closed and the object raised from the lake and disappeared into the east. He said he detected only a light buzzing from the object while it was in motion. That same night and about 100 miles to the southwest, an object described as "a strange red ball of fire" startled a Belgrade resident, Bill DeHann, about 2:30 AM as he was driving home from work. Telephones were reported as "jingling" in many Belgrade homes at the same time as the UFO was seen. Many residents were awakened at this

hour "by something." DeHann said the "strange red ball" shook and swayed his car when it landed about 200 feet from the vehicle.

* * *

TWENTY YEARS AGO—February 1968: Mr. R.W.B., an executive of the Panhandle Eastern Pipe Line Company, writes about the experience he had at 2:20 AM on the 9th near Gower, Missouri: "I heard several cows bawl as though frightened or scared. I immediately jumped from my bed and ran to the picture window in my living room. It was a dark night but there was a distinct glow giving off considerable light immediately in front of the house (approximately 300 to 350 feet away). It made sufficient light for me to maneuver around a card table left in the middle of the room, and to see cattle in the pasture in a rough semi-circle to the left of the light glow. As my vision adjusted from darkness to this moderate light, I was able to see parts of what appeared to be a tremendous circular object. The light was a yellowish-green and came from the concave sides of the craft. I could not tell whether it came from a translucent surface or was reflected from the base of the craft against a shiny surface and then back to the ground.

"The object appeared to be at least 100 feet in diameter, and to be hovering 20 to 25 feet above the ground...There were definitely seven openings or portholes in the approximate center of the concave sides...I could not see distinctly enough to tell if they were square, rectangular, oval or round...I would guess that they were two feet to 30 inches in approximate diameter. I saw no door or distinct opening. I saw no living thing enter or depart the craft. Some of the cows were staring at this object from perhaps 100 to 200 feet away. Cows with younger calves were bawling, and some of the calves were answering. Finally one cow whirled and ran, with tail high, toward the barn. The other followed and in only a few seconds there were no cattle in sight.

"The craft remained some little time after the cows departed, but I have no idea whether this was half a minute or considerably longer. All during this time there had been a distinct noise that I have difficulty in describing. It sounded something like the swish of a piece of wire which one might whirl around above his head at high speed and yet it had a pulsating rhythm of some kind. When the craft departed, this noise was two or three times louder and the sound-pulsations were more rapid. The craft moved away rapidly toward the southwest, arising at about a 45-degree angle, without the craft being tilted in any way from the horizontal position it had maintained at, or above, ground level."

Four youths observed a stationary UFO over a pond in a former gravel pit on Vashon Island in Puget Sound, southwest of Seattle, Washington on the 18th. Dick Frombach and Chris Beachner, both 18, were riding in a car driven by Boone Powers, 19, about 1 AM when all three saw the object. "It was either oval or crescent-shaped and it appeared to measure about 25 feet across. It gave off a pale, bluish-white light — a glow, really," Frombach said. The trio studied the object from about 100 feet away and then rushed back to the community of Vashon. Powers returned to the site with another friend, Joe Furbish, 18. "After parking the car a few hundred feet away, we walked to the pond area," Powers said. "I saw immediately that the object had moved during the few minutes I had been away. When I first saw it, the object was to the right of the pond. Now it was to the left." To Furbish, the object appeared lens-shaped, made of shiny metal and about the size of a compact station wagon. "The light it gave off was odd. It seemed to be relfected light rather than illumination generated by the object itself," Furbish said. "But there was no lights nearby or in the sky that it could reflect. It was pitch dark and raining torrents at the time."

Powers and Furbish drove away to find more witnesses and when they returned to the pond later with a new group of people, the UFO was gone. But the pond, measuring 100 feet in diameter, was now a solid sheet of ice. Distrubed by this new mystery, Powers and Furbish reported their discovery to Deputy Sheriff Don Holke. It was 2 AM when Holke arrived. In the officer's own words, "The Pond was frozen from bank to bank, with the ice ranging from 2 to 3 inches in thickness. While there was a soft mud everywhere else in the area, the earth was firm at the very edges of the pond. The ice was hard and dry. Although it was raining heavily at the time — and had been for hours — no water collected on top of the ice. And all the large puddles near the pond were not frozen. The kids went out on the pond ice and jumped up and down on it, even bounced rocks on it without making a crack. It was frozen solid."

Dave W. Akers made an on-site investigation and said the ice formed in two to five layers. It was riddled with air bubbles and grit, stirred up from the bottom, as if by boiling. The pond was checked for radiation but no abnormal levels were registered. Akers noted the temperature at the time the ice formed was 50 degrees and produced weather records showing it had been mild for the preceding six days. Twelve hours after the pond froze, two island residents, Bill Mann and Ray Smith, cut and removed sheets of ice still measuring two inches in thickness.

* * *

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO—February 1973: A Boeing 737 airliner of Mozambiques Deta Airline, was followed by a UFO for 20 minutes on a night flight from Beira, Rhodesia, to Lourenco Marques, Rhodesia, on the 6th. The plane was flying at a height of 8400m and a speed of 850km/h when the aircraft's veteran commander, Captain Gilberto Costa, and first pilot Edgar Nasi Pereira saw the object. They immediately called two air hostesses to the cockpit to corroborate the sighting. It switched from the right to the left side of the aircraft a few times with red lights flashing before disappearing at enormous speed.

* * *

TEN YEARS AGO—February 1978: A huge UFO — about 20 meters in diameter — and an occupant, were sighted near the La Florida dam, 40kms from the city of San Luis, Argentina, by a party of fishermen. Manuel Alvarez, an employee of Aerolineas Argentinas who has not recovered from his surprise, said the object looked like an upside-down soup bowl and emitted a light similar to that of fluorescent tubes. He said that it appeared suddenly, flying

(continued on page 20)

MESSAGE, Continued

"MUFON 1989 UFO Symposium" to be held in Las Vegas, Nevada on a weekend during the middle of June 1989. **John Lear,** State Director, will be the host chairperson. Negotiations are presently being conducted to obtain the most favorable accommodations and rates near or on the Las Vegas Strip. A computer access for Nevada - MUFON is available on (702) 644-8597, operated by **John Grace,** State Section Director for Clark County.

Arcturus Book Service has moved from Scotia, New York to Stone Mountain, Georgia. Their new mailing address is: Arcturus Book Service, P.O. Box 831383, Stone Mountain, GA 30083-0023.

* * *

Nominations are still being accepted for candidates for the Central Regional Director on the MUFON Board of Directors to fill a vacancy. An election will be conducted in the Spring of 1988 to fill this position by the members in the central region composed of the following states: ND, SD, NE, KS, OK, TX, MN, IA, MO, AR, LA, WI, IL, IN, MI, KY, TN, AL, and OH. Any current member desiring to be a candidate should contact your State Director so that he/she may submit your name in nomination. State Directors are eligible and may nominate themselves. All candidates' names must be received by MUFON headquarters by March 30, 1988. Ballots will be enclosed in the MUFON UFO JOURNAL for voting purposes. This is an opportunity for someone to assume a more active leadership role in the corporate organization. Only one candidate has been nominated as of January 1, 1988. Bill Pitts, former State Director for Arkansas and presently a State Section Director, has been nominated by Edward F. Mazur.

Stan Gordon, State Director for Pennsylvania, has announced a revision for 1988 in the P.A.S.U. Staff. Mr. Gordon will continue as Founder and Director of Operations. **George Lutz,** formerly Assistant Director, will become Director of Information. George is a retired officer in the U.S.A.F. Reserve. **Steve Pelles,** an electronic engineer in Pittsburgh, will fill the position of Assistant Director.

THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

FEBRUARY 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

The two brightest planets in the heavens, Venus and Jupiter, gleam together in the SW. Venus, at magnitude -4.1, is the lower and brighter of the pair. It sets about 8:45 in midmonth. Jupiter, at magnitude -2.2, sets about an hour and a half after Venus. The two objects are drawing nearer to each other and will present a stunning sight early next month. The crescent Moon is near Venus on the 20th and near Jupiter on the 21st.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Mars and Saturn form another pair of planets in the SE morning sky, closing to within only 1.3° of each other on the 23rd. They are then in Sagittarius. Yellowish Saturn, at magnitude +0.6 in mid-February, is nearly twice the brightness of the red planet. Mars rises about 3:15 and Saturn about 15 minutes later (midmonth). The crescent Moon lies near both planets on the 13th.

With binoculars, use the two planets to locate 6th-magnitude Uranus — a faint pale greenish dot slightly more than one degree below Saturn on February 13 and even closer below Mars on the 22nd and 23rd. A small telescope will reveal the 7th planet's tiny disc.

Moon Phases:

Full moon--February 2
Last quarter--February 10
New moon--February 17
First quarter--February 24



The Stars:

At 9 PM the Winter Circle of bright stars is prominent in the south. Foremost of these objects, of course, is the blue-white Dog Star Sirius, which crosses the celestial meridian at this time of night in mid-February. Its only competitors in northern latitudes are the planets Venus and Jupiter setting in the west. If, however, you live in the southern U.S., 37° below Sirius lies the star Canopus, the 2nd brightest nighttime star.

Leo the Lion, the spring sky symbol, has already climbed above the eastern horizon. In the NE the Big Dipper has returned to easy visibility, its curved handle trailing beneath the rectangular bowl.

The MUFON 1987 International UFO Symposium Proceedings (222 pages) is available from MUFON for $15 plus $1.50 for postage and handling. The them is: "International Symposium on Unidentified Aerial Phenomena: 1947 - 1987."

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE

by
Walt Andrus

The 1950s and 1960s heralded an apparent peak in UFO interest and sighting reports. Both the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) and the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) flourished during this exciting era following Kenneth Arnold's historic sighting. According to former NICAP staff officers, membership reached a high of 15,000, whereas APRO claimed 4 to 6 thousand members at its peak. Each group was dedicated to fulfilling envisioned goals and objectives established by their directors. Both organizations have invaluable investigated UFO cases within their files for this period, which must be retained for posterity. After CUFOS purchased the NICAP files, Sherman Larsen spent several years reorganizing it into a reference source. We pray that Mrs. Coral Lorenzen will have the foresight and consideration to make arrangements to preserve the APRO file for future generations.

Knowing the fine work that APRO and NICAP performed during their dynasties, newcomers to UFOlogy will obviously ask "what happened to them in the 1970s and 1980s?" Many factors contributed to their demise, however poor management and inadequate leadership were the prime deficiencies. If MUFON is to continue to grow as the world's leading UFO membership organization, we must recognize and always be cognizant of the weaknesses and problems that befell earlier organizations. The MUFON Board of Directors is dedicated to providing the leadership, management and motivation to not only stay abreast of the current status of scientific UFOlogy, but to anticipate and plan for the future. The majority of the people who were responsible for the successful era of NICAP and APRO now serve in MUFON leadership roles. Yes...we must be doing something right. Accolades to all the wonderful people in MUFON who have made this possible, as we approach our twentieth year.

* * *

New leadership for our State investigative teams is acknowledged with the following assignments: **Kenneth J. Ewing,** M.S. in Nuclear Engineering, is the new State Section Director for Los Alamos and Santa Fe Counties in New Mexico; **Richard A. Runnels** has accepted the responsibility for Tulsa County in Oklahoma; and **Richard P. Haesche,** Sr. is heading up New London and Windham Counties in Connecticut.

Donald A. Johnson, Ph.D., State Director for Washington, is also a Consultant in Research Psychology and Quantitative Methods, and **Howard J. Hoffman,** J.D. joins MUFON as a Consultant in Law.

* * *

Budd Hopkins recently accepted our invitation to speak at the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium to be held June 24, 25 and 26, 1988 at the University of Nebraska in Lincoln. **Pamela Weintraub** published an outstanding article titled "Secret Sharers" in the December 1987 edition of *OMNI* magazine on alien abductions based upon interviews with the most prominent researchers in this field of study. It also features a questionnaire submitted by Budd Hopkins inquiring about "Hidden Memories: Are You An Abductee?" Budd has already received 1200 responses to his questionnaire. MUFON's Director has agreed to read and evaluate a portion of these in order to assist Mr. Hopkins in this far reaching story. Budd is the MUFON Staff Member for Abductions.

Bill Pitts and the Arkansas MUFON group, headed by **Ed Mazur,** State Director, have announced a Regional UFO Conference to be held the weekend of March 25 and 26, 1988 (Friday and Saturday) at the Inn of the Ozarks in Eureka Springs, Arkansas. Bill has invited many of the pioneers in UFOlogy to speak so that they may share their experiences with the participants. He has provided a clue by saying "It is going to seem like the Arnold/Ruppelt days all over again." Mr. Pitts proposed this UFO Conference at the Arkansas MUFON meeting in October 1987 and is now ready to make it a reality.

The Eureka Springs location is a resort hotel with beatiful convention accommodations. It is located in the northwest part of Arkansas in Carroll County on highway U.S. 62, just a few miles south of the Arkansas - Missouri border. The nearest airline service is located at Joplin, Missouri, Fort Smith or Fayetteville, Arkansas. The Inn of the Ozarks will provide shuttle service from the Fayetteville Municipal Airport to Eureka Springs if a reservation and request is made. 50 rooms have been blocked for attendees. Room reservations may be obtained by calling the Inn of the Ozarks (a Best Western Motel) at (501) 253-9768.

Speakers presently committed are Major **Dewey Fournet** (USAF Retired), Pentagon Head of the UFO investigation during the 1952 Washington, DC flap; **Al Chop,** Pentagon spokesman on UFOs; **Max Futch,** US Air Force Airman who worked with the late Captain **Edward J. Ruppelt;** and **Curtis Fuller,** Publisher of *Fate* Magazine. Confirmations are pending from early NICAP officers or staff members, and former Project Blue Book officers.

During the first part of January, Mr. Pitts mailed announcements to all State Directors in the Central Region elaborating on the arrangements for this Historic UFO Regional Conference, so this information could be shared with their members via State Newsletters or memos.

* * *

Nevada - MUFON will host the

(continued on page 23)

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 239 MARCH 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50



FLORIDA PHOTO AND CE III CASE

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1987 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

Because of the immense amount of material to be covered, this issue of the Journal has been expanded to 28 pages. A telephone call from "Mr. Ed" as we went to press resulted in a few corrections that should be mentioned regarding his experiences. Some of the minor events that occurred at 3:00 and 3:30 am, 12-2-87, for example, are reversed in the article. By the second time frame, both he and his wife were wide awake. On the occasion when *Sentinel* editor Duane Cook accompanied him, 1-24-88, he did not tell Cook "it is after you, too, and you should get back in the truck." He said that "the UFO had ahold of my nervous system, for want of a better word. Yes, I wanted the pain to stop, but they didn't do it because I asked them to. They just stopped it when they decided to. Also, it sounds like the second car was parked right behind my pickup, which it wasn't. In fact, it was some distance away around a curve in the road." Our apologies for any other errors that may have crept into this account. Details will be provided as they become available. The last word as we go to press is that at least two other photo sessions have taken place, one involving a Nimslo Stereo (3-D) camera. These and subsequent developments will of course be reported in a future issue of the Journal. Walt Andrus is flying to Pensacola, Florida on March 3, 1988 to meet with Charles Flannigan and investigators, due to new developments in this case.

In this issue

EDITORIAL UPDATE by Dennis Stacy 3
FLORIDA PHOTO & CE III CASE by Ware, Flannigan & Andrus 5
THE MUNDRABILLA INCIDENT by Walt Andrus 16
AMATEUR RADIO NET by Dave Dobbs 22
IN OTHERS' WORDS by Lucius Farish 23
LOOKING BACK by Bob Gribble 24
THE MARCH NIGHT SKY by Walter Webb 26
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE by Walt Andrus 28
COVER copyrighted by the photographer (details page 15)

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1987 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

EDITORIAL UPDATE

By Dennis Stacy

As might be expected, the last year has brought both good and bad news to the Journal. First, the good news. For starters, the Journal has expanded to 24 pages. More importantly, we believe, we have been able to fill those additional pages with meaty, meaningful material, not fluff. At the same time, a gradual and hopefully continual improvement in the quality of all our articles, graphics and departments has been initiated.

"The Night Sky," by MUFON consultant in astronomy, Walter N. Webb, should prove invaluable in eliminating possible IFOs of an astronomical and "mundane" origin. It should also, we hope, bestow a greater appreciation of the cosmos in which we find ourselves. If that sounds too flowery, you simply haven't investigated the night sky overhead lately, regardless of whether it contains UFOs or not. Lest we forget, they remain a mystery, but one that is ultimately inspired by the simple vastness of space that surrounds us. Keeping in track and tune with Webb's excellent summary of coming celestial events is one way to perceive things in perspective.

In addition, we've added Bob Gribble's historical review of UFO events, "Looking Back." Perhaps not every UFO incident related herein should be taken as gospel, given the disparity of sources and the fact that all historical cases are subject to constant revision. Nonetheless, "Looking Back" provides a valuable survey of past events and people in the field, one that reveals a prodigious amount of research and personal expenditure of time and energy and we remain indebted. As an example of unselfish sharing of UFO data, it may be unmatched in today's literature.

Individual articles that have appeared in the Journal over the course of the last year could also be cited. But suffice it to say that *all* have been submitted freely and without regard to individual sacrifice. Almost without exception, the contents of the Journal are contributed above and beyond the pressures of everyday living. I, as editor, and you, as subscriber and reader, owe all involved a debt of thanks, for taking time out to care and share. I could list an impressive roster of contributors. I decline to, only out of fear of omitting someone.

The bad news? Ironically, the downside of publishing the Journal is a direct outgrowth of the upside. Because more material is available, and more material goes into each issue, more material has to be processed by yours truly. The day, if ever there was one, when I could visualize a personal relationship with each contributor is long since gone. There are simply not enough hours in the day or week for me to respond personally to each contributor.

As one who makes my own living writing, I deeply regret this development. Many have been the times when I've cursed a recalcitrant or noncommittal editor for their failure to respond promptly to my various pleas. Now I know why. As a writer I had only one editor to contend with; as an editor, I find myself trying to accommodate anywhere from 30 to 50 individual contributors. Inevitably, some of you get lost in the shuffle, and for this I must apologize.

DELAYS

If you've submitted something to the Journal recently, and it has not yet appeared in print, this is not a promise that it will. On the other hand, every reasonable effort is made to incorporate submitted material. By the same token, some things get lost in the monthly melee; either they are superceded by superior material or simply become outdated and must take their turn behind more current or relevant material. Unfortunately, it is impossible to keep every contributor informed of the present status of his or her submission. I simply have to ask you to bear with me. Your contributions, in the meantime, are greatly appreciated.

Another source of potential delay is the fact that we are presently in the midst of changing printers. Ultimately, this will lead to improved graphics, reduced deadlines, and so on. But until the process is complete, it means some articles on hand will be further delayed until they can be reset, proofread again, and so on. We ask your patience on past matters, while the present work goes forward.

Looking to the future, one thing we would like to do is initiate a periodic bibliography of articles, books, reviews, etc., pertaining to any aspect of the UFO phenomenon, be it psychological, social, philosophical or physical. Here's how the process might work. If you come across any relevant material, from whatever source, simply make a copy of the article or commentary, and forward it to this editor. If a copy is not possible or desirable, simply forward the information itself, being sure to include all pertinent bibliographical data, such as author, date, publication, page, issue, and so on. Include any brief comments or analysis as you see fit. When enough of these have accumulated, they will be published periodically in suitable form, thus becoming part of the available UFO data bank.

Again, such submissions need not have "UFO" in the title; they may pertain to any aspect of the phenomenon, from discoveries in cosmology and astronomy, to developments in hypnosis and clinical psychology. In this way a broad base for optional additional reading and study can be "painlessly" compiled for the benefit

of all. Needless to say, such a bibliography should address the "con" as well as the "pro" aspects of ufology; we are after solutions here and not preordained answers or opinions. If you come across something of potential interest, let the rest of us make up our minds as to its relevance. The object is to list, not censor, the available material.

By way of example, here are some recently encountered articles in my own experience. The eventual format is intended to be both serious and informal.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

• "Great Balls of Fire," by Paul Davies, *New Scientist*, 24/31 December, 1987, No. 1592/1593, pp. 64-67. "Glowing globes that glide through aircraft cabins. Hissing spheres that smell of sulphur. Ball lightning may have a bizarre extraterrestrial origin." Illustrated.

• "When You Live Upon a Star ..." by Robert Forward, same issue, pp. 36-38. A theoretical think-piece by a senior scientist at Hughes Research Labs, Malibu, CA, which considers the possibility of intelligent life having evolved on the surface of a neutron star. The same idea is examined in fiction form in the author's new science-fiction novel, *Starquake*, reviewed in the same issue (p. 74).

• "All Aboard the UFO," by William Boot, *Columbia Journalism Review*, Sept/Oct., 1987, pp. 22-23. Reflections on the national media coverage of UFOs, particularly abductions and the MJ-12 papers, during the spring and summer of 1987, as part of the author's "Capital Letter" column. "If we are not prepared to investigate, we are in no position either to present UFO reports as serious news or to dismiss them as jokes."

• "Washington Scene: Close Encounters," by Edward Dolnick, *The New Republic*, August 10 & 17, 1987, pp. 15-16. Typical glib journalistic review of the MUFON Washington, DC, 1987 summer symposium.

• "Digital Retouching: The End of Photography as Evidence of Anything," by Stewart Brand, Kevin Kelly, Jay Kinney, *Whole Earth Review*, No. 47, July 1985, pp. 42-47. "Flying Saucers in San Francisco," pp. 48-49, reveals how the striking cover, showing three saucers buzzing the city, was fabricated using computerized digital information. Expensive and accessible only to the few at the moment, digitized photography may yet revolutionize the industry, as well as rendering it increasingly difficult to establish photographic authenticity.

• "The Fringes of Reason: Strange Myths and Eccentric Science," by numerous authors, *Whole Earth Review*, No. 52, Fall 1986. Depending on how you divide *WER* subject matter and pages from one another, not often an easy task, the first 90 or so pages of this special edition are devoted wholly to "fringe science" and all its permutations, ufology, as might be expected, included. Of particular interest, John Keel's "The Man Who Invented Flying Saucers," pp. 54-61, reprinted from *Fortean Times* (No. 41, 10th anniversary issue, Winter 1983, pp. 52-57), and "In Advance of the Landing: Folk Concepts of Outer Space," by Douglas Curran, an excerpt and pictures from the author's book of the same title. Keel's article lays the blame on the "popularity," if that's the word, of flying saucers to science-fiction author, editor and raconteur, the late Ray Palmer (1911-1977). Curran's article reveals how popular perceptions of UFOs and extraterrestrial aliens have permeated the "common" folk. Numerous UFO and related books and publications, both pro and con, are reviewed throughout this special section. Many illustrations.

• *UFO Abductions: A Dangerous Game*, by Philip J. Klass, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY, 1988, 200 pages, index, illustrated, hardback, $18.95. Jacket blurb: "If you have read Whitley Strieber's *Communion* or Budd Hopkin's *Intruders*, you owe it to yourself to read *UFO-Abductions*." And in which case Mr. Klass would be able to retire from the field a wealthy man. Includes many references to MUFON (13 index notations) and other familiar names, and an account of last summer's Washington symposium, particularly the abduction panel, with photographs of same supplied by Klass. In many ways his most readable anti-UFO book yet.

• "Marfa Celebrates Mysterious Lights," by Holden Lewis (AP), *Dallas Morning News*, Monday, October 5, 1987. Short article notes 1st annual Marfa Lights Festival held in this Trans-Pecos town and briefly reviews the history of the local "spook-lights" first reported by R.R. Ellison in 1883. The actual celebration had more to do with beer drinking on the courthouse lawn than any mystery lights.

• "Mild-Mannered Buyers Tame Wild Tabloids! Bland Is Better!" by Jon Nordheimer, *New York Times*, Thursday, February 4, 1988, front page. Illustrated article covers the move of the tabloids to Boca Raton, Florida, down the road from Lantana, headquarters of the *Enquirer*. Interesting part is that much tabloid editorial and reporter staff is imported from England and Scotland. Now you know where to lay the blame. Another revelation: Generoso Pope, Jr., present wealthy owner and publisher of the *Enquirer* is a former CIA officer. UFOs mentioned as subject matter. Indicates a shift in tabloid topics from grue and bizarre to health and diet, occasioned by a fear of offending new prime market supermarket clientele.

• "A Theory Sees Life, Of Sorts, On Pulsars," by Malcolm W. Browne ("Science Times" section), *NY Times*, Tuesday, February 2, 1988. Local follow-up to *New Scientist* article (24/31 Dec., 1987) mentioned earlier, citing Forward's theory of supermetabolic life having evolved on the surface of a pulsar, or neutron star, despite the immense magnetic and gravitational forces involved. Both publications were scooped by the *MUFON UFO Journal* (Feb. and March, 1986) in a two-part article by telecommunications consultant Ali F. Abutaha, whose Cosmic Lifeline hypothesis points to the possible evolution of life on our own sun. If not controversial enough, Abutaha went on to theorize that glowing, plasmalike UFOs may have their origins there as well. You read it here first.

• "Beyond Communion, A Conversation With Whitley Strieber," an

Continued on page 26

The Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographic and CE III Case - Part I

by Donald M. Ware, Florida State Director, Charles D. Flannigan, Lead Investigator and Walter H. Andrus, Jr., International Director

Copyrighted by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) March 1988

INTRODUCTION

By journalistic policy, the MUFON UFO JOURNAL does not publish a UFO sighting report until it has been thoroughly investigated, evaluated and assigned a definite classification: UFO, IFO, hoax, misperception, or deluded witness. It is extremely rare when we have an on-going UFO case in which the investigators are practically living with the witness and have a first hand opportunity to observe and photograph the object when and if it returns.

We are going to break a precedent and invite our readers to join the team of field investigators, through the pages of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL, in their search for evidence and answers to this incredible UFO photographic and CE III case. After meeting with "Mr. Ed," studying the photographs, viewing his video tape and observing him reenact his terrifying experiences, my first response when asked for a statement for publication was simply "Amazing — It's Incredible." As an "objective-skeptic," the evidence when first presented to me was overwhelming.

Officially, the Mutual UFO Network will not, under any circumstances, issue a statement on the authenticity of this case until our investigation has been concluded and all of the facts and evidence are revealed, recorded, and evaluated by pertinent members of the MUFON Board of Advisors — our Consultants. In the meantime, everyone can benefit by learning the methods and techniques used to unravel this mystery as it unfolds before us. If this case is exposed as a hoax, Journal readers will be the first to know. Now, let's go to the Florida panhandle gulf coast to join our investigators.

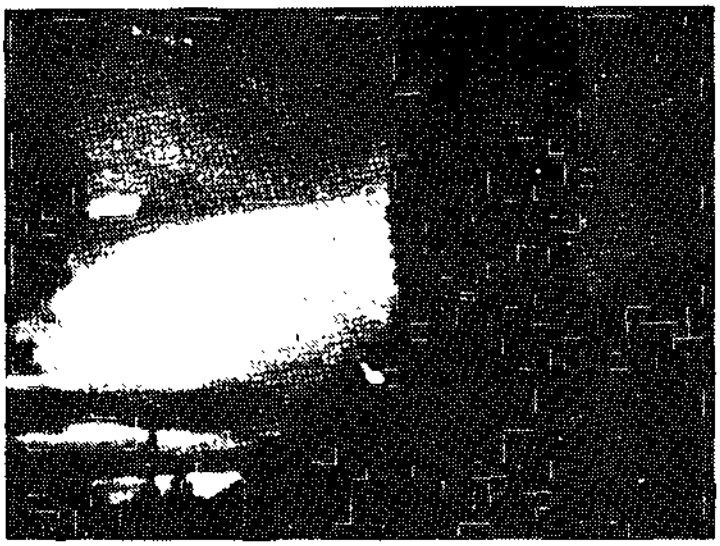
GULF BREEZE, FLORIDA

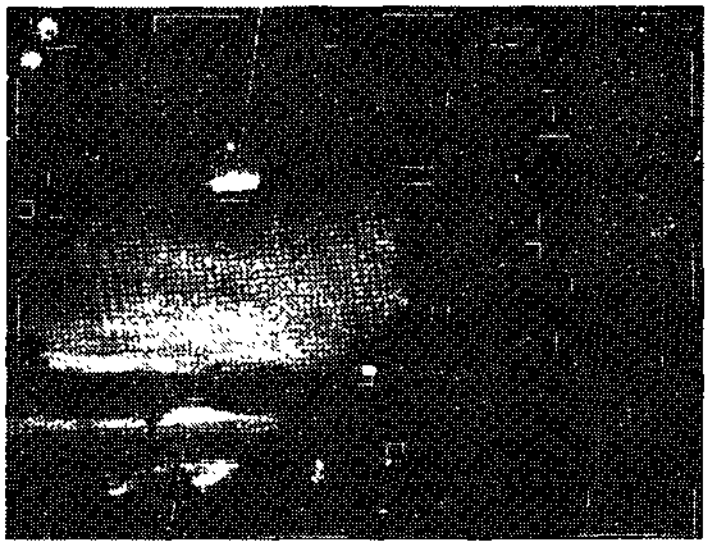
One of the most incredible photographic UFO investigations yet was initiated when "Mr. Ed" (real name in MUFON file) walked into the Gulf Breeze, Florida *Sentinel* newspaper office and deposited five, color Polaroid photographs on the desk of Duane Cook, the editor, on November 16, 1987, with a letter "To Whom It May Concern" from the anonymous photographer. Mr. Cook was so impressed with the caliber of the unknown object that he published three of the photos and the letter in the November 19, 1987 issue of the *Sentinel* (Volume 28, Number 49). The published letter added details about the photographs and the necessity for remaining anonymous, since the photographer was a prominent businessman in the community. The letter writer and photographer said "I wish to remain anonymous, but if these photos and story spark any interest from your readership I may identify myself." "Mr. Ed" had no concept at that time how these five initial photographs were going to effect the lives of his entire family.

Donald M. Ware, State Director for Florida, was alerted by a friend in Gulf Breeze when the story was published on November 19th, kicking off the investigation. Charles D. Flannigan, MUFON investigator in Pensacola, was assigned to lead the investigation due to his proximity to Gulf Breeze (only 6 miles across Pensacola Bay). Gary A. Watson, also of Pensacola, worked closely with Mr. Flannigan on this intriguing case. The *Sentinel* is a weekly newspaper, distributed each Thursday in the Gulf Breeze area. Several local and nearby citizens came forward to report what they had observed on November 11, 1987 after reading the November 16th edition of the *Sentinel*. The prime question from readers was "Is this object in the photograph a real UFO?" This was the same question facing Donald Ware and his team of competent investigators, who were determined to find out. Joe Turner and Allison Brown, reporters for the *Sentinel*, interviewed eyewitnesses reporting their sightings to the newspaper. Mr. Turner also called Walt Andrus in Seguin to alert him during this inquiry period.

Results of MUFON interviews with independent witnesses, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Somerby and Mrs. Zammit concerning sightings of the same object on November 11, 1987, will be included in the April 1988 issue of the *JOURNAL*.

On December 3, Duane Cook and Donald Ware appeared on a 30-minute TV, call-in show and attempted to convince the local residents that they could interview witnesses without disclosing their identity. The next morning Mr. Ed, a successful businessman, called Donald Ware and offered to let MUFON make an on-the-scene investigation. The door was now open to conduct a full scale inquiry. (Mr. Ware, in Ft. Walton Beach, lives only 42 miles from the witness/photographer, so was therefore readily available.) Robert E. Reid, Colonel USAF Retired, joined the investigative team at this point. A considerable amount of detail was obtained on subsequent sightings and additional photographs when Mr. Ed invited State Director, Donald M. Ware and Investigator Leader, Charles D. Flannigan to his home on January 7, 1988. A four-hour, audio taped interview was conducted cover-





ing all incidents from November 11, 1987 through January 6, 1988. Each of these events will be described chronologically as related by Mr. Ed.

NOVEMBER 11, 1987

At dusk on November 11, 1987 (sun set at 1655 C.S.T.), Ed observed a glow in the southwest sky while sitting at his desk in his home. After going outside to investigate, he observed a very unusual aerial object in the sky, which prompted him to rush back into his home. He picked up his Polaroid camera and took four photos (108 film) from his porch, facing the street, within 3 to 4 minutes (Photos #1, 2, 3, and 4). He dropped the film on the driveway after taking each picture. At this point he ran out of film, so he ran back into the house to get a new pack. He reloaded the camera and took photo number 5 as the object approached. (We have reproduced the *Sentinel's* half-tones in the *Journal*).

The story became very bizarre from this point as Ed reenacted the event to Don and Charles. He said he then went into the street in front of his house, raised his camera for another picture, and suddenly found himself frozen in a blue beam. During the approximately ten seconds while in the beam, Ed described the following physical sensations: (1) Eyebrows (eyes) would not move, (2) He could not expand his chest, (3) He felt like he was going to die, (4) He could breathe barely, but there was a nasty smell (he said to the investigators, "try to breathe without moving your chest" as an example), (5) He started to pant when breathing became difficult, and (6) He thought his life was over.

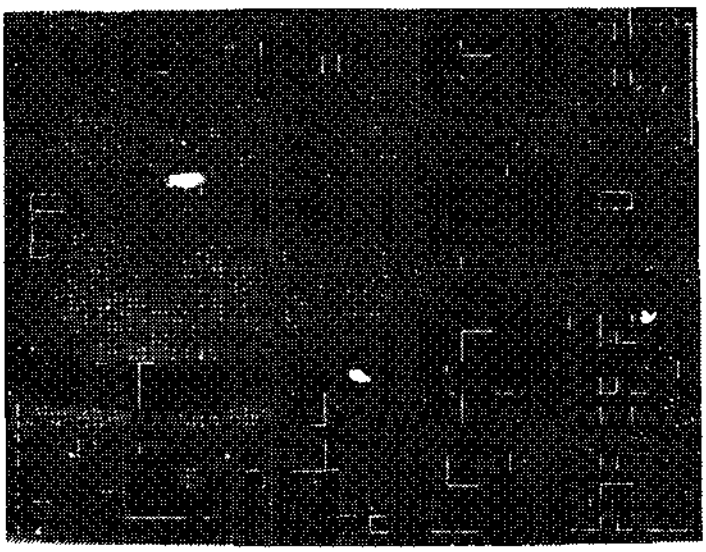
At this point, Ed felt himself being lifted off the road. He described a huge pressure over his entire body. He said "the force holding you is so strong that you don't know it is holding you. The only reason you know is because you can see." When asked by the investigators if he could feel being levitated, he didn't know. As he was being taken upward within the blue beam, he heard a voice talking to him "through his head, not his ears," like he was some kind of an animal.

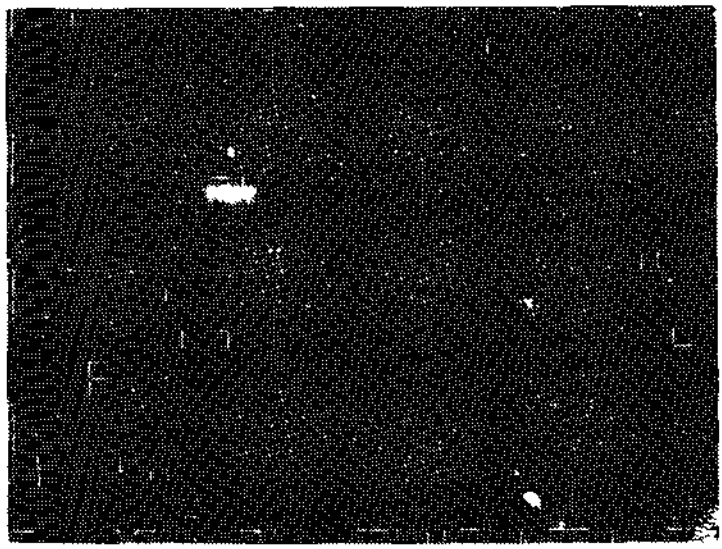
The authorative voice said, "Stop that! You will not be harmed. Be still. Stop that! We will not hurt you." He felt like "they" were trying to calm him down. He then received a sensation like someone was flipping through a book showing him pages of dog pictures. There were "words or something" at the bottom of each page identifying the dog. At this point he screamed, but the sound "doesn't come out right." He described the sound as if he were at the bottom of a swimming pool. "If you could scream, it would be kind of hollow, like it was only in my ears and not getting out of the beam." Ed thinks he was about three feet above the street when he fell to the ground. The object and beam were no longer in sight.

As he hit the ground, his knees buckled, and he fell forward on the blacktop street. He gasped for "real air." While being in the beam he described the air as "that smelly stuff." Even though mentally and physically disturbed, he rolled over and looked up to see a distant airplane (had airplane lights configuration). As he got back to his feet, his wife drove up in her van having been gone only a short time to purchase food for their evening meal. Ed said his wife helped him pick up the Polaroid pictures from the driveway. He added that "She said he was reeking with a smell of cinnamon and ammonia." When Ed explained to her what had happened she said, "Oh my God!" His wife did not see anything unusual while she was gone or during her drive home.

NOVEMBER 20, 1987

4:00 pm CST (1600): Ed heard a "humming" sound while sitting in his home office. He told his wife that something weird was happening. He said "It's the same sound as when *they* were trying to pick me off the ground" while in the beam on November 11. He said he associated this sound with the beam, but didn't think it was important at the time. (It was louder while in the beam.) Ed described the hum like the sound of a hand vibrator placed next to one's head. He went outside and surveyed





both his front and backyard. He was concerned that his wife might think him crazy for hearing "hums" in his head. Then he returned to his office to work and his wife continued her housework.

4:45 pm (1645): Ed heard a sound like air brakes ... "wooish." He went outside to the front porch, remaining under the roof line, to look around. He heard and described a voice with incredible consonants. Since he could not understand it, he thought it might be an African dialect. He felt he was only hearing half of some conversation. The conversation would pause and then resume, lasting about 10-15 minutes.

4:58 pm (1658), an object with lights came down in almost the same trajectory as the November 11th experience. He said, "the object came down with incredible speed like it knew where it was going." Then a *computer-like voice* said, "Step forward." (At this time Ed was still standing at the corner of a small porch.) He took photo #6 (not illustrated in this article.) He then heard another voice, perhaps female, speaking in Spanish, "Photographs are prohibited." In spite of the warning, he took three more pictures (photos 7, 8 and 9, not published in this article). He then observed a flashing of nude women pictures; the most atrocious, disgusting nude women you could imagine, like a catalog, that included both Negroes and Chinese people. Since a similar experience had frightened him so bad on the November 11th encounter, he did not venture out from under the roof.

At 5:03 pm (1703), the object disappeared. Ed is unsure, but he thinks it started to glow and went straight up.

DECEMBER 2, 1987

3:00 am (0300): Ed was sleeping peacefully when the humming sound started, but assumed it must be the swimming pool pump. When this was followed by the sound of a baby crying, his brain could not justify this since there are no babies in their household. Ed's eyes were fully open by this time. He now described hearing a Spanish conversation between a female and male. (Ed is reasonably fluent in Spanish.) The conversation, as he remembered, sounded like the following:

Male: "If they don't give me something other than bananas I'll (blank)."

Female: "Hush, they'll hear you. Do they just eat bananas?"

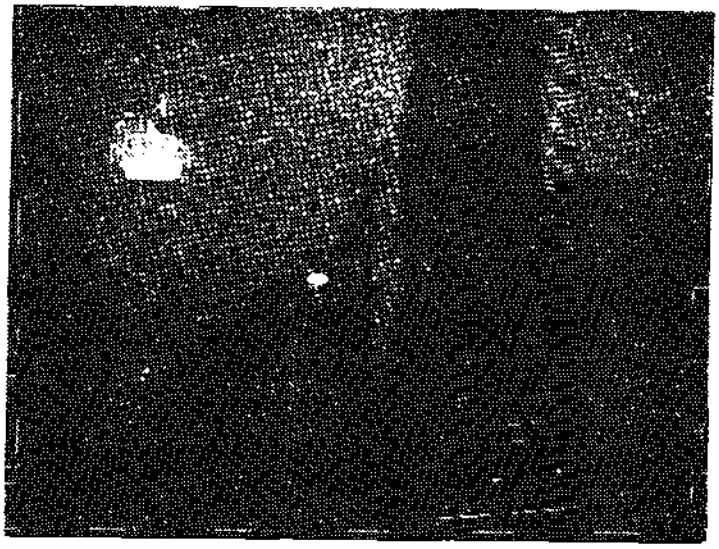
Male: "S.O.B., look at all those (blank). Maybe twenty."

Female: "No, I saw them last night ... The Chief ... Taking power fuel."

Deciding to investigate the source of the voices, Ed quietly slipped out of bed with his 38-caliber pistol and picked up his camera. A male voice is heard that appears to be a complaint about wanting clothes, saying "leather for skin." With camera and pistol in hand, he went into his backyard and took Photo #10 (not illustrated) of an object hovering 150-200 feet beyond his back fence. When the object disappeared, Ed went back to bed.

3:30 am (0330): Per his "UFO log book," Ed heard his Spitz dog bark once. His dog never barks just once, but always barks continuously when something unusual is present. Ed carefully crawled out of bed so as not to disturb his wife (king-sized bed), thinking that the object had returned. He slid across the carpeted floor on his back, thinking that "they" can hear him. He crawled over to the double French doors leading to the screened porch and pulled a waffle-type blind up. Standing on the other side of the windows of the French door was a creature, "eyeball-to-eyeball," peering at Ed. (He was stooped over). He made a loud scream, falling, half-way back across their master bedroom, waking his wife abruptly. Upon observing the frightening event, Ed said his wife was "going crazy."

As Ed got to his feet; he saw the creature turn and run outside of the screened porch. The creature was described as being about four feet tall with a shield over its head, chest and lower body. Distinctive, large almond-shaped eyes were observed through a clear portion of the head mask. It was holding an illuminated rod in its right hand. At first Ed thought it was inside a "box-like thing"; but as the creature turned around to leave, it looked more like a front shield only, since it was thin and flat. Even though it was dark, the outline of the creature was visible because of distant background lights of illumination



Fifth in a series of five Polaroid prints.

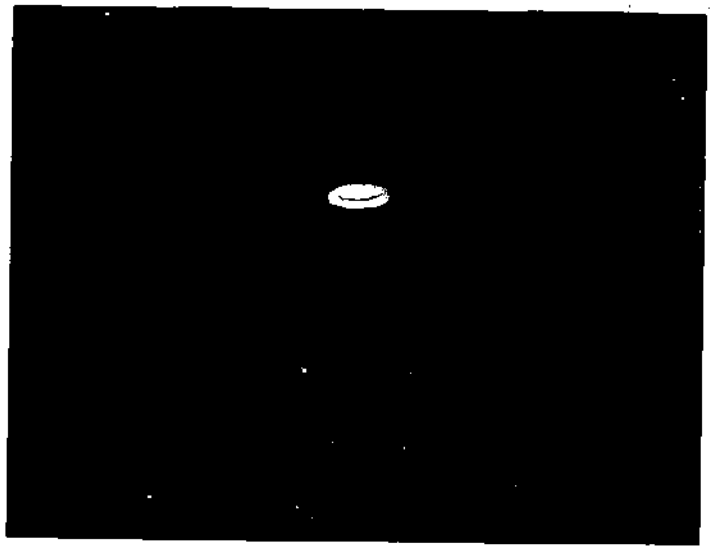
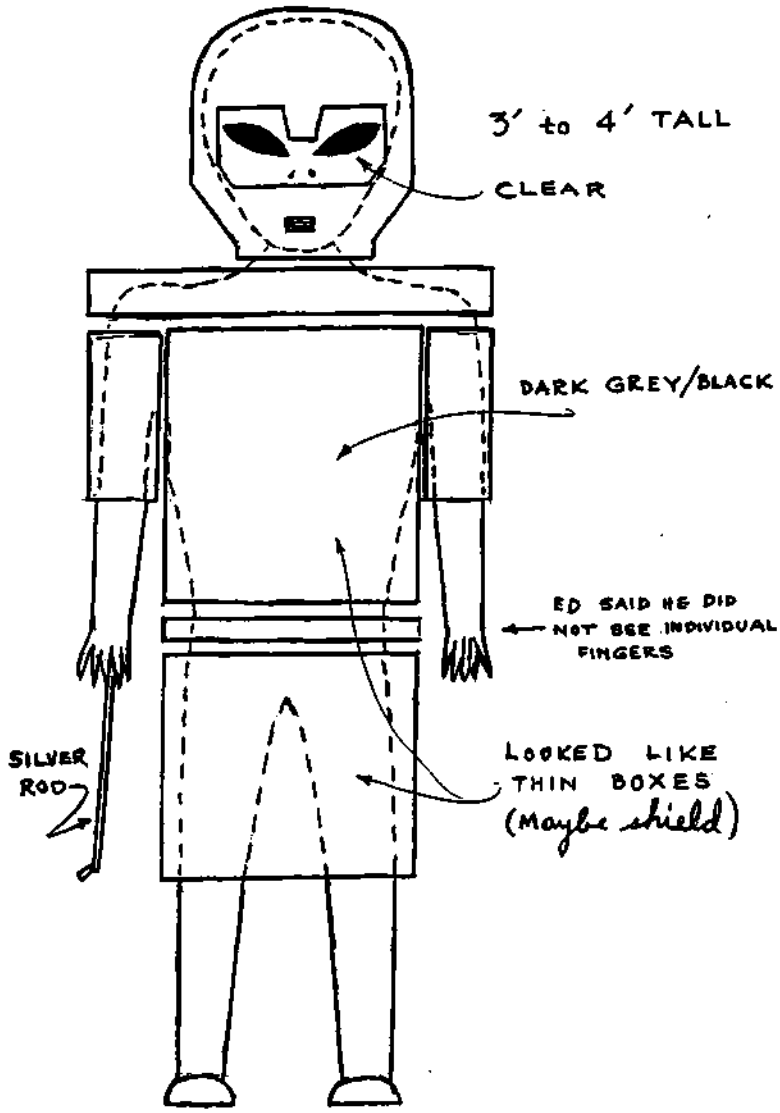


Photo No. 11 showing UFO with blue beam.

from the rod. (The house lights were not turned on. Figure 1 is the front view drawing Ed made of the creature. The dotted lines show a side and rear view of arms, body and legs.)

As Ed opened the French door dead-bolt locks, he could see the creature running toward a large open field behind his house. The shape of the creature was discernible from the back side as it rapidly retreated from the screened porch with Ed in hot pursuit. When he exited the screened porch exterior door and stepped out on the redwood deck, surrounding the swimming pool, he was hit with a blue beam. His leg was suddenly "nailed" to the wooden deck from the knee down to his bare foot. He was twisting and turning as he fell to the desk. He found himself lying on the deck with the screen door frame behind him, trying to get sufficient leverage to pull the stuck bare foot out of the blue beam without getting his other foot into the beam. He could feel the beam when his other foot touched it. The harder he yanked, the harder it held. Finally, pulling hard and steady on the screen door frame, his foot came out and the beam vanished. The beam diameter was estimated at 28 inches on the deck and left no residual trace. The beam expanded in diameter as it got closer to him.

3:35 am (0335): Ed ran back into the house and retrieved his camera and ran outside again. He took Photo



Mr. Ed's drawing of the bedroom visitor, 12-2-87



Photo No. 13, 12-17-87. Altitude of object is estimated at 80 feet.

No. 11 (illustrated in this article) of the object with the blue beam shining into the field behind his house. He speculated that the creature was being picked up through the beam. (The original Polaroid color photograph depicts the blue beam far more distinctly than the B&W reproduction in the *Journal.*)

DECEMBER 5, 1987

5:45 am (0545) C.S.T.: Ed woke up normally (no hum was heard). He observed the object over the field behind his house perhaps 20 feet above the ground and 450-500 feet from his house. He returned to his house, retrieved his camera and took photo #12 (not published in this article.) The object may have been ascending as the photo was taken as it immediately disappeared.

DECEMBER 17, 1987

1:00 am (0100): Ed was awakened by a sound like a waterfall both in his head and his ears. He hurriedly got his Polaroid camera, realizing the flash cube was in place, and took photo #13 as illustrated. The object's altitude was estimated at 80 feet. The photo, with flash, illuminated the pampus grass bush that Ed was hiding behind. The light emanating from the bottom of the object was changing from orange to pale-orange repeatedly. Ed thought the object was having some kind of trouble as a grayish-looking smoke or steam was falling from the bottom. He could hear something like liquid hitting the ground. When Ed went out into the field to investigate later that day, where he thought the object was hovering he found a small plastic butter tub container filled with a light-green liquid. It appeared to contain rainwater, moss, and dirt, however the liquid was actively bubbling.

He thought this was strange so he brought the plastic tub and contents into the house. It was still bubbling rather vigorously during the taped interview by Donald Ware and Charles Flannigan on January 7, 1988. When the team of investigators visited Mr. Ed on January 16, 1988, there was still bubbling occurring in the tub, however a sample quantity poured into a bottle and capped stopped bubbling when it had no access to air. The sample was taken by Robert D. Boyd to Mobile, Alabama on January 17th to be analyzed. (A report had not been received regarding the contents within the water as of February 16th.) The odor from the plastic container smelled like deteriorating moss or mold, however some chemical action was taking place to create bubbles. (This water probably has no relationship to the object hovering over the field, but it must be analyzed if the investigators are to perform a thorough job, leaving no possibilities open to chance. Robert D. Boyd is the CUFO's Investigator Coordinator and MUFON State Direc-

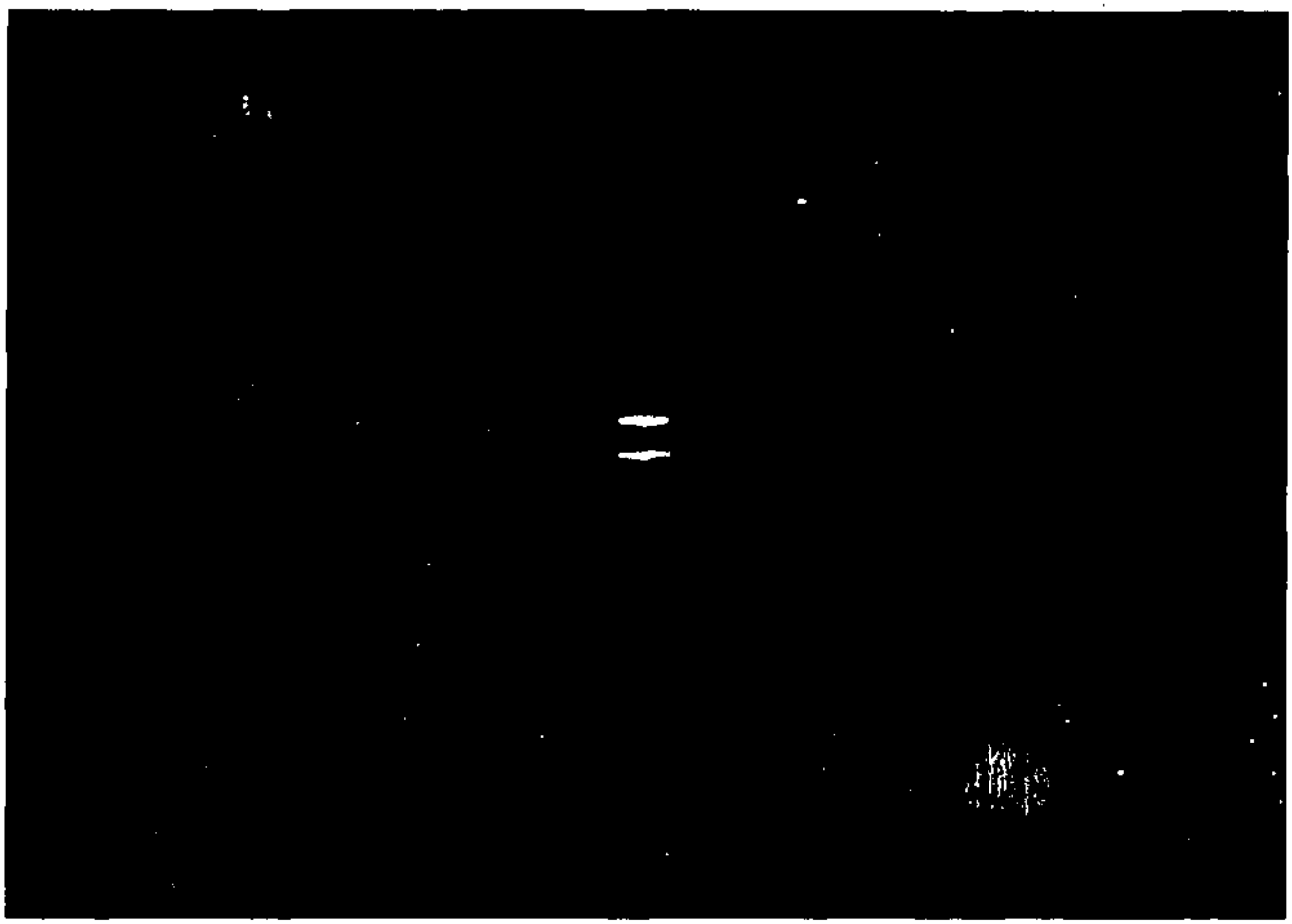


Photo No. 14 taken night of 12-17-87. Object illuminates ground.

tor for Alabama.)

1:05 am (0105): The object reappeared very close to the ground across the field near a school, perhaps 400-500 feet distant. Photo #14 was taken showing light being projected and illuminating the ground under the object. Ed became very excited when he anticipated possible future events and said to himself, "yes, the S.O.B. is down. It will be there in the morning and everybody will see it. We got the whole thing full of aliens." His wish was not fulfilled.

After about three minutes, the light source on the bottom became brighter and it took off, flying very fast directly toward Ed. When it slowed down and hovered, photo #15 was taken (not illustrated). Photo #16 was taken as the object came closer to the house, providing a bottom view when it was nearly overhead. It depicted a white outer ring and internal gold and white light on the bottom within the ring (note the bush in his backyard). Of all the photographs made by Mr. Ed, photo #17 is nearest to the camera as it passed over his house. (Note the roof eves, rose trellis, and rose bush outside of his master bedroom. As part of the investigation team, your International Director took 35mm slides of each area where photographs were made to document the environment.)

DECEMBER 22, 1987

5:15 pm (1715): Ed heard the "humming" sound which lasted for 9 or 10 minutes. When he went outside to look in both the front and back of his home, nothing was observed. Ed later speculated that this humming might have been associated with the anonymous photographer, "Believer Bill," whose nine color prints with a toy "Hot-Shot" camera appeared in the Gulf Breeze *Sentinel* drop-box at 8 am on December 23, 1987.

In a statement by Walt Andrus in the January 21, 1988 edition of the *Sentinel*, a request was made to "Believer Bill" to come forward and reveal the date, time, and precise location that he had made his nine photographs of the same or a similar object. This information is essential as an important step to either corroborate or disprove the authenticity of Ed's own photographs. Since this is an on-going investigation, with new events occurring weekly, we needed solid evidence to provide answers in this bizarre case.

DECEMBER 23, 1987

5:55 am (0555): Ed told investigators that he went out his backdoor to turn on the pool pump before sunrise (sunrise was 6:39 am). He saw three UFOs that appeared to be over an apartment complex just beyond a row of trees. All were at low level. While he was in the house getting his camera, he said one moved to a higher level. He took Photo #18 showing three similar objects. He said "as soon as I lowered the camera, the

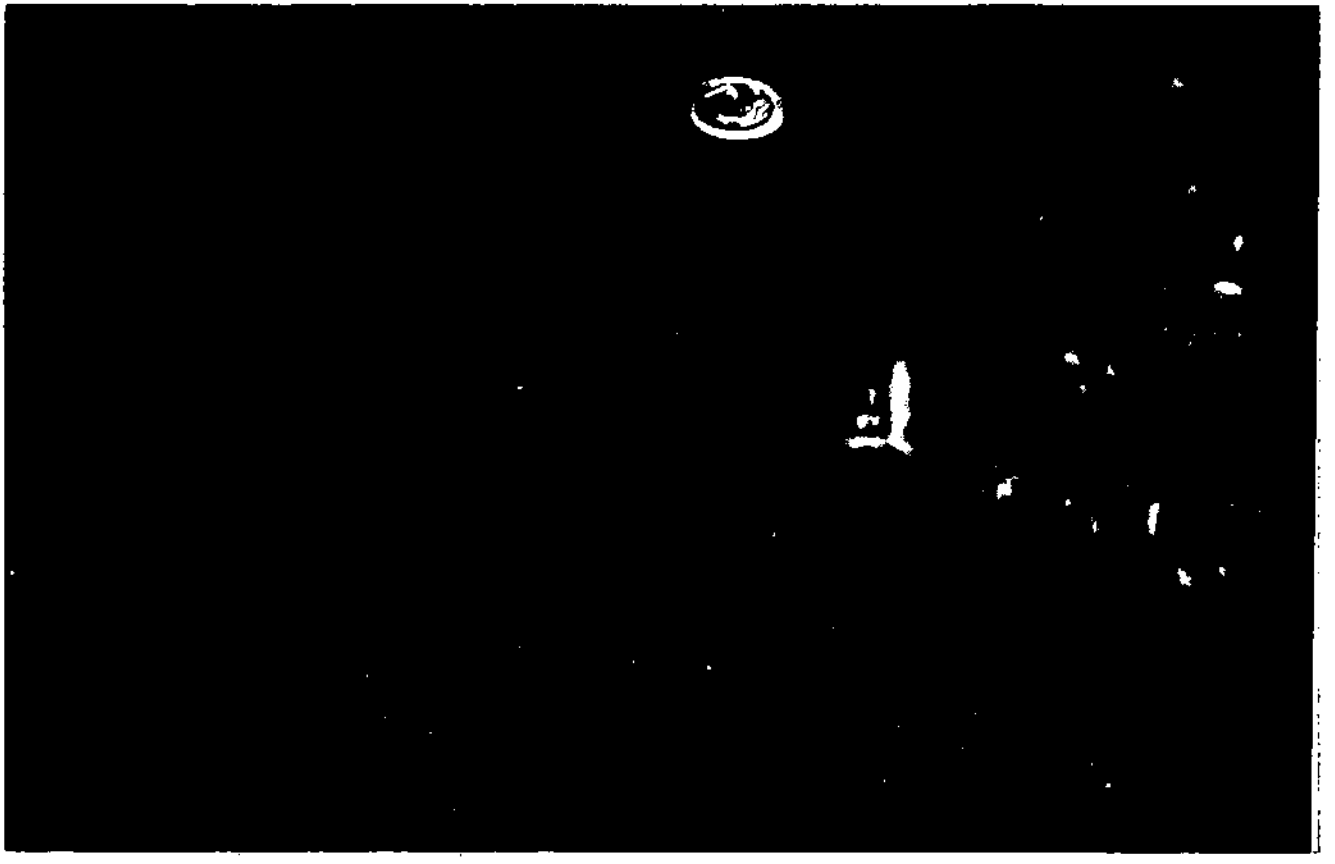


Photo No. 16 (above) taken as object approaches 12-17-87. Photo No. 17 (below) same night. Object at closest approach.

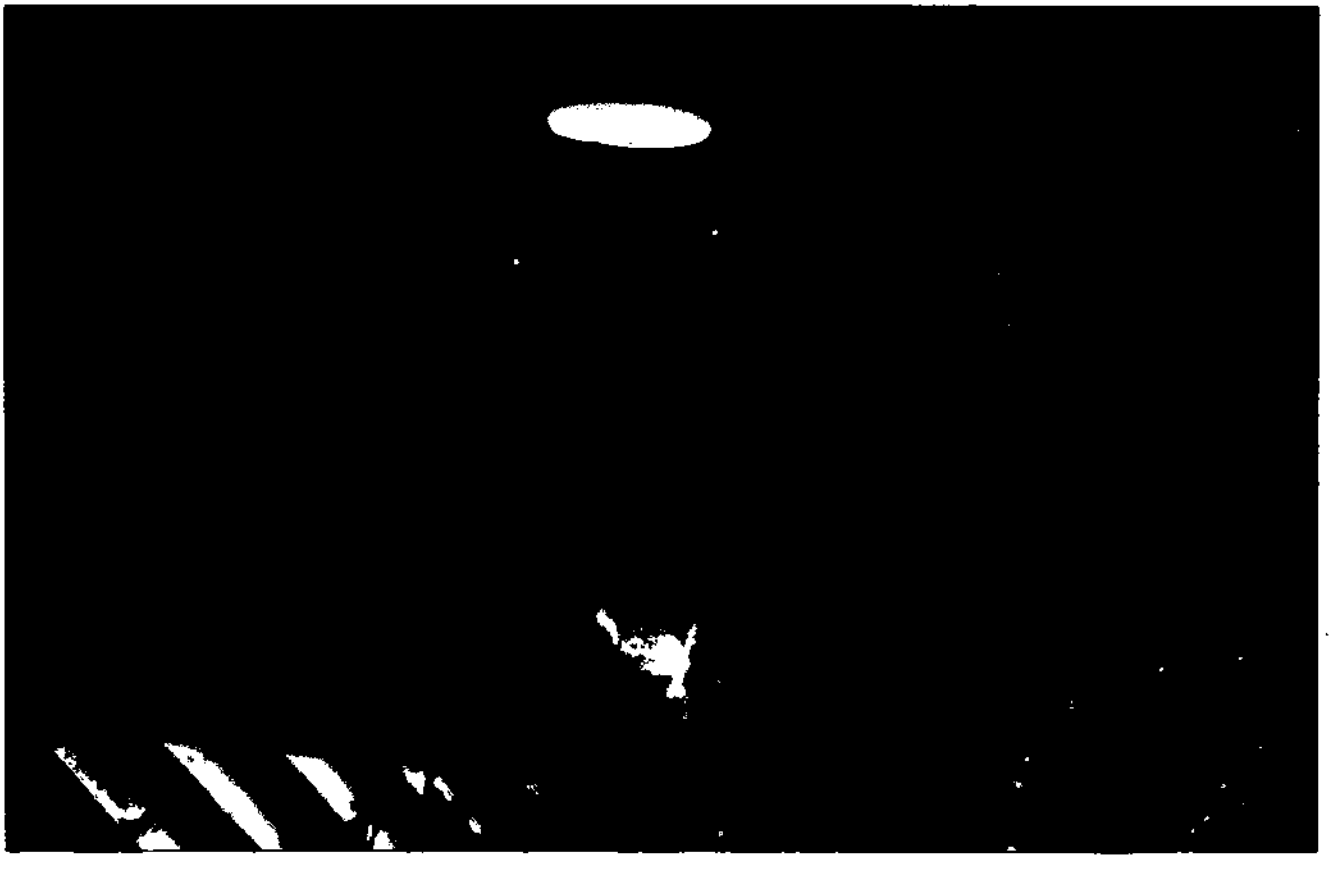




Photo No. 18, 12-23-87. As soon as picture was taken, top object brightened and disappeared.

top one brightened and went up faster than I could raise my head to follow it." A second or so later the other two did likewise. He got the impression that they had waited until he took the picture.

DECEMBER 28, 1987

8:00 pm (2000): Ed was sitting on one of the back porches writing in his UFO Log Book, with his back toward the pool. He observed a glow over the field in his peripheral vision. It came toward the house with no humming noise present. Since Ed was out of Polaroid film, he secured his Camcorder Sony Video 8 Model CCD M8 with fixed lens. He sneaked around the bushes in his backyard and took two minutes of video. The object can be clearly observed on the video tape, first moving across the screen before disappearing behind a tree (right to left), then returning with different lighting (partial bottom view), traveling from left to right. All fixed lights in the video tape remain stationary. The only sound besides the rustling in the bushes is a distant train whistle.

JANUARY 6, 1988

6:00 pm (1800): Ed heard a "hum" for approximately one minute. He went to the front and back of the house, but observed nothing.

JANUARY 12, 1988

5:10 pm (1710): While at home, Ed heard a "hum" of short duration. He excitedly called Donald Ware's home in Ft. Walton Beach with the news, hoping that an investigator nearby could respond. (Don's son took the call in his father's absence.) As a contractor, Ed remembered that he needed to check the power meter installation on one of his buildings being prepared for electrical inspection. (In recalling the series of events, he believes this thought crossed his mind before he heard the hum, however it may or may not have any bearing on the events to follow.)

5:25 pm (1725): Ed left home in his pickup truck and drove east out of Gulf Breeze about 7 miles on U.S. 98 and turned right on Highway 191-B. When he was about one-half mile south on the black top road, the object flying in the same direction as he was driving came over his pickup truck and emitted a white beam



Photo No. 19 taken through windshield January 12, 1988.

through the windshield partially immobilizing his forearms and hands. He managed to get the truck off on the left shoulder of the highway so he could make a fast 180-degree turn and exit the area of the object. His hands and arms were numb and stinging, like many pin pricks.

The object moved very fast to a short distance in front of the truck (approximately 180 feet) and hovered 2 or 3 feet left of the double yellow centerline and only a few feet above the road. He tried reaching for his shotgun behind the driver's seat, but could not feel it due to lack of sensation in his fingers. He had knocked his Polaroid camera off the seat while trying to reach his shotgun. After finally retrieving the camera from the floor, where it had fallen, he took Photo #19 of the object through the truck windshield. The glow emitted from the bottom of the object illuminated the road very distinctly in the photograph. (Unknown spots appear on the windshield. These spots could be rain drops on the windshield, since it was very cloudy and this area of Florida received considerable rain during January. Comment by Walt Andrus and not in original report.)

Ed said the object brightened up, took off, and came toward him. With camera and shotgun in hand, and his hands still semi-paralyzed, he clumsily attempted to crawl under the pickup truck for protection from the object's light beam. Before he could get completely under the truck, the white beam struck the back of both his legs from the knees down, thus making it very difficult for him to crawl under the truck. The object again hovered over the road in front of him as he peered out between the front wheels. He lay there struggling with shotgun and camera, with semi-paralized arms and legs. He tried taking a photograph while under the truck, but the picture didn't show anything but a tire.

The object started to turn or rotate. To Ed's amazement the blue beam deposited five creatures or aliens on the road, one after the other less than a second apart. All five aliens, each wearing shields and carrying a glowing rod (like December 2, 1987 sighting, figure 1) started walking toward him. A thought flashed through his mind: "If they can't get me with the white beams, they are sending aliens after me."

Frightened by the approach of the five small creatures, Ed managed to crawl out from under the truck and get inside of it. He tried to start the engine, which was already idling. He shifted the truck into reverse (automatic transmission), made a hurried right turn in the road from the left side and vacated the area immediately. (Editor's note: Who said this wasn't a bizarre case?)

Ed has since been trying to rationalize the current situation and feels the scenario could be the following: He thinks "their" encounter with him on November 11, 1987 was interrupted by an aircraft when they dropped him on the street in front of his house (in a residential neighborhood). Since he can hear a hum when "they" are around, he feels that they want to relieve him of this capability. Donald Ware and Charles Flannigan, the prime investigators, suspect the situation is far more complicated than Ed envisions.

JANUARY 16, 1988

2:00 am (0200): Ed was awakened from his sleep by a very soft "hum," but of a higher pitch than the previous experiences. He took his camera (but no 38-caliber pistol) to the semi-circular front drive and stood beside his pickup truck, scanning the sky. He saw a red glow in the southern sky about the size of a star. It got larger and larger, and in about ten seconds, a UFO was nearly overhead. It looked entirely different from the photographs illustrated in this article.

Ed described this object in the following manner to the investigators: "The reddish glow looked like a transparent energy sheet hanging down from the center. The underside of the object looked blue." When he lifted his camera to take a picture, he heard a very loud "hum" with the same tone or pitch as on previous occasions. A bright white UFO "winked" into the sky. It hovered close to the reddish one. He snapped Photo #20. (Photo not illustrated in this article, but the picture was inspected by each of the investigative team members on January 17, 1988 during our interview in Ed's home.)

Don Ware suggested that the white object may be the lower portion of the "standard UFO" previously photographed, separated from the rest. On the other hand, Walt Andrus felt

that Ed had photographed two different objects. It was obvious to all of the team members, after analyzing the photographs and conducting their interview, that this was an on-going situation and would require closer surveillance to determine its authenticity. For the local investigators, it was an "opportunity of a lifetime" to investigate a current and probably continuous set of experiences ... time would tell.

MUFON investigators purchased handie-talkie radios for themselves and Ed and have proceeded to stake-out the area on every available night that they could break away from home. Gary Watson (Pensacola), Robert E. Reid and his son from Ft. Walton Beach, have participated in these attempts to photograph the UFO independently. Ed was instructed and agreed to call them on his handie-talkie radio whenever he heard the humming sound in his head. (Could this be an implant or a tracking device inserted into Ed's head so only he could hear the humming?)

JANUARY 21, 1988

10:30 pm (2230): Ed heard a hum. A star-like object was seen briefly by Ed. Bob Reid was staked-out this evening, but the object left before Bob could observe it. Neither man was able to take a photograph.

JANUARY 24, 1988

5:30 pm (1730): While at home, Ed heard a faint hum. He immediately called on his handheld radio to determine if the investigator's stake-out was operational. When he did not get a response on his radio, he got into his truck and drove to the newspaper office of the *Sentinel*, where he enlisted the aid of Duane Cook, the editor and his friend, Dari. Duane, carrying Ed's video equipment, was riding in the right seat of the truck as Ed drove east on U.S. 98 from Gulf Breeze. Dari was following in her own car.

Dari said that "Ed looked like he was in a trance." (Editor's note: the case enactment now becomes even more bizarre. Ed told Mr. Cook that "he feels like his face is pulling off. The hum is in his right forehead and feels like *they* want him out of the truck." Ed said "they are communicating with me," and added that he received the following message: "In sleep you know." Ed believed that this referred to a recurrent dream.

At this point he stepped out of his truck and started writhing as if in pain. Duane got out of the truck to scan the sky, but couldn't see anything unusual. Ed said, "it is after you, too, and you should get back into the truck." Light rain was falling so Duane got back into Ed's truck. Ed expressed his displeasure to the hum, and had earlier asked the aliens to get rid of it. The hum stopped.

As Ed walked back to the driver's door talking to Duane continuously he said, "Oh s---, there it is." He raised his Polaroid camera and took Photo No. 21 (not illustrated) showing the object with the carrying rack on top of his truck in the foreground. Camera elevation was perhaps 55 degrees. Duane was video taping Ed at this moment, but did not see or film the UFO directly over the truck, which departed vertically immediately after Ed took the picture. Parked behind the pickup, Dari did not see the UFO, but did see the flash of the camera. Upon inspection by investigators, this photo shows some vertical light streaks above the UFO. Obviously, the team of investigators is disappointed that Duane did not step out of the truck and also video tape the UFO, however Duane did video tape the Polaroid film being ejected from Ed's camera.

This report covers all events from Nov. 11, 1987 through January 24, 1988, however new photographs continue to emerge. Further details will appear in the April 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO JOURNAL*, since this case definitely seems to be continuing based upon recent telephone calls from the prime investigators.

ASSOCIATED EVENTS

Since there is a possibility that Ed may have had an implant installed in his head at some time in his life (and only recently activated), Robert "Bob" Reid opened this inquiry. Ed mentioned to Bob that he had a strange experience when he was 16 years of age. He recalls seeing a baldheaded man with big eyes beside his bed following an incident where a black dog followed him. He and his brother found very wet footprints on the floor. Ed was also quite wet. His brother said "he felt footprints on his bed," but their cat was outside of their home. The sprinkler in their yard ran all night, which might account for the wet feet marks left by a nocturnal intruder, although not remembered by Ed himself. Budd Hopkins has been invited to explore the possibility of an abduction scenario when Ed was 16 years of age. In addition, MUFON is seriously considering the feasibility of conducting a CATSCAN examination of his head to determine if it would reveal the presence of an implant. Hypnosis sessions could provide additional support for such a medical examination.

CONFISCATION ATTEMPT

On January 13, 1988 at 8:30 am, Ed responded to a knock on his front door, where he was confronted by two men in civilian suits visually exposing large pistols. One of them said "Are you Ed _____?" to which Ed replied, "yes, I am." "I'm agent McKathy"; "I'm agent _____" (Ed didn't remember the name of the second individual.)

They flashed IDs but Ed couldn't describe the IDs. We understand you have some photographs of UFOs. It is against the law to withhold them." Although they came into his house and looked around in Ed's office, Ed told them that he had given the pictures to the *Miami Herald* reporter, Dave Berry. Ed said, "If you call Dave he's going to say he doesn't have them, because he told me he would deny having them." One man said, "You know if you are lying to us you are in big trouble, because this is a Material Seizure Warrant." They left quietly without any photographs. (It would be sheer speculation to try to identify these two men, however, they knew Ed's actual name and address.)

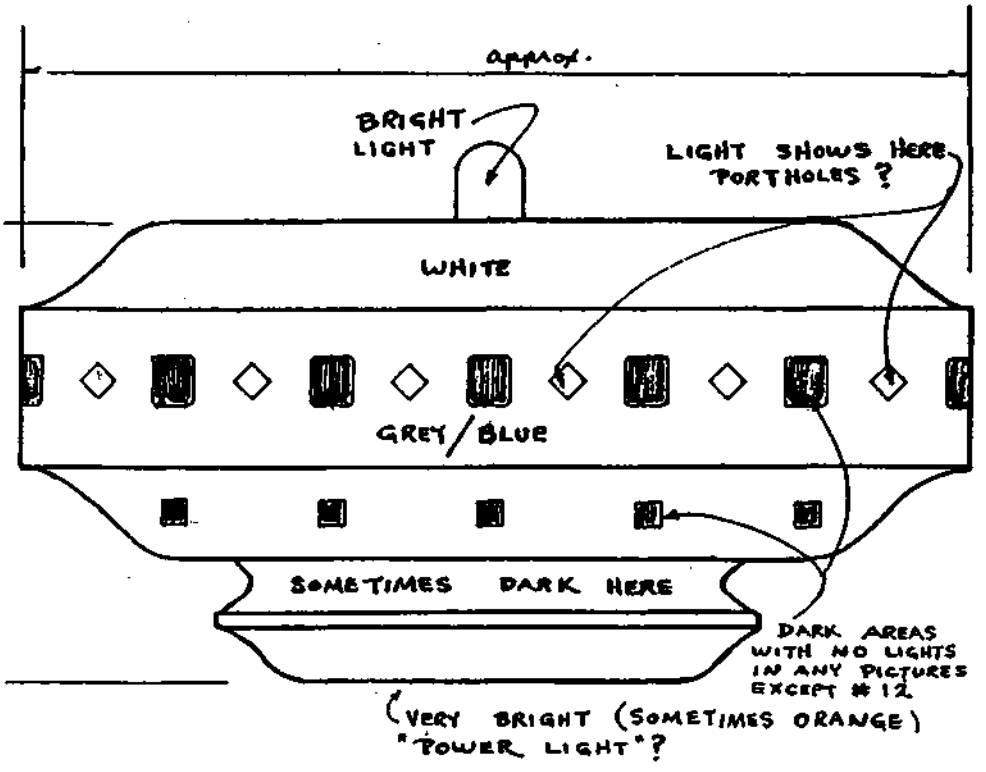


Figure 2. Composite drawing by Mr. Ed.

JANUARY 17, 1988

Ed's drawing of the entity he observed is figure 1 and a composite drawing of the object, made from the earlier photographs, is figure 2 in this article. Donald M. Ware, State Director for Florida, was so impressed with the diverse ramifications of this case, that he asked MUFON's International Director to drive to Florida to participate directly by meeting Ed, viewing the original Polaroid photographs and the video tape. After spending several hours at Mr. Ed's home in Gulf Breeze, the team of investigators composed of Donald Ware, Charles Flannigan, Gary Watson, Robert "Bob" Reid, Robert D. Boyd (Mobile, Alabama) and Walt Andrus went to visit Duane Cook, editor of the Gulf Breeze *Sentinel*, to study eleven more photographs sent to the paper by two anonymous witnesses. Nine were from "Believer Bill" and two from an unknown source. Each color print depicted an object similar to that in Mr. Ed's photos. Walt provided a statement or status report on the case to Duane Cook that was published in the January 21, 1988 edition of the *Sentinel*.

PRELIMINARY EVALUATION

Ed now has a two-way radio in his home. His house is being monitored after dark by Gary Watson and Bob Reid with handie-talkies so that Ed may alert them when he hears the humming in his head. On many occasions this has been the signal that the UFO is nearby, according to Mr. Ed. As scientific investigators, this may provide MUFON people with an opportunity to photograph the object simultaneously with Ed.

The appeal to "Believer Bill" made by Walt Andrus in the January 21, 1988 issue of the *Sentinel* produced positive results. Don Ware received a second letter from "Believer Bill," in which he said the nine photos were developed in the Gulf Breeze Mall shortly after they were taken. He put the camera and film in the "overnight service" drop-box about 11:00 pm on December 22, 1987 and picked them up the next morning. He also advised Don where he was standing when the photos were taken.

When your International Director first heard of the series of photographs by Mr. Ed, his comment was "shades of Billy Meier." However, after examining the photos and meeting Mr. Ed personally, it appears that this could develop into a very significant case. Based upon MUFON standards for UFO photos, the credibility of the witness is even more important than the photographs themselves. For this reason, your director drove 1,500 miles roundtrip to meet Mr. Ed. I found him to be a conscientious and responsible businessman. I am also very much aware of Ed's flare for dramatics and an unbounding enthusiasm to share his experiences with investigators. He has listened, cooperated, and followed the instructions and advice of the prime investigators. As I told a United Press International reporter in Pensacola on January 21st, this case is either an elaborate hoax or one of the most fantastic UFO cases I have had the privilege of personally investigating in the past 30 years.

It is premature to make a decision at this time, because even as the March 1988 issue of the Journal is compiled, events continue in Gulf Breeze, Florida under the scrutiny of a very competent team of investigators under the direction of Donald M. Ware and his lead investigator, Charles Flannigan. Mr. Ed has nothing to gain and everything to lose as a businessman in the community if he is involved in a hoax.

My only comment at this time is "read the April *JOURNAL* for the latest developments in this intriguing case." Those closest to the investigation believe that this case could be one of the most significant photographic and CE III cases yet to be investigated, due to its on-going scenario.

NOTE!

(All photographs accompanying this article are the exclusive property of the photographer and so copyrighted. Their reproduction is strictly prohibited without prior permission. Serious inquiries only should be directed to the Mutual UFO Network, Seguin, Texas. For additional details and corrections, please refer to "From the Editor," page 2 of this issue.)

The Mundrabilla Incident

By Walt Andrus

Date: January 20, 1988

Time: Early morning hours, approximately 4:00 a.m. Western Australia time. (Exact time unknown.)

Location: 40 kilometers west of Mundrabilla on the Eyre Highway in Western Australia known as The Basin

Duration of incident: 90 minutes

INTRODUCTION

Harry Griesberg, MUFON Continental Coordinator for Australia and New Zealand filed the following preliminary report compiled on February 4th by Keith Basterfield (UFO Research South Australia and UFO Research Australia) and Ray Brooke (UFO Research South Australia) and received by MUFON in Seguin on February 17, 1988. In the early hours of Wednesday morning January 20, 1988, the occupants of a number of vehicles traveling along the main highway between Perth, Western Australia and Adelaide, South Australia were reportedly involved in an incident.

This report has been compiled from a personal interview with the main percipients, the Knowles family, an inspection of their vehicle, and from the extensive media coverage given to the incidents, especially from taped video interviews which appeared on television. Hence most material is derived from the original source.

It will be some time before an indepth report can be compiled, operating as we have had to do in what can only be described as a "media circus." (Bill Chalker described it as "checkbook journalism" in a telephone call to Walt Andrus.) Ray Brooke fielded almost one hundred queries from local, interstate and overseas radio, television and newspaper sources in the forty-eight hours following the breaking of the story. Members of the investigative team in this case have been Keith Basterfield, Ray Brooke, Steve Bolton, Vladimar and Pony Godic in Adelaide; Garry Little in Melbourne, and Joan Johnston in Perth.

LOCATION

The incident occurred on a stretch of the main bitumised highway between Perth and Adelaide. Between the localities of Madura and Eucla, Western Australia, the area is more locally known as The Basin and it is here that the episode reportedly occurred. (See map 1.) It is an isolated stretch of road with the Great Australian Bight (Ocean) to the south (50 kilometers) and a range of hills to the north.

THE EVENT

As pieced together to date, the sequence of events was as follows: Five vehicles were involved. Three were traveling Eastwards towards Eucla, and two others were on their way Westwards in the direction of Perth. These vehicles were spread over at least a 10-15 kilometer distance and not traveling in a close convoy in either direction.

Vehicle one was a car towing a caravan (house trailer), the occupant of which is reported to have almost collided with the Knowles car when driver Sean Knowles said he took evasive action, swerving to avoid a close encounter with the "object" on the highway. The identity of the occupant of this vehicle has not been discovered by anyone to date and in fact this person seems to have been overlooked by the media. On Sean's testimony this driver should have seen the object at close range.

Vehicle two was a truck driven by an unknown (to us) person who was apparently the first person to advise police in Eucla, W.A. of the incident. We understand that this person made a statement to the Eucla police, however at this stage the police there have declined to release the name. Although details are sketchy, it seems that the Eucla police contacted the Ceduna, S.A. police and advised them that a car had been seen followed by a light. The Ceduna police then looked for and stopped the Knowles' car and interviewed them.

Vehicle three was a truck being driven by a Mr. Graham Henley, 57, a transport operator of Forest Hill, Victoria, who was the first person to speak with the family when both vehicles stopped at a Mundrabilla roadhouse. He said that when he saw the family they were "terror-stricken" in a state of shock and even their dogs were cowering in the front seat of the car. Mr. Henley said "he touched the mother's hand where she said that she touched the thing and it was cold, not clammy, but cold like marble."

Mr. Henley said he had been doing the Nullarbor Plain run for 31 years and in that time many truck drivers had seen mysterious lights hovering over the stretch of road between Madura and Eucla, known as The Basin. Early on Wednesday morning, January 20, 1988 he had been driving through the area with the Knowles car about 10 to 15 kilometers behind him and another truck driven by a friend called "Porky" further back. He said he had seen in his rear-vision mirror a bright white light hovering above the car headlights. "It was hovering above The Basin on a sweeping stretch of road ... just flickering in and out between the trees," he said. "I had only just been talking to Porky on the radio but once I saw that light it all went dead." Mr. Henley said that, after hiding in the scrub, the family ran out to the road to hail Porky's truck but he ignored them

because of the dangers of stopping for strangers in the Outback.

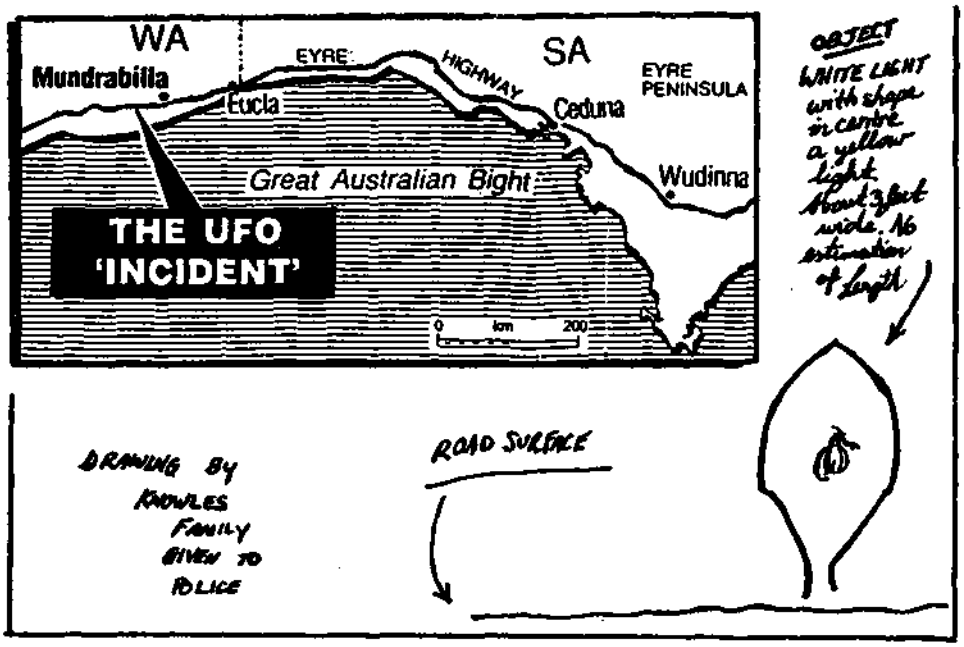
When he met the family in Mundrabilla he said "the whole car smelt like bakelite or just like as if you'd blown a fuse ... A soot was all over the car and there were four dents as though the car had been picked up by a magnet." Mr. Henley said he had checked the tread of the burst (blown) tire and underneath the car but there was nothing to indicate it had swerved off the road. "I cannot explain it, but all I know is that I saw four very terrified people at 4:45 a.m. on Wednesday morning," he said.

In a later interview, when the ash on the car was explained by someone as the dust from over-heated brakes, Mr. Henley responded by saying, "I felt the sooty material on the roof of the car and it was not brake dust. I've been around the car-racing scene and I know what brake dust is like. This stuff was a fine, silicon-type material. It was like powdered glass; it had an incredible feel to it. Brake dust only gets on the wheels, not on the roof, and the brakes weren't even hot." (MUFON and FUFOR have both offered financial aid to analyze the ash or dust in both Australia and the United States by independent laboratories to determine its content.)

Paul Norman and John Auchettl had an opportunity to examine the car on February 1, 1988. Mr. Norman said "he found several peculiarities which are being analyzed by professionals." (Correspondence from Paul Norman, MUFON State Director for Victoria & UFOR (VA).)

Vehicle four was a 1984 blue Ford Telstar car containing the Knowles family from Perth, the main percipients; Mrs. Faye Knowles, in her forties, and sons Sean 21, Patrick 24 and Wayne 18, who were traveling from Perth, W.A. to Melbourne, Victoria for a holiday vacation.

Vehicle five was a truck driven by a transport operator whom we now know to be John De Jong (nickname "Porky"). This vehicle was at an unknown distance behind the Knowles' car. Due to the number of vehicles involved and lack of identification of some drivers, it will be some time before we are able to personally interview all those concerned.



MAIN PERCIPIENTS

Mrs. Faye Knowles and her sons were interviewed by Keith Basterfield and Ray Brooke during a three-hour video taping session in the studios of Channel 7 in Adelaide, Victoria on January 21, 1988. (Keith was not allowed to use his tape recorder since a contract had been signed by the Knowles family with Channel 7 for exclusive rights for three months, per Bill Chalker's telephone call to MUFON.)

At a point west of Mundrabilla, W.A., Sean, the driver saw what he at first took to be a truck's lights approaching them from the east, apparently along the road. As it approached it then disappeared after "jumping about a bit." It became visible again and continued to approach their vehicle. Sean commented that it loked like a "spaceship." It became brighter and bigger. They kept driving towards it when it disappeared.

The next thing they knew it was behind them. Sean accelerated the car in an attempt to get away from it. Suddenly it was in front of the car again. At some stage Sean made a U-turn on the highway and traveled westwards for a while, then another U-turn to resume the original eastwards travel. it is not clear whether this was an attempt to elude or follow the light.

At another time Sean commented that the light was seen close to their vehicle on the highway and they swerved into the other lane to miss it and nearly collided with vehicle one (a car and caravan) coming the other way. (Please refer to a taped telephone interview with Sean by Mike Campbell of CJOR-Radio in Vancouver, B.C.)

The exact sequence of events from here is very confused, however these are some of the events which happened:

The right rear tire blew out (burst) while they were traveling at speed. Sean said they were driving at 200 kilometers per hour (120 m.p.h.) when the object was chasing them.

Sean braked the car to a halt after the tire blew out. Mrs. Knowles said she was sitting in the rear passenger seat behind the driver nearest the center of the road. (Vehicles are driven on the left-hand side of the road in Australia.) She stated she wound down her window and placed her right hand on the car roof. She retracted it after feeling some material present on the roof. Immediately the back of her hand felt warm for a few seconds, then the sensation faded.

A "greyish-black mist" came into the car when the family rolled the windows down.

The sound of their voices changed in pitch and appeared to slow down.

They believed that the object had landed on the roof of their Ford Tel-



Mrs. Knowles

star. When they were questioned about this point, they said they did not see anything protruding to the front, rear or over the sides of the roof as viewed from within the car.

A humming sound was heard.

Sean blacked-out for an unknown period of time. (In the radio interview, he said "he was out cold.")

They all became hysterical, and were shouting and crying. Mrs. Knowles said she believed they were going to die.

They believed that the car was lifted off the road. However, when each was asked if they looked out of the windows and saw the car off the ground, they had not done so.

They stated that when the vehicle was dropped to the ground the tire burst.

Their two dogs were "going crazy".

A smell likened to "dead bodies" permeated the air.

It should be emphasized that the exact sequence of the above events is still to be obtained from the family.

After a period of time, Sean stopped the car. They all got out quickly and hid in the adjacent scrub bushes along the highway. They reported that the light/object remained in the vicinity of their car and then departed. Approximately fifteen minutes after stopping their car and hiding in the scrub, they returned to the car and rapidly changed the blown tire. (Police found their car jack still at the location during their investigation.) From that point (believed to be 40 kilometers west of Mundrabilla), they drove to the Mundrabilla Motor Hotel in West Australia.

TEAM INVESTIGATION

The story broke to the team of investigators about 2:30 p.m. on Wednesday, January 20th, some ten hours after it occurred. The Ceduna police telephoned Ray Brooke while the Knowles were present in the police station. Arrangements were made for the family to proceed to Adelaide where they would be interviewed and arrangements made to inspect the automobile, documenting the physical evidence. Ceduna police advised us (the investigators) they had secured written statements and a sample of the black deposit for analysis. (Sgt. Jim Furnell and Sgt. Fred Longley of the Ceduna Police Dept. conducted an interview and filed their report. Sgt. Longley said Mrs. Knowles and her sons were obviously distressed when they walked into his police station at lunchtime on January 20th.)

The family spent the night at the Eyre Highway Motel at Wudinna, 350 kilometers northwest of Adelaide. (The car was impounded in Wudinna.) The team of investigators UFOR(SA) could do nothing further until the family and vehicle arrived in Adelaide.

Then the story leaked to the media. The family were intercepted enroute and concluded an exclusive contract with the Channel 7 television network. It appeared at this stage that "checkbook journalism" had scored over scientific evaluation.

On Thursday, January 21st, after negotiations with the network, Mr. Basterfield and Mr. Brooke were able to spend three hours at the Adelaide Channel 7 studios where the Knowles underwent extensive interviews. Between video-taped interviews, Keith and Ray managed to talk informally to all members of the family. No formal indepth interview was possible under these circumstances. They were able to confirm the family's basic story as related in this article.

The family was distressed and tired at this stage and told the two investigators that they wanted to finish all of the television interviews. The Knowles family appeared to Keith and Ray to be down-to-earth people trying to cope with some traumatic episode. Indications of a hoax were minimal. Following the end of the TV interviews at the station, the investigators sought to conduct their own formal indepth interview. However, the family declined and then left for an undisclosed location, apparently honoring their contract with Channel 7. The next day they travelled to Melbourne, 800 Kms. away.

Since the station had the vehicle hidden away and the Knowles family were not available for further interviews, Keith and Ray were forced to wait further developments. They advised Channel 7 personnel the direction the evaluation of the vehicle should take before departing the premises.

EXAMINATION OF THE KNOWLES AUTOMOBILE: THE CAR

The Knowles' vehicle, a 1984 blue Ford AR Telstar GL, front-wheel drive, automatic, sedan, registration number 7GD-560 was made available to Ray Brooks and Keith Basterfield by Channel 7 on February 2nd, after it was transported by truck from Wudinna, South Australia. It was inspected by the team from UFOR(SA)/ UFOR(A).

The vehicle was generally in good condition. There was no immediate sign of damage to it when first seen except for a shattered driver's mirror. (Sean advised the team that they hit a kangaroo at one stage of their trip, and it is not known what damage was a result of this collision with the animal.) The bodywork, for its age, was in extremely good condition. (See photograph of the car in this article.) The engine was relatively clean, and there were no signs of panel beating. (Chips or "dings" on the doors.) The odometer reading was 102,414 kilometers.



The Knowles family ... Patrick, Wayne, Faye and Sean.



The Knowles' automobile.

TIRES

All five tires were tubeless Dunlop Grand Prix steel-belted radials, type P185/75 SR 14. Three of the tires were "first time" tires, whereas the right rear (this replaced the one which blew out) was a retread. The damaged tire was found in the boot (trunk of the car). The damaged tire had blown out along a line where the steel belt finishes and starts to go up the wall of the tire in a circular fashion. Its tread was good, perhaps half its original life left, and slightly worn on the outside.

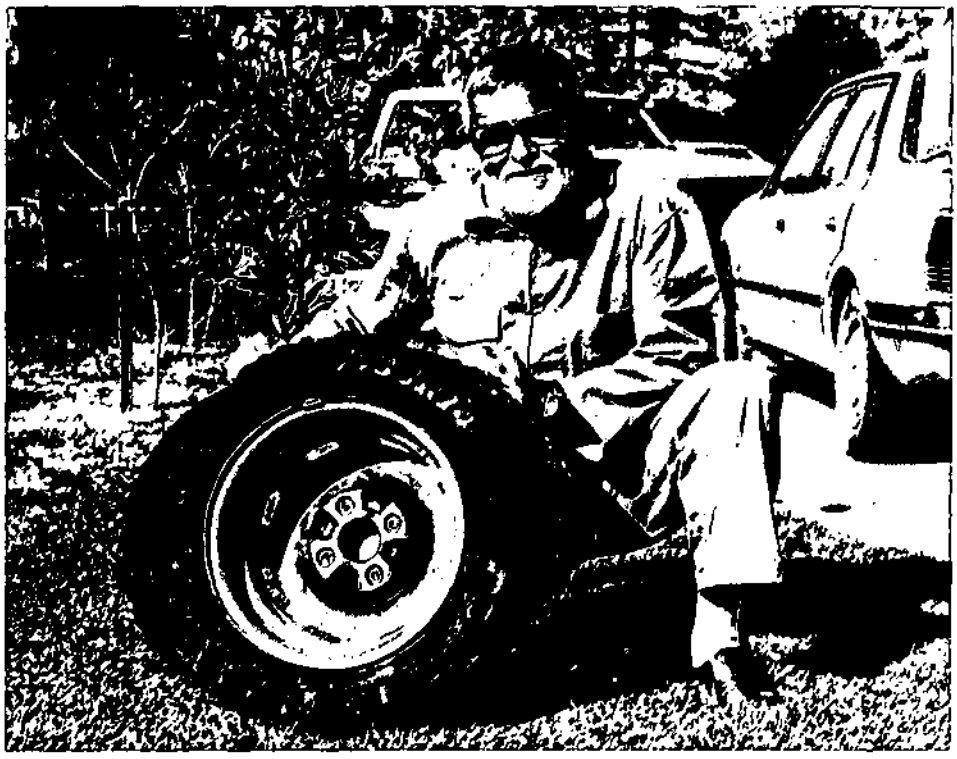
ROOF

From a distance of a few meters, it was difficult to see the four reported indentations in the roof. At close range, it was possible to locate four small in area, shallow in depth indentations. The areas were depressions, not cuts and the paint in these spots was still intact. There was no evidence of an indentation in the center of the roof, nor any other prominent mark or scratch. No luggage rack was present. (Two suitcases had been strapped to the roof of the car before the incident, but were reported missing after the episode.)

ELECTRICAL

The family reported no effects to the engine, lights or clock at the time of the event. The investigators checked the sidelights, headlights, turn and stop indicators, windshield washer, interiorroof light, boot (trunk) light, radio and digital clock and all were found to be operable. When testing the rear red brake lights, they found the righthand light to be inoperable. The battery was a six cell unit (12.6 volts) in good condition. Internal fluid levels were proper.

The engine is a gasoline-powered, four-cylinder 2.0 litre capacity motor.



Ray Brooke with blown tire. Photo by Keith Basterfield.

The speedometer, odometer, fuel gauge and temperature gauges functioned. The car was driven by the investigators a short distance to substantiate the above information.

It had a small "Realistic" brand radio with AM/FM bands and cassette in poor physical condition, having broken knobs, and dual speakers. With the aerial fully extended the unit played fairly well.

INTERNAL/EXTERNAL DEPOSITS

There was no evidence of any black deposit internally or externally found by the team's inspection, except as stated below. The vehicle had travelled from Mundrabilla, W.A. to Wudinna, S.A. (several hundred kilometers) under its own power, and was then transported by truck from Wudinna to Adelaide (another few hundred kilometers) before it was viewed. One day prior to the team inspection in Adelaide, Paul Norman, vice president of the Victorian UFO Research Society and John Auchettl had vacuumed the vehicle in order to take samples. Mr. Auchettl told the news media that the dents on the roof could not have been caused by the car rolling, as some reports have suggested. Mr. Norman dismissed the claims that a meteorite "attacked" the Knowles family's car on the Nullarbor Plain. "They watched it fly off — what sort of meteorite does that?" he said.

The inside floor areas of the car were covered with sand particles, grass particles, pieces of food, empty drink containers and other debris. The one exception as far as black deposits goes is as follows: On the metal trims of the two front wheels, there was a black deposit present. This was not present on the two rear wheels nor the damaged wheel in the car trunk. It was distributed around the trim, but did not extend to the hub cap and wheel cover, wheel nuts nor anywhere else. Its distribution was consistent with originating from the disk brake pads on the two front wheels under heavy breaking, i.e. worn brake linings.

PHYSICAL EVIDENCE — PRELIMINARY RESULTS

A sample of the black deposit said to have been on and in the vehicle immediately after the event was analyzed by AMDEL (Australian Mineral Development Laboratories) in Adelaide, for Channel 7. It is believed that this sample was taken on January 21, 1988.

On January 25th, Channel 7 news announced that: "... analysis of black material on the car reveals that it is mostly iron oxide consistent with residue from worn brake linings." They went on to say that the most perfectly circular cut on the right rear tire was probably caused by the vehicle running a considerable distance on the rim after the blow out. Shaking of the vehicle and smoke entering the car could be explained under these conditions they said. A copy of AMDEL's report has been promised to the investigators.

Another sample of the black deposit was taken for a forensic squad officer of the South Australian Police Department (SAPD) at Ceduna on January 20, 1988. In discussions with the SAPD on February 1st, they advised no testing of their sample had been undertaken; that the sample collected was extremely small, and they would probably turn their sample over to the WAPD in whose jurisdiction the event occurred. Mr. Basterfield and Mr. Brooke are currently negotiating with both the SAPD and WAPD for custody of this sample.

DAMAGED TIRE

As reported by Channel 7, AMDEL have advised that the damaged tire's state is entirely consistent with a normal tire blow-out at high speed. (See photograph of damaged tire held by Ray Brooke as photographed by Keith Basterfield in this article.)

FURTHER INVESTIGATIONS

We are following various leads including:

Seeking copies of statements made to Police.

Trying to interview the two truck drivers first on the scene.

Endeavoring to document independent observation of lights in the same area.

Awaiting a copy of the AMDEL report.

Negotiating with SAPD and WAPD

for their sample.

Anticipating the results of Paul Norman's testing.

Seeking advice from those experts who were reported as advancing hypothesis of various kinds to explain the event, e.g. meteorite fall.

IN CONCLUSION

As of February 4, 1988 it is the opinion of Ray Brooke and Keith Basterfield that the entire incident, particularly the central experience of the Knowles family, is still open to a number of interpretations. They want to emphasize that the physical evidence is not as strong as the media have reported and caution is urged until technical reports are available.

NOTES

It was reported to have been dark at the time of the event, becoming light at the end. Duration: 1½ hours or 90 minutes.

There is confusion over the exact time of the episode. It is reported to have commenced at 5 a.m., but it is unclear whether this was Western or South Australia time. The family is also very unclear on this.

The Knowles family appeared to be down-to-earth individuals caught up in events beyond their control When Keith and Ray met them, they exhibited signs of tiredness, stress and confusion at times.

The Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) is deeply indebted to Harry Griesberg (MUFON Continental Coordinator for Australia/New Zealand) for filing three separate progress reports on this case and especially to the prime investigators, Mr. Keith Basterfield, MUFON State Director for South Australia and Mr. Ray Brooke of UFO Research, South Australia.

We hope to provide a report from the crew members of the three tuna fish trawlers that saw unusual lights and that of the pilot of the tuna fish spotter aircraft, who independently reported an incident at the same time as the Knowles family in the Great Australian Bight. (Bill Chalker, MUFON State Director for New South Wales, advised MUFON by telephone that the ships would be docking the first week of February.)

EXCLUSIVE TELEPHONE INTERVIEW

Even though Channel 7 in Adelaide had signed an exclusive contract with the Knowles family, making it more difficult for Keith Basterfield and Ray Brooke to conduct an indepth investigation, Mike Campbell of radio station CJOR in Vancouver, British Columbia called long distance and interviewed Sean and Patrick Knowles in their motel room in Adelaide (January 21, 1988 in Canada). Aileen Edwards in Washington State tape recorded the "live" interview, which she has graciously shared with MUFON via Bob Gribble.

In order to refrain from repeating statements made to the investigators and already published in the feature article, only brief statements made by Sean and Patrick in response to questions posed by Mike Campbell will be quoted.

SEAN KNOWLES

"We saw this thing sitting in the middle of the road, so I asked everyone about it." They said "no, don't disturb it ... As we got closer, I had to drive to the other side of the road to miss it. We nearly hit a car with caravan going the opposite direction. The object disappeared." Sean described the object on the highway in front of them, when asked by Mr. Campbell: "Egg-shaped, with a round circle in the center, orange-yellow in color. On the sides it looked like it had sorta birdwings."

When Sean was asked about the car being picked up he said, "I can't really explain it. I put me foot on the brake because going such a hard speed — can't remember after that — out cold." Could you feel a sensation of being lifted? Sean replied: "A force which was unreal — felt like I was dead." When Mike inquired about the tire exploding, Sean with extreme difficulty in his voice said: "pretty hard to explain ... (followed by two long sighs)." Since Sean had said he was "out cold," Mr. Campbell asked if all four people had lost consciousness. Sean could not speak for the others, since he didn't know for sure. He continued by saying, "Mum put her hand out of the window —felt a leather-like thing out there."

Mr. Campbell said as an aftermath — can you believe the experience? to which Sean replied, "yes I can — it went on for 1½ hours." Still probing into how long they were airborne and the length of time the object was on the roof of the car, Sean could only say "I don't know because I was out cold."

PATRICK KNOWLES

Mike Campbell asked Sean if Patrick was now out of the shower so he could speak with him. When Patrick came to the telephone, Mike asked him to tell the listening audience what actually happened. Patrick related the following: "I run the window down — our voices went strange — dust started coming in the car. After the gas stuff entered the car, the car then dropped. It strained our bodies." Patrick's response to the length of time that the car was elevated was "Not for sure." When asked if they suffered fear, Patrick said: "Fear? — I was too stunned to actually feel fear. It was the worst experience in me life." When the car was picked up he exclaimed, "Oh God! Oh Boy! it couldn't be happening! — that's when the car dropped."

Mike then asked what happened next, to which Patrick answered, "It dropped us. We got out of the car and ran into the bushes. We hid in the bushes 15 to 20 minutes — it was really there. We tried to stop some truckers — strange things happening up there." Patrick said it only took them three minutes to change the tire. The trucker from Perth told them they were shaking and looked like ghosts, later on. These are the essential quotes and comments made by the two young men to Mike Campbell. They still sounded "shook up" during the interview to this observer.

SIMILAR TASMANIAN INCIDENT REVEALED

When the Knowles family incident appeared in the news media on January 21, 1988, a Victorian UFO Research Society field officer, Mr. Pat Gildea revealed an incident in Tasmania that was very similar in nature to the bright, egg-shaped Nullarbor light. On December 14, a prominent Launceston, Tasmania businessman claimed he saw a colored, egg-shaped object while driving his white Mercedes-Benz on a deserted country road about 10:30 p.m. He thought the "bright, white light" hovering above him was only a helicopter, but as he drove on he noticed the light appeared to be following him.

Then the light landed on the road in front of him. The man brought his car to a halt and put on the hand-brake. At this point, the engine stopped and the automobile lights went out. "He panicked and ran back down the road but then stopped to look back," Mr. Gildea said. He noticed that the car was being dragged towards the light. He could only make out an oval-shaped object.

Mr. Gildea said another man arrived at the scene just in time to see the object take off on an angle and "disappear into the night sky." When the owner came back to his Mercedes, it was covered with a sooty type of carbon. The car's electrical system had also been damaged. (No explanation of the damage to the car was given.) The tar or blacktop on the road had melted where the light had landed and skid marks were left on the road where the car had been dragged. (The hand brake had been set when he got out of the car.)

Mr. Gildea said the Launceston businessman was stunned when details of the Knowles family's experience were described to him. "He was amazed — it sounds exactly like the same object. Before this, he did not think UFOs existed," Mr. Gildea said. (Mr. Paul B. Norman is the Vice President of the Victorian UFO Research Society and the MUFON State Director for Victoria.)

MUFON Amateur Radio Net News

By Dave Dobbs, K8NQN

MUFON
1030 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin
Texas 78155

EMERGENCY CALLING TIMES AND FREQUENCIES

In the event of a national mergency involving UFOs, or a local UFO emergency receiving national news coverage, it is essential that we be able to activate a MUFON Amateur Radio Net at any time. Many net members liaison with their state and local area MUFON directors and investigators who will need details and current information. Contact with Headquarters in Texas may be required. Therefore, manager and control stations of the existing nets have agreed on the following plan.

Calling times will be the first fifteen minutes of each four hour interval beginning from the familiar forty meter net schedule. The daylight frequency will be as close as possible to the usual be as close as possible to the usual 7.237 MHz. A night time frequency around 3.990 MHz has been selected. The calling times and frequencies apply to any day of the week. Stations able to hear nets operating in other parts of the country will be asked to liaison with them.

Please post this information at your operating position for ready reference, after converting the eastern time to your own if necessary.

EST/EDT	MHz
0000-0015	3.990
0400-0415	3.990
0800-0815	7.237
1200-1215	7.237
1600-1615	7.237
2000-2015	3.990

In addition, 28.470 MHz, in the Novice/Technician portion of the ten meter band, is recommended as a local calling frequency at the same times.

NOVICES AND TECHNICIANS

The new TEN METER UFO NET is now in experimental operation. Listen for it on Sunday afternoons at 3 pm EST (2000 Z) around 28.470 MHz. Licensed amateurs of all classes are cordially invited to participate. They need not be a MUFON member, so please inform ham friends and relatives with an interest in UFOs. They'll even let you talk, if you like!

Net control is WD8ARZ in Michigan. Operators who can't hear him should check in with stations who are in contact with him and ask to be relayed. Conditions will improve rapidly as we move farther into the new sunspot cycle.

FORTY METER NET SEEKS WESTERN MEMBERS

Interest continues to grow in the primary MUFON Amateur Radio Net which meets every Saturday morning at 8:00 am EST/EDT on 7.237 MHz. About twenty stations are now checking in regularly. They cover the U.S. from the east coast to Colorado and Texas. Because media reporting of UFO events varies widely, the exchange of reports is most valuable. Some MUFON directors also keep the net advised of activity in their areas, which is greatly appreciated.

Western key stations will be alert to relay check-ins from the Pacific and Mountain Time Zones during the informational part of the net, around 5:45 - 6:00 am PST. Listen for WA5CTJ in San Antonio, W5UAA in Oklahoma, or NG1E in Colorado, and

give them a call.

WEST COAST NETS NEEDED

Why isn't there a MUFON net in the west which meets at a time convenient for the Pacific and Mountain Time Zones? Surely someone must be willing to start a forty meter net in California at 0800 Saturday mornings, for instance. And there must be a Novice or Technician willing to start a ten meter UFO net west of the Rockies. Liaison operators from the existing nets can check in to pass traffic. The ten meter net will soon become reliable enough for that purpose. Contact WA3QLW or K8NQN if you're interested. We're good in the Callbook.

Letter To The Editor ...

Dear Editor,

I was surprised to see my by-line attached to an article ("MJ-12 Jury Still Out") in the November issue of the JOURNAL.

The article, of course, consists entirely of the text of CUFOS' press release of last September. I did not write that press release and my name appears nowhere on it. How did your editorial staff get the idea that I am the author? The release was based mostly on material supplied CUFOS by Bill Moore and Stan Friedman, with some editorial addition and subtraction by George Eberhart and me. The final product was a hodgepodge with no single author. If I personally wrote more than three or four sentences, I'd be surprised.

I think the points the article makes are sound and I believe the MJ-12 matter will remain unresolved until a competent document examiner has a chance to study the briefing paper and to announce his findings. But for purposes of keeping the record straight, I would appreciate it if you informed your readers that I am not the author of the article.

Sincerely,
Jerome Clark

In Others' Words

By Lucius Farish

The NATIONAL ENQUIRER has returned to the UFO subject recently, even if the many sightings in Virginia were not "spectacular" enough for coverage in that publication. The January 26 issue has actress Michelle Phillips' account of her UFO sighting in 1969. Historical UFO reports from the 1880's and 1890's are the focus of an article in the February 2 issue.

January OMNI's "Anti-Matter/UFO Update" column profiles Canadian researcher Chris Rutkowski (editor of SWAMP GAS JOURNAL), who had considered writing his Ph.D. thesis on the controversial "earthquake lights" theory of UFO origin. While Rutkowski has apparently decided not to tackle the subject, he did find several other Ph.D. thesis dealing with UFOs. One of the better ones I've seen is Thomas E. Bullard's MYSTERIES IN THE EYE OF THE BEHOLDER, comparing historical accounts with modern UFO reports.

The January and February issues of FATE contain Parts 1 and 2 of Jerome Clark's four-part series on UFO crashes.

An extremely interesting article on Stealth technology and the "UFO connection" appears in the February issue of GUNG-HO. The author, writing under the pseudonymn of "Al Frickey," goes into considerable detail about the various development programs for Stealth aircraft, finally speculating that some of this technology may have been obtained from crashed UFOs. An "Editor's Note" at the end of the article claims that the Air Force has had an "Alien Technology Center" at Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada for several years. As he asks, "Do you think they are studying Mexicans?" A retired engineer for Lockheed asserts that "We have things flying in the Nevada desert that would make George Lucas drool."

I have mentioned CALIFORNIA UFO magazine in a previous column, but there have been some changes, including the title (now just UFO), so it is certainly worth mentioning again, for those who haven't seen it. The most recent issue (Vol. 2, No. 4) contains articles on the Wytheville, Virginia UFO flap, the work of Nikola Tesla (and modern attempts to duplicate/expand it), the "quantum universe" theory, 1960's UFO/ET films, plus the usual letters, book reviews, lists of UFO organizations/publications and a wide variety of other interesting features. If you have not seen any of the past issues, they are still available. A 6-issue subscription is $18.00 and, in my opinion, well worth it. The address is: UFO -1800 S. Robertson Blvd., Box 355 - Los Angeles, CA 90035.

Still more booklets in Loren Gross' UFOs: A HISTORY series are now available. 1952: September-October and 1952: November-December may be ordered from Gross (690 Gable Drive - Fremont, CA 94538) for $6.00 each. All the booklets are approximately 100 pages in length, illustrated and indexed. If you haven't obtained each of the booklets as they were released, check with Gross to determine which ones are still available.

Jacques Vallee has a new book due out in April, DIMENSIONS, published by Contemporary Books. Brad Steiger's THE FELLOWSHIP, dealing largely with contactee reports and channelled messages, has just been released by Doubleday. Paperback editions of COMMUNION, INTRUDERS and LIGHT YEARS are now available on newsstands. Whitley Strieber's TRANSFORMATION will apparently be published in Autumn 1988.

MUFON

LOOKING BACK

By Bob Gribble

THIRTY YEARS AGO - March 1958: Marcio Goncalves, his girl friend, his younger brother and other friends were out driving near Ponta Poran, Brazil about 10:30 pm, (date unknown), when they spotted a bright object hanging over the thicket ahead of them. Suddenly, the UFO moved toward the group of observers and stopped directly overhead. It was larger than their car and seemed to be made of polished metal. The entire area was illuminated by a blood-red glow, and Goncalves said the hair stood up on the back of his head. The UFO appeared to be so close they could have struck it with a short pole. Goncalves started the Jeep and headed back toward town. But the UFO wasn't through playing. It followed the group, flying just behind their vehicle and about ten feet above the ground. No noise or heat came from the object. Goncalves drove at a very fast speed over the narrow, rough road. The chase lasted about fifteen minutes until the Jeep reached another thicket where the road passed through the woods. Goncalves hoped the UFO couldn't fly under the small trees. He was right. They watched the object pass behind the trees and disappear.

Thinking the UFO had left the area, the group relaxed. But when they left the protection of the woods they spotted it hovering over the thicket as though it was waiting for them to reappear. The road curved toward a hill a few hundred yards away. The UFO dove at high speed, not toward the Jeep, but straight for the top of the hill, well ahead of the vehicle. Then it descended over the hill and settled to the ground in the middle of the road. The Jeep started to climb the hill, and the group was panic-stricken. The UFO had cut off their escape toward town. He could not go back. The Jeep picked up speed and the young people prepared for a crash. As the car climbed the hill its headlight beams hit the UFO. To the amazement of everyone in the Jeep the object began to wobble violently, then shot straight up into the air. The Jeep passed under the object, but it did not interfere with the group. After following the vehicle for another ten minutes it climbed vertically at high speed and vanished into the darkness.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO - March 1968: A series of phenomena woke residents of the Mexican states of Veracruz, Tabasco, and Oaxaca at 2:16 am on the 27th. At first the sky was flooded with brilliant light which made the night as bright as daylight. Thousands of witnesses said the brilliance came not from one source, but from several. Seconds later a violent skyquake and earthquake hit the city of Veracruz and frightened citizens observed several UFOs descending from the sky. Instruments at the Weather Bureau station not only registered an earthquake of moderate intensity at the same time in all of the three states — but its effects on the sea itself had registered. Oceanographers reported that fountain-like spray churned up along the coastline of the Gulf of Mexico and witnesses claim to have seen a miniature tidal wave. The crew of the oceangoing tanker Alfa-Mex II and their captain, Jamie Tibur Lara, observed the mysterious objects from their ship which was about three miles out in the Gulf off Villa Rica.

After his study of the strange incident, Ernesto Dominguez, 51, chief of the Mexican Department of Meterology — who is considered one of the country's most knowledgeable scientists — said, "This may not have been — probably was not meteors ... We do know that it did not call to earth. The trajectory (of the object or objects) was curved; imagine a jet or spaceship, if you will, suddenly going out of control and plunging directly toward the earth. Then, as if control suddenly were regained, the object abruptly veers away from the earth moments before collision." This was the pattern of the phenomena over Veracruz and meteors do not follow such a pattern.

Chief Dominguez also remarked that when the objects came close enough to show a discernible outline — at a height estimated to be five or 10 miles above the earth — even then they appeared to be more than two yards wide. If at that great height they were visible they "very well could have been truly enormous in size." He would not even guess as to their actual size or what they were. He was asked, "What caused the earthquake, the turbulence of the sea and the tremendous roaring noise?" The Chief replied, "Pressure. Incalculable great pressure. It, or they came near enough to the earth to exert this vast pressure, then veered away. We think the earthquake and the noise were caused when the objects were nearest the earth — about 1600 feet high. It was at this point that collision was averted and the thing or things abruptly changed course."

In his official report in the April 1968 issue o the Department of Meteorology's *Boletin Climatico*, Dominguez said that at the onset of the phenomena, temperatures lowered — but as the color of the glare changed from brilliant white to green to blue, the sensation of cold changed to one of heat. Why? No one, not even Dominguez ventured to explain this. He estimated the speed of the objects as roughly 43.47 miles a second — 2608.2 miles a minute or 156,492 miles per hour!

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO - March 1973: "I won't say it was a UFO, but I know I've never seen anything like it." That was the way Oscar Wills of Murphysboro, Illinois, a shift engineer at Grand Tower Power Station, described the object he sighted on the

22nd hovering over the power station. The excitement started when Wills, who was working the 4-to-midnight shift, was informed via a telephone call about 9 PM from Willis Hughes, Sr., another power station employee, that "something" was hovering over the station.

Hughes and his son, Willis, Jr., spotted the object from their home in the town of Grand Tower, located 1½ miles south of the station. Wills recalled he then went outside and saw a round object, about 25 feet in diameter, approximately 1500 feet in the air over the coal yard. He said there was a row of multi-colored, high intensity lights around approximately three-fourths of the edge of the object. The lights would alternately glow very bright and then dim. The object, which made no sound, moved over the water-intake area for about five minutes and later hovered over the 69,000-volt switchyard before flying away. Wills said that about 20 minutes after the disappearance of the object, four jet aircraft made about 10 passes over the power station, as if they were searching for the object. *Editor's Note:* Personal interview conducted by Walt Andrus on April 1, 1973 and published in the May 1973 issue of *SKYLOOK* No. 66 (now *MUFON UFO JOURNAL*).

Three Los Angeles, California 18-year-olds had an experience with a "glowing sphere" during a trip to the beach at Point Dume on the 23rd. "It was just incredible, really fantastic, and it came right at us," said Joe Cavaretta, relating the events that started about 4:30 AM. "We'd just walked up from the beach and were standing on a plateau looking over at the Santa Monica Mountains, sort of toward Malibu Canyon. All of a sudden we noticed this light, a kind of shining, yellowish light — like a big headlight on a car — just hanging there in the sky about at the mouth of the canyon. It was sphere-shaped and just staying there, not moving. We watched for maybe 15 minutes ... Then it started to move. We could hear the sound of low-pitched jet engines, not really revved up — just a sort of whoooshing sound."

Caveretta said the object moved slowly out of the shadow of the mountains and turned right, heading directly for their vantage point. "As it turned the shape changed to only a half-sphere and we could see a red light glowing in the rear of the thing," he said. "It came right out over the ocean toward Paradise Cove — sort of parallel to us — then it turned to face us and started coming down. I was scared, and I said to the other guys, 'Hey, man, let's split,' and I started running for the road. But they just stood there, so I walked back."

As the glowing sphere dropped down until it was about 1000 feet off the ground, Cavaretta said, it turned toward them and stopped. "That's when the light flashed on and off twice," Cavaretta said. "After that it turned sideways again and just flashed across the bay at an incredible speed. You just wouldn't believe how fast it moved. It headed straight for Los Angeles Harbor, and in 10 seconds it disappeared into the fog. It wasn't a balloon, or an airplane, or a helicopter, or a kite." His companions, Scott Aaland and Chris Brekke agreed with Cavaretta's descriptions.

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO - March 1978: An enormous UFO was seen by at least 200 people within five miles of downtown Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania in early March — and some observers who got a close look said the object was as big, or bigger, than a football field. Glenn Ricci and Claire Gallery were parked by a reservoir in Highland Park overlooking downtown Pittsburgh, five miles away. Ricci "saw a large object come out of the downtown area. It came over the reservoir and just stopped. Claire recalled: "I was frightened ... it was right over us." Ricci continued: "The underbody appeared to be a dull gray color and appeared to have a steel grating. The middle of the object seemed to be a cylinder or cone protruding from the base. Inside this cylinder were three triangular lights with a fourth one in the middle. They just kept going on and off in sequence ..."

When Claire said, "I wish they'd come closer," a brilliant light ray "came shining down." Ricci said, "It lit up the car and it lit up the ground." Humming "like a turbine," the UFO, after several minutes, moved slowly away and disappeared. The next night witnesses reported another large UFO over the Pittsburgh area. "It would have been the size almost of a football field," recalled Dr. Edward Pesyna, a physician who saw the object at 9:45 PM. "What really attracted my attention was the beam — the spotting beam. There seemed to be a ray coming down from the undersurface of the lights, just sort of scanning in a random fashion." The local UFO organization alone received 150 calls on the objects and "90 percent of these had the same general description."

During the week of the 19th, Bruce Buffer of West Malibu, California, was on his way to work about 4 AM when he noticed a bright circle of light above him. It seemed to be moving upward but it disappeared rapidly. Then as he got into his car, he heard a low rumbling muffled sound. "I can only describe it as a low muffled power sound, and with it there seemed to be vibrations of some kind," he explaind. "Then right above me, I could clearly make out a triangular-shaped vehicle about the size of two 747's. It seemed very low, not more than three or four thousand feet. The vehicle traveled very slowly, like a helicopter hovering above, and as I watched it veered out over the ocean toward Point Dume ..." Buffer said the object had an aura of light all around it, but there were two green lights and one red light on the points of the triangle. He estimated that he watched the object from 5 to 7 minutes.

SUPPORT UFO RESEARCH

MESSAGE, Continued

Marge Christensen has announced that the Third National UFO Information Week will be held August 14 through 21, 1988. Now is the time for each state to start making their preparations for this UFO public education event.

The MUFON Award for the most outstanding contribution to Ufology for 1978-88 will again be presented this year at the annual symposium in Lincoln, Nebraska.

David Dobbs, K8NQN in Cincinnati, Ohio, a net control station in the MUFON Amateur Radio Net, in conjunction with Ms. **Leslie Varnicle,** WA3QLW in Etters, Penn., the Net Manager, have announced the formation of a new ten-meter net (28.470 MHz), emergency calling times and frequencies, and are proposing new nets for the West Coast (west of the Rocky Mountains). Please refer to the published article by Mr. Dobbs to all ham radio operators and short wave listeners for details.

———

EDITORIAL, Continued

interview by Stanley Wiater, *Twilight Zone* Magazine, April, 1988, p. 22 and following, pictures. First he was at the scene of the Charles Whitman massacre on the University of Texas campus (1966), then he wasn't. Now he was again. Strieber talks about the publicity (and publicizing) of *Communion,* which shot straight to No. 1 bestselling paperback the first week out. Also about stepping off a New York City street curb and back into the past. Strieber on the "visitors": "I don't think I was necessarily abducted aboard a 'spacecraft' by 'extraterrestrials.' Nor do I think that I had a real bad dream! Something else may have happened — *I'm not sure what.*" Neither are we.

Citing similar articles and books is a way for each reader to contribute to an ongoing bibliography of UFO and UFO related material. We welcome your submissions, which will be credited to the best of our ability.

THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

March 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Venus catches up to Jupiter on March 6, presenting observers and astrophotographers with a beautiful sight in the western early evening sky. On that night Venus, shining at magnitude -4.2, can be seen only 2° north of somewhat dimmer Jupiter (-2.1). Both planets set then around 9:30. After that, Venus sets later and later while Jupiter sets earlier each night. The crescent Moon lies below Jupiter on the 20th and below Venus the next night.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Mars and Saturn are about 10° apart in midmonth in Sagittarius. Saturn, on the right, rises in the ESE shortly before 2 AM; Mars rises an hour later. The red planet is gradually brightening and is almost the same magnitude as its ringed neighbor.

Partial Lunar and Solar Eclipses:

On March 3 the full moon's southern edge passes through the Earth's faint outer shadow (penumbra), barely grazing the dark inner shadow (umbra). In the U.S. only Alaska and Hawaii will experience the umbral phase — and for only 13 minutes! This will occur shortly after 7 AM in Alaska and an hour earlier in Hawaii.

On the 17th the same two states are blessed again with another low-altitude eclipse — this time a solar event near sunset. Alaska just misses the path of totality which passes south of the Aleutians. At Fairbanks the partial eclipse begins at 5:27 PM, reaches maximum (70%) obscuration) at 6:22, and ends just after sunset. The western Hawaiian Islands will glimpse a very small eclipse.

Moon Phases:

Full moon — March 3
Last quarter — March 11
New moon — March 17
First quarter — March 24



The Stars:

That celestial sign of spring, Leo the Lion, ascends into the SE midevening sky. Look for "The Sickle", or a backwards question-mark, that outlines the beast's head and mane. The dot in the question-mark, the star Regulus, is Leo's heart. A stellar triangle east of Regulus indicates the Lion's rear haunches and tail.

The Winter Circle stars and constellations, including Orion, are descending into the SW. Brilliant Sirius still glimmers above the horizon in that direction.

"Judy" Karns, residing in Clio, Michigan, recently passed their Field Investigator's Examination with flying colors.

Frank J. Crawford of Pierce, Idaho has accepted the responsibility of State Section Director for Clearwater and Lewis Counties. **Bruce A. Widaman,** State Director for Missouri, appointed by **Mary L. Boyher,** L.P.N. of Robertsville to be the State Section Director for Franklin County. **Ivan White** recommended that one of his colleagues, **Marc Hutchins** of Liverpool, be appointed State Section Director for Onondagua and Oswego Counties in New York with the approval of **Gary Levine,** Ph.D., State Director. When Robert D. "Bob" Boyd was promoted to State Director, he appointed **Duncan R. Crow,** J.D. of Mobile, Ala. to be the State Section Director for Mobile and and Baldwin Counties

★★★

Interest in the abduction scenario has directly influenced the number and field of expertise of the new MUFON Consultants. **Jean Munday,** Ph.D. living in East Hampton, New York, and **Barbara G. Levy,** Ph.D. in San Francisco, Calif. are new Consultants in Psychology and both are trained in hypnotherapy. **Albert L. Porterfield,** Ph.D., of Oberlin, Ohio and **Rebeca Fernandez,** Ph.D. in Miami, Florida have volunteered their services as Consultants in Clinical Psychology. **Peter D. Harrison,** Ph.D., who resides in Albuquerque, New Mexico, became a Consultant in Anthropology and Archaeology and has joined the investigative team of State Director, **John V. Brown. Teresa Brito-Asenap,** Ph.D., (abd) in Education is a MUFON Research Specialist in Albuquerque and has become involved in the New Mexico team.

"Flying Saucers - The Beginning" is the theme for the Regional UFO Conference to be held at Eureka Springs, Arkansas on March 25 and 26, 1988, hosted by **Bill Pitts** and Arkansas MUFON. This will be a rare opportunity to meet and hear the men and women who were instrumental pioneers in the early days of flying saucers commencing in 1947. Nostalgia will run rampant as each of the speakers recounts and reenacts their contribution and association with the official UFO study from the Project Sign, Project Grudge, Project Bluebook through the closing of the U.S.A.F. study in December 1969.

Speakers scheduled include **Dewey Fournet, Major U.S.A.F.** retired, who actually wrote the "Estimate of the Situation," and **Al Chop,** who operated the Air Force Press Desk on UFOS for the Pentagon. The motion picture by United Artists, "Unidentified Flying Objects," was actually "The Al Chop Story," based upon Chop's experiences. Airman First Class **Max Futch** served as Captain Edward Ruppelt's right hand man at Project Blue Book for two years. Since Dr. J. Allen Hynek cannot personally relate his association with Project Grudge and Bluebook, **Jennie Zeidman,** who worked with him at Ohio State University, will discuss this aspect from a personal viewpoint. **Curtis Fuller,** Editor of Fate Magazine was closely associated with Kenneth Arnold and Ray Palmer and will present their experiences. Other key personnel who may attend are **Don Berliner,** and **Richard H. Hall,** to report on Donald E. Keyhoe and the early days of NICAP, and **Jerry Clark** who will accompany Curtis Fuller to Eureka Springs for the conference.

Please make room reservations direct with the Inn of the Ozarks, P.O. Box 431, Eureka Springs, Arkansas 72632. Telephone (501) 253-9768, being sure to mention the UFO CONFERENCE so as to obtain the special rates of $32 for a single and $36 for a double per night.

Registration for the conference is $30 per person, and/or package price of $45 for all members of your immediate family only. Advance registration may be made with Bill Pitts, 506 North 2nd Street, Ft. Smith, Arkansas 72901. His office telephone number is (501) 782-0373 and his home number is (501) 452-3708. Advance interest has been outstanding.

★★★

Dan Wright, Central Regional Director, has planned a meeting for all State Directors, Assistant State Directors, or their representative to be held in conjunction with the Conference. Marge Christensen, Public Relations Director, will discuss her public education plans for 1988. Your International director and his wife will be attending this important meeting. We hope to see you there.

Three gentlemen have been nominated as candidates for the position of Central Regional Director. Nominations will be received until March 31, 1988. All candidates must be nominated by their State Director. In addition to **Bill Pitts,** Arkansas State Section Director, the following have been nominated:

George Coyne, along with his wife Shirley, as Co-State Directors of Michigan, have done an outstanding job in making the Michigan MUFON contingent one of the most effective and fastest growing groups in the country. George served as Assistant Chairman of the very successful and professionally managed MUFON 1986 UFO Symposium in East Lansing, Michigan at Michigan State University. **Richard P. Dell'Aquila,** J.D. is a practicing attorney, living in Seven Hills, Ohio. Richard was nominated by **Richard D. Seifried,** Co-State Director for Ohio. Mr. Dell'Aquila is the State Section Director for Cuyahoga County and a Field Investigator. Richard has had published articles in the MUFON UFO JOURNAL. All three candidates have expressed a serious desire to serve as the Central Regional Director, if elected to the MUFON Board of Directors. A ballot will be enclosed in the May 1988 issue of the MUFON Journal to all members in the Central state region so they may vote for their choice.

Continued on page 26

Director's Message

By Walt Andrus

1987 was a great year in Ufology, however, 1988 looks like a "flap year" developing, if the first two major cases are examples of the caliber we can expect. The Knowles family sighting in Australia on January 20, 1988 and the incredible photographic, CEI, CEIII case in Gulf Breeze, Florida commencing on November 11, 1987 and continuing into 1988 have not only attracted the attention of Ufologists, but the news media as well. A preliminary report on "The Mundrabilla Incident" in Australia and Part I of the "Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographic Case" are published in this issue of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL.

The MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium, scheduled for June 24, 25, and 26, 1988 at the University of Nebraska in Lincoln, and hosted by Nebraska-MUFON, has announced the following featured speakers: **Budd Hopkins, Marge Christensen,** "Hynek's Last Wish For Ufology", David, M. Jacobs, Ph.D.; **Jerome Clark,** "The Fall and Rise of Extraterrestrial Hypothesis"; **Raymond W. Boeche,** "Public Reaction to Extraterrestrial Contact"; and **Walter N. Webb,** "Encounter at Buff Ledge: UFO Case History." Additional speakers will be announced as we obtain firm commitments. We do not plan to have "Contributed Papers" this year as we had in Washington, D.C. at American University in 1987. **Robin Lindsey** called to advise that a group from England is making reservations to attend, including **Robert S. Digby,** Chairman of ICU (International Committee for UFO Research); **Steuart Campbell** (Scotland); Robin Lindsey; and a fourth party. Additional meetings will be scheduled in conjunction with the symposium: (1) Sunday morning June 26, 1988, the Annual Corporate Board of Directors Meeting; (2) State Directors Meeting and others to be announced later.

The success of MUFON can be attributed directly to the leadership in each state and nation. Strong investigative teams have been established in every state in which the State Director has communicated with members by newsletters, administered Field Investigator's Examinations, developed a rapport with police agencies to report sightings, participated in public exhibits such as "National UFO Information Week," and cultivated the news media as part of our public education program. Your International Director, supported by the Executive Committee, and the Public Relations Director, has launched a program to replace State Directors and Foreign Representatives who have shown zero or little participation over the years. MUFON is a viable organization, therefore individuals who fill these important positions "in name only," and have not remitted their annual dues, are not being fair to the members in their state who look to them for leadership and direction. Vacancies in these positions also occur when the State Director's employment requires that he/she move to another state, resignations, or death.

★★★

We are proud to announce the selection of three new State Directors. **Jerry F. Hiers,** M.S. and a C.P.A., living in Shreveport, is the State Director for Louisiana. Jerry was the public relations member for the MUFON 1983 UFO Symposium in Pasadena, Calif. **Robert D. Boyd** of Mobile, Ala. was promoted from State Section Director to State Director for Alabama. Bob is also the CUFOS Investigator Coordinator. **John V. Brown,** B.A. plus 2 years of theology, a retired U.S. Government Police Officer and amateur radio operator N4BIR, living in Albuquerque, has enthusiastically accepted the position of State Director for New Mexico, replacing **Dr. John Warren** who moved to Washington state.

Mentz D. Kaarbo, Editor of the Nordic UFO Newsletter, who resides in Bergen, has been appointed the MUFON Representative for Norway upon the recommendation of **Erling Strand** and **Odd-Gunnar Roed. Edoardo Russo,** (Doctor in Economic Sciences) living in Torino, has been appointed the Section Director for Piedmont, Lombardy, Veneti and Empilia in Northern Italy. He was recommended by **Philip Mantle. Dr. Roberto Pinotti** in Firenze (Florence) is the MUFON Representative for Italy.

Franklin A. Youri, now living in San Jose, Calif. has been reassigned as State Section Director for Santa Clara County by **Paul Cerny. Michael J. Murray,** LLB, a semi-retired attorney in Eureka, Calif. has volunteered to be the State Section Director for Humboldt County. **Francis L. Ridge** has appointed **Garry L. Hamilton** of Franklin, Ind. to the position of State Section Director for Johnson, Morgan and Shelby Counties in Indiana. **Michael Bonecutter,** a Field Investigator Trainee, and Artist in Corpus Christi, Tex. was appointed State Section Director for Nueces and San Patricio Counties due to the untimely death of his predecessor.

Kevin R. Henke, M.S., residing in Grand Forks, N.D., is serving in the dual role of State Section Director for Grand Forks, Trail, Steele and Nelson Counties and a Research Specialist in Geology. Mr. Henke is employed by the University of North Dakota where their laboratory may be contracted to perform research in analytical chemistry, such as soil samples, landing trace components, etc. (MUFON is anxious to obtain samples of the black ash deposited upon the Knowles Case automobile in Australia.) **George** and **Shirley Coyne** have appointed another husband and wife team as Co-State Section Directors for Genesse and Lapeer Counties. **Lawrence B. "Larry"** and **Judith**

Continued on page 27

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 240 APRIL 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50

- CONTENTS -

FROM THE EDITOR ..... Dennis Stacy 2

FOO-FIGHTERS: THE STORY SO FAR ..... Andy Roberts 3

GREAT BALLS OF FIRE ..... Paul Davies 6

DO WE NOW HAVE TWO UFOLOGIES? ..... Jennie Randles 10

GULF BREEZE SUPPLEMENT ..... Ware, Flannigan & Andrus 13

MUNDRABILLA INCIDENT - PART II ..... Walt Andrus 14

LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 19

THE APRIL NIGHT SKY ..... Walter N. Webb 22

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walt Andrus 24

(Illustrations by Karen Pennison)

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1987 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

Minor improvements continue to make their way into the Journal this issue and we hope ultimately everyone will be satisfied with its final format. We could have called this issue a special English edition because so many of its contributors hail from England. Jenny Randles, of course, will be familiar to most of you. Not so, perhaps, Andy Roberts, who makes his first appearance here with a recap of his research into the Foo-Fighter phenomenon of WW II. Roberts edits his own journal in the UK, *UFO Brigantia*. Interested parties should write him at the address found at the end of his article. We also welcome physicist and author Paul Davies to our pages. Davies and the editors of *New Scientist*, the English weekly where "Great Balls of Fire" originally appeared, graciously granted permission for us to reprint it. We trust you will enjoy it and that the relevance to UFO phenomena as a whole is obvious. You'll also find updates on both the Gulf Breeze, Florida, and Mundrabilla, Australia, cases, as well as our regular departments. Our new artist is Karen Pennison of Cypress, Texas.

In this issue

FOO-FIGHTERS: THE STORY SO FAR by Andy Roberts 3
GREAT BALLS OF FIRE by Paul Davies 6
DO WE NOW HAVE TWO UFOLOGIES? by Jenny Randles 10
GULF BREEZE SUPPLEMENT by Ware, Flannigan & Andrus 13
MUNDRABILLA INCIDENT - PART II by Walt Andrus 14
LOOKING BACK by Bob Gribble 19
THE APRIL NIGHT SKY by Walter N. Webb 22
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE by Walt Andrus 24

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1987 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

FOO-FIGHTERS: THE STORY SO FAR

By Andy Roberts

Roberts is the editor of England's *UFO Brigantia*.

The subject of Foo-Fighters, the mysterious aerial phenomenon seen by aircrew during WW II, is probably the most neglected area of study in the field of ufology. Once ufologists realized that their world did not in fact begin on June 24th, 1947 with Arnold's infamous sighting, it has become fashionable to conduct research into "historical" UFOs which has led to some useful insights into the nature of the UFO phenomenon as a whole.

The pre-war Airship and Mystery Flier Waves and the post-war Mystery Rocket Waves have all been admirably covered by researchers in the UK, USA and Sweden, but foo-fighters have been virtually ignored. With this in mind, I began in 1987 to seek out all material extant relating to foo-fighters to try and put the subject into much-needed perspective and with the hopeful intention of publishing the end results in book form as a reference tool for other ufologists. This is some way off yet and so I think it may be worthwhile detailing the progress made and the problems encountered so far.

Neglected as an area of study they may be, but every ufologist has at least heard of foo-fighters and almost every writer on the subject has mentioned them. Therefore, you would think a mass of information would exist on the subject. Unfortunately this is just not the case. Look in any UFO book and you will find that foo-fighters are just given a few lines, at most in some rare cases a few pages and in only one or two instances a whole chapter. This is pathetic really for an area of UFO activity which immediately preceeded the modern era and one which, if we are to believe the more "enthusiastic" ufologists, was the start of the so-called "Government Cover-Up."

The history of foo-fighters, as represented within the subject of ufology, is riddled with problems which have put foo-fighters in the historical niche they occupy today. These problems need stating and dealing with before the foo-fighter phenomenon can be seen in anything approaching perspective. For a start, even the name "foo-fighter" is problematic; did it come from the old Smokey Stover cartoon character saying "Where there's foo there's fire"; or was it from the French word *feu*, meaning fire, or was it, according to one ex-B17 waist gunner I spoke to, from "phooey". Needless to say, he didn't believe they existed!

Also, what exactly is the definition of a "foo-fighter"? It usually depends on what obscure theory a particular writer is trying to prove. For the purposes of my study I have used the criteria of any unexplained light source seen in conjunction with an aircraft either from the air or from the ground. This is deliberately descriptive, as to include all wartime UFOs, which are as diverse as the ones we report nowadays, would need many years research in itself.

STOLEN RESEARCH

Firstly, when considering the written sources in the literature, it should be made known that almost every author who has mentioned the subject, in a book or a magazine article, has literally stolen his or her material from someone else and invariably left it unreferenced to create, no doubt, the illusion that the author in question discovered the facts themselves. Furthermore even the copied facts are often misquoted or conveniently "re-arranged" to suit the authors' particular argument and all obviously done without checking the salient facts at source.

For instance, if we constructed a "family tree" of foo-fighter material we would find, almost without exception, that the "grandpappy of them all" is the 1945 American Legion Magazine article, written by Jo Chamberlin. This article forms the substance of almost every piece written on the subject of foo-fighters. Fortunately this article is based on accounts which can be (have been) checked ham-with squadron records and appears largely correct, but its incessant copying has precluded any original work being done on the subject and has subsequently led to many writers extrapolating generalizations about the foo subject as a whole, most of which are demonstrably untrue.

Examples of this armchair theorizing are legion but for instance; many items dealing with foo-fighters state almost as an article of faith that foo-fighters only appeared in the later stages of the war, specifically around the winter of '44/'45. This is a direct result of Chamberlin's article and has led to further speculation that perhaps they were Nazi secret weapons pulled out of the hat at the last minute, or even perhaps that the foo were extraterrestrials keeping an eye on us before we used the atomic bomb. This time scaling is false and the first record I have of a foo-fighter being seen comes from 1940, and they were seen often throughout all the war years.

Another false fact of the foo-fancier's faith is that the phenomena was mainly seen over the European theatre of war and just occasionally over the Pacific. This is again false and the product of sloppy research. So far I have accounts of foo-fighters being seen over Norway, Germany, France, Italy, Sicily, the Pacific, Burma, Tunisia, and all the sea areas adjoining these countries. It was clearly an international phenomenon.

Still another mistake is the statement made by many authors that the

Axis pilots also were seeing the phenomena and that they thought, just as our pilots did, that it was an Allied secret weapon. This may yet be proved true but I have so far to find an original reference made by an Axis pilot, or authority, that this was the case. The statement seems to be a ufological *canard* employed on the basis of "well if our boys saw them they must have too", and again has been used to support the ETH argument. The facts behind the rumor must await further verification. Axis aircrew were in fact seeing unexplained aerial phenomena but as yet most of their accounts await translation.

HOAX

We have at least one outright hoax, too, in foo-fighter lore. For years rumors had been flying around that the Germans had been fully aware of the foo-fighter phenomenon (perhaps that's where the above canard originated) and that they had a special study group formed to look into the problem under the name of Project Uranus, backed by a shadowy group by the name of Sonderburo 13 (reminds you of Majestic 12 doesn't it?). This was first detailed in *Le Livres Noir De Soucupes Volantes* (The Black Book of Flying Saucers - 1970) by French ufologist Henry Durrant. The rumor spread in Europe and eventually took physical form in the English language in Tim Good's acclaimed book, *Above Top Secret*, where it is used to help substantiate further vague rumors of an Anglo/American foo-fighter study. Good had not checked his facts and had in fact just copied the information direct from Durrant's book.

When I checked this out with Durrant he informed me that the whole Project Uranus affair was a hoax which he had inserted in his book precisely to see who would copy it without checking. The hoax apparently had been revealed in France some years before, but hadn't percolated its way through to English-speaking ufologists. Perhaps other foo hoaxes await discovery.

I could go on listing mistake after mistake and misquote after misquote from which we have drawn the current idea of foo-fighters. The quality of research and writing on the subject of foo-fighters has been truly appalling. Once these primary problems were realized I found trying to research the subject from within the UFO literature was pointless and incestuous, and so attempted to get back to the source material — the pilots and crew themselves and the official records.

In one case a Lancaster almost burnt its engine out in an effort to lose its incandescent follower, but to no avail.

OFFICIAL RECORDS

With this in mind I wrote to every air-related magazine in the UK with a request for information from ex-aircrew. To date I have had some thirty replies from pilots and crew detailing their experiences with strange balls of light (incidentally not one of them knew them by the name "foo-fighters", or any other name for that matter). None of these respondents connected their sighting in any way with the modern idea of UFOs and their information is so much the better and clearer for that. In many cases I have copies of entries made in log-books immediately after the flight which details what took place.

In the main the descriptions are similar to the many already portrayed in the literature. Balls of light of varying color and number would appear from nowhere and play tag with aircraft for up to forty minutes. They were not hallucinations, being in some cases seen by the entire crew of a Lancaster bomber, and were not reflections as they were seen from many different angles or from two planes at once.

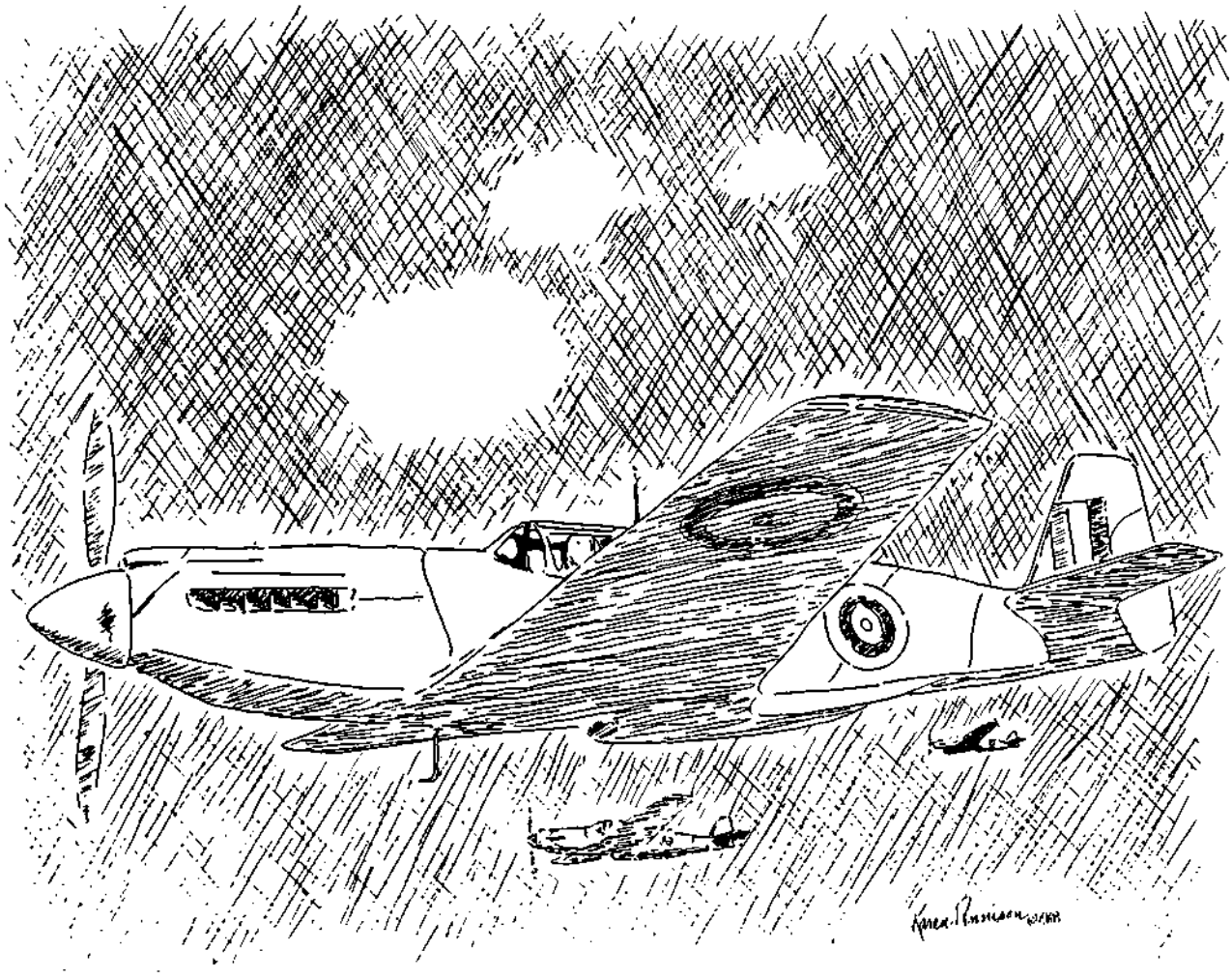
Evasive action to shake them off was no use. In one case a Lancaster almost burnt its engine out, going "through the gate", a slang term used by pilots to denote pushing the engine to its limits, in an effort to lose its incandescent follower, but to no avail. None of my respondents had fired on the phenomena, in some cases fearing it to be a secret weapon which would explode when fired upon and in others just attempting to evade it on the basis that as long as it wasn't firing at them they weren't going to antagonize it.

Having said this I have heard an unsubstantiated tape of an interview with an American gunner which cites a case in which a foo was fired on ... and the shells went straight through it! Although some books note the (unreferenced!) fact that some foos appeared inside the planes or affected the electrics, etc., I have found no record of that taking place. Nor is there any verified account of foo-fighters showing up on ground radar. The phenomena whatever it was, clearly distinguished by the aircrew from common natural phenomena such as St. Elmo's Fire, was a separate entity from the plane they were in. It appears to have been totally independent and able to change shape, speed and position at will.

Clearly *something* was being seen. A few pilots and crew chose not to report their experience at the time for fear of ridicule or for fear of being grounded for having hallucinations. Many did record and report what they saw, though the response of the intelligence de-briefing staff varied considerably from total disinterest or hilarity to, in one case only, great interest and a further interview by intelligence officers. This apparent lack of interest on the part of the intelligence services begs the question of whether any official RAF or US 8th AF study was ever actually undertaken. It was certainly claimed to have, instigated by the untraceable Massey in the UK and Eisenhower in the US. Although my sample of respondents is small it seems odd that only one crew out of thirty or more were actually de-briefed at length specifically on the subject.

My research so far with the RAF/-MOD/PRO* in the UK has drawn a total blank regarding official documentation and investigation of the

* *Ministry of Defense/Public Records Office*



subject, as have preliminary investigations in the USA. UFO sceptics will of course say that this is because it doesn't exist, proponents, especially cover-up buffs, will say it is because it is being kept secret.

DOCUMENT DELAY

The simple facts are that if documentation does exist in the UK I am unlikely to be able to get at it easily because of our archaic procedures for obtaining any government documents. We are not blessed by an FOI Act and obtaining any document depends on whether a department can be bothered to answer your letters, or if so, can be bothered to undertake a meaningful search of their records. The situation is further complicated by the fact that many records in our Public Records Office are hard to locate due to how it is organized and furthermore are subject to "rules", such as the 30 year rule whereby information is not available for 30 years from date of classification. Worse still, many WW II records are languishing under a 75 year rule for reasons I have not yet fathomed!

In addition to this fact I have spoken to some ex-wartime RAF intelligence people in the UK and they claim no knowledge of the phenomena. This area is clearly a matter for further study but, as with contemporary UFO research, it should be borne in mind that while there are many rumors of government interest and intervention regarding foo-fighters, the actual hard evidence cannot be found. I do not think this points to a "cover-up" in any way. The situation in the US may yet turn out to be different as regards obtaining official documentation and I would welcome help from any US readers who have an interest in the foo-phenomenon.

SECRET WEAPONS?

The German secret weapon hypothesis (GSWH) promoted by such writers as Renato Vesco is unlikely to be valid. The reports are too widely spaced throughout the war and come from too many differing theatres for them to be a secret weapon of any kind. Certainly the Germans were experimenting with saucer-shaped craft, flying wings, etc., but they had not got beyond the drawing board and model stage. In addition, if foo-fighters were a weapon they were clearly ineffective as one. The GSWH can be seen in the same light *vis a vis* foo-fighters as the way many people relate modern UFO sightings to alien craft. It is a cultural or, in the case of foo-fighters, an occupational artifact which when seen in retrospect (as will be the ETH no doubt) can be identified and discounted.

Out of all this some clear facts are apparent. Hundreds of aircrew saw and recorded what we now call foo fighters during WW II. There must be many thousands of ex-aircrew who have stories to tell. The problem is finding them and the odd ad or article is only going to draw a few out and I have yet to attempt to get to American information from squadron survivors, units, etc. The situation regarding German information is further complicated by a language barrier but it is only a matter of time.

I firmly believe that foo-fighters were a real, although non-solid phenomena and I reject the hallucination/-misperception hypothesis almost entirely. These people's lives depended on being able to see and identify aerial objects very quickly. One mistake and it was their last. Some crew have admitted misperceiving Venus, etc., but realizing it in seconds, and certainly not a whole crew being fooled for any length of time. Foo-fighter reports give us a "genuine" UFO report, uncluttered by contemporary ideas about aliens, saucers and the like and which, as appear to be many "genuine" UFO reports when they are stripped of cultural bias, consists basically of rudimentary light sources performing odd maneuvers in the sky.

My research has a long way to go yet but I would offer the suggestion that foo-fighters and their pre and antecedents which are still being seen today by both pilots and ground observers are a type possibly not. They are also the stimulus for many of today's UFO reports which are subsequently overlaid by the prevailing cultural perceptions, i.e., alien craft. Mystery Airships, Ghost Fliers, Foo-Fighters, Flying Saucers — they may well turn out to be different facets of the same phenomena.



Information about foo-fighters is as can be seen in short supply and at best fragmentary and I appeal to any *MUFON Journal* readers with information on any aspect of the subject, however trivial, to contact me at 84, Elland Road, Brighouse, West Yorkshire, HD6, 2QR, England.

Great Balls of Fire

By Paul Davies

Paul Davies is professor of theoretical physics at the University of Newcastle upon Tyne, UK. Apart from many specialist contributions in his own field he has published widely for laymen, including *The Cosmic Blueprint*, about complexity in nature, and a science-fiction novel, *Fireball*, based on real encounters with ball lightning. Both were recently published by Heinemann (UK). The following article is reprinted with the kind permission of Mr. Davies and *New Scientist*, where it originally appeared (24/31 Dec., 1987). The Journal also wishes to thank Mr. Ralph Noyes of London for his kind assistance in obtaining reprint rights.

It was a dark, moonless night. Thunderclouds brooded high over the eastern seaboard of the United States. A sleek airliner, bound for Washington, climbed steadily skywards over New York City. It was five minutes past midnight. Suddenly a bright electrical discharge enveloped the plane — Eastern Airlines, flight number EA 539. In the cabin, a startled passenger looked up to see "a glowing sphere a little more than 20 centimeters diameter which emerged from the pilot's cabin and passed down the aisle of the aircraft." Its color was blue-white, with an almost solid appearance. It glided along at walking pace about 75 centimeters from the floor.

This nightmarish description is no extract from a horror movie, but a verbatim account of a close encounter of the worst kind: a fiery ball that appeared out of nowhere *inside* an aircraft and frightened the passengers.

It would be enough to put most people off flying for life. The cool-headed witness was Roger Jennison who is professor of electronics at Kent University. He is not the only one to have encountered an airborne fireball. An acquaintance of mine, a pilot, told me of a very similar incident.

The phenomenon responsible for these manifestations — ball lightning — is one of the more bizarre scientific riddles of our age. The idea that balls of fire can just pop out of nowhere, meander around for a while putting the fear of God into people, and then disappear again, seems patently absurd. For many years, few scientists would admit to their existence. As recently as the 1970s, some physicists maintained that lightning balls were nothing more than spots before the eyes. But the fearsome things have subbornly refused to go away. Furthermore, we cannot attribute all reports to deluded laymen. Eyewitnesses include no lesser scientists than Niels Bohr, Victor Weisskopf and Martin Ryle. Now, people write textbooks on the subject.

TYPICAL BALL

A typical ball is about 25 centimeters in diameter and glows a pale red or orange color. It may have a halo, or corona, around it. Sometimes, it emits sparks or rays. These balls materialize — if that is the word — literally out of the blue, or perhaps out of the clouds. They can last for anything up to a minute or more before extinguishing. The mode of their demise varies. Some balls explode violently. Others, like the proverbial old soldiers, don't die but simply fade away.

For some weird reason, the fiery orbs have a predilection for interior spaces. They seek out the insides of aircraft, buildings and chimneys, often gaining entry through narrow apertures. It is this aspect of ball lightning that is most alarming. The experience of watching a glowing fireball sprouting from a keyhole, cavorting around the living room and exploding up the chimney can all too readily be imagined.

To add to the sinister flavor of this unpleasant phenomenon, the incandescent globes seem to have a will of their own. They move with a creepy bobbing or swaying action, usually close to the ground and often gliding against the wind. They tend to sense nearby objects, especially if the objects are made of metal. People have seen them roll along telephone wires or hover over electric power lines. Sometimes they emit a menacing hiss or crackle, and exude a sulphurous smell.

Given the truly striking character of ball lightning, it is surprising how many people have witnessed such a ball in action. A quick survey among one's friends usually elicits at least one vivid recollection of a typical fireball. As with ghost stories, people love to tell ball lightning stories. I once heard about a lightning ball that was audacious enough to manifest itself in the middle of a school football pitch — during the game. Then there was the occasion in 1975 when my friend Mark Stenhoff, a dedicated collector of reports of ball lightning, presented me with a fragment of an incinerated frock. Its owner, a plucky housewife from Smithwick, had given an impertinent fireball the brush-off when it assaulted her in the kitchen of her home one evening that August.

In spite of the name, there is no clear link between ball lightning and ordinary lightning. True, most sightings of ball lightning occur during thundery weather, but not always in conjunction with a conventional lightning strike. And fair-weather balls are by no means unknown. This raises the obvious question of whether the fireballs are by-products of electrical activity in the atmosphere or are the result of something more peculiar.

Nikola Tesla, of the magnetic units, made early attempts to recreate ball lightning in the laboratory. Tesla was a bit of an oddball himself. A Yugoslav emigre to the US, he pioneered many electrical inventions in the late 19th century, but he also entertained fanciful dreams of transmitting electrical power without wires. He dabbled, somewhat secretively, with all sorts of fiendish electrical contrivances such as coils, high voltages, sparks, and allegedly conjured up glowing, floating balls of fiery plasma.

More recent efforts to manufacture artificial ball lightning have met very limited success. Long-lived balls that are independently mobile seem strangely reluctant to form. If they do form, they disappear again almost immediately. Evidently nature can do something that we cannot yet. The significance of creating balls of plasma has not been lost on those who work on controlled nuclear fusion. They spend their working lives struggling to confine unruly plasmas for mere fractions of a second. The UK Atomic Energy Authority's fusion laboratory at Culham in Oxfordshire has hosted some of the more imaginative research into ball lightning.

In the 1950s, H. Nauer conducted a series of elaborate laboratory experiments. He tried to create fireballs by inducing an electrical discharge between a pointed electrode and a water surface. Bright orange spherical objects appeared above the water, but their structure was altogether too complicated to resemble ball lightning. Nauer also experimented with discharges inside a closed chamber containing hydrocarbons. He produced vague luminous shapes, but again, the resemblance to ball lightning was slight.

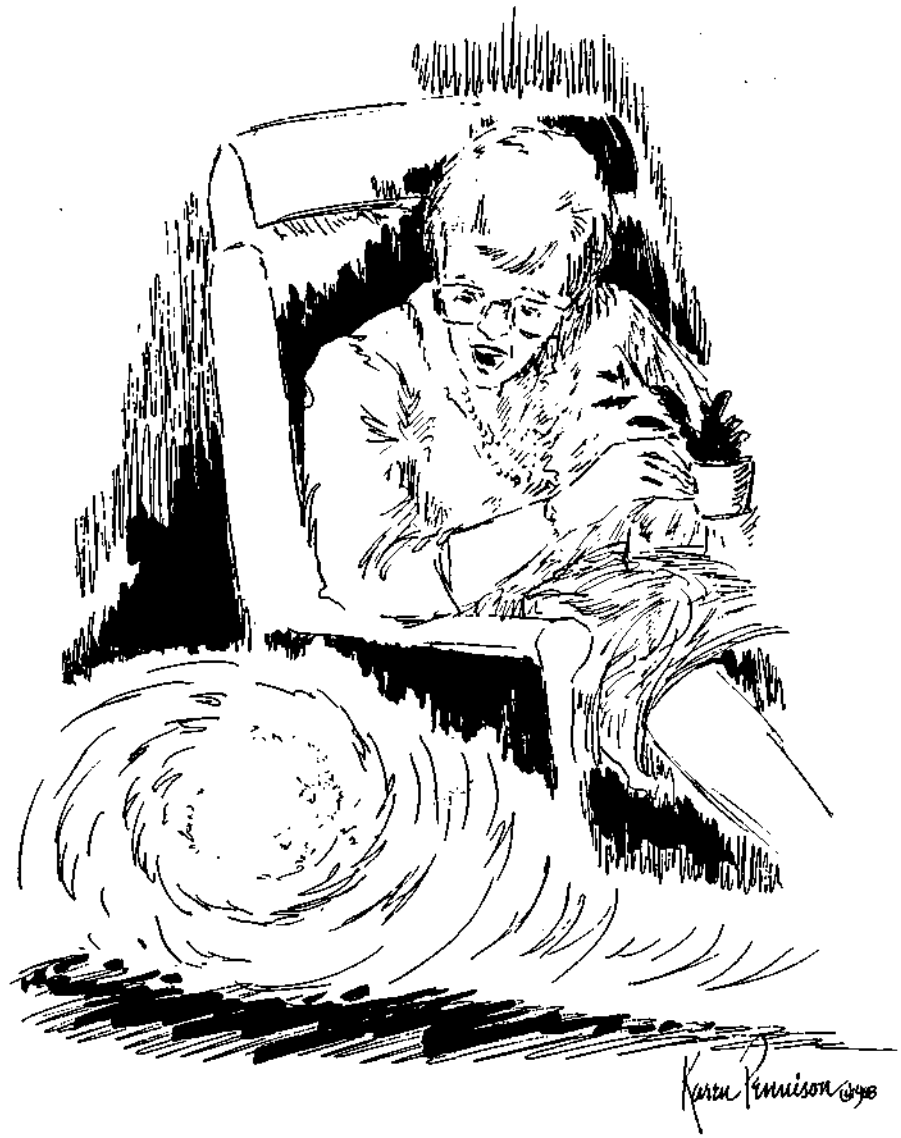
James Dale Barry, at the University of California, Los Angeles, and author of *Ball Lightning and Bead Lightning* (Plenum, 1980), repeated Nauer's experiments in the late 1960s to test whether the combustion of hydrocarbons might be the explanation for ball lightning. He used a bank of capacitors to produce sparks between copper electrodes, placed about half a centimeter apart, inside a Plexiglass tank laced with propane gas. At a concentration of propane of about

1.4 per cent — less than that necessary for ordinary combustion a small yellow-green fireball appeared which whizzed around the tank and faded away.

Sometimes people have produced fireballs inadvertently. Several well-documented cases have occurred inside American submarines. In 1974, the Philadelphia Naval Shipyard carried out circuit-breaking tests on the switchgear of the USS Cutlass. The vessel had two sets of batteries connected to two generators, which charged the batteries through a circuit breaker made of copper and silver. The electricians had installed a reverse-current relay that would separate the contacts of the circuit breaker automatically if current from a charged battery accidentally passed through a generator that was not operating. When such short circuits did occur, an arc appeared between the silver contacts of the circuit breaker. On occasions, the engineers saw a green incandescent fireball floating off the contacts into the surrounding area.

Physicists have also been moderately successful in making fireballs by focusing electromagnetic fields operating at radio frequencies. Julio Powell and David Finkelstein, at Yeshiva University in New York, experimented with a generator producing 30 kilowatts of electrical power at a radio frequency of 75 megahertz. The generator had movable terminals located inside a glass tube containing a vertical chimney. The researchers gradually drew the terminals apart until they obtained a discharge. Eventually, a luminous column appeared which changed into a quasi-spherical object that slowly ascended the chimney. The ball persisted for a second or so after they switched off the power. Sometimes the ball disintegrated explosively. The researchers found that they could repeat the phenomenon, so they could carry out a detailed spectral analysis of the discharge.

Fireballs have also appeared during experiments with thunderstorms. In one famous affair in 1753, a certain Dr. Richmann of St. Petersburg met an untimely end when a lightning ball struck him on the head. Richmann had apparently connected a lightning conductor directly to an electrometer in his laboratory, with a view to measuring atmospheric charge, when lightning struck the rod. The experiment produced a blue-white globe of fire as large as a man's fist. The fireball flew up and struck the scientist dead.



More recently, scientists tried to trigger lightning deliberately by firing rockets with trailing wires into thunderclouds. In one series of experiments in France, reported in 1975, researchers saw one or two luminous balls, near the base of a strike, slowly rising into the air. They also observed strings of luminous beads.

THEORIES

Attempts to explain — or explain away — the mystery balls have been as ingenious as the experimental work. The great Michael Faraday accepted the accounts of balls of fire, but he was sceptical that electricity was responsible. Many scientists have claimed that the reports are due to nothing more than optical illusions or afterimages on the retina. The weakness of this theory is that many incidents are reported by several witnesses, or involve balls passing behind other objects.

Proposed physical mechanisms vary from the sublime to the ridiculous: burning balls of gas, plasma vortices, incandescent metallic vapor, atmospheric masers, nuclear reactions. Two tough problems confront the theorist. The first is to explain the prodigious energy incarcerated within a typical fireball. One estimate of the energy content of a ball of lightning comes

from a celebrated case when a ball conveniently popped into a barrel of water and boiled it. For good measure, the culprit also struck a house, cut a telephone wire and burned a window frame. All this from an object reportedly no larger than an orange. A simple calculation indicates a total release of energy of several megajoules — equivalent to the output from an electrical heater with the power of a kilowatt for more than an hour. Anything that can pack this kind of punch is unlikely to be some sort of will-o'-the-wisp.

The second enigma concerns the lifetime of the balls. All laboratory fireballs persist for less than a second or so, whereas ball lightning may endure for minutes at a time. It is hard to understand how such an energetic object can remain stable for so long. Witnesses nearly always report that the balls remain perfectly round. Changes of radius, color or luminosity are invariably slight. So not only do we need to find a mechanism for confining the glowing substance but it must also be remarkably robust.

The riddle of ball lightning attracted the attention of one of the heavyweights of 20th-century science — Pyotr Kapitza, a Soviet physicist who won a Nobel prize for his work on superconductivity. Kapitza neatly explained the energy problem. He argued that ordinary lightning can generate radio waves that could become channelled or focused in the gap between the cloud and the ground. If the electromagnetic field becomes intense enough in a localized region it could ionize the air, producing a fiery ball. As the pattern of the field shifts, so would the ball.

Soviet scientists tied this work to their program of controlled thermonuclear fusion, in which confining plasmas is the major challenge. They have taken Kapitza's theory very seriously. Teams of meteorologists, from the Institute of Physics Problems in Moscow, apparently roamed the Lenin Hills with radio receivers, tuning into lightning flashes. They reported detecting signals, lasting for a fraction of a second, in narrow bands of frequencies around 0.1 gigahertz. But the levels of power were extremely low. Kapitza's hypothesis has a certain appeal, however. It could explain nicely how ball lightning comes inside buildings, because these would tend to act like waveguides.

The significance of creating balls of plasma has not been lost on those who work on controlled nuclear fusion.

In spite of the fact that fireballs are often seen in isolation, it is tempting to attribute them to ordinary lightning strikes, for which ample energy is available. One theory suggests that a lightning strike may throw up fine particles of soot. The flow of electrical current would then heat the particles until they glow. Another theory proposes that droplets of water from humid air might sustain a separation of charges induced by a lightning strike. The water would prevent the charges recombining, this storing the electrical energy.

In the early 1970s, some physicists suggested a more extreme explanation for the high energy of fireballs. The researchers, M.D. Altschuler, L. House and E. Hildner, of the National Center for Atmospheric Research in Boulder, Colorado, proposed that thunderstorms could behave like gigantic natural particle accelerators, producing protons with an energy as high as 1 megaelectronvolt. These protons could then induce nuclear reactions by colliding with atomic nuclei in the atmosphere, thereby creating isotopes of oxygen and fluorine, ^{15}O and ^{17}F. The isotopes would then decay, emitting positrons and gamma rays which would provide the energy for ball lightning.

If some sort of nuclear mechanism were involved, a close encounter with a fireball might well result in a lethal dose of radiation to the hapless observer. Researchers then checked objects in the vicinity of reported lightning balls for signs of irradiation. They tested bricks, from an archway through which a ball had passed some years previously, for thermoluminescence — a persistent relic of exposure to radiation. They found no anomalous effects.

In a related series of experiments, scientists at Culham Laboratory, David Ashby and Colin Whitehead, decided to set up a gamma-ray detector and leave it for several months to see if they could detect any surges of radiation. Remarkably, four such cases occurred, one of them at the height of a severe thunderstorm. The level of radiation rose as high as 50 times that of the background level for a few seconds. The equipment was operating automatically, so nobody was around to spot any fireballs, but Ashby and Whitehead were so struck by the results that they came up with the most radical suggestion of all. The surges of gamma radiation did not fit the characteristics of ^{15}O or ^{17}F, so something else had to be responsible. The physicists were looking for a phenomenon that would release a lot of energy at a fairly uniform rate, would not involve energetic protons or radioactive isotopes, yet would still produce gamma radiation. The answer that they hit upon was antimatter.

ANTI-MATTER?

Ever since Paul Dirac first predicted antimatter in 1929 (*New Scientist*, 10 September 1987, p 43), physicists have speculated about its role in nature, but Ashby and Whitehead's suggestion that it might be the power behind ball lightning is the most bizarre application of the concept so far.

Theorists believe that every type of fundamental particle has a corresponding antiparticle which has the same mass but opposite charge. For example, the antielectron, more usually known as the positron, has the same mass as the negative electron, but has a positive electrical charge.

Antiparticles exist. Cosmic rays are a prolific source of positrons and antiprotons. Physicists can also make antiparticles in the laboratory. The

European Laboratory for Particle Physics (CERN) boasts the largest antiproton factory in the world. Physicists employ antiparticles to probe the fundamental physics of matter, although so far they have detected or produced only individual antiparticles. There is no reason why antiprotons, antineutrons and positrons cannot combine to make antiatoms and then antimatter.

Cosmologists have had a long-standing flirtation with the idea that some large fraction of the Universe might be in the form of antimatter. The key feature of such a theory is that when antimatter meets matter, wholesale annihilation results in a huge release of energy, in the form of gamma rays.

If there really is antimatter out there somewhere, some of it may hit the Earth. The result could be pretty devastating. A particle of the stuff the size of a pea would see off a major city. The late Willard Libby, the man who won the Nobel prize for devising the technique of radiocarbon dating, once speculated that the famous Tunguska explosion which created a huge crater, in 1908, devastating many square miles of the Siberian tundra, was caused by an antirock plunging to Earth from space. This event, devastating many square miles of the Siberian tundra, has never been satisfactorily explained.

Ball lightning, of course, is not that destructive. Ashby and Whitehead had in mind only minute grains of antimatter. These micrometeorites, so the theory goes, slowly filter down through the Earth's atmosphere. A hypothetical potential barrier caused by certain quantum effects prevents instantaneous annihilation. These tiny specks would tend to become negatively charged as a result of positrons being emitted, and would thereby be drawn inexorably towards the ground during thunderstorms, whereupon some instability would trigger their annihilation. The result would appear as ball lightning to witnesses. A grain of only 5 micrometers in radius would liberate 100 kilojoules, more than enough to power the average lightning ball. As the outer layers of the grain of antimatter began to annihilate, the release of energy would produce a shielding effect, slowing down the process and extending ring lifetime. On occasions the shielding would become unstable, leading to an explosive release of energy.

As far as I know, no one has pursued the antimatter theory. Ashby and Whitehead published their paper in 1971. Although people have suggested searching for composite antinuclei in cosmic rays, few scientists have looked at what would happen if antimatter in any quantity entered the atmosphere. In view of the profound consequences for fundamental physics and cosmology that the discovery of bulk antimatter would imply, this seems a distinct omission. Could it be that those eerie fireballs hold the key to a mystery of literally cosmic proportions? Might they have locked inside them a clue to the riddle of the origin of the Universe?

Do We Now Have Two Ufologies?

By Jenny Randles

Jenny Randles is director of investigations for the British UFO Research Association (BUFORA) and the author of numerous books on the subject. Her most recent title is *The UFO Conspiracy* (Blandford Press).

1987 was a fundamental year in the UFO movement for numerous reasons. I know that a great many UFO researchers from foreign climes, including myself, were extremely grateful to MUFON for inviting us to the festival of ufology that was held in Washington, DC. It was a delight and instructive entertainment. But I highlighted a dilemma that we must face in the coming years.

I understand that the surprise (and mild skepticism) demonstrated by some of us toward both the MJ-12 affair and the rise in abduction research went down, as we say in Britain, like a lead balloon. I think there are many reasons for that, which I do not intend to discuss here. Essentially it stems from the fact that there are major differences between ufology as it is practiced in the USA and in other places. I can of course only speak for Britain, but I know enough of European ufology and spent enough time with Bill Chalker at Washington to assess Australian ufology, to realize that both are more akin to British than American modes of thinking.

To an extent this is our conservatism and caution showing through, plus an increased (I think over-obsessive) approach to sociological and psychological theorism. But I suspent the problem goes deeper than that. I am beginning to wonder if our arguments which look to be at cross purposes are not generated at heart by a failure to spot a significant clue. Perhaps we are trying to reconcile differences between approaches and data that are irreconcilable, because there is not *jone* UFO phenomenon, but *two*.

Whenever I do media interviews in the UK I am always faced with journalists who make the presumption that UFO and Alien Spaceship are interchangeable terms. To believe in the reality of an unknown UFO phenomenon is to accept that the earth is being visited by little green men. Of course, those of us involved in the subject know that this is an oversimplification. It is taking one theory to account for the unknowns and turning it into the only solution.

ALIEN ASSUMPTIONS

There are many reasons why this occurs. Partly, it is due to the way the phenomenon appears to support this hypothesis. It appears like alien travelers and behaves as we might predict (incidentally, always to my mind a negative factor, because surely aliens should behave in an alien way — and not like the interstellar equivalents of NASA).

Also there is a kind of reductionist logic that is applied. We have got into space. There are millions of stars out there. Ergo, life from space can come here. If it does, we should see it. We see UFOS, therefore it is alien life. That's a superficially plausible analysis. But it is riddled with assumptions that frankly we have little justification in making at this stage.

However, above all of these is the fact that UFOs as Alien Spaceships is the answer most human beings want to be true. Be honest with yourself. If it could be proven to you beyond any shadow of a doubt that UFOs were *not* alien, but some product of science on the fringes of comprehension (eg. a new atmospheric phenomenon) — would you still pour in all that time, money and effort to investigate these things? Would you bang your head against the brick walls marked ignorance and sensationalism just to satisfy curiosity about these things? Especially when deep down you know that you don't have the scientific credentials to handle the data and learn very much about these new phenomena.

Some people would answer yes. They are involved in the UFO field for altruistic reasons. But I suspect that the vast majority, even when they deny it thrice until the cock crows, really have an inner longing to see their belief vindicated that UFOs are advanced alien visitors who have come here, will change the world and maybe help us get out of the mess we are in.

When I am honest with myself I know that's true of me. It's a constant struggle to keep my feet on the ground and this sometimes manifests as ultra-skepticism. Of course, I know too that the ET theory *is* a viable concept. It may not be proven, but it isn't disproven, either. It deserves to live on as a catalyst for meaningful research.

Anyone involved in field investigation to the sort of extent that I am, handling cases day in, day out, to and from BUFORA's team, can see a number of realities about the UFO subject that are commonly glossed over. I suspect that this even gives a different perspective on the whole subject for those of who regularly follow through cases, as opposed to those who read reports in journals on the most glamorous cases and then speculate from there.

90% IFOs

For a start, most UFOs turn out not to be UFOs at all. We may all say we know that, but unless you face a situation where 90 percent of your time is spent recording IFOs, then the significance does not really home in.

Take a sighting in Britain in early January 1988. A young girl, Zena Sfeir, reported a bright shape in the sky through her telescope. The police were called and eight officers eventually arrived (including a senior detective). All were baffled by this amorphous blob of light in the sky that stayed there for an hour or more.

Now any experienced UFO investigator would quickly be suspicious of this. Indeed, Mike Wootten, our Accredited BUFORA Investigator of Kensington, London, where this event took place, was on the scene doing his job as soon as we learned of the story. It took him minutes to reconstruct the sighting with Zena and ascertain that she had only just got the telescope, was a complete novice, did not realize that the cheap lens distorted point sources into blurred shapes and was pointing it straight at a bright planet. A computer simulation showed us immediately the planet was Jupiter (as suspected, because there had been other misperceptions of it) and other key facts emerged. For instance, the "UFO" had been seen the following night by Zena in the same place ... a dead giveaway in investigation terms.

None of this prevented the British media going crazy with the story. Many national newspapers carried it as a serious sighting. It even became just about the only British case that has made the national BBC TV news. Not even the Bentwaters case achieved that! Doubtless, these reports filtered around the world, as did quotes picked up from "experts" like the Yorkshire UFO Society, or "Dr" Richard Lawrence of the Aetherius Society (he usually being presented as plain Dr. Lawrence, the leading UFO expert, to give outsiders no sense of his highly dubious status).

BUFORA's "solution" to this case barely got a look in. Mike did one radio interview in London and I did two in other parts of the country. None of this put a dent in the millions of TV viewers and newspaper readers convinced to this day that the case is a "real UFO".

Nor is this experience in any way unique. It happens all the time. Ordinarily we instruct BUFORA field investigators to focus on promising cases and virtually junk simple IFOs, beyond basic checks and then logging them. But it is often necessary to try to correct the false impressions put over about these innocuous stories.

Of course, there are a few cases each year (never more than 20 or 30 in a typical twelve months) which do pass the tests of genuine investigation. It is these which represent what most would call "real ufology," although the IFOs are important in various ways and cannot be ignored.

ONE OUT OF TEN

The fact that very critical investigation goes on is in my view important. Any investigator who does not go into a case fully aware that the odds are stacked nine to one against it being a genuine UFO is not doing their job. This inevitably adds a degree of cynicism. How could it fail to? But it produces better quality "unknowns" in the long run.

So, what of these "unknowns"? They, presumably, are the spaceships. At least, that is almost always what a journalist says to me by the time we reach this point in the argument. But this simply isn't so.

Let's look at a selection of typical cases from recent BUFORA records covering this one out of ten residue.

On 19 May 1985 a very small oval (just a few feet in diameter) flew

Any investigator who does not go into a case fully aware that the odds are stacked nine to one against it being a genuine UFO is not doing their job.

within close proximity to a man at Ventnor on the Isle of Wight. It made a quiet rush of air noise. The case was investigated by Paul Fuller.

On 4 April 1986 a white ball of light sped over the head of a man in Dukinfield, Lancashire, making a throbbing noise. This was investigated by Georgina Mills, who found no simple answers.

In early June 1987, a case I followed up at Whitchurch, involved a series of three white lights in a triangle that remained stationary for some moments and then just switched out.

These do not misrepresent the remainder of the "unknowns," but what do we have when we review them?

The Whitchurch UFO (the pawnbroker sign, as we call it because this three ball triangle used to hang over such establishments) is rare but very consistent. I found about 15 such cases on BUFORA archives in the past quarter century. It is evidently some sort of optical, atmospheric phenomenon which nobody is fully aware of. There's no reason at all to assume these were three lights on an otherwise invisible and stationary spaceship.

The Dukinfield "ball of light" is a classic UFO (or as we would call it in Britain to avoid presumptions — a UAP *Unidentified Atmospheric Phenomenon*. It may have links with ball lightning, earthlights or other such events. It may be a new sort of anomaly. But again it would be silly to ascribe it to a spaceship on the strength of the report itself.

Only the Isle of Wight case seems to offer much hope for those convinced that material craft do exist. I would say that around one in three of the residual cases are of this sort, ambiguous or more concrete observations of actual aerial devices. Yet in this instance Paul Fuller did not simply write it off as a UFO. He probed deeper. Suspicions tumbled out as he did so. There is a secret radar base on the hills where this occurred. A Navy exercise involving "drones" was taking place off the nearby coast. The Navy and MoD clammed up when Paul mooted the possibility of classified military technology. All in all, this small disc seems most suggestive of some sort of remote controlled spy craft.

Three cases, three different probable phenomena behind them. None are solid evidence for the extraterrestrial hypothesis.

Which is not to say that no case ever is. I am, remember, not attempting to disprove the existence of aliens, merely to challenge the presumption that this has to be the implied answer.

However, any experienced investigator also knows how shapes and structure are read into collections of lights. This occurred in another widely publicized case, on 9 December 1987. Literally dozens of witnesses observed what they termed "A football field in the sky." This glided slowly across several counties and out to sea. The media carried endless reports, but we suspected an explanation immediately. Having the investigational experience to suspect this led us to the right channels. Philip Mantle, David Clarke and Clive Potter (the three relevant BUFORA investigators) combined forces and quickly established through two independent routes that the "fairground of lights" (another widely used description) was a US Air Force training mission from RAF Mildenhall involving two KC-135 tankers and a series of F-111 fighters hooked up to the giant gas tanks.

Yet despite this proof I am sure the undigested reports will have filtered across the Atlantic to be taken more seriously than they deserve by unsuspecting ufologists. This is because almost all the witnesses saw the lights on the various aircraft as part of one *giant* UFO. From this they interpolated a shape and drew it quite consistently (because the light formation was accurately seen and the only error was the false assumption that the lights were fixed on one object.).

Ironically, I recently did a BBC radio interview in Nottingham (the city at the center of most sightings). I explained all of this and was met with incredulous looks from the presenter. "But you are supposed to believe in these things!" he told me. Then he added that he had interviewed some of the witnesses and was convinced they were sincere. So am I. But he was also convinced that, because they said they saw a mile-wide craft strung up with lights, that *was* what they saw. But it probably was *not*, in this instance.

Cases like that soon teach the dangers of becoming over-attached to pro-spaceship arguments based upon this myth of independent witnesses to a clearly defined craft *proving* such a craft was really present.

Again, let me stress, I am not disputing its value as one of our working hypotheses. But I am cautioning against forgetting the counter problems that it generates.

I hinted that there might be *two* ufologies. Perhaps I should elaborate on what I meant.

Partly, I did mean that there is a difference between American and British ufology. The former is undoubtedly far more committed to the ETH. I think too committed. But British ufology falls into the same trap with its over-zealous endorsement of rather vague psychological theories.

UFO CHARACTERISTICS

But there is more to it than that. I believe that these residual UFO cases that I have just discussed cover many things. But they do have important characteristics.

You can get photographs of them. They are occasionally tracked on radar. There is some limited movie film evidence. If you plot the average number of witnesses per case across a large sample it is very similar to the figure for misidentifications (IFOs). It comes out at around 2.5 or 2.6 witnesses per case. Debunkers use this as evidence that the residual cases

are the same as IFOs, ie., unconfirmed misidentifications. But it proves no such thing. All it says is that just as most sources of IFOs are *real* (viz aircraft, planets, etc.) so most of the residuals are *real* things too. Anyone in the right place at the right time can see one, often several people in proximity to the event can see it simultaneously.

These UFOs are undoubtedly objective phenomenona of one sort or another. Or, as I would contend, several different sorts of objective phenomena. I believe it to be a mistake to instill the idea that these must be alien, hence my use of that term, UAP, for these cases.

But, I can almost hear you shouting, what about the abductions? Quite right. This is indisputably the growth area of ufology and a genuine problem does exist. I am not in the least satisfied with any existant attempts to explain it all away, either in psychological or space kidnap terms. The evidence is supportive of both ideas some of the way and yet also disputes both ideas, too. This is a worrying factor.

I agree that we may not yet know the full extent of the abductioin phenomenon and there are bound to be complications now the event has become legitimized following the events of 1987.

For instance, less than six hours after transmission in the UK of the episode of *Dynasty* where Fallon first describes her on-board abduction a "real" event occurred near Accrington, Lancashire. An hysterical woman claimed to be kidnapped from her bed by figures with leathery skins that smelt of cinnamon. This was obviously based on the TV show (which she admitted having seen) since these unusual Strieber-type images were featured on that. Yet the woman believed otherwise and was deeply upset by her vivid encounter. Literally as I write, this case is only a few days old and I put BUFORA investigator Philip Mantle onto it. But, as he said when we compared preliminary notes, "we may feel that it is a subjective experience, yet it was still real to her."

I have investigated a number of British abduction reports (see my book *Abduction*, Robert Hale). I do not believe from this first-hand experience that they are "just hallucinations" or "products of the human psyche"; or some pseudo-Jungian claptrap. But I am aware, as all abduction researchers should be, of the way these cases *differ* from the events that I've just called UAP.

Abductions do not get filmed. Nor do they have radar support. There aren't even any credible pictures of aliens in non-abduction situations, let alone during the abductions themselves. The average number of witnesses per case is much closer to 1.0, which is of course total subjectivity. Only the percipient perceives. Abductions are far more isolated events than UAP encounters.

Indeep, UAPs are *seen*, abductions are *experienced*.

These do hint at abductions being separate from what we think of as UFOs. It may be that we have both an objective UAP phenomenon and an essentially subjective abduction phenomenon.

But, of course, I repeat that I am not suggesting that abductions are purely psychological events. Only that they seem to occur in a psychological form. I think that there are grounds to postulate an alien trigger factor in these experiences.

To close with an analogy. Think about a mythical scientist studying "things in the sky". To simplify matters he has just birds and radio waves to contend with. The birds he can record, classify, go to the places where they congregate from time to time, track on radar and photograph. Doesn't that all sound rather familiar?

Radio waves are quite different. You can't go somewhere and expect to see one. You can't photograph them. Indeed you need a special decoding instrument to be in the right place at the right time so as to tune into the signal and make it real. Of course, it always *was* real. But real in a very different way from birds.

I strongly suspect this is what we face right now. The trouble is, the program being broadcast through our receivers seems to be one about ornithology. This tempts us to make what may be a serious miscalculation.

The Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographic Case - Supplement To Part I

By Donald M. Ware, Florida State Director, Charles D. Flannigan, Lead Investigator and Walter H. Andrus, Jr., International Director

Copyrighted by the MUTUAL UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) March 1988

INTRODUCTION

When the original five color Polaroid photographs were delivered to Duane Cook, Editor and Publisher of the Gulf Breeze *Sentinel*, he was so impressed that he published three of the best with the letter "To Whom It May Concern" from the photographer in the November 19, 1987 issue. Despite the fact that the fear of public ridicule to report UFOs or flying saucers is still very prevalent, the article in the *Sentinel* produced positive results. Numerous witnesses came forward to report their personal experiences during the November 11, 1987 time period when the first five photographs were made by "Mr. Ed". Joe Turner and Allison Brown, reporters for the *Sentinel*, interviewed many of these people. After Donald Ware and his team of investigators had studied the five original photos and later a photograph depicting the "blue beam", two of the visual sightings reported seemed to offer corroborating testimony to the objects Mr. Ed had photo-

graphed. These two reports will be reviewed because they are significant under the circumstances.

SOMERBY SIGHTING

At about 5:00 p.m. on November 11, 1987, Mr. Charles I. Somerby and his wife Doris were walking their dog on a rural part of Hickory Shores Boulevard (Bay Drive) about 10 miles east-northeast of the site where Mr. Ed made his first five photos. By way of introduction, Mr. Somerby is a retired Navy officer and past editor of the *"Sentinel"* with a masters degree in journalism. Doris Somerby is Duane Cook's mother. While watching cloud formations and colors in the late afternoon sky, Charles spotted a "bogey". Since it was not a plane, helicopter, or bird, he was mystified. They stopped and watched the object move from the northeast to southwest (toward Gulf Breeze) for about two minutes. Mr. Somerby said it was grey with white "porthole" lights on the bottom and one light on top. There were no colored or blinking lights observed. Doris asked Charles if that could be a UFO. She said it had no blinking lights, just a circle of bright white lights at the bottom and a dome light. They heard no noise.

Mrs. Somerby said the object seemed to drift like a balloon. Charles said it appeared to be the size of the full moon and as bright as a star. He estimated that it was as big as a house. Since darkness was rapidly approaching and they did not have a flashlight, they walked back towards their cottage. They hoped others had seen the object and would report it.

At about 11:00 a.m. on November 18, 1987, the Somerbys went to the *Sentinel* office where Duane Cook showed them the photos and letter. Duane said he was quite surprised when Charles and Doris Somerby said they had seen it too. The letter said, "Should these photos and story spark any interest from your readership, I may identify myself. I am a prominent citizen of the community; however, I need anonymity at this time. I know what I saw and would feel much better if I knew I was not alone."

Duane Cook gave the MUFON team investigators Somerby's address on November 23rd and the interviews were completed that day. (The description provided by Charles and Doris Somerby was certainly evidence that "Mr. Ed" was not alone.)

ZAMMIT SIGHTING

Between 2:00 and 2:30 a.m. CST on November 11, 1987, Mrs. Zammit, age 72, was awakened by Sam her 11-year-old female Labrador Retriever. The dog woke her by placing her muzzle against her cheek and growling. Mrs. Zammit sensed the unusual behavior and got out of bed to investigate. She held the growling, restless dog by the back of the neck and was led through the house to the back door. Upon exiting, the dog became even more agitated and started barking. Mrs. Zammit and the dog walked a few feet on the lawn, when the dog stopped and looked up at a round object emitting a "pathway" of bluish light to her dock on the canal. The light "pathway" contacted the dock between the first and second support poles and was about 8 inches in diameter.

The object appeared to be 2 to 3 times the size of the full moon and was as bright as the planet Venus ... that is, very bright. The color of the object was pastel yellow to orange. Her first thought was "unbelievable," which later turned to fright. The dog was growling and barking while standing in place looking up at the object. Its hair was "standing on end." Mrs. Zammit thought maybe the object was there to "get my dog," so she took Sam back into the house. The sighting lasted about five minutes.

Mrs. Zammit reported her sighting

Continued on page 21

The Mundrabilla Incident - Part II

By Walt Andrus

DATE: January 20, 1988

TIME: Early morning hours, approximately 4:00 a.m. Western Australia time. (Exact time unknown)

LOCATION: Approximately 40 kilometers west of Mundrabilla on the Eyre Highway in Western Australia known as the Basin or Nullarbor Plain.

DURATION OF INCIDENT: 90 minutes

INTRODUCTION

Part I of "The Mundrabilla Incident" was published in the March 1988 issue, No. 239 of the *MUFON UFO Journal*. Due to the numerous witnesses scattered over Western and South Australia, and the vast distances involved to locate and interview them personally, this sighting report continues to evolve. Information in Part II is based upon the report submitted to MUFON by Keith Basterfield and Ray Brooke, dated February 29, 1988. To avoid duplication, this article will elaborate only on new information obtained and interviews conducted after the report published in the *MUFON UFO Journal*, issue No. 239.

Briefly, it concerns three major pieces of information. (1) An interview with John De Jong (nickname Porky). and his friend and co-driver, Anne; (2) Various slight discrepancies between witnesses' reports and clarifications and (3) Details of an independent laboratory test results of the

ash deposit on the automobile. Interviewing the Knowles family has been complicated by the three months exclusive contract that they signed with the Channel 7 Television Network in Adelaide immediately after the incident. As Keith and Ray previously stated: It appeared that "checkbook journalism" had scored over scientific evaluation. However, in spite of these obstacles, the team of investigators composed of Keith Basterfield, Ray Brooke, Steve Bolton, Vladimir and Pony Godic in Adelaide; Gary Little in Melbourne, and Joan Johnston in Perth, continued to interview other witnesses and participants, seeking answers to this intriguing case.

Due to the distance of the site from Adelaide (1100 kms by air) and the ephemeral nature of the physical evidence at the spot, Mr. Basterfield and Mr. Brooke have not visited Mundrabilla personally. However, truck driver John De Jong (Porky) has provided the team an excellent description of the location, and showed them pictures of the area. Together with TV video shots of the area, this has given the team of investigators an understanding of the isolated nature of this stretch of road, the terrain, road surface and vegetation present.

INTERVIEW WITH MR. DE JONG

Mr. John De Jong (nickname "Porky") and a woman friend named Anne were traveling by truck from Perth, W.A. to Adelaide, S.A. at a speed of about 95-100 km/hr. They had stopped at the top of the Madura Pass, W.A. in order to change drivers. Mr. De Jong went to sleep in the rear cabin, while Anne took over the driving.

A colleague of theirs, Graham Henley was driving a truck along the same road, in the same direction, but he was ahead of them. They were far enough behind him that they were not able to see his lights at all during the trip between Madura and Mundrabilla. (See the March 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* for an interview with Graham Henley by a newspaper reporter.)

At a point forty kilometers West of Mundrabilla (close to the 40 km. sign-post), they passed an "S" bend in the road when Anne saw two people waving on the right hand (opposite) site of the road. (In Australia, vehicles drive on the left hand side of the road.) Within 150 meters further down the road, there was a car, also on the right hand side of the road. The front of the car was facing in a South-Westerly direction, i.e. back towards Perth.

Anne asked Porky whether or not she should stop. After raising up from the bunk, he said "no". They continued on.

Later a car overtook them at high speed. After passing their truck, Anne noted that the vehicle's lights were switched off. In her opinion the night was still too dark for a vehicle not to have its lights turned on. Then the lights of the vehicle came back on.

Arriving at Mundrabilla, they noted that another truck driver, Graham Henley, was present and talking to a group of people around a car. After inspecting their truck, Porky and Anne went over to Henley. They then established that it was these people who had been waving at the side of the road and also the same people who had passed their truck at high speed.

The group in the car consisted of a woman and three young men. Porky said the woman appeared hysterical and the boys also looked disturbed. One of the boys had a very white color to his face. They told a story of a UFO. The behavior of the woman convinced Porky, Anne, and Graham that something very unusual had occurred out there.

The woman, established later to be Mrs. Knowles, had a red blotch on the back of her left hand which she was worrying about. She told them she had touched something on the car roof. She kept repeating: "Someone's got to do something," and "Someone's going to get hurt".

KNOWLES' STORY AS TOLD TO DE JONG

The family were heading Eastwards towards Melbourne for a holiday visit with relatives. Sean was driving at the time, Patrick was believed to be in the front bucket seat, Mrs. Knowles in the rear left seat behind Patrick, and Wayne in the seat behind the driver.

Initially, they saw a bright light ahead of them which they took to be a truck. Something was then over their car. They heard a whirring, high-pitched noise. Their minds and bodies seemed to be taken over by an unknown control. Their voices appeared to sound slow and funny. Mrs. Knowles put her left hand on top of the car roof and felt something. This frightened her. The car was lifted off the ground to an unknown height. They did not know how long it was airborne. The car dropped to the ground. They left the scene heading Westwards (towards Perth). Then they stopped to change the blown tire. After changing the tire, they made a "U" turn and headed Eastwards again. Porky estimated that all of this happened in 15-20 minutes.

QUESTIONS BY GRAHAM AND PORKY

Graham and Porky questioned the family about this incident and solicited the following answers:

Graham asked them if the noise they had heard could have been a helicopter? The family said the noise was definitely different from that of a helicopter. One of the boys said it was a "whirry" noise, not a helicopter "chuffy" sound. When asked how high they were off the road, they said they didn't know.

The two drivers then volunteered to take the family back to the spot to have a look at the area, to which they declined. The vehicle was inspected by the two drivers with Graham pointing out features to Porky following behind.

INSPECTION OF THE VEHICLE

Porky later related his observations to Keith and Ray.

1.) The burst or blown tire: There was nothing inside the casing of the damaged tire.

2.) There was a smell about the car which he said was closest to "bakelite".

3.) There was nothing underneath the vehicle, i.e. no saltbush. He concluded the vehicle had not been driven off the road into the scrub.

4.) Porky did not see any black ash/dust on the vehicle, neither inside or outside. The car was dusty and dirty, as per normal road travel.

5.) The boot (trunk) was in a shambles, everything scattered about. There were no suitcases in the boot nor in or on the car. (As previously reported, the family had two suitcases banded to the roof of the 1984 Ford Telstar automobile.)

6.) There were four marks on the roof, one at each corner. These were indentations not cuts. They looked the same as a mark one would make by hitting the roof with a fist.

The Knowles family left Mundrabilla, heading towards Eucla, W.A. and then to South Australia after spending no more than 30 minutes at Mundrabilla. Graham and Porky went into the roadhouse and discussed the episode with the manageress, Mrs. Shirley Lundon. Following this discussion, Mrs. Lundon telephoned the Sergeant at the Eucla Police Station. Porky spoke to him and told what he knew.

After this the two truck drivers borrowed an automatic "ute" (automatic drive utility vehicle) from the roadhouse and went out to the site together with Anne. They drove back along the road to see what they could find, but especially to look for three things.

1.) Clumps of rubber on the bitumen which would indicate a blowout.

2.) Pieces of glass from the driver's side mirror. The mirror was reportedly smashed after a kangaroo hit the Knowles' vehicle. This was said to be during the time they had their vehicle lights out while in front of the truck.

3.) The car jack and car jack handle reportedly left at the scene.

The group could not find evidence of any of these, despite knowing the area/road well and knowing exactly where the car was parked, and the kangaroo hit. Both sides of the road, now daylight, were inspected at low speed.

THE SITE

They located the spot where they had seen the car stationary on the side of the road. The road at this spot is slightly undulating. By this time it had been an estimated one to 1 and ½ hours since they passed the spot the first time, and was now between 0545 and 0615.

The evidence at the location which they saw for themselves consisted of the following:

1.) FOOTPRINTS: There were footprints where persons had been walking around. There were four sets of prints heading from the car away into the bush in a South-westerly direction. These prints were not full marks, but more front foot and toe marks as if running.

From a point in the bush there were prints leading back to the road in a Northerly direction in a straight line. There were four sets of prints plus dog paw marks going back along the side of the road in the sand ... full patterns as if people were walking. One set of prints was that of someone with bare feet, one with thongs and two with shoes or runners (tennis or running shoes).

2.) JACK: There was an impression in the ground of a car jack where they had changed the tire. When questioned, Porky believed it was a "squarish" mark and not one of the old round jacks.

3.) TIRE PRINTS: On the bitumen (bituminous road surface), there was a skid mark 15 - 20 meters long, apparently made by the rear left hand tire when they pulled up. In the dirt there was evidence of a flat tire on the vehicle coming off the road, and no flat tire when they got back onto the road. There were signs that the vehicle was driven backwards on to the bitumen before doing a U-turn and proceeding Eastwards.

There was no sign of the car jack or car jack handle reportedly used to change the tire. They performed a grid pattern search for these and were perturbed when they couldn't find them. They failed to find any trace of the clothes they believed to have been loose in the boot (trunk), which the Knowles said they took out to get access to the spare tire, and which they left at the scene.

AFTERWARDS

The group (truck drivers) then returned to Mundrabilla where Porky had another talk with the Eucla police. He learned that the Knowles vehicle had passed through Eucla by this time. Porky suggested the police call Penong police in South Australia and have the car stopped, as there was something definitely wrong.

After a whole morning had passed, the two truck drivers finally left Mundrabilla and headed East. Porky and Anne drove to Penong where they stopped for a while and then proceeded to Wudinna, S.A. for coffee. A helicopter was already there (probably Channel 7 personnel).

Their own personal investigation disclosed that the Knowles family was in a motel and various media organizations were also present. After a period of time, Porky and Anne were allowed to talk to the Knowles family. After talking to them Porky drove to Adelaide where he appeared on Channel 9 TV for a short interview.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

- Porky knows the road (Eyre Highway) well since he has been a truck contractor traveling between Perth and Adelaide for several years.
- They did not know the Knowles vehicle was ahead of them during the section Madura/Mundrabilla, i.e. they didn't see the car lights ahead of them until the Knowles passed them later.
- Porky said the Knowles car couldn't have been on the side of the road when Graham passed the spot.
- Anne saw no unusual lights at any stage, especially not when they passed the Knowles car. No unusual effects were noted on the engine, lights, UHF or CB radio, steering, etc. No unusual sounds were heard.
- TIMING: It was between 0400 and 0430 local time when they passed the stationary car on the side of the road. Porky confirmed the time as about 0445 when he got to Mundrabilla. They said it was definitely still dark when they passed the stationary car.
- Mrs. Knowles was sitting on the left hand side passenger seat, not behind the driver, according to Porky.
- Sean was driver at this time. He

appeared hysterical to Porky and was unable to speak at all at Mundrabilla.

• WEATHER: At Madura Pass, Porky had checked out his vehicle while changing drivers. He noted that the sky was clear, stars were visible, there was no moon, and no sign of any lightning in the area. Sunrise occurred definitely after they saw the people waving at the side of the road.

• Graham told Porky that he had seen an unusual light in his rear vision mirror and tried to call Porky on his CB radio. Porky did not receive such a call, but believes he was out of range at the time. Graham did not know Porky had stopped at the Madura Pass, thus increasing the distance between the two trucks. When they passed the Knowles car, both the CB radio and a UHF radio were adjusted for a low volume level. Anne was listening to a cassette.

• They were asked if the Knowles had mentioned any other vehicles being involved in the encounter. Porky said no they hadn't. Anne was asked if she saw vehicles going West during the time between Madura and Mundrabilla. She said "yes". Without being led, she was asked if she had recollections of a car and van (house trailer) passing the other way? She stated she did not remember such going by, and added that it would be rare for someone to pull a van during the night.

• Upon the return trip to investigate in the "ute", they found a man asleep in a car 20 kms West of Mundrabilla. They apparently woke him up by looking in his car.

DISCREPANCIES NOTED AND CORRECTED

It is clear that there was a discrepancy between which of Mrs. Knowles' hands was affected.

On initial media advice, it was thought that there was a fifth vehicle involved, but that now appears to be spurious.

Vehicle one was a car and caravan that was reported by the Knowles family to have almost collided with their car when driver Sean took evasive action by swerving to avoid a close encounter with the object on the highway. The team of investigators have placed an article in a Perth, W.A. Sunday newspaper in an attempt to locate the person/witness.

Vehicle two was a truck being driven by Mr. Graham, age 57, a transport operator of Forest Hill, Victoria. The investigators have contacted Henley's wife and asked for an appointment to interview him, but to date he has not responded. (He travels consistently.)

Vehicle three was a 1984 Ford Telstar sedan (car) containing the Knowles family from Perth, W.A.

Vehicle four was a truck owned by a transport operator, John De Jong (Porky), and was being driven by a woman friend of De Jong's named Anne.

The odometer reading of Knowles' 1984 Ford Telstar was 002414.2 kms, but since the car is four years old, this would suggest a total of 102,414.2 kms had been travelled.

The entire valve for pumping air into the damaged tire was missing upon inspection.

The reported indentations on the car roof were roughly at the corners of the roof.

AMDEL VEHICLE EXAMINATION REPORT

The AMDEL Technology and Enterprise vehicle examination report, as requested by Channel Seven, is published with this article in a reduced format to conserve space. As other witnesses are personally interviewed, their reports will be published. We hope that the crew of the tuna fish trawlers in the Great Australian Bight will be interviewed when the ships dock, since the media have reported that an egg-shaped object "buzzed" one of the trawlers and the crew members were reported to have had slow garbled speech as a result. (If this is true, it would lend further credibility to the Knowles family experience.)

[redacted]

amdel
technology and enterprise

Amdel
31 Flemington Street,
Frewville, S.A. 5063

Telephone: (08) 372 2700

Address all correspondence to:
P.O. Box 114,
Eastwood, S.A. 5063

Telex: AA82520
Facsimile: (08) 79 6623

29 January 1988

Channel Seven
PO Box 7
WALKERVILLE SA 5081

Attention Mr Frank Pangallo

REPORT M4375/88

YOUR REFERENCE	Request - Mr. F. Pangallo.
TITLE	Vehicle Examination.
LOCATION	Mudina, Adelaide.
DATE RECEIVED	22 January 1988.
WORK REQUESTED	Examine vehicle, analyse dust and report on alledged U.F.O. incident.

Investigation and Report by: Anthony M. Luke.

Manager, Materials Services: Philip J. Parry.

for Dr William G Spencer
General Manager
Applied Sciences Group

1. INTRODUCTION

Amdel was requested to investigate a motor vehicle which had been involved in an alledged U.F.O. incident on the Nullabor Plain. It was reported that a tyre had failed during the incident and that a black dust or ash had been deposited on the car. An examination of the vehicle and associated features was requested.

2. PROCEDURE

A visit was made to the storage site of the vehicle in Wudina. A visual examination of the failed tyre, front and rear wheel arches, roof and vehicle interior was carried out. Samples of dust were removed from the left front wheel. The vehicle was inspected using a portable radiation meter.

The dust samples were analysed using X-ray diffraction and emission spectroscopy techniques. The analysis was compared to analyses of material taken from front wheels of vehicles in the Adelaide area.

3. RESULTS

3.1 Visual Examination

The examination of the failed tyre revealed circumferential casing break up on the inner shoulder. A number of radial splits ran approximately half way down the inner shoulder. The steel wires were exposed at the edge of the tread. An area of circumferential abrasion was found on the outer shoulder.

The tyre damage observed is consistent with running on a deflated tyre for some considerable time, possibly 5 to 10kms. The cause of deflation was not identified at the time of the investigation. It is likely that deflation was caused by a puncture, since the tyre had not been damaged by blow out, impact or rollover.

The bell support at the base of the rear right macphearson strut was polished and showed evidence of overheating. It was found that the exposed steel wires from the tyre would have had contact with the component. In the same area, rear right wheel arch, the plastic mudguard had been abraded and rubber had been deposited on the metal panel.

The examination revealed no evidence of any significant ash or dust on the body of the vehicle or in the interior. A quality of black dust was found on the exterior of the front wheels. The dust was also found in greater quantities on the inner surface of the wheels. Some of this material was sampled for further analysis at the Amdel laboratories.

Three shallow dents were observed on the roof of the vehicle. Two dents were located at the rear left corner of the roof, one dent was found at the front right corner. The dents were approximately 50mm long and 0.5mm deep. The front dent was found to have associated paint cracking which showed evidence of corrosion.

The dents were consistent with an object being pressed into the roof rather than an attempt to lift the roof. The corrosion indicated that dent had been present for at least 2-3 days prior to examination depending on exposure to moisture.

Inspection of the vehicle using a radiation meter revealed no areas showing count rates above the background levels. Areas inspected included the roof, front and back seat, and the front wheels. A comparison on a granitic rock from the Wudina area showed rates double the background level.

3.2 Chemical Analysis

Emission spectroscopy indicated the following chemical compositions for the dust and a control sample taken from brake pads.

Element	Results in Percentage Ford	Amdel Control
Iron as oxide	43.4	80.1
Silicon as oxide	14.3	2.6
Calcium as oxide	2.4	0.5
Aluminium as oxide	2.3	0.4
Magnesium as oxide	4.6	2.9
Barium	3.5	3.3
Copper	5.5	<0.005
Zinc	2.6	0.2
Lead	0.9	0.03
Tin	1.9	<0.005
Molybdenum	0.8	0.006

The X-ray diffraction patterns showed the presence of the following crystalline forms in the samples.

Sample - Ford

Compound	
Magnetite Brass	◆Abundant
Molybdenum Sulphide Quartz Hematite Baryte Calcite	◆Trace

Sample - Amdel Control

Compound

Graphite — ϕ Abundant
Iron

Barvte — ϕ Minor
Magnetite

The analyses are considered to be characteristic of dust from wearing brake pads and discs. No significant foreign compounds were present in the dust samples.

4. SUMMARY

The investigation revealed that the damage to the tyre was consistent with running on a deflated tyre for an extended period. It is considered that this would account for the odour, smoke and vibrations sensed during the incident.

The material taken from around the front wheels was typical of residual dust from wearing brake pads and discs. No significant dust was observed on the vehicle as presented for inspection.

dt:3

LOOKING BACK

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO — April 1948: On the 5th three trained balloon observers from the Geophysics Laboratory Section, Watson Laboratories, New Jersey reported seeing a disc-shaped object in the vicinity of Holloman Air Force Base, New Mexico. It was very high and fast and appeared to execute violent maneuvers at high speed. The disc was about a fifth the size of a full moon. A yellow or light colored sphere 25 to 40 feet in diameter was reported by Lt. Commander Marcus L. Lowe, USN, just south of Anacostia Naval Air Station, D.C. while he was flying on the 30th. It was moving at a speed of approximately 100 miles per hour at an altitude of about 4,500 feet. Although winds aloft were from the north-northwest the course of the sphere was to the south.

★★★

THIRTY FIVE YEARS AGO — April 1953: At 3:15 pm on the 12th 10 disc-shaped metallic colored objects were observed near Sweetwater, Nevada changing formation while moving at a high rate of speed at an estimated altitude of 7,500 feet. The discs passed under the right nacelle of a C-47 aircraft and were observed by the pilot and co-pilot. The pilot turned the aircraft in a tight 300 degree turn for a better view of the discs which were then seen by two more members of the crew. Observers were unable to estimate the speed of the discs. On the 15th a mass of mysterious white substance drifted down from the sky over Ongaonga, New Zealand. It covered fields, buildings, wires, trees and fences for hundreds of yards around. The substance quickly disintegrated when handled.

★★★

THIRTY YEARS AGO — April 1958: At 6 am (date unknown), on a beach in northeastern Brazil, several witnesses observed a strange UFO descending from the sky from the direction of the ocean. They could hear a humming sound as the craft approached. When the object was at a distance of about 40 meters and about 15 meters above the water, it began to rock sideways and then became stationary. Described as being very large, the craft was shaped like two bowls placed together rim-to-rim. The top half was aluminum color with a small dome. The bottom half was dark in color. There was a band around the area where top and bottom sections met. The band had a number of square openings which were illuminated by a red light. The openings facing the witnesses were darkened as though someone was looking through them. Directly under the object the water seemed to be boiling or being sucked up without touching the underside of the craft. The UFO was watched for about an hour.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO — April 1968: A Beausejour, Manitoba, Canada man was badly shaken by his experience on the 3rd after a large UFO followed him in his truck to his home. John Kryschuk said the object was some 40 feet in diameter at the bottom and about 30 feet high. As he drove south along P.T.H. 12 at 11:30 pm, he noticed a light shining on the highway from above his moving vehicle. "I stopped my truck," said Kryschuk, "looked up and saw a big light about 400 feet above the highway and hovering above me." He said the light was on the bottom of the craft and he could hear a loud humming sound. Some seven bands of different colored lights were spinning around the object as though they were on belts. Kryschuk said he watched the object for some 10 minutes as it hovered above the highway. Then, he said, he got into his truck and drove to Beausejour. He was shocked to find that the object followed him the remaining four miles, shining such a bright light onto the highway that he said he need not have used his headlights. He said the object suddenly went up and into the southwest like a bolt of

lightning.

On the 16th Henry Ford II was aboard a Ford company plane, a JetStar, with several other company executives. They were flying at 35,000 feet en route from San Antonio, Texas to Detroit, Michigan. Near Austin, Texas the pilots sighted a huge, round object overhead. Because of its size they first thought it might be an unusually large research balloon. Then they realized it was moving with them. After checking for a few minutes they found the unknown object was apparently pacing the jet, matching its ground speed of 535 knots (616 MPH). "It looked twice the size of a DC-8," the senior pilot reported. "Our guess was 500 to 600 feet in diameter. There were no protrusions or windows. All the passengers saw it, but no one could identify it." Mr. Ford confirmed the sighting to the *Detroit News*. The UFO, he said, had paced the JetStar for at least an hour.

During the week of the 28th there were several UFO incidents in the Selah-Yakima, Washington area. On one occasion a large UFO was observed launching five smaller objects which moved away from the area at high speed. Later that evening a 16-year-old boy was driving in the same area when he noticed a light off to his left. He stopped his car for a better look and was astonished to see three "beings" emerge from a wooded area and approach his car. He said they appeared to be wearing orange-colored clothing of a shiny texture. The beings were human-like in appearance and four feet tall, or less. There was no hair or other covering on the heads. The boy began honking the car horn in an attempt to frighten the beings away. Then two similar beings emerged from the right side of the road and came toward the car. According to the witness the beings had approached to within 25 feet when they suddenly turned around and walked back to the wooded area. The next morning investigators found six imprints in the soil which resembled foot prints. They were eight inches long, had a narrow heel, no instep and a "paddle-shaped" foot.

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO — April 1973: Mrs. Raymond Stucker was driving near her home in Ellsinore, Missouri about 11:30 am on the 6th when she saw a large, metallic-colored, disc-shaped object either landing or taking off from a grove of trees off the highway. The object was described as circular with a band around the center and a domed top with porthole-like openings. Landing pods or stilts protruded from the bottom of the craft. It made no noise as it hovered in the air. Several investigators went to the area and located several trees that had been damaged. They also discovered three holes in the ground set in a triangular pattern. Three trees were damaged next to the area where the holes were found. The three holes were about six inches deep and two to three feet across. Of the three damaged trees near the holes, one was split down the center and splintered to pieces, another had the bark stripped down one side of it about 40 feet high. A third in the triangle had only a small amount of bark torn off at the trunk next to one of the holes in the ground. Several other trees were damaged within the triangle which was estimated to be about 50 feet between points.

A young Proston, Victoria, Australia couple had a UFO terrorize them during an eight-mile pursuit of their car on a lonely roadway at 9:30 pm on the 8th. Mr. and Mrs. David Herbohn were returning home when a large, bright disc appeared beside their vehicle. Mr. Herbohn, 18, said he heard a noise like a jet passing overhead and then saw the disc which gave off a reddish-yellow light. "After it became obvious it was chasing us, there was no way we were going to pull up," he said. "Just before it disappeared it seemed to come very close and bright and I felt I could have reached out and touched it. Then the car gave a shudder as if hit by a strong gust of wind and the object disappeared."

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO — April 1978: On the 2nd, just before dawn, a shrill noise cut the air on Bell Island, Newfoundland, Canada and suddenly the little village was rocked by a tremendous explosion. "Sheets of fire" appeared in some homes. The sky glowed red and balls of fire up to three feet across drifted through the village. An electrical surge raced through power lines blowing up television sets and turning wall outlets into blow torches spurting blue flame almost two feet long. The boom had been enormous, rattling homes eight miles away and making people up to 40 miles away turn their heads.

Just before this happened, people living in Portugal Cove, across the bay, reported seeing "a bright, glowing straight line" come out of the sky "slanted toward Bell Island at about a 45-degree angle." Miraculously, no one had been killed and there was little damage. The copper wiring in one house was vaporized. A cabin behind the house was left with a hole in either end. A small barn nearby had collapsed outward while chickens lay dead on the floor, bleeding from the eyes and mouth.

Two scientists from Los Alamos, New Mexico journeyed to Newfoundland to investigate the Bell Island incident. One of the scientists, Robert Freyman, identified himself as a weapons-design engineer interested in ball lightning. He said he'd been expecting the event as a result of a theory he entertained about weather systems. He couldn't go into detail but said there had been similar events in New Jersey and South Carolina. When the Bell Island incident occurred, he said, "someone in Washington" asked him to check it out.

"We were all terrified," admitted Dennis Kiteveles, a police dispatcher, who with his family watched a UFO from his home in Van Buren, New York for 15 minutes. Shortly after 10 pm the lights suddenly went out in Van Buren for several seconds. Then Kitevele's coonhound began to howl "very, very strangely. It was completely different from his normal howl, like he was in pain. I looked out the window and saw this object hovering about 2,000 feet from the house, very large and roughly oval in shape. It had to be bigger than a 747 jumbo jet and looked like two pie tins, one on

top of the other," Kiteveles said.

The sheriff's department sent a helicopter to the area but could not find the UFO. Helicopter pilot Sgt. Paul Zemenz said "We contacted Hancock Airport and they admitted having an unidentified object on their radar." The next morning Kiteveles' wife discovered that despite the power failure the night before, the electric clocks in her home had actually gained over three minutes.

At 5:15 am on the 10th Officer Ben Eldridge was on a stake-out at Goochland, Virginia waiting for whatever or whomever it was that killed eight cows. He was standing in a corner of a field near a hay barn looking at a herd of 30 to 40 black Angus and white-faced cattle which were to the east. He looked over his right shoulder. "Here the thing was," he recalled, "pointed directly at me. It was round, red and real bright, about 10 to 12 feet long, probably longer. It really scared me when I first saw it." A red glow surrounded the cylinder, about eight inches out from the silver metal it seemed to be made of. Eldridge described the UFO as being "300 to 400 yards away". At first he thought he was going to have to run to dodge the object, "but then, in a few seconds, it was going sideways. There was no noise at all. It was level, slow, smooth. The farther away it got, the smaller it got. It was traveling about 20 feet over the tree tops."

Six youngsters said they saw a large, "really spooky" UFO hovering low over Enfield, Connecticut on the 13th. A woman who says she was drawn from her house by the youngsters' screams, said the object appeared to be an airplane but a very large one like a 707 or 747. She estimated it was flying less than 100 feet off the ground. Asked what kind of sound it made, she hesitated, thinking for a moment and then said she didn't remember a sound.

One of the youngsters said the object, square on the top and round on the bottom, was flashing its red, white and yellow lights and making a buzzing sound. At one point it extended three or four metal legs from its underside. The boy said he hit the object with a rock which made a "ping" sound on impact.

The youngsters, who are between 11 and 13-years-old, said their bodies felt "weird, like something was going through us" while the object hovered overhead. They compared the feeling to someone's foot falling asleep. After the UFO remained overhead for about 10 minutes, they said it went into a high speed vertical climb and vanished into the night sky.

FLORIDA, Continued

by telephone on November 20th to the Gulf Breeze *Sentinel* newspaper after seeing the November 19th article. She was interviewed by Charles Flannigan and Gary Watson in her lovely Oriole Beach home on November 25th and again on December 3, 1987. The Oriole Beach subdivision is half-way between the photo site and the Somerby sighting. Mrs. Zammit said she has not read UFO books and related material. She lives with her husband, Captain Joseph Zammit (U.S. Navy, retired), who formerly commanded the largest U.S. Navy communications base in the U.S.A. He slept through the excitement on November 11th. He stated that his wife had assisted him many times with detailed research while he was in the Navy and she pays particular attention to details. She has earned a B.S. degree in Education.

INVESTIGATION AND EVALUATION

The weather at 2:30 a.m. on November 11th was reported as clear, 7 miles visibility, 42 degrees F., and wind at 340 degrees (NNW) with gusts from 12 to 20 mph. At 5:00 p.m., the weather report showed scattered clouds at 15,000 feet, visibility 10 miles, 51 degrees F. and winds at 350 degrees (NNW) at 11 mph.

The Public Affairs offices at Pensacola Naval Air Station and Eglin Air Force Base could not provide any explanation for the sightings. F.A.A. representative, Ron Wehunt (432-2323) said they often have 100 targets on their radar screen at one time, but no fantastic speeds or strange reports were made in that area in November.

Character references for Mrs. Zammit and the Somerbys were favorable. The Somerbys provided a good description of the object photographed by "Mr. Ed" and Mrs. Zammit reported a "blue beam" independently and without any knowledge of the events that Mr. Ed would experience.

The first five half-tone photos on pages 6, 7, and 8 in the March 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* were provided through the courtesy of Duane Cook, Editor and Publisher, *The Sentinel*, 1200 Gulf Breeze Parkway, Gulf Breeze, FL 32561, who holds the copyright.

MUFON
AMATEUR RADIO NETS

Saturdays
0800 EST/EDT - 7.237 MHz
Sundays
1500 EST/EDT - 28.470 MHz

NATIONAL
EMERGENCY CALLING

EST/EDT	MHz
0000-0015	3.990
0400-0415	3.990
0800-0815	7.237
1200-1215	7.237
1600-1615	7.237
2000-2015	3.990

LOCAL
EMERGENCY CALLING
Same times - 28.470

SUPPORT UFO RESEARCH

MUFON
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas
78155

living in the area. Due to limited space in the Director's Message, only the dates, theme, locations and the person to contact for more information will be provided.

- May 6 and 7. "The UFO Experience"; Best Western TLC Hotel west of Boston, MA. Contact: PSI Symposium, 117 Stanley Road, Swampscott, MA 01907.
- April 16 and 17. "Extraterrestrial Visitors: Fact or Fantasy", Sheraton Hotel — San Francisco Airport, Burlingame, Calif. Contact: Senzar, Inc., 999C Edgewater Blvd., Suite 308, Foster City, CA 94404, Telephone: (415) 578-9667.
- May 14 and 15. "Extraterrestrial Visitors: Fact or Fantasy"; Ramada Inn Airport North, Phoenix, Arizona. (Same contact as above).
- June 11 and 12. "Extraterrestrial Visitors: Fact or Fantasy"; Convention & Performing Arts Center, San Diego, Calif. (Same contact as above).
- July 9 and 10. "Extraterrestrial Visitors: Fact or Fantasy"; Reno, Nevada. (Same contact as above).
- September 3 to 6: International UFO Congress, Rio de Janiero, Brazil. Contact: Irene Granchi, Cx. Postal 12.058 Copacabana, Rio de Janiero, 22022 Brazil. Telephone (021) 246-6187.
- September 16 and 17: "National UFO Conference"; Cleveland, Ohio. Contact: United Aerial Phenomena Agency (UAPA), P.O. Box 347032, Cleveland, OH 44134.

MUFON AMATEUR RADIO NET

EVERY SATURDAY MORNING AT 0800 EST (OR DST) ON 7237 KHz S.S.B.

THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

April 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Venus reaches its greatest separation from the Sun on the 3rd, 46° east of our sun, and can be seen about 35° above the western horizon (from midnorthern latitudes) at midtwilight. Through a telescope the planet appears as a small half Moon. Look for the Pleiades star cluster close to Venus during the first few nights of April. The brilliant planet (magnitude -4.4) sets as late as 11:30 PM daylight time by the middle of the month. Venus is in close conjunction with the crescent Moon on the 19th. This event offers a fine opportunity to see the planet during daylight. Sometime before sunset look for the Moon high in the west; Venus will be only about two lunar diameters south of the Moon. Binoculars will provide a better view.

Jupiter, at magnitude -2.0 in Aries, lies low in the west at dusk. Its separation from Venus continues to grow. Early in the month the giant world sets about 8 PM, but by midmonth it vanishes only an hour after sunset. Jupiter passes into the morning sky May 2.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Mars, moving from Sagittarius into Capricornus, rises in the ESE about 3 AM daylight time in mid-April. Shining at 0.5 magnitude, the red planet stands in the SE at dawn. It continues to separate from yellower Saturn to the west and is about the same brightness. The Moon lies below Mars on the 10th.

Saturn, in Sagittarius, rises in the ESE about 12:30 AM daylight time in midmonth and arrives in the south by dawn. The ringed giant begins retrograde or westward motion on the 11th. The last quarter Moon is below Saturn on the 8th.

Meteor Shower:

The Lyrid meteors achieve maximum on the morning of the 22nd (the shower lasts from about April 19 to 24). Radiating from the little constellation of Lyra the Harp, these swift white streaks will dart across the sky free of disturbing moonlight after about 1:30 AM (on the 22nd). Though amounting to only about 15 meteors per hour at maximum, the Lyrids nevertheless are bright and frequently leave luminous "trains" which persist a few seconds.

Moon Phases:

Full moon — April 2
Last quarter — April 9
New moon — April 16
First quarter — April 23



The Stars:

Leo the Lion lies due south now in mid-April at 10 PM daylight time. Look for the lion's sickle-shaped head with the star Regulus below. Leo leads the procession of springtime constellations in the east.

Continued on page 23

Gloria Colon, a teacher in Santurce, P.R., has been appointed State Director for Puerto Rico. **Darin D. Hooper,** vice president of Tri-Tel Communications in Tahlequah, Oklahoma is the new State Section Director for Cherokee and Adair Counties. **Francis Ridge,** State Director for Indiana, selected the team of **Brian** and **Linda McCormick** to become the Co-State Section Directors for Dekalb, Allen and Adams Counties. **Ray W. Boeche,** State Director for Nebraska, approved the appointment of **Paul F. Hicks** of Omaha to be the State Section Director for Douglas and Sarpy Counties.

Other new State Section Directors volunteering this past month were **Charles D. Baer** of Pollock Pines, Calif. for El Dorado County; **Robert W. Ryan,** residing in Raymond, Wash., for Pacific County; and **James E. King,** a retired banker in Albia, Iowa for Monroe, Appanoose, Lucus and Wayne Counties. Two medical doctors have volunteered their expertise in specialized fields as consultants to MUFON. **Duane A. Diller,** M.D. of Oregon City, OR in Opthalmic Surgery and **John G. Miller,** M.D., living in San Pedro, Calif. for Emergency Medicine.

Four talented people have joined MUFON as Research Specialists in applicable areas of UFO research. They are **James D. Buchanan,** M.S. of Chicopee, Mass. for Computer Science; **Les P. Beard,** M.S. of Austin, Texas for Geophysics; **Naomi Rosborough,** M.A. of Houston, Texas for Psychotherapy; and **Joe Pantermuehl,** M.A. of Seguin, Texas for Physics. Joe is a Principal Scientist at Southwest Research Institute in San Antonio.

★★★

The Annual MUFON Award for the most outstanding contribution to Ufology for 1987-88 will be presented at the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium in Lincoln, Nebraska on June 25, 1988. Only members of the MUFON Board of Directors may place candidates in nomination for this prestigious award. However, a member may recommend a candidate for nomination to any Board Member with a brief statement of his/her accomplishments in Ufology. The deadline for receiving nominations from Board Members is April 15, 1988. The following people have been nominated as of March 19, 1988, listed in alphabetical order: **Barry Greenwood, Budd Hopkins, David M. Jacobs, Bruce Maccabee, Paul B. Norman** and **Dan Wright.** A ballot will be enclosed with the May 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* so all members and subscribers may vote for their choice to receive the plaque and recognition by their colleagues in Ufology.

Marge Christensen, Director of Public Relations, has announced that the Third Annual National UFO Information Week will be held August 14 to 21, 1988. Now is the time for each state to start making their preparations for this important UFO public education event.

There are now four candidates vying for the position of Central Regional Director to fill the vacancy created when Dan Wright became the Deputy Director of Investigations on the Executive Committee. In alphabetical sequence they are: **George Coyne,** Co-State Director for Michigan; **Richard P. Dell'Aquila,** State Section Director for Cuyahoga County in Ohio; **Bill Pitts,** State Section Director for Sebastian, Crawford, Scott and Logan Counties in Arkansas; and Mrs. **Jennie Zeidman,** State Section Director for Franklin and Delaware Counties in Ohio. Three of these outstanding people attended the Regional UFO Conference held at Eureka Springs, Arkansas on March 25 and 26, hosted by Bill Pitts and Arkansas MUFON. All four candidates have expressed a sincere desire to serve as the Central Regional Director, if elected to the MUFON Board of Directors by their peers. A ballot will be enclosed in the May 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* to all members in the Central States Region so they may vote for their choice. Each of the four has recognized that Dan Wright has done a superb job, therefore they have accepted the challenge to maintain his track record of leadership and accomplishments.

Robert D. Boyd, State Director for Alabama, has published an "International Who's Who in Ufology Directory," (1988 edition), 280 pages, softbound, that is now available for sale through Mr. Boyd at P.O. Box 66404, Mobile, Alabama 36606, U.S.A. The price for a single copy is $6.95 plus $2.00 for postage, packaging and handling. There is a reduced P. and H. for multiple copies. Please remit a check or money order (international orders in U.S. dollars) made payable to Robert D. Boyd. (Please allow 4 to 6 weeks delivery time.)

Francis Ridge, State Director for Indiana, has advised that *Journal* subscribers can obtain an "update" on UFO activity by periodically purchasing a copy of the UFO INTELLIGENCE SUMMARY whenever they wish. The price for a current issue is only $1.50 and includes foreign sightings. The annual subscription price is still $10.00.

★★★

Several UFO Conferences are being scheduled in the near future which may be of particular interest to those

Continued on page 22

To find some of the prominent seasonal patterns, use the Big Dipper's built-in pointer system. (The Big Dipper rides high in the north.) A line through the two stars on the end of the bowl can be extended one way to Polaris, the North Star, and the other way to Leo. If the curve of the dipper's handle is followed backwards, the arc will take you first to the orange star Arcturus in Bootes the Herdsman and then onward to blue-white Spica in Virgo the Maiden.

To the west the bright Winter Circle stars drop even lower this month. Look out for two "IFO" stars near the horizon — Sirius, as it sets in the WSW about 11 p.m. daylight time, and Vega, as it rises in the NW about 9 p.m.

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE

By Walt Andrus

1988 has been greeted with exciting gusto for UFO sightings. Part II of "The Mundrabilla Incident" in Australia is published in this issue of the *Journal*. Regretfully, the deadline for publishing the April issue of the *Journal* arrived before the latest information for Part II of the Gulf Breeze, Florida photographic case arrived. Starting Nov. 11, 1987, photographs and unusual experiences are continuing as this message is being composed. "Mr. Ed" took ten shots of an object on February 26, 1988 with a NIMSLO 3-D camera that was provided by **Tom Deuley** and MUFON of San Antonio under sealed and controlled conditions. **Walt Andrus** flew to Pensacola, Florida on March 3rd to supervise the controlled processing of the ASA 400 color print film at Coast Photo Service laboratory in Pensacola. Mr. Ed had drawn sketches of the object which he photographed, therefore the investigators felt that there was a strong possibility that he may have obtained ten exposures of a long, cigar-shaped object with many lights.

At a press conference on March 4th, with TV cameras from Channels 3 and 5 electronically documenting each step of the controlled process, Walt rewound the film into the canister, cut away the wax seal on the camera back, removed the 35mm color film and handed the canister to **Betty L. Amick,** the manager of Coast Photo Service, Inc., for developing and printing. TV cameras and press representtives recorded and observed every step of the controlled processing, an event that was to become the first in recorded UFO history using a 3-D camera.

The *Pensacola News Journal* and both Channel 3 WEAR-TV and Channel 5 in Pensacola/Mobile were given color enlargements of the object photographed for publication on Saturday, March 5 and the 10:00 p.m. TV news on March 4th. Further photo analysis and investigation will determine the identity of the object photographed. All ten exposures contained multiple images of the object, since each of the four lenses in the 3-D NIMSLO camera recorded an image. Walt turned the negatives over to Tom Deuley for further processing and study, in conjunction with Dr. **Bruce S. Maccabee,** who had previously spent four days in Gulf Breeze, Florida analyzing the color polaroid photos made by Mr. Ed.

On March 26th, Mr. Andrus presented a slide-illustrated lecture in Eureka Springs, Arkansas at the Arkansas MUFON UFO Conference of all photographs made through February 26th. This same presentation will be made in Des Moines, Iowa on May 31st at Drake University for an Iowa MUFON meeting. My only regret is that we cannot afford the cost of publishing the copyrighted photos in glorious color in the May *Journal*. (Readers will have to be content with the black and white reproductions similar to those that were published in the March 1988 issue.)

The Gulf Breeze case has the combined aspects of CE I, CE II, CE III and potentially CE IV classifications. MUFON consultants have responded to the in-depth investigation. In addition to Dr. Maccabee's photo analysis, **Budd Hopkins** flew to Florida to personally interview Mr. Ed, probing the possibility of regressive hypnosis to disclose a suspected in-plant within his right forehead. If regressive hypnosis reveals that there is a strong chance that an in-plant was inserted, MUFON has authorized the expenditure for a CAT scan to be conducted at the hospital in Pensacola. Mr. Ed has agreed to this medical procedure. The investigative team is scientifically documenting all of the evidence, because this could develop into one of the most significant cases in UFO history. Even the skeptics may be overwhelmed with incontrovertible evidence.

★★★

"Abductions and the ET Hypothesis" is the theme for the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium to be held June 24, 25 and 26, 1988 at the Nebraska Center Hotel, University of Nebraska in Lincoln. The speakers presently scheduled and the titles of their papers are the following: Keynote speaker, **Marge Christensen,** "Hynek's Last Wish for Ufology"; **Jerome Clark,** "The Fall and Rise of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis"; **Walter N. Webb,** "Encounter at Buff Ledge: A UFO Case History"; **Raymond W. Boeche,** "Public Reaction to Extraterrestrial Contact" (A survey of psychologists and psychiatrists); **Budd Hopkins,** "The Abduction Experience"; **David M. Jacobs,** Ph.D., (A preview of his new book on abductions); **Bruce S. Maccabee,** Ph.D., "Analysis of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographs"; Walt Andrus, "The Gulf Breeze, Florida Case."

Special hotel rates will be $35 for single occupancy and $38 for double occupancy plus tax per night. Reservations should be sent to Nebraska Center Hotel, 33rd and Holdrege Streets, Lincoln, NE 68583-0901 or telephone (402) 472-3435. Registration information will be provided in the May 1988 issue of the *Journal*. Meetings will start on Friday, June 24th at 6:00 p.m. and extend to 5:00 p.m. on Sunday, June 26th. The package price will be $35 for all sessions. A meeting for State and Assistant State Directors will be held on June 24th from 11 a.m. to 5 p.m. If you plan to fly to Lincoln, please make your airline reservations now so that you may take advantage of the special reduced fares.

★★★

As MUFON membership continues to increase in healthy strides, the need for leadership in every state must compensate accordingly for this growth. It is a pleasure to confirm that volunteers are stepping forward to accept these responsibilities. **Anna**

Continued on page 23

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 241 MAY 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50

- CONTENTS -

FROM THE EDITOR ..... Dennis Stacy 2

AN INTERVIEW WITH JACQUES VALLEE ..... Linda J. Strand 3

PURSUING THE ULTIMATE ENCOUNTER ..... Walter N. Webb 8

GULF BREEZE CE III - PART II ..... Ware, Flannigan & Andrus 11

61-MONTH WAVE THEORY REVISED ..... Donald A. Johnson 16

"UNINVITED GUESTS" - A PREVIEW ..... Richard Hall 17

A QUIET CRISIS IN MANAGEMENT ..... Dan Wright 18

LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 20

THE MAY NIGHT SKY ..... Walter N. Webb 22

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walt Andrus 24

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

We hope you like the "new" format of the *Journal*. A quick glance at the cover will now tell you what waits inside each month. In addition, each page is identified as to month, issue and year. If you have to make copies of articles for research or personal reasons, this will make your job easier. Artwork and photographs will continue to appear on the cover from time to time, but with far less frequency than in the past, as is standard scientific journal practice.

For all practical purposes, the *Journal's* format is now finalized. Changes were not made arbitrarily, but with an eye to making the *Journal* easier to read and use. A different layout, however, would mean little in itself, unless it reflected an improvement in the quality of material inside. We think you will agree that this happens to be the case. And we appreciate your support.

Gulf Breeze Note: Instead of the Nimslo photographs mentioned in the article, which would not have reproduced well, we have used instead a sketch by "Mr. Ed" which originally appeared in the *Gulf Breeze Sentinel*. Having viewed blow-ups of those pictures, however, we can say that the light patterns photographed do indeed seem to parallel Mr. Ed's sketch.

APRO 1952 -1988



A letter from Robert G. Marsland, Deputy Director for APRO, dated March 29, 1988 and addressed to "Dear Friends" stated the following: "It is with deepest regret that I tell you that there will be no more issues of the *APRO Bulletin*. Mrs. Lorenzen has been through some very trying times, both physically and emotionally, no doubt hastened by the death of her daughter last month. Now her doctor advises that for her own welfare, she must not take on any more of the burdens imposed in running this organization. And since there is no one else with the editorial skills and endless font of memory to do the job, I must attend the last rites."

On April 12, 1988, Coral E. Lorenzen (age 63) died in a Tucson hospital. She was preceded in death by her husband, Leslie James and daughter Lesli Stryker. Funeral services were held April 18, 1988 under the direction of the Adair Funeral Home at the Unitarian Universalist Church in Tucson, Arizona. Inurnment will be in Arlington National Cemetery with her husband.

Thus ... another era passes into UFO history.

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

Dimensions: An Interview With Jacques Vallee

By Linda J. Strand

INTRODUCTION

French-born Jacques Vallee, bilingual in both computers and astrophysics, is ufology's both most reknowned *and* reclusive figure. Certainly he is the most controversial thinker in a field fraught with philosophical pitfalls, having served as the model for Lacombe (played with suave dignity by the late Francois Truffaut) in Steven Spielberg's "Close Encounters of the Third Kind." At the time Vallee objected strenuously to the portrayal of alien beings as benign "brothers" from another world, an argument that not unexpectedly succumbed to Hollywood's boxoffice sensibilities. He once said of the cinematic Lacombe, "I think they were simply looking for a character at a level of strangeness halfway between the main American characters and the space people." Interestingly, Dan Ackroyd's extraterrestrial nuclear family, the former "Saturday Night Live" Coneheads, also said they were from France when pressed about their origins.

With the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Vallee helped found an "invisible college" of UFO experts (the title of one of his own books on the subject) and co-authored *The Edge of Reality*. Vallee's early studies (*Anatomy of a Phenomenon* and *Challenge to Science*, written with wife Janine) were characterized by a concise phenomenological approach to the UFO data. But with *Passport to Magonia* (1969) and particularly *Messengers of Deception* (1979) the lanky, soft-spoken Vallee left many of his American followers confused if not openly skeptical. *Magonia*, which compared contemporary accounts of aliens and abductions with precedents found mostly in medieval European folklore was well-received on the continent. Indeed, a movement based on psycho-sociological interpretations of UFO phenomena sprang up in its wake, promoted largely by fellow Frenchmen.

"My mind works best by soaking up data like a sponge and squeezing it every once in a while."

In England it even led to the establishment of a quarterly journal by the same name. *Messengers*, however, with its emphasis on mostly west coast American UFO cults, was a somewhat unfocused work that even Vallee himself admits "I would do differently now."

After *Messengers* Vallee published three books about technology, including a textbook on computer networking. But he went underground as far as the American UFO community was largely concerned. Aside from the public demands on his time (unavoidably, a personality cult had formed around his own writings), Vallee had learned that he did his best thinking in a vacuum, free from the "contamination of popular theories about UFOs, maintaining a circle of silence around me, and conducting my own investigations in the field." More to the point, he says, "my mind works best by soaking up data like a sponge and squeezing it every once in a while."

Vallee's latest squeeze is a book that summarizes and clarifies his earlier works. It is called *Dimensions: A Casebook of Alien Contact* (Contemporary Books, Chicago, $17.95). In it he expands on the concept first proposed in *Invisible College*, comparing UFOs to a control system operating on our collective unconscious. Both in their folklore and modern forms, says Vallee, "UFOs are the means through which man's concepts are being arranged."

While working on the manuscript of *Dimensions*, Vallee gradually emerged from his self-imposed silence. In 1986 he published a novel in French entitled *ALINTEL*, which is thought to contain facts and speculations he could not publish in non-fiction form. December a year ago he addressed a UFO conclave in London, and late last year he turned up as one of the speakers at a San Francisco New Age symposium on "Angels, Aliens and Archetypes: Cosmic Intelligence and the Mythic Imagination," sponsored by the Omega Foundation.

Linda Strand is a freelance journalist living in Boulder, Colorado, who specializes in scientific subjects. Her articles on a wide variety of topics have appeared in *Science Digest*, *Astronomy* and similar publications. "I first heard the name Jacques Vallee in 1977," Strand says, "as my interest in the area of UFO research was just getting started. Two of my most trusted friends in such matters strongly recommended that I try to contact him, saying his work was 'far and away the best' in the field. Five years later, having been thoroughly disillusioned by most of the UFO research I had studied, I finally wrote to Vallee in care of his publisher.

"When we met some six months later over dinner, I was constantly amused by the similarities between Vallee and the character played by Francois Truffaut in 'Close Encounters of the Third Kind'. When I pointed this out, he smiled and said in a strong French accent, 'that's not coincidence'.

"What has continued to impress me most about Vallee is his *humility*: He never gives the impression of being the guru with all the answers. It is so refreshing to relate to a 'true scientist,' unashamed of having more questions than answers, still trying to understand and to keep his preconceptions out of the way of creative thought. I think his intelligence and wit shine through in the following interview, which we began late last year."

The *Journal* wishes to thank both

Ms. Strand and Mr. Vallee for the exclusive interview that follows.

Strand: Jacques Vallee, in recent years you have been "in retreat" as far as UFOs are concerned. Are you simply becoming reclusive, or have you given up UFO research?

Vallee: The only thing that interests me is getting closer to a solution of the UFO problem. The controversies that are currently being played out on the stage of the UFO community in the U.S. seem largely irrelevant to that goal.

But I haven't disappeared from the field: two research trips to South America, lectures last year in London, and several visits to researchers in Europe, including a briefing of the top-level, scientific community of GEPAN in France ... I would hardly call that "reclusive."

Strand: Yet you have not published anything in book form since *Messengers of Deception* in 1979. Are you working on anything new?

Vallee: I am finishing a new book called *Dimensions*, which will be published in the Spring of 1988 in hard cover by Contemporary Books of Chicago. I believe it will answer many of the questions people have asked about my position.

Strand: Are you planning to include in that book the cases you have been investigating recently?

Vallee: No, I have not found the right format yet to publish these cases. Many of them need more work. I do plan to make the information available, but I want to do it in a format that is constructive.

Strand: Why do you find it necessary to operate in this rather secretive manner?

Vallee: Let's call it "private" rather than "secretive." It is natural for a researcher to stay a few years ahead of what he publishes. I go through phases of quiet work and phases of active dissemination and discussion. Currently what we lack most of all is not data: Heaven knows we've got more data than we know what to do with! What we lack is a framework, and that's what I have tried to construct in *Dimensions*, using both old material drawn from my earlier works and new observations.

Strand: How do you get information? The field has been very quiet for several years now.

Vallee: It is true that we have not had a major "wave" in the Western countries for a long time. Also, people do not report their sightings to the press or the authorities as they did before; they now understand that such reports are, unfortunately, pointless. But I do get quite a few reports directly from the witnesses or through my friends in the field. Since I am able to run my own research, I don't have to wait for a grant or ask anybody's permission to pursue a case. And I have free or nearly free access to all the technology I need.

Strand: We will come back to this subject later, but first, can you summarize your educational background?

Vallee: I grew up in France wanting to become an astronomer. That meant studying at the Sorbonne, taking math and physics, then a graduate program. Those were the early days of computers, which I found terribly exciting, so I took information science and programming courses as part of my master's degree in astrophysics.

Then I worked at Paris observatory for a year under the French Government's Space Committee. When I came to the University of Texas in 1962 I used this background. I wrote the program that computed the map of Mars for the Mariner project —the first detailed map of the planet, under NASA sponsorship. Later I moved to Northwestern, and I did my Ph.D. in 1967 on a topic that would be called artificial intelligence today. In those days it was regarded as applied mathematics!

Strand: How did your relationship with Hynek start?

Vallee: He knew that my wife and I had compiled and analyzed the first computer catalog of world-wide, unexplained UFO sightings. He urged me to work with him, and he generously made his own data available. I stayed at Northwestern from 1963 to 1967.

Strand: Why did you change your emphasis from astronomy to information science? Many UFO researchers have considered astronomy the most useful training to investigate UFOs.

Vallee: A good background in astronomy is essential to sort out genuine sightings from common celestial objects. It is also very useful in order to de-mystify the statements of close-minded scientists who like to pontificate as if they understood the whole of the universe. The study of astronomy should make us humble and curious about all the things we don't know, including UFOs. However it doesn't really work that way. I found the computer field much more open and dynamic. My information science teachers actually encouraged me to pursue my UFO work.

Strand: The years you spent with Allen Hynek at Northwestern seem to have been a turning point for both of you and, as a result of the later work you both did, a turning point for U.S. Ufology as well. How did this transformation take place?

Vallee: For me, it was very simple: for the first time I had access to the totality of the Blue Book files and I could vastly expand the analyses I had done before, while getting an insight into the entire history of the field and meeting the key players. For Allen Hynek, the change was different. He was a very open-minded scientist, who had thought long and deeply about the limitations of science, but he had to walk a tight rope when it came to UFOs. On one hand, he knew that many Air Force explanations were "pure hogwash", as he liked to say. On the other hand, he had never found convincing scientific evidence for the existence of UFOs, so he remained skeptical.

Strand: What is it that changed his position?

Vallee: This happened slowly, over a period of weeks, months, as he saw the accumulated evidence from my files of landing reports, and the correlations that were established with similar data from the American files.

Strand: He must have been aware of these landing reports.

Vallee: They were circulated in America among marginal groups, but they were mixed in with all the "hogwash." You must realize that those landings which were reported to the Air Force were generally placed in the "psychological" category, and Hynek was rarely asked to follow them up. The leading civilian group was NICAP, which was trying to gain credibility in Washington, and they suppressed these reports too. The only group that understood the significance of

the landing reports from the beginning was APRO. In France, on the other hand, we had hundreds of well-documented close encounter cases since the major wave of 1954.

Strand: What did he think of those cases?

Vallee: He was certainly aware of them. He had met in Paris with Aime Michel and Pierre Guerin at the suggestion of a leading French astronomer who had moved to the United States. He came back from Paris very intrigued with the data and impressed with Michel and Guerin but he remained unconvinced until I showed him the details and the actual patterns. He told me, "those reports sounded like ghost stories to me." He was especially struck by Aime Michel's description of the 1954 wave as "a festival of absurdities."

Strand: What made him change his mind?

Vallee: A key factor was a running argument we had for several weeks about what constitutes proof that the phenomenon exists. I took the position that a single report means nothing in itself, but that hundreds of reports fitting into a global pattern indicated a genuine phenomenon. The clincher for him, of course, was the fact that the same pattern started to emerge from the Air Force data. At that point Allen Hynek decided the time had come to advocate serious research into the phenomenon.

Strand: The history of that period usually claims that Hynek did not change his position until Jim McDonald came into his office and banged on his desk.

Vallee: That is simply not true. I was there, by the way, when Jim banged on the desk. A long time before that particular scene Hynek had agreed to sponsor several proposals I wanted to submit to the Air Force, but they were reluctant to do anything, and so was Northwestern University. Hynek went on with the fight quietly, behind the scenes, as was his style. McDonald's approach was vocal and direct; he took the controversy to the public arena prematurely, in my opinion. And he suffered the consequences. McDonald's highly visible action precipitated the Condon Committee.

Strand: It sounds like it was an exciting period, with a powerful sense of discovery in the air.

"Should we let engineers, artists and college professors untrained in clinical hypnosis mess with the minds of impressionable witnesses? Emphatically no."

Vallee: It did not happen overnight. It took me four years to go through the totality of the Blue Book files, twelve thousand cases. And most of them, of course, could be explained by natural phenomena. I still have today the only complete, screened and abstracted set of unexplained cases from the Air Force files. Not just the few cases they labeled "unidentified", but the large number of those for which there was really no adequate explanation.

It was that residue that was valuable. Allen compared the process to looking for a few grams of radium in tons of pitchblend. He encouraged me to bring other scientists into our group. Fred Beckman joined us, from the University of Chicago, and Bill Powers, the chief engineer at Dearborn Observatory, as well as several mathematicians, engineers and psychologists. We re-investigated many of the cases which the Air Force had pushed under the rug.

Strand: Why do histories of the UFO problem gloss over that period, which was a key transition point?

Vallee: I can't answer that question. Perhaps they tend to concentrate on the "official" side of things, the Congressional Hearings, the McDonald controversy that made a big splash with the media. The really important things occurred behind the scenes, and it may be a long time before somebody realizes that the true history of the phenomenon has not been revealed, because many of the participants kept a low profile. You're the first person who has asked me questions about that period.

Strand: What do you think is missing from the historical analyses?

Vallee: Two things: a sense of the slowly-changing positions of the key researchers rather than the big, sensational events; and the international perspective. American historians of the field have looked exclusively at the U.S. scene, probably because they had to define the subject narrowly to keep it manageable. But it was always apparent to us from the beginning that the problem could only be tackled at an international level.

Strand: Give me some examples of that.

Vallee: Just look at the foreign individuals and organizations that have had a major impact. People like Olavo Fontes in Brazil, or the British *Flying Saucer Review* in London. No U.S. magazine has ever compared with it, although a lot of money has been squandered on flashy publications that disappeared quickly. Right now I am working on three cases, one a physical evidence analysis, the second a photograph of a UFO, and the third one an abduction. Only the latter one comes from the United States.

Strand: Obviously you think there is something wrong with U.S. research into UFOs. What is it? A parochial attitude?

Vallee: Too much talk and not enough research.

Strand: Is that why you don't belong to any UFO organization at the moment?

Vallee: You don't need to belong to a UFO organization to do UFO research any more than you need to join a wine appreciation club to enjoy a good bottle. I believe that in the future you will find as much research being done outside the organized groups as you will inside. There is room for many approaches to this problem, and there is a continuing need for some strong, structured groups. But if the main activity is telling scary stories and speculating endlessly about what the government may be hiding, I am not interested.

Strand: What do you think of the unexpectedly immense popular acceptance of both Whitley Strieber's *Communion* and Budd Hopkins' **Intruders**?

Vallee: There are several lessons to be drawn from their success. First it shows to what extent the media and many people in official positions had misjudged the depth of the phenome-

"MJ-12 could very well have existed, but its objectives might be other than what the UFO community thinks."

non. Both of these books came out at a time when very few "sightings" were being reported, yet the tension of personal experiences with the phenomenon was reaching a peak among the public. But the UFO community can be surprised, too: six months prior to the publication of these books, a novel by John Fowles entitled *A Maggot* was an international bestseller. Interestingly it passed completely unnoticed by UFO researchers. Here you had one of the greatest living writers in the English language publishing a masterpiece dealing entirely with the problem of alien contact, and our community ignored it completely! *A Maggot* is the most fascinating book I've read in the last ten years.

Strand: What are your feelings about the rampant use of regressive hypnosis in abduction investigations?

Vallee: I am repelled by the way hypnosis is being used by many UFO researchers today. It is not simply misguided, it is irresponsible, unscientific and profoundly unethical. Does hypnosis have a place in the arsenal of the investigator? Yes, when it is performed by a professional psychiatrist with clinical experience in hypnosis and no personal bias with regard to UFOs, or by clinical psychologists. What makes the Hill case so significant is the fact that the sessions were conducted by Dr. Simon, who meets these criteria. But should we let engineers, artists and college professors untrained in such matters mess with the minds of impressionable witnesses? Emphatically no. In most cases other psychological techniques are available which are more reliable and less intrusive. That may sound more harsh than it needs to be, but the UFO community should clean up its act without waiting for Phil Klass to do it every time.

Strand: Can you be specific about what you regard as such abuse?

Vallee: I cringe when I listen to tape recordings of sessions where witnesses are bombarded with leading questions by eager believers in this or that particular theory. There are innumerable examples. I know one witness who developed a cardiac problem during one such session, conducted by a San Francisco Bay Area UFO group. The interviewers did not know how to bring the subject out of the trance. In another case a sincere witness in a close encounter case was actually interrogated under hypnosis in a roomful of other "abductees", who took their turn describing their experiences! What is tragic in such cases, of course, is that the real data may be lost forever. Later hypnotic regressions, even if conducted by a professional, are likely to bring back memories of the first trance rather than the event itself. All the investigators have done is to pollute the mind of the witnesses.

Strand: What about lie detectors or stress analyzers?

Vallee: I think they have no scientific validity whatsoever.

Strand: Previously you've said that you were not very interested in discussing government coverup. Don't you think that the authorities are in fact hiding something?

Vallee: Sure they are hiding things, lots of things. But put it this way: if the government was trying to hide the Andromeda Nebula, do you think that would stop me from dragging my own telescope into the backyard to look at it? UFOs are not a phenomenon you can just confiscate and hide in a drawer. I am glad some of our colleagues in UFO research are trying to get some of the hidden information into the light, but I can use my own skills better going on with the kind of research I have been doing.

Strand: Do you think the government has physical proof of the existence of UFOs?

Vallee: If you mean that they have a lot of interesting and relevant data, yes. My guess would be that they are as utterly confused about it as everyone else, and they are reluctant to come out and admit it. If you mean that the Air Force has crashed saucers and humanoid bodies, then I have to tell you that I remain extremely skeptical. That whole business absolutely stinks.

Strand: Do you have a personal theory about MAJESTIC-12 and its real purpose?

Vallee: We are entering a hall of mirrors here. I am rather skeptical about the ways through which the information has come out. You could make the point that a deliberate leak has been created to propagate the idea of outer space visitors and give it credibility through the civilian UFO organizations, which are more than receptive to that kind of "proof". Given the names on the list of MJ-12 scientists, however, it seems to me their work could have had an entirely different orientation, having to do with psychological warfare. I scratched the surface of that issue in *Messengers of Deception,* and I got burned because the UFO research community was not ready to even consider that side of the problem.

Strand: Now that a few years have gone by, and that more data has come to light, can you restate the main point of *Messengers*?

Vallee: The book states that the UFO phenomenon is absolutely real, but not necessarily extra-terrestrial. And that the idea of extraterrestrial visitors can be exploited, and indeed has repeatedly been exploited, by human organizations with very mundane goals. Many of our colleagues in ufology thought I was saying that the UFOs were all human craft, something I never even considered. But they cannot imagine something that isn't from *here*, yet isn't from another "planet" either.

Strand: Perhaps because everybody has been looking at a purely technical solution to the problem, a simple extension of our engineering and scientific knowledge?

Vallee: Those who saw the long-term implications were outside the scientific community. When I met Muktenanda around the time I was writing *Messengers*, he knew exactly what I meant. He told me: "They are not from another planet, they are from another *plane*!"

Strand: Many readers saw *Messengers* as a break with your earlier work.

Vallee: It was not. We are confronted here with the challenge of understanding not just another environment, but another reality altogether.

I introduced this idea in *Passport to Magonia* in 1969 and later in *Invisible College*. *Messengers* was just the next book in the series, consistent with everything I'd written before. But it went further, it added a new idea which was very sensitive at the time with most ufologists: the UFO problem is a social phenomenon, and as such it can be exploited, and it is being utilized even now, for purposes that have to do with contingency planning and psychological warfare.

Strand: Do you have data to back this up?

Vallee: I think so. When you spend enough time in the field you come across cases that turn out to be hoaxes, but hoaxes that were not contrived by the witnesses. Instead they were contrived by somebody else for the benefit of the witnesses, as part of a covert exercise. Sometimes the exercise gets aborted, other times it gets out of hand.

Strand: Can you give some examples?

Vallee: There are two major cases that fit into this pattern, the UMMO affair in Spanish-speaking countries and the Pontoise case in France. I have researched both of these in depth. In fact I had been one of the recipients of the original UMMO material, and I have tracked some of its ramifications all the way to Argentina. I think UMMO is an exercise that got out of hand. Pontoise is one that was aborted.

Strand: What could be the purpose of such manipulation?

Vallee: A primary goal could be to stimulate the creation of a cult with strong internal structure that could later be exploited for other purposes. This was certainly successful in the UMMO affair. In Pontoise, something went wrong. I find it amusing that the witnesses in the Pontoise affair withdrew their claims of abduction in the days following publication of the French edition of *Messengers of Deception* ...

Strand: Are you hinting that there have been similar cases in the U.S.?

Vallee: Absolutely. But it isn't a subject that is ripe for discussion. And remember, this would only affect an infinitely small number of reports. The problem is, those are the reports that tend to become well-known through the media, and we as researchers may have to waste a lot of energy on them before recognizing them for what they are.

"This is a phenomenon that challenges all our notions of reality, and we need to bring many different parts of view into the debate."

Strand: Why do you say the subject isn't ripe for discussion? The UFO community is filled with rumors about coverup and manipulation. That seems to have become a primary topic in recent years.

Vallee: Yet public opinion is still extremely naive about the methods and goals of the covert world. In the UFO field this gullibility is exacerbated by the need to believe that the government has all the answers and isn't telling us.

Strand: Should they tell us, whether or not they have the answers?

Vallee: Not necessarily. When is the last time the Government told us the truth about anything else? It is the nature of bureaucracy to keep things to itself, especially when they are handled in an incompetent manner. Every time I have had a chance to gain some insight into the official handling of the UFO problem I've seen either well-meaning, but poorly-organized efforts, or just outright incompetence.

Strand: Do you think MJ-12 is an outright hoax?

Vallee: No, I didn't say that. MJ-12 could very well have existed, but I would look long and hard at the objectives it could have been pursuing, other than what the UFO community currently thinks they were pursuing.

Strand: Such as?

Vallee: In *Messengers of Deception* I tried to hint at what was happening. I mentioned "The Martians" and the "Double Cross Committee" of World War II, which were high-level scientific enterprises of strategic deception. I believe MJ-12 was in the same business. This hypothesis fits absolutely with the names on that list, including Menzel's name.

Strand: This brings us to ALINTEL, your recent novel in French which is beginning to circulate here within a small circle. In that book I was fascinated by your reference to Doppler shifts in connection with the objects. Can you elaborate?

Vallee: I wrote ALINTEL in fiction form to say the things I couldn't develop in *Messengers of Deception*. The book describes in detail for the first time what an encounter with a multi-dimensional craft would look like, and what the consequences would be. Doppler shifts were part of the physical observation of an object that is moving very rapidly while staying in one place, as a multi-dimensional craft would appear to do. the book is also concerned with the reaction of the intelligence community to the possibility of alien contact.

Strand: You hypothesized that there was an organization called ALINTEL, which means "Alien Intelligence Agency". Does it stand for MAJESTIC-12?

Vallee: Not exactly. MJ-12 would be a bunch of amateurs compared to ALINTEL. The nice thing about fiction is that you can explore many possibilities. In the novel, ALINTEL is a world-wide organization that links East and West, because the interests of the major powers converge when it comes to identifying UFOs.

Strand: Will the book be available in English?

Vallee: I have been working on a translation, but I have not put a lot of energy into it, because I don't have a publisher in view yet.

Strand: One last question: What do you think current UFO research needs most? Is it money, is it government support?

Vallee: We need many things, including money and support. But one weakness that is especially deplorable is our lack of intelligent skeptics. I don't mean closed-minded fanatics who spend their time heaping ridicule or personal attacks against UFO witnesses. There are plenty of those, and I find them easy to ignore. But we need informed skeptics who are ready to look at the data. Without them the arguments for UFO reality are very one-sided.

Strand: Do you think there can be open-minded skeptics in this field?

Vallee: I'm thinking of people like the late Dr. Christopher Evans, who did

several series for the BBC on UFOs and on cults. He was a collaborator to *OMNI*. He was a true scientist and was willing to approach the question with curiosity and honesty. He was frankly skeptical about UFOs, and he made me reconsider many things, but he had really done his homework on cults.

This kind of critical dialogue would enrich immensely the development of theories about what UFOs might be. As long as we are trapped between fanatical believers in extraterrestrials and quasi-religious skeptics, it will be very hard to make good progress, to construct the sophisticated theoretical framework we need. This is a phenomenon that challenges all our notions of reality, and we need to bring many different points of view into the debate.

Pursuing The Ultimate Encounter

By Walter N. Webb

Walter Webb is a MUFON consultant in astronomy and staff member of the MUFON UFO Journal.

There is a growing belief among ufologists that the key to the UFO mystery may very well lie in the stories of abduction. Most of these controversial cases, however, feature only one individual's anecdotal account without substantiation by another witness. And nearly all multiple-witness UFO abduction experiences have heretofore involved friends or family members where the risk of contamination rendered suspect the hypnotic recovery of shared abduction details. (Sometimes only one of the alleged participants has been regressed so that there was no confirmation of the abduction. In other instances, one of the hypnotized members of the group failed to support an abduction.)

I have completed a very detailed and lengthy investigation into a dual-witness abduction experience which I believe is unprecedented in at least two important respects:

1. I was able to determine that neither individual saw, spoke, or corresponded with the other over the 10-year span between the conclusion of their experience and the initiation of my investigation. Despite this separation and the usual period of missing time, both observers independently filled in their time lapses with a shared abduction scenario during regressive hypnosis, with astonishing agreement in many major and minor details. (In Budd Hopkins' best comparable multiple-witness case, "Susan" and "Al" recalled no mutually shared on-board details, unlike the episode which follows; shared portions apparently were limited to a number of elements outside the UFO.[1])

2. My five-year probe into the incident makes it the most thoroughly investigated and documented of any single UFO abduction episode to date. I have written an in-depth case history of the encounter and its investigation and have been seeking a publisher for the book.

The contents of this complex affair can only be broadly summarized here.

The experience took place on August 7, 1968, at a private girls' camp on Lake Champlain north of Burlington, Vermont. Many of the counselors and campers had left the camp during a two-day break while the swim team competed in Burlington at a state meet. Two of the staff — a 16-year-old whom I will call "Michael" and a 19-year-old, "Janet" — stood alone on the camp dock at sunset. (Both the primary and secondary witnesses in this report have been assigned fictitious names.)

FOUR OBJECTS

Michael, who had more conscious recall of the UFO experience than Janet, reported that just after sunset a glowing cigar-shaped object suddenly swooped down across the lake. Three small round objects emerged from the cigar and proceeded to cavort about the sky. The larger object departed.

At the end of the aerial display, two of the satellite objects streaked away in opposite directions, leaving the third one which advanced toward the observers. The UFO, a classic disc with a transparent dome and revolving rim of spectral colors, approached the dock, halting first about 60 feet from the end of the dock and then only 10 feet away. According to Michael, two entities could be seen through the dome of the craft, and he said they communicated with him telepathically. Meanwhile Janet appeared to be frozen in a trancelike state.

The disc abruptly moved overhead and shone a brilliant beam of light down on the two witnesses. Michael stated that he grabbed Janet and fell with her on the dock. While under the light, Michael thought he passed out for a few minutes.

The teenager's next memory was hearing the slamming of car doors and the voices of campers returning from the swim meet. From the parking lot, the UFO would have been partially concealed by a 15-foot-high bluff, a row of trees, and a pavilion. While most of the swimmers moved obliviously toward their cabins, two of the girls, 15-year-old "Susan" and "Barbara," ran down to the bluff, apparently attracted by the UFO's glow.

Michael asserted that the two campers on the bluff cried out. At that point the hovering disc rose slightly, directed its beam across the camp in a rapid-fire sequence of flashes, and then angled upward over the lake, disappearing from sight in a matter of seconds.

The male witness said he helped his dazed companion up the steps on the bluff. In addition to a memory/time lapse, each suffered from abnormal fatigue and in fact fell asleep in their separate quarters right after the encounter. Of crucial importance was the fact that neither co-worker discussed the sighting with each other afterward. The male observer who

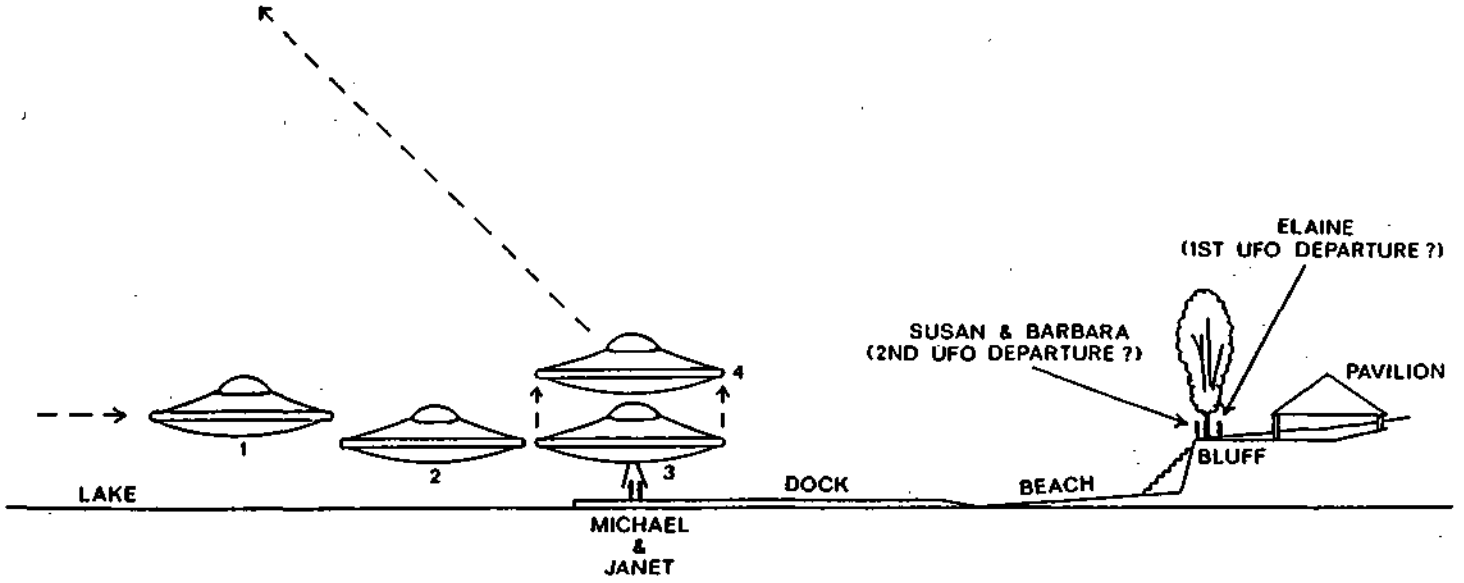


Figure 1

had a clear awareness of the close encounter interrupted by a time lapse recognized that his partner seemed to recall little, and he said he was afraid he might traumatize her further if he attempted to converse with her about the night's sensational events.

Janet, as it turned out, possessed only a vague memory of distant lights. She told me that the day after the UFO episode she desperately wanted to talk with Michael but was at a complete loss to know what she wanted to talk with him about. Camp closed a few weeks later, and the two witnesses never saw each other again. (During my investigation the principals met once in my presence. The reunion was brief and completely controlled.)

Ten years later certain events occurring over the span of one year finally prompted Michael to report his sighting to the Center for UFO studies. Mimi Hynek recommended him to me as a New England investigator who had dealt with similar cases before. Thus, Michael telephoned me on Halloween of 1978 and the long investigation began.

ABDUCTED

Within six months Janet was located in a city in the Southeast. During separate hypnosis sessions held in the Boston area, Michael filled in his missing-time gap with an abduction sequence, while Janet confirmed not only seeing the UFO at close range but undergoing an abduction as well.

In a point-by-point comparison between the two narratives, the female witness verified 70 percent of her companion's alleged close-encounter details outside the UFO and 68 percent of his claimed on-board events. Janet confirmed being in a semiconscious altered state both on the dock and inside the UFO. Both abductees described the faces of their alien captors in similar fashion — large, elongated heads, enormous eyes, two nasal openings, and a small mouth-slit. Each was in constant telepathic contact with a "guide".

Both witnesses were subjected to medical examinations in the dimly illuminated center of the craft. Michael declared that as he stood next to his guide, he watched Janet's body being probed and sampled on a table. Janet said at one point she sensed her partner's presence on another exam table and remembered seeing him at least twice aboard the UFO.

An instrumented panel on the wall beyond the tables proved to be a key element, providing solid evidence for a shared abduction experience. This device was briefly introduced during one of Janet's hypnosis sessions. It was subsequently corroborated and depicted in greater detail during Michael's own hypnotic interviews and finally substantiated fully by Janet in her last session.

In short, despite the absence of communications between them since their experience, both observers supported many specific details of each other's close encounter/abduction segments, strongly indicating the successful recovery of original memory traces.

A persistent search for Susan and Barbara not only turned up these two important secondary witnesses, but also uncovered a possible third as well. The two former members of the swim team retained vague memories of seeing an unidentified, silent, dark, circular object with lights along its curved edge race away from the waterfront. (Susan's memory of this fleeting event was explored under hypnosis.) Their dim remembrances of a UFO leaving the area, but not arriving, could be explained if they suddenly came upon the unknown object as Michael alleged and witnessed its hasty departure. Neither woman unfortunately could positively recall Michael or Janet at the scene.

The playhouse director, "Elaine" (25 years old in 1968), recollected that her cast was rehearsing a play when there were shouts at the door about "lights" in the sky. Everyone dashed out of the playhouse and headed toward a clearing on the bluff. Although Elaine's view was obscured by trees, she said she was aware of a silvery glow emanating from a nearby

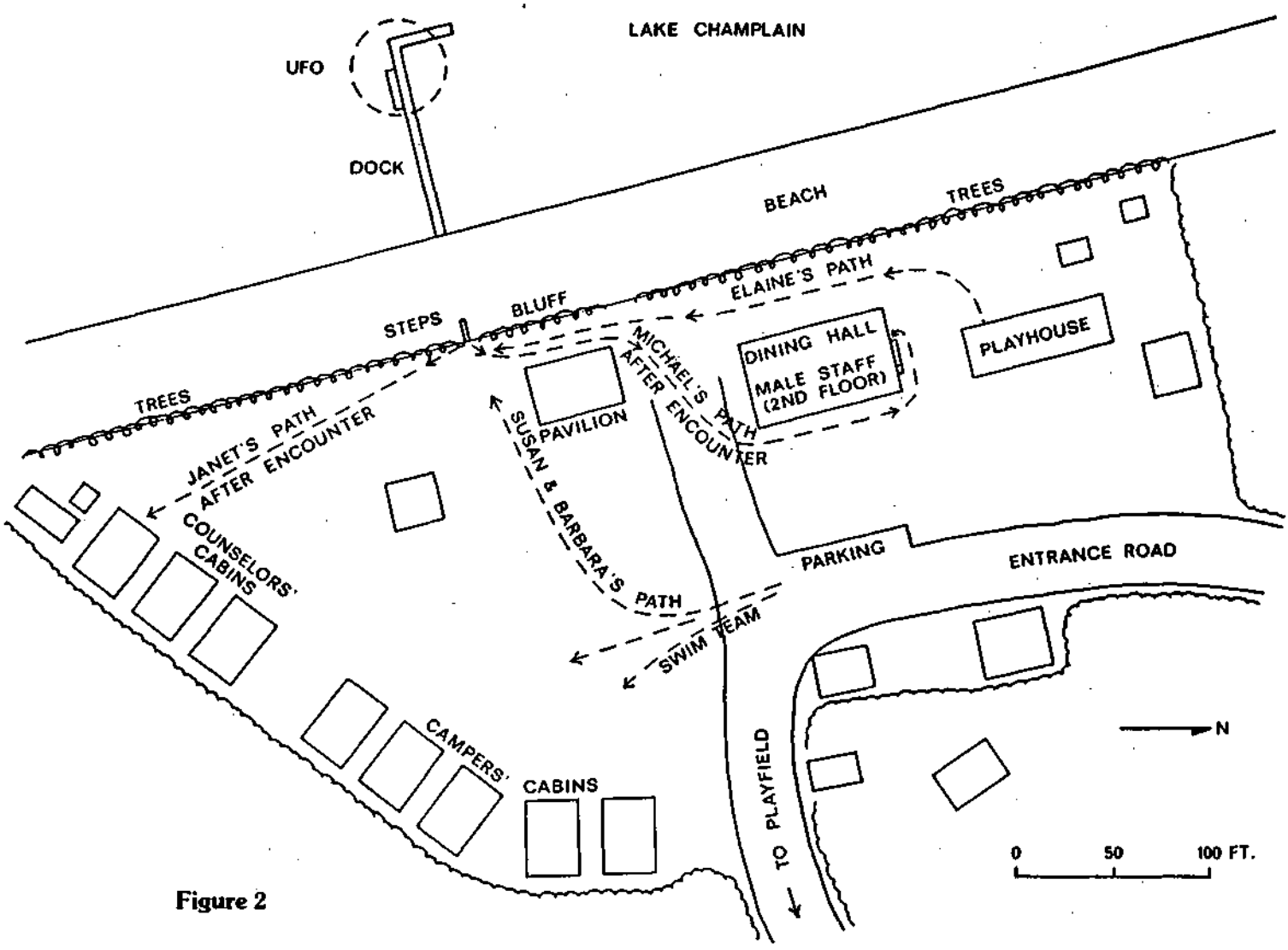


Figure 2

moving source. By the time she caught up to the campers at the clearing, the glow had already receded across the lake and was fading from sight. Upon questioning the youngsters about what the light was, Elaine said she received varied and confused answers — none of which she now could remember. Her sighting occurred sometime during the same week of Michael and Janet's encounter.

If Elaine's and Susan's and Barbara's sightings did indeed happen the same evening as the primary event — and this could not be definitely substantiated — it is possible that Elaine may have viewed the UFO's first departure (the abduction flight) and Susan and Barbara, the UFO's final retreat after returning the abductees. The speculation is aided by each party's differing time estimates for the observations. Elaine said it was early dusk while the latter stated that it was totally dark out — between 9 and 10 pm.

This abduction experience occurred during a period of local, regional, and global UFO activity. In fact two more UFO sightings were uncovered in July or August involving two other counselors at the same camp, and two instructors at a second camp on the lake 25 miles to the south.

Michael and Janet were given MMPI (Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory) tests, PSE (Psychological Stress Evaluator) exams, and background character checks. It was established to my satisfaction that both witnesses were basically honest, credible individuals who did not perpetrate a hoax (indeed they had no opportunity for collusion) nor suffer some sort of shared hallucination or delusion.

The probability is high that Michael and Janet experienced a real external event of unknown origin.

© 1988 Walter N. Webb

(Figure 1 portrays a profile view of the camp waterfront. According to Michael, UFO halted three times at close range during its initial approach — at about 60 feet from end of dock (1), 10 feet (2), and overhead (3). Position 3 also represents site of object's return to dock, and position 4 is elevated hover point prior to final departure. Diagram by author.

Figure 2 is a plan view of the camp showing UFO and paths of the various witnesses. Diagram by author.)

MUFON
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas
78155

The Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographic and CE III Case - Part II

by Donald M. Ware, Florida State Director, Charles D. Flannigan, Lead Investigator and Walter H. Andrus, Jr., International Director

Copyrighted by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) March 1988

INTRODUCTION

The date, November 11, 1987, introduced one of the most unique on-going UFO cases in UFO history, in which investigators and researchers have had an opportunity to work alongside the principal and very cooperative witness as the case unfolds. By journalistic policy, the *MUFON UFO Journal* does not publish a UFO sighting report until it has been thoroughly investigated, evaluated and assigned a definite classification: UFO, hoax, misperception, or deluded witness. It is extremely rare to have an opportunity to study a continuing case of this nature and caliber.

As we said in the March 1988 issue, we are breaking a precedent by inviting our readers to join the team of field investigators via the pages of the *MUFON UFO Journal*, in their search for evidence and answers to the incredible photographic case that may be classified as a CE I, CE II, CE III and possibly a CE IV case.

Officially, the Mutual UFO Network will not, under any circumstances, issue a statement on the authenticity of this case until our investigation has been concluded and all of the facts and evidence are revealed, recorded and evaluated by pertinent members of the MUFON Board of Advisors — our consultants. In the meantime, everyone can benefit by learning the methods and techniques used to unravel this mystery as it unfolds before us. If this case is exposed as a grand hoax, Journal readers will be the first to know. At this stage of the investigation, it is either one of the most incredible cases in UFO history or a most fantastically orchestrated hoax, one that would challenge the production skills of Steven Spielberg to duplicate.

New readers to the Gulf Breeze, Florida scene should refer to the March and April 1988 issues of the *MUFON UFO Journal* for published details up to this point. Yes — the photographs are continuing to be made. The latest photos were made on March 17 and 20, 1988, with dual Polaroid Sun 600 LMS cameras mounted on a tripod stand and boom to obtain stereo photographs as directed by Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee. On February 26, 1988, Mr. Ed made ten exposures of a long, multi-lighted craft at Shoreline Park South with a special 3-D Nimslo camera shipped by San Antonio-MUFON to Don Ware for this express purpose. See photo in this issue and story in the April "Director's Message".

If your International Director sounds enthusiastic about this case, he is. At the same time there are questions and doubts plaguing Walt Andrus that must be answered by further study and investigation in order to document this case according to the principles and practices outlined in the *MUFON Field Investigator's Manual*. On the other hand, skeptical views have been expressed by Robert D. Boyd, Alabama State Director, and CUFOS Investigator Coordinator, and Dr. Willy Smith, UNICAT Project, which are being considered and investigated. Due to time and space, only the major events will be elaborated upon in Part II.

The photograph appearing on the cover of the March Journal and page 13 (Photo No. 19) was made on January 12, 1988. This was the first photo that had sufficient reference points to compute the size of the object and distance from the camera. The width of Highway 191-B at this point was 20 feet. In his analysis using the original Poloroid photograph, Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee determined that the object was 12 feet in diameter and 8 feet in height, not counting the light on top. By utilizing the tire indentations on the left hand side of the highway where Mr. Ed pulled his pickup truck off on the soft shoulder, and aligning a tree above the object with this point, the distance to the object was approximately 185 feet. (Definitely a CE-I classification, since it was still daylight.)

None of the investigators could find any evidence of damage to the blacktop highway or the dual yellow lines down the center of the highway where the object allegedly hovered. Tom Roche, Santa Rosa County Civil Defense Director, performed a radiological survey of the highway with a CD V-700, Model #6 radiac meter and found no readings above the background radiation level of less than 0.1 milliroentgens.

CE II

On December 17, 1987, at 1:05 a.m., Ed made Photo No. 14 as depicted on page 10 of the March *Journal* where the object is hovering a few feet off the ground and illuminating the dry grass below it. Charles D. Flannigan and the photographer conducted a survey of the field to determine if there was any evidence that the object may have touched down during the numerous apparent visits to this area. They found a circle of dead grass which might have indicated a potential landing trace case. Bob Boyd was advised by Don Ware on February 2, 1988 by telephone, concerning their finding. On February 12, 1988, a team of investigators composed of Don Ware, Charles Flannigan, Duane Cook, Duncan Crow and Mr. Boyd converged on the area to conduct an investigation of the alleged landing site.

The circular area measured 14 feet, 6 inches in length (north to south) by 13 feet, 3 inches in width (east to west). The only observable difference



Gulf Breeze investigators (left to right): Gary Watson, Bob Reid, Donald Ware and Charles Flannigan.

in the "oval-circle" area consisted of dead grass within the circle compared to the green grass outside of it. When Walt Andrus visited the site on March 5, 1988, the contrast between the dead and green grass was even more obvious due to normal growth. (See published photo.) The soil in the field had a high sand content when examined by Walt.

Soil samples were taken by Robert Boyd from the center of the ring and control samples 15 feet west of the center. No basic differences were found in moisture, salinity, temperature, pH, or other basic factors. Tom Roche, Santa Rosa County Civil Defense Director, surveyed the circular area with a CD V-700, designed to detect and measure gamma radiation and detect beta radiation. None was detected. There was no evidence to indicate that the object may have touched down, only hovered as reported by the witness and substantiated with a photograph. The coincidences between the diameter of the circle in the field and the diameter of the object over State Highway 191-B are intriguing. If a person was perpetrating a hoax, they would have had to use considerable finesse to duplicate the oval-circle of dead grass and the dimensions of the object over the highway. Samples of the grass and sandy soil from the circle have been submitted to a laboratory to test for pesticides, weed killers and petroleum derivatives to determine if their presence could account for the dead grass. All tests were negative. Possible root damage from heating is now being investigated. Investigators living near the scene will periodically photograph the circle and visually inspect it for changes in appearance and growth patterns.

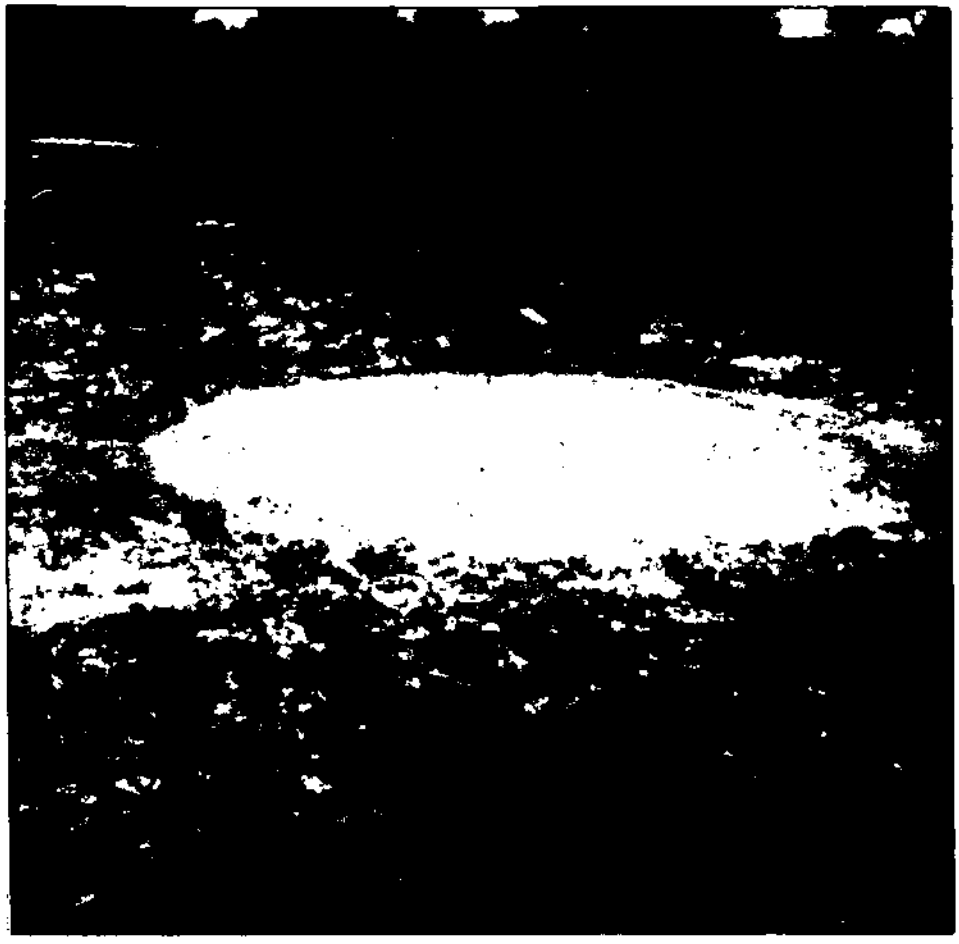
CE III

Please refer to the March 1988 issue number 239 of the *MUFON UFO Journal* for two different occasions when small entities were involved. A single entity was observed during the night of December 2, 1987 peering through the French doors of Mr. Ed's master bedroom. Five similar entities were deposited on State Highway 191-B at about 5:30 p.m. on January 12, 1988 as he was hiding under his pickup truck on the left shoulder of the road (see Photo No. 19 for the event both on the magazine cover and page 13. Also note a drawing of the entity on page 8).

CONFIRMING WITNESSES

A family friend, Patrick Hanks (pseudonym), age 20, and a junior college student, had visited Mr. Ed's home on numerous occasions during the later part of December 1987, hoping that he would be present if the object reappeared. On December 27th at 8:15 p.m. he rang the door bell and was greeted by Ed's wife, who said "it's here." Patrick walked straight through the house to the family room window where he simultaneously observed a distant hovering object and Ed by the swimming pool in the foreground. The object was at tree top height in the southeastern sky at an estimated distance of 500 feet from Patrick. Ed had observed the same object and was coming inside for his camera. Patrick's presence was noted by Ed as he entered the house, but at the same time the object "blinked out"; consequently, no photographs were made. (Taken from a tape recorded interview conducted by Charles D. Flannigan on February 20, 1988).

On January 26, 1988 at approximately 8:00 p.m., Ed's wife was in their backyard when she observed a similar object seen on a previous



Circular ring of dead grass found where UFO hovered.

sighting on January 16th. She immediately called for Ed to come out, however he was in the shower. This object appeared to be smaller with an "energy veil" coming from the bottom. She got the camera and took one photo before Ed arrived. The first photo shows their dog in the foreground next to the pool, along with the distant object. The second photo shows a rear view of Ed with a bath towel wrapped around him and the object in the distance. He is clenching his fists and waving at the object, yelling "get out of my life or land." Since these two photographs were published in the *Gulf Breeze Sentinel* and in the WEAR-TV Channel 3 documentary titled "The Sightings" aired on March 4, 1988, we have permission to publish same in the *Journal*. (Now we have another photographer on the scene.)

On February 7, 1988 at approximately 7:00 p.m., Ed's wife was feeding their dog in the backyard. Suddenly a blue beam approximately 28 inches in diameter appeared near her. She called for Ed to come out, but he didn't hear her. Their daughter said loudly "Daddy, Mommie needs you." As Ed ran to the back kitchen door, he picked up his camera. Ed's wife said the circumference of the beam was "rotating" fast and leaves were being drawn up by this action. When Ed reached the back kitchen door, another "blue beam" appeared near the door, blocking and apparently discouraging Ed from rushing outside to help his wife. (He was very cognizant of his prior experiences with the paralysis induced.) Ed made a photo from their kitchen window of this beam, with his wife attempting to get past it to enter the back door. Ed refused to allow this photo to be reproduced, since his wife is clearly pictured and could be identified. (The principal investigators have seen this photograph.)

POLYGRAPH EXAMINATION

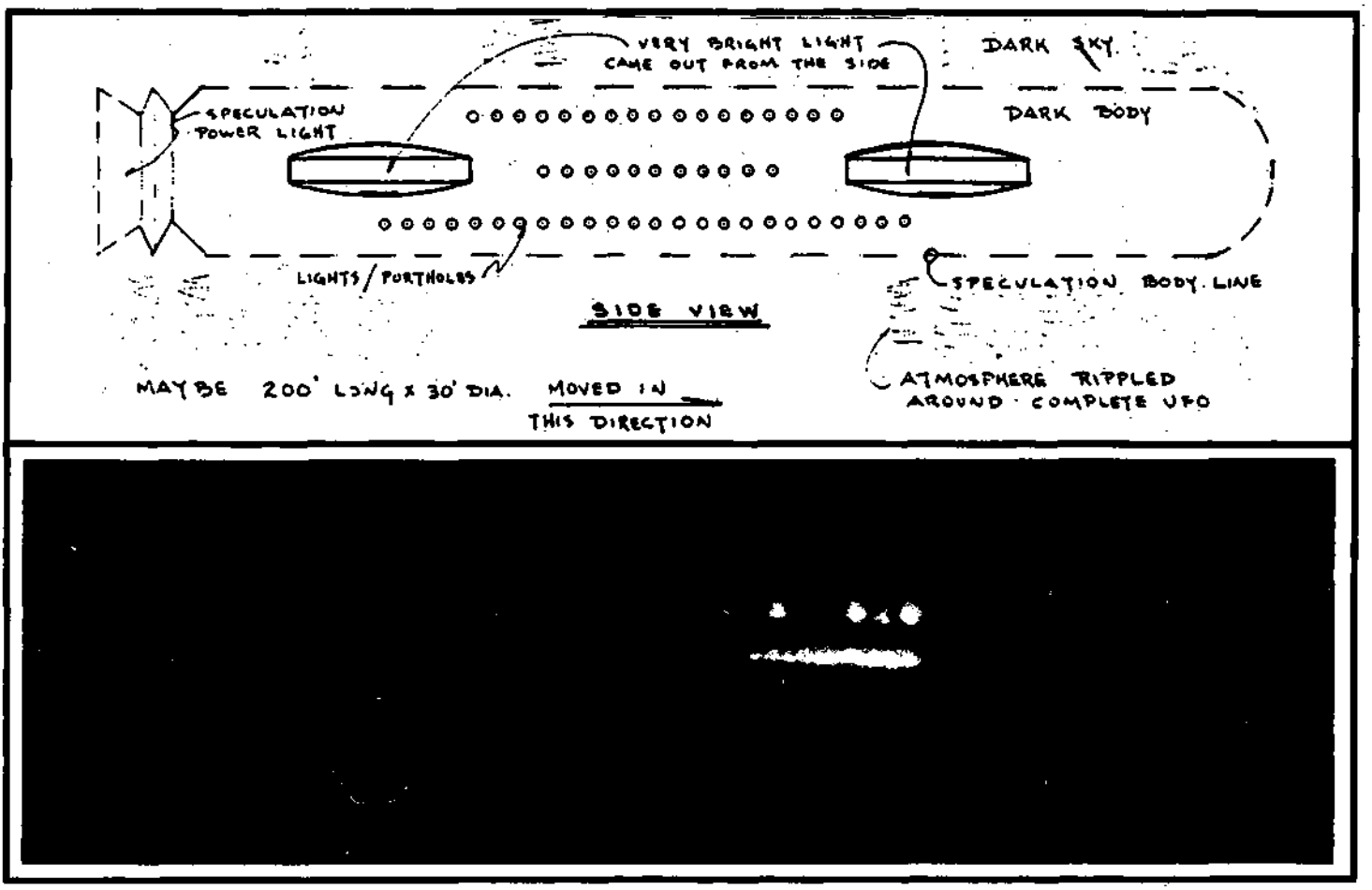
When Budd Hopkins visited Mr. Ed in Gulf Breeze, Florida, and appeared in the WEAR-TV documentary titled "The Sightings," he strongly recommended that Ed take a polygraph examination as further evidence concerning his experiences and photographs. During a private meeting March 4, 1988, Charles Flannigan, Gary Watson, Bob Reid and Walt Andrus again proposed this idea to Ed and his wife. It was at this meeting that he revealed that he had been getting so perturbed with people implying that he was lying about the photographs that he had made a personal decision to submit himself at his own expense to a certified polygraph examiner.

The examination was conducted in Pensacola, Florida on February 18 and 23, 1988 by Harvey W. McLaughlin, Jr., Examiner. The purpose of the examination: To verify the authenticity of photographs, personal sightings, experiences, and general information supplied by Mr. _____ concerning his experiences with UFOs since November, 1987.

Point 3 of the Pre-test Interview stated: "During the approximate 5-6 hours of pre-test interviewing the subject sincerely presents this information and states that it is his desire only to aid in the verification of the information that he is taking the exam. He claims to desire no personal gain or remuneration from these sightings." (He had refused a book company offer.)

The examiner contacted both Charles Flannigan and Donald Ware to solicit applicable questions that could or should be asked, in addition to standard test questions that are normally used for such purposes. The following quotations are taken from the examiner's report dated March 1, 1988:

Following two separate multiple chart specific issue examinations there were no specific physiological reactions of a deceptive nature noted to any of the reviewed test questions. General areas of questioning followed as: "Did you lie or falsify the information you have furnished me concerning the UFOs?" "Did you in any way falsify or lie about the humanoid beings that you saw or any other physical evidence that you have presented?" With the information that is present at this time, furnished by the



February 26, 1988 at 9:30 pm. at Shoreline Park South, ten photographs were taken of a UFO. The photographer used a special MUFON four-lens 35mm camera specially designed to photograph in 3-dimension. The camera was sealed and "control" shots taken as a guarantee against tampering. The camera is due to be opened by breaking the seal with the news media present. The above drawing was made to show what the photographer remembers, "It was very dark and the lights are what showed clearly. There was also a strange disruption to the atmosphere that surrounded the UFO. Kind of a rippling effect that danced around the complete craft. It was Big - Real Big!"

examinee no consistant deceptive responses are seen.

Opinion of Examiner: With the information that is available to this examiner at this time, it is felt that Mr. _____ truly believes that the photographs and personal sightings he has described are true and factual to the best of his ability.

Approved:
Harvey W. McLaughlin, Jr.
Examiner

NW FLORIDA SIGHTINGS

The investigative team of Charles Flannigan, Gary Watson, Bob Reid and Donald Ware have been deluged with UFO sighting investigations that have been referred to them since the November 19, 1987, edition of the *Gulf Breeze Sentinel* hit the newsstands and followed with weekly stories. Additional articles by the Pensacola *News Journal* and the 30-minute, professionally produced documentary by Mark Curtis of WEAR-TV (ABC) Channel 3 in Pensacola added fuel to the fire.

We are indebted to this fine team of investigators for all of their reports, but space does not permit the *Journal* to elaborate on each of the Northwest Florida sighting reports. These are the same investigators who have been working so diligently on the Gulf Breeze case. Donald M. Ware, State Director for Florida, must be commended for regularly teaching Field Investigator Training Courses, because without these trained investigators, who were "baptized under fire," this case could not have progressed to this stage.

PHOTO ANALYSIS

Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee, Chairman of the Fund for UFO Research and a consultant in photo analysis to MUFON, made copies of the first 23 Polaroid color photographs taken by Mr. Ed. He has also received two sets of stereo photographs made on March 17 and 20, 1988, plus samples of the 3-D photographs from the Nimslo camera shot on February 26th, supplied by San Antonio-MUFON. Dr. Maccabee's speech at the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium will be titled "An Analysis of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographs". He will share the techniques used to deter-

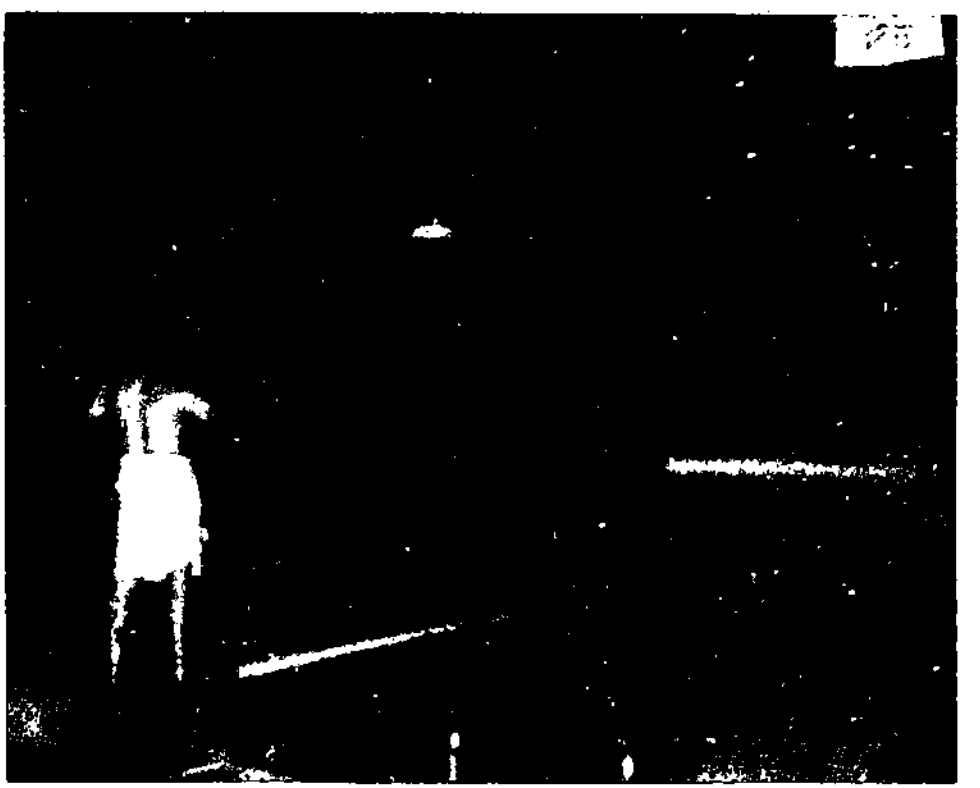
mine their authenticity — regardless of whether they are hoaxes or credible. Walt Andrus will present a slide/illustrated lecture of the "Gulf Breeze Case" prior to Bruce's presentation, so as to set the stage for the analysis. This case has challenged some of the top authorities in the field of Ufology, therefore we are expecting a resolution to this intriguing mystery.

Dr. Willy Smith, UNICAT Project, paid a visit to Gulf Breeze, along with a team of investigators on March 19, 1988 to obtain first-hand information on the case and to view the original 23 Polaroid color photographs. He had previously been dealing with published photographs in the *MUFON UFO Journal* and a few second generation prints in his personal photo analysis study. He is very anxious to obtain detailed copies of the stereo photos made on March 17 and 20, 1988. As a physicist, Dr. Smith has noted serious discrepancies in the first five Polaroid color photos that he has had an opportunity to study. However, he has been handicapped by not having high resolution copies to evaluate. (It is evident to Walt Andrus, after studying first generation color prints, that the first five photos were not taken within a 3 to 4-minute time span as claimed by the witness, due to movement of the clouds and decreased sky illumination.)

On the other hand, Robert Boyd has been playing the part of "the devil's advocate" on the team, which is a healthy situation, provided that he deals with facts and not emotions, or simply "a gut feeling". Since the Gulf Breeze case seems to be continuing, the *MUFON UFO Journal* will keep its readers as current as the logistics of publishing a magazine will permit. On the advice of several people on the investigative team and in the interest of detailing each event, Mr. Ed has submitted material to a literary agent for consideration and evaluation for a potential book on his experiences and photographs. If this case is able to stand on scientific documentation and intense scrutiny, it has all of the requisites for a "best seller". However, on the other side of the coin — if the investigation discloses that a hoax has been perpetrated upon the UFO community, MUFON will be the first to acknowledge and announce this revelation.

(See Note page 2)





MUFON RADIO NET
TUNE IN!

Revival of 61-Month Wave Theory

By Donald A. Johnson, Ph.D.

Donald A. Johnson, Ph.D. is MUFON state director for Washington and a consultant in research psychology and quantitative methods.

The Knowles family CE-II encounter with an ovoid-shaped UFO on the Nullarbor Plateau in Western Australia January 20th was right on target in terms of time and place, according to the 61-month wave cycle first proposed by Dr. David Saunders back in 1971. At least two other UFO encounters of major importance occurred that same night in Australia and Tasmania. If the indications are correct and this is not an isolated incident but the beginnings of a major UFO wave, we will have to reconsider the significance of this long-term prediction in terms of our ability to predict and act upon the occurrence of this and future UFO waves.

Dr. David Saunders first noticed the regularity in major American UFO waves (1947, 1952, 1957 and 1967) in the early months of 1971 while working with the UFOCAT computer catalog at the University of Colorado. He determined that what distinguished these UFO waves from other, possibly publicity-generated UFO waves, was the shape of their distributions. These were waves of UFO reports in which the frequency of daily reports began building slowly, built to a crescendo, and then diminished rapidly. These negatively-skewed UFO waves occurred with a periodicity of five years, or more accurately 61-months, with an accuracy in peak prediction to within a day or so (1).

Furthermore, another characteristic of these five-year waves was the progressively eastward movement of their loci of activity. The first wave crested in July 1947 and occurred predominantly in the Pacific and Mountain States. The 1952 wave reached its peak in late August 1952 with the majority of reports coming from Midwestern States. Each successive wave appeared to move approximately 30 degrees east in longitude. The absence of a 1962 wave was accounted for by a search of South American references which revealed a Brazilian and Argentinian UFO wave in September, and the 1967 wave — which began on the Eastern seaboard of the United States — actually crested in November of that year in England.

The 61-Month Wave Cycle and Corresponding UFO Waves

Predicted Date	Actual Peak Date	Predicted Longitude	Actual Location
July 1947	July 8, 1947	120° W	Northwestern U.S.
Aug. 1952	Aug. 3, 1952	90°W	Central and Eastern U.S.
Sept. 1957	Aug. 21, 1957	60° W	Central and Eastern U.S.
Oct. 1962	Sept. 1962	30° W	Brazil
Nov. 1967	Oct. 24, 1967	0° W	Atlantic, England
Dec. 1972	Nov. 1972	30° E	South Africa
Jan. 1978	?	60° E	?
Feb. 1983	?	90° E	?
Mar. 1988	Feb. 1988 (?)	120° E	Australia (?)

PREDICTION

Saunders was able to make his first prediction that a major UFO wave would occur in the vicinity of 30 degrees East longitude and peak in December 1972 over a year prior to its occurrence.

This prediction was borne out by the occurrence of a UFO wave in South Africa in late November. However, most ufologists lost interest in the theory when the predicted waves for 1977-78 and 1983 failed to materialize (so far as we can tell). Both of these waves should have occurred in countries controlled predominantly by governments unfriendly to the West. Saunders continues to have faith in the theory and has offered a consistent, convincing response to critics: that it is unfair to judge the merits of the theory on what we may or may not hear about from the Soviet Union.

A corrollary to the Saunders' spatio-temporal wave theory is that physical evidence cases should occur at approximately the same time worldwide; thus, if the Australian close encounters continue to occur during the predawn hours, we should expect U.S. CE-II cases to occur in the evening hours between 4 and 10 pm, since the United States and Australia have a time difference of some 8-11 hours.

We shall soon see if the new evidence merits the revival of an old theory.

(1) Saunders, D.R., (1976). A spatio-temporal invariant for major UFO waves. In N. Dornbos (ed.), *Proceedings of the 1976 CUFOS Conference*. Evanston, IL: Center for UFO Studies.

MUFON
AMATEUR RADIO NET
Every Saturday Morning at 0800 EST (or DST) ON 7237 KHz SSB

"Uninvited Guests" — A Preview

By Richard Hall

Richard Hall was both Assistant Director and Acting Director of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) in the 1960's, and a consultant to the University of Colorado UFO Project sponsored by the Air Force Office of Scientific Research. A former editor of the Journal, he is presently Director of Publications for MUFON, Consulting Editor to CUFOS, and a National Board Member of the Fund for UFO Research. *Uninvited Guests: A Documented History of UFO Sightings, Alien Encounters, and Cover-Ups* is scheduled for publication in May 1988 by Aurora Press, Inc. of Santa Fe, New Mexico. The approximately 350-page quality paperback will retail for $14.00.

To a large degree, this book represents the culmination of a long personal odyssey which began more years ago than I care to remember. I was "there at the creation" as a high school student when Kenneth Arnold's sighting led to the term "flying saucers"; on active duty as an Air Force enlisted man when Major Keyhoe's book *Flying Saucers Are Real* was published in 1950; published a "little noted nor long remembered" newsletter on UFOs while attending Tulane University in the mid-1950's; and was an officer of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), in Washington, D.C. from 1958 to 1959. Later, I became active in MUFON and CUFOS and continued my personal quest toward understanding the nature and meaning of UFOs.

Uninvited Guests draws on this long experience and represents my *summa ufologica* — my mature thoughts on and interpretation of the UFO phenomenon. My views will give no comfort to self-styled "skeptics" (more accurately, debunkers) or opinionated scientists who don't bother to study the phenomenon in any depth, yet think they have all the answers. Nor will the basically European school of thought, that UFOs represent a purely "sociological phenomenon," find support here. To be sure, there are many sociological and psychological aspects of the UFO subject to which scholars in those fields can fruitfully apply their expertise; but social or psychological events are not the *genesis* of UFO reports to any significant degree.

My conclusions, in a nutshell, are that (a) UFO reports are describing a real, presently unaccounted-for phenomenon of potentially enormous significance; (b) the reported events probably represent activities of "beings from elsewhere" (a carefully chosen phrase so as not to exclude origins other than planetary systems in space); and (c) there *has* been a Government cover-up in which vitally important information has been systematically withheld from the public, whether or not Government officials have all the answers (or most of them) based on secret studies. I would not presume to suggest that I know the location of "Elsewhere," or what these "beings" are up to. However, the book contains a considerable amount of carefully reasoned argument and speculation designed to weigh the alternatives and narrow down the possibilities, and to stimulate thought and (hopefully) raise the level of public discussion on these issues.

A thoughtful Foreword by Dr. John B. Carlson (astronomy professor at the University of Maryland) places my work in the context of the "Galactic Club" and alternative views on the likelihood of extraterrestrial intelligent life and visits to Planet Earth. He terms the book a "stimulating intellectual exploration" of the UFO mystery, and concludes that "the potential significance [of UFOs] is awe inspiring ..."

The book is divided into four parts. Part I reviews and analyzes the various types of UFO reports, with a strong focus on UFO-vehicle encounter cases, including chapters on humanoids, "crashed saucers," and abduction reports. Part II examines the history and range of human reactions to UFO reports and the various theories advanced to explain them. Part III tackles the problem of how to evaluate UFO reports and attain an understanding of their overall meaning for us. Finally, Appendices include a substantial Case Book of UFO incident report summaries representing a cross-section of the UFO mystery, Government UFO documents, and other material. It is my hope that this will provide useful source material for serious students of the UFO subject.

Throughout, I have included anecdotes and inside information from the NICAP years, results of personal investigations, and some little known but highly significant unpublicized UFO cases.

Uninvited Guests provides a broad history of the UFO subject and how people and governments have reacted to it. Inevitably, any serious discussion of UFOs involves rehashing of important UFO reports, including well-known cases. I have tried to restrict retelling of reports for their own sake (the careful reader will discover that I have totally omitted or barely mention some famous cases), and instead use reports to illustrate and analyze certain features or patterns in the data, or to make some point about interpretation of the data. UFO report junkies not satisfied by those in the text will find ample material in the Case Book Appendix.

Most of all, *Uninvited Guests* is a book of ideas; a logical, philosophical, scientific statement of the problem and appraisal of its potential meaning for Humankind. It will challenge the

reader's beliefs head-on and offer hard facts, careful arguments, and documents that must be considered before minds can be made up. I intend for this book to be informative to the inquisitive layperson who has limited knowledge of the subject; challenging to scientists — including true skeptics — who want to learn about the hardcore evidence; and thought-provoking to new or experienced UFOlogists. It offers not only a wealth of factual information and ideas, but also a long-term perspective that may be useful to those who have the wisdom to appreciate it and to integrate it ihto their thinking.

MUFON Management: A Quiet Crisis

By Dan Wright

Dan Wright is a MUFON deputy director.

Over the past few decades, our society has experienced a continual onslaught of books and articles devoted to management theory, the total thereof probably outstripping the production capacity of any single paper mill. Discussions of vertical and horizontal organizations, centralized and decentralized schemes and so forth are endlessly massaged.

Two guiding principles, though, seem to cut aross all the verbiage, regardless of whether a commercial, government or volunteer enterprise is being addressed. First, as its personnel and functions increase, so also do the levels of accountability. Bank presidents, for instance, do not call in every teller to determine how to maximize security. That is properly handled at a series of decision-making points.

Second, as an individual rises within the organization, hands-on "mission" work is replaced by managerial functions. Citing the same example, on payday the branch manager does not leap behind a cash register to help with the influx of depositors. Rather, in preparation a sufficient number of qualified staff are hired and trained, business hours may be adjusted, and efficiencies are put into place.

MUFON Management

As conceived by its founders, MUFON is largely a "grass roots" investigative organization. Encompassing every U.S. state and Canadian province, adherence to these two principles of management is ever increasingly important. In all fairness, we have not as yet cast our "net" over every county and parish essentially because many of those appointed to managerial positions (regional, state, and state section directors) have not performed the implicit duties of their assigned roles. Consequently, untold numbers of sighting reports by the public continue to suffer quick deaths on police blotters and in air traffic control towers. This, in turn, means a skewing of the data for later research.

In retrospect, the most important factor in assessing the volume of recorded reports from one state or province to the next has not been its total population, geography, climate, or the number of military bases and nuclear facilities. Instead, the preparation and responsiveness of its investigative group outweighs all other considerations.

After two years as MUFON state section director, six as state director for Michigan and three as the central regional director, I am at once encouraged and disheartened. Encouraged by the direct knowledge that, in many locales, MUFON can and does make a significant contribution. Citizens in search of a listening ear, open mind and expertise have been helped in large numbers, despite the benign neglect of officialdom. Discouraged because our patchwork of investigative coverage is, after two decades, still far from constituting a completed quilt.

Our shortcomings as an international group cannot be passed off as the inevitable result of sporadic activity in the skies. Particular states such as Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and Michigan have spawned vigorous memberships even during lean years of reports from the public. To the contrary, leadership — or the lack of it — is at issue. Clearly, some individuals have been given management responsibilities prematurely, while others with that potential are languishing at entry levels, waiting for the opportunity to demonstrate their potential.

In order to set the record straight, the following outlines the minimum expectations for those who aspire to make a difference.

SECTION DIRECTOR

This, the first level of MUFON management, is for the person who seeks to directly investigate incoming reports in addition to directing field investigators. A foremost expectation is the recruitment of at least one energetic person to assist on cases and thereby learn the business. After all, witness sessions with dual interviewers are far less susceptible to oversights and misinterpretations. And, obviously, multiple investigators are better able to handle a sudden influx of reported activity. A state/provincial section director is likewise expected to establish working relationships with municipal police, local airports, newspapers and the electronic media, and other public agencies.

To those section directors who have been serving, in effect, as field investigators while ignoring their assigned managerial duties, it is only fair to ask why.

STATE/PROVINCIAL DIRECTORS

The director of a state or province serves in the organization's most crucial role. MUFON's overall successes and failures can be traced directly to them. Without substantial and relentless efforts to recruit, train and dispatch investigators to the sites of late

breaking UFO events, any organizational structure is only a paper exercise.

Imagine the havoc if the nation's weather were reported without a network of reporting stations manned by dedicated meteorologists. Yet, a comparable state of affairs exists over major portions of the U.S. and Canada as to UFO investigative coverage.

The state/provincial director is **not** expected to be a super-investigator, racing across wide areas to handle new cases. Rather, five basic tasks are a must: (1) Find and enlist qualified people to enter training; (2) correspond with them in a standard format; (3) meet with and instruct them regularly; (4) establish statewide contacts with police and airport authorities to obtain and assign raw sighting reports; and (5) lay the groundwork to receive, review and forward reports of completed investigations.

In short, it is an administrative role. The achievements of those in this position are measured not by the number or quality of case reports personally generated, but by the strength of the membership and lines of communication.

It is expected that public appearances will be made, both to inform audiences as to the true nature of the phenomenon and to enlist new members. MUFON did not grow to its present numbers by quirk of chance. There is no magic, no secret formula by which some states have dozens of qualified investigators while others languish with only a few. The former grew to their current stature because recruitment and training were priorities.

Having acquired a cadre of volunteers, the director of a state or province must be acutely aware of the fragility of newer members' interest. In any organization, out-stationed staff need regular updates regarding recent developments in order to retain a sense of purpose and belonging. Newsletters on at least a bi-monthly basis are indespensable for outlining activities in progress and inviting member input.

Periodic membership meetings constitute the third expectation of this all-important position. Thereby, two purposes are simultaneously served: Through repeated gatherings, friendships and a communal spirit are formed. Equally important, experts in specific fields with a bearing on the UFO subject can impart their knowledge. In virtually every town or city and on every college campus, there are available speakers on the fundamentals of astronomy and physics, aviation, meteorology, engineering and a host of other pertinent topics. They need only to be asked. Perhaps not surprisingly, MUFON members travel hundreds of miles to meetings with regularity when the agenda is alluring.

The fourth expectation is to establish firm links to the state/provincial police posts, sheriff departments and major airports. Wherein MUFON is not widely represented locally, this is all the more critical. A well structured letter of introduction, renewed annually, ensures word of claimed anomalies. Most police and airport officials realize they are ill-equipped to resolve UFO reports and are willing to defer to someone competent.

The fifth basic function is to clarify to the membership that all investigative summaries and supporting materials must be sent to the state/provincial director for initial review. Original documents are then forwarded to the international headquarters and copies to the investigations director for evaluation and response. Having laid the groundwork, this ensures a satisfaction that cases are recorded for comparative analysis.

The administrative duties inherent to the position would seem barely worth mentioning. Yet, in only a smattering of states and provinces are they conducted. Where there are only a small handful of members, no newsletter, no meetings, no contacts with police and airports, and no procedure for report processing, should it surprise anyone that very few UFO reports ever reach the light of day?

REGIONAL DIRECTORS

Overlying the state and provincial groups are four regional directorships. Contrary to past and current practice, the intention of MUFON's founders was not to reserve an important sounding title for a few longtime members who have grown weary of the battle.

Regional directors have an essential monitoring duty. If a state or province is disorganized and stagnant, it is the regional director's responsibility to assess the causes and initiate corrective actions. From their years of experience, they have myriad opportunities to share insights and resources. Correspondence would seem to be an obvious means. Where a state/provincial director has not been performing and is unlikely to begin, it is logical to assume that the regional director would recommend a replacement. Yet, these basics have not happened. Again, one must ask why?

For several years we have been individually and collectively anticipating another wave of UFOs descending over the continent. With some notable exceptions, however, our state and provincial memberships are ill-equipped for the occasion. In effect, an investigative disaster is waiting to happen. Completed reports arriving with regularity now suggest we are entering such a period. It can only be hoped that we as an organization can somehow catch up in a real hurry to what is happening. This is undeniably among the most important of human endeavors. To approach the task casually is to cheat the purposes for which MUFON was founded and the people out there who need someone in whom to place their trust.

SUPPORT UFO RESEARCH

Looking Back

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO — May 1948 — Many residents of Memphis, Tennessee, observed a daylight display of small shiny star-like objects moving at high altitude in a straight line from west to east with the apparent velocity of meteors. Occasionally one would deviate from its course making sharp angular turns. They seemed to disappear in the distance rather than burn out and vanish suddenly. Estimates given mention the number of objects at between 50 to 60. While Memphis' citizens thought they were meteors, Air Force experts sought more advice before jumping to that conclusion. Checks were made with military installations in the region to rule out any mass flights of aircraft. In the process of investigating the incident, Lt. Col. James C. Beam discussed the case with Dr. Paul Heget of the Cincinnati, Ohio Observatory. Dr. Heget expressed serious doubt that the 50 or more objects observed on the 7th were meteors.

★★★

THIRTY FIVE YEARS AGO — May 1953 — Numerous residents of Bouffioulx, Hainault, France observed a flat, circular, shining object moving across the sky at 8:15 PM, about mid-May. The disc stopped abruptly, with an oscillating motion. Suddenly there was a loud explosion accompanied by strong vibrations. As the disc became stationary and sharply tilted, what looked like white threads detached themselves from the craft. The threads moved away from the disc, then vanished as they fell. A few seconds later the disc levelled out and streaked away at a high rate of speed.

★★★

THIRTY YEARS AGO — May 1958 — A bright silvery UFO over Uruguay on the 5th created such intense heat in the cabin of an airplane that the pilot was forced to open the windows and door, and remove his jacket. Carlos Alejo Rodriguez, flying his Piper aircraft from San Carlos to Montevideo, saw the brilliant object approach on an easterly course and apparently stop, wobbling slightly. Rodriguez, an experienced pilot and parachute instructor, closed to within 800 yards and saw a metallic-appearing "top-shaped" object, its form symmetrical above and below. Then, as the object took off at fantastic speed south toward the sea, intense heat filled the cabin of the plane. Rodriguez had always been skeptical about UFOs. After his experience, however, he reported the incident to the Director of Aeronautics and Air Force authorities. Later he described it publicly over the radio. Rodriguez said that the heat from the object caused him to "sweat profusely." The outside temperature was only 77 degrees. He estimated that the object, which was hovering in the vicinity of a Naval Air Base, was about 50-60 feet in diameter.

About 8:30 PM, (date unknown), James H. McCloud, 56, was on his lunch break in the scarfing yards at the Kaiser Steel plant in Fontana, California. As he gazed up at the sky he spotted two silver, disc-shaped objects about 1,000 feet in the air. They were perfectly round and their surface was "rough, like tiny honeycomb pits." The discs came from the north at about 200 to 300 mph, then stopped in mid-air at about the center of the mill. "I'm guessing they were 100 to 200 feet wide. They stayed there four or five minutes, then tilted forward and downward at about a 45-degree angle, then swooped upside down and went back to where they came from," McCloud said. They had no openings, no flashing lights and were absolutely silent. "They were so quick it amazed me," he added. "I thought no group of people on earth were capable of building those discs. I thought it might cost me my job so I kept quiet. I was afraid if I went to the sheriff they'd have a trip to Patton (mental hospital) for me, so I never mentioned it."

★★★

TWENTY FIVE YEARS AGO — May 1963 — A 17-year-old apprentice mechanic came upon a mysterious oval-shaped UFO while driving between Glencoe and Mount Gambier, Australia, on the 20th. The youth's father said his son had returned home "white, upset and frightened." The youth who did not want his name released because people would think he was "crackers," saw the object at about 9:30 PM. "The object was on one side of the road, and I thought it was a truck or a bulldozer," he said. "When my car was about 20 yards away, a bright light came on and dazzled me. I pulled up and the object moved across the road, and I then speeded up my car. The object suddenly shot straight up into the air and hovered above the car while I drove underneath. It disappeared for a while until I reached the main road, but I saw the object again at about the six mile post. Although I was driving at about 50 or 60 mph, the object followed the car. It disappeared soon after." The youth said the object was about five meters wide and three meters high. Several other sightings of the object were reported to the police.

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO — May 1973 — "What I am about to relate to you," said Ms. Margaret K. Roffe, of Coatsville, Pennsylvania, "happened the first part of May, when I was still working as an aide at Coatsville Veterans Hospital." Carrying out her evening duties, Ms. Roffe was walking from one building to another shortly after 9 PM when she heard "the sound of swishing leaves high above the buildings." (There were trees alongside the buildings.) She looked up, watching in awe as a disc-shaped craft hovered directly over one of the buildings. "As I watched, the disc descended slowly down to the roof of

Building I, which is four stories tall. The surrounding leaves were moving violently all the while, and soon four silver-colored legs eased slowly from the disc-shaped craft to the roof." Ms. Roffe felt an impulse to run, but managed to contain it, remaining where she was, between the two buildings about 150 feet away from the landing spot.

Next, she said, a ramp containing steps emerged from the disc to the roof, and as she stared in disbelief, three creatures climbed backwards down the steps. "Each creature walked to one of the jutting legs of the disc, and appeared to be examining it." While they were on the roof, Ms. Roffe noticed they were talking among themselves, their voices audible as "high" and "squeaky," sounding "like so many birds." She said, "the being nearest the edge of the roof had a very large elongated head, grayish-looking skin; arms that extended well below the knees, and what looked like claws instead of fingers. His legs appeared rather short." She added that the creature appeared to be old, with no hair on its head. Ms. Roffe said she was able to observe everything clearly despite the darkness because "the roof where this craft landed is illuminated by a light in the large dome on the left of the roof."

One of the creatures turned and saw Ms. Roffe watching. "The one that saw me first must have said something to the others, because they moved to the steps and went slowly up them." The disc then rose slowly from the rooftop, again causing a flurry among the tree leaves. The stilt-legs were pulled up beneath the disc, and the craft disappeared up through the trees into the night. "I told no one of what I saw because of a fear of ridicule. I knew they wouldn't believe me anyway ... Most people will not believe anything they do not see themselves ... I don't care if anyone believes me; I know what I saw, and I still keep thinking about it." The witness firmly believes she observed visitors from another planet. "They must be far more technically advanced than us," she said, "or else they surely wouldn't be here."

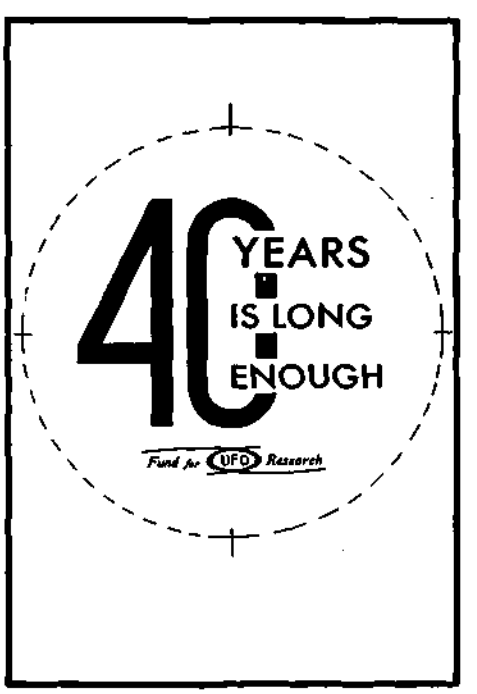
About 8 PM on the 2nd, Mr. R.R. Zadow was driving across his property near Kalyan, S.A., Australia when his truck engine stopped and the lights went out. When he came to a stop he noticed a UFO over a paddock about 30 yards from his vehicle. He described it as a "very bright, glowing object which appeared to be about 18 inches in diameter." As it moved silently toward his vehicle he estimated it was about 40 feet above the ground, but the bright object did not illuminate the ground. As it departed over the rear of the vehicle, the truck's lights came on, and the engine suddenly started.

Brian Toomey and Mick Chew observed a shiny, silver object shaped like a rocket or a cigar, stationary in the sky over Lakeside Hospital at Ballarat, Victoria, Australia, on the 4th. The UFO appeared to be about ten feet long and flashed in the sun against a clear blue sky at 8:30 AM. Suddenly it took off like a flash toward Melbourne. Neither man heard any sound.

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO — May 1978 — A dome-shaped object was seen by 14-year-old Tracey Segasby and her friend Michaela Field, 13, when they were putting away their horses after riding near Lowestoft, England, the evening of the 13th. The girls saw the object hovering near the ground among some trees about a quarter of a mile away from them. "We glanced across the marshes and spotted the craft. It had a silvery appearance with bright orange lights around it. We stared at it and after about 10 seconds the orange lights changed to a pinky-red and then to a dazzling white. It then began to slowly rise above the ground, hovering for about five seconds and it then landed again. When it did so the lights turned to bright orange again," Tracey said. "Then they began to fade away. It was then that we noticed four figures coming towards us. There were two large creatures standing side by side. On either side there were two small ones. They did not walk towards us. They moved in a jerky manner, at least five feet every time. The creatures then disappeared and the UFO gradually started to rise into the air and fade away in about 10 seconds. It was pretty scary," Tracey said that horses nearby were going "really mad," rearing up, and that dogs were howling and barking and cats started running about.

UFOs were observed and tracked by radar for more than an hour by personnel at the Pinecastle Electronic Warfare Range, a Navy bombing range in the Ocala National Forest, Florida, on the 14th. The first report came from a man driving near Silver Glen Springs with seven other adults. The man described the sighting as an object 50 or 60 feet in diameter with flashing lights. He said it flew right over the top of the vehicle he was driving, close enough to get a good look. Following this report to the Navy facility, SK-1 Robert J. Clark, the Duty Officer, ordered the radar turned on, and the tracking device rapidly picked up an object on the screen. "We locked in on it and then all of a sudden, it was gone. I've never seen anything like it and I don't want to see anything like it again," said TD-2 Timothy Collins, who was manning the radar scope. "First it was heading south and then it was heading north, all in the split of a second. Planes just don't have a turning radius like that," Collins said. "I just know I couldn't lock in. We were tracking it, and at first I thought I had it. But it started moving and by the time I caught up with it, it had changed direction." "The computer wouldn't handle it," said Pinecastle's Lt. Commander John Sullivan.



ence Program Director, and Carol Ostrom, Conference Organizer, are all involved in this paranormal conference. For more information, please write to: Dr. M. L. Albertson, Room 203, Weber Bldg., Colorado State University, Fort Collins, CO 80523.

Why plan just an ordinary vacation? Combine exotic Rio de Janiero with an even more exotic International UFO Congress on September 3-9, 1988. Featured speakers will be **Cynthia Hind, Bill Moore, Bob Pratt,** Leo Sprinkle, and **Jacques Vallee** to name just a few. For further information contact: **Irene Granchi,** C.I.S.N.E., CX. Postal 12.058 Copacabana, Rio de Janiero, 22022, Brazil — Telephone (021) 246-6187.

Even though the U.S. Postal Service increased the price of all postage mailed in the United States, the subscription price of the *MUFON UFO Journal* will not change. The only revision will be for foreign subscribers who ask that they receive their magazine by Air Mail. Increases in the number of membership/subscriptions starting in 1987 and continuing into 1988 has placed the *Journal* in a firm financial position for the first time in many years. Please invite your friends and relatives to join MUFON, so they may read the only monthly magazine in the world established by a UFO organization.

MUFON
103
Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin,
Texas
78155

The Night Sky

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

May 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Venus still dominates the western evening sky. Our planet neighbor achieves greatest brilliancy on the 6th at magnitude -4.5. At this time it appears as a crescent in small telescopes and even in binoculars. But it is getting a bit lower in the sky each night, setting about 11 PM daylight time in mid-May and around 10 PM by month's end.

Saturn, retrograding in Sagittarius, rises in the ESE about 10:30 in midmonth. Shining at magnitude +0.2, the ringed planet is brightening toward a June opposition. From now into September is the best period to telescopically observe the ring system at near maximum tilt. The north face of the rings is the side exposed to view.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Mars, moving from Capricornus into Aquarius, rises in the ESE about 2 AM in mid-May. Keeping pace with Saturn in brightness, the red planet gleams at zero magnitude. The quarter Moon lies less than a degree below Mars on the 9th. Jupiter enters the morning sky on the 2nd but is too close to the Sun to be visible this month. Saturn stands low in the south by dawn.

Meteor Shower:

A gibbous Moon washes out all but the brightest Eta Aquarid meteors, which peak on the morning of May 4. Under better conditions, observers might have seen up to 20 meteors per hour. The shower lasts from about May 1 to 8 in lesser numbers.

Moon Phases:

Full Moon — May 1
Last quarter — May 8
New Moon — May 15
First quarter — May 23
Full Moon — May 31

Two full moons in a single month. The second full moon is called a "blue moon". The last time this occurred was July 1985; the next time December 1990.

The Stars:

May is an excellent month to view three star patterns near the celestial meridian about 11 PM daylight time. The Big Dipper, in its best position of the year high in the north, points the way to the other two groups. Follow the curve of the dipper's handle to find bright orange Arcturus. This star is located at the bottom of kite-shaped Bootes the Herdsman. He is supposed to be driving Ursa Major the Great Bear across the heavens; the Big Dipper is part of that animal. Indeed, Arcturus means "bear keeper"

tion Director for Sebastian, Crawford, Scott and Logan Counties in Arkansas; and **Jennie Zeidman,** State Section Director for Franklin and Delaware Counties in Ohio. Three of these outstanding people were introduced at Eureka Springs, and orally expressed their sincere desire to serve as the Central Regional Director if elected to the MUFON Board of Directors by their peers. A ballot has been enclosed in this issue of the MUFON UFO Journal to all members in the Central States Region so they may vote for their choice. All ballots must be received by MUFON in Seguin, Texas, by June 20, 1988, to be counted. Dan Wright has done a superb job, therefore it will be a challenge to maintain his track record of leadership and accomplishments. (Please vote promptly so your vote may be received before the deadline.)

The Annual MUFON Award for the most outstanding contribution to Ufology for 1987-88 will be presented at the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium in Lincoln, Nebraska, on June 25, 1988. The following people have been nominated by members of the MUFON Board of Directors as of April 18, 1988, in alphabetical order for this prestigious award: **Barry Greenwood**, Budd Hopkins, David M. Jacobs, Bruce Maccabee, **Paul B. Norman** and Dan Wright. A ballot has been enclosed with this issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* so all members and subscribers may vote for their choice to receive the plaque and recognition by their colleagues in Ufology. It was previously suggested that a short paragraph be prepared about the accomplishments of each of the nominees. This would seem superfluous or even repetitious to *Journal* readers, since all have been speakers at prior MUFON symposiums. With the exception of Paul B. Norman, the MUFON Representative for Victoria, Australia, all live in the U.S.A. and are very well known through the pages of the *Journal* and their own books. All ballots must be returned to MUFON in Seguin by June 15, so adequate time is allowed to engrave the recipient's name on the plaque.

As the Deputy Director of Investigations, Dan Wright has proposed a new award to recognize an individual or a team of investigators for a specific UFO sighting case which has been thoroughly investigated, reported and documented according to the principles and practices outlined in the MUFON Field Investigator's Manual. This will be a means of recognizing an investigator(s) for exceptional work in our prime field of responsibility.

To qualify as the best case(s) completed in a given year, the only restriction would be a high preliminary rating, as currently designated by the Speiser Classification. That is, a Strangeness Factor of S4 (strange; does not conform to known principles) or S5 (highly strange; suggests intelligent guidance), together with a Probability Factor of P4 (credible and sound) or P5 (highly credible, leaving almost no doubt) would be required.

For the case selected as most deserving, a framed certificate entitled "Meritorious Achievement in a UFO Investigation" will be presented at the Lincoln, Nebraska symposium by Dan Wright. In the circumstance of multiple investigators covering a single case or multiple cases of equal merit, duplicate certificates will be awarded. The calendar year January 1987 through December 1987 will apply to submittals for this award.

---

or "bear guard". The star is the third brightest luminary in the entire night sky; only Sirius and Canopus are brighter.

If the curve from the dipper's handle is continued through Arcturus, the next bright star that one comes to is bluish-white Spica in Virgo the Maiden. Spica is at the base of a huge crooked "Y" which slants up to the right. The upper branches of the "Y" embrace "The Realm of the Galaxies," a wondrous region full of countless blurs of light — each one a spiral galaxy of billions of stars. While amateur telescopes can see the brightest of these, it is estimated that more than 30,000 fainter galaxies inhabit this particular region of space at an average distance of about 50 billion light years from Earth.

★★★

In addition to the newsstand magazine titled *UFO* (formerly *California UFO*), published and edited by **Vicki Cooper** and **Sherie Stark,** a new magazine will go on sale June 4, 1988 with the colorful title *UFO Universe.* Edited by Tim Beckley (Timothy Green Beckley) and published by Al Weiss, the premier issue will feature such articles as: Beyond Communion, A Candid Conversation with Whitley Strieber; UFO Abductions: Will You Be Next?; Aliens Among Us?; Identifying the "New Age" Space Channels; Can ETs Cure Cancer and Aids?; and a special — John Lennon's Close Encounter, plus "shocking new color UFO pix!"

It may be a new magazine, but Tim Beckley's style is reminiscent of the supermarket tabloids. He is soliciting articles and photos for future issues in return for a small fee for those that may be interested. Your Director declined an invitation to submit a requested article and photos.

I sincerely hope that Tim Beckley does a better job on the magazine than he does on his newspaper called *UFO Review.* (Time or Tim will tell.)

The "9th Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation" will be held June 30, July 1 and 2, 1988, at the University of Wyoming in Laramie. Featured speakers are **Kenneth Ring,** Ph.D. (University of Connecticut); Keynote speaker — **C.B. "Scott" Jones,** Ph.D. (Special Assistant to U.S. Senator Pell of Rhode Island) and **Whitley Strieber.** This conference has been organized by **June O. Parnell,** Ph.D. (PRO/UFOS) and **R. Leo Sprinkle,** Ph.D. (IF UFOCS). For information on registration and lodging, please write to: University of Wyoming — Conferences and Institutes, P.O. Box 3972, Laramie, WY 82071-3972.

While some of our members may be in the Rocky Mountains on vacation, they may also be interested in attending the "International Conference of Paranormal Research" slated for July 7-10, 198 at Colorado State University in Fort Collins. **Maurice L. Albertson,** Ph.D., Conference Chairman, Dr. **Dan Ward,** Confer-

Continued on page 22

Director's Message

By Walt Andrus

"Abductions and the E.T. Hypothesis" is the theme for the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium to be held June 24, 25, and 26, 1988, at the Nebraska Center Hotel, University of Nebraska in Lincoln. The speakers presently scheduled and the titles of their papers are the following: **Marge Christensen,** "Hynek's Last Wish for Ufology"; **Jerome Clark,** "The Fall and Rise of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis"; **Walter N. Webb,** "Encounter at Buff Ledge: A UFO Case History"; **Raymond W. Boeche,** "Public Reaction to Alien Contact: A Study"; **Budd Hopkins,** "The Abduction Experience"; **David M. Jacobs,** Ph.D., "Post Abduction Syndrome"; **Bruce S. Maccabee,** Ph.D., "Analysis of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographs"; **Walter H. Andrus, Jr.,** "The Gulf Breeze Case", (a slide/illustrated lecture0; and **William L. "Bill" Moore,** "MJ-12 Update". The symposium proceedings will also contain a published paper titled "UFOs: Four Questions for Theological Seminaries" by Dr. **Barry H. Downing.**

Advance registrations for the symposium are now being received for the package price of $35 for all sessions. Please make a check or money order payable to "MUFON 1988 Symposium" and mail to MUFON 1988 Symposium, P.O. Box 94627, Lincoln, NE 68509. Individual session tickets will also be available for Saturday morning, afternoon, evening and Sunday afternoon.

Special hotel rates will be $35 for single occupancy and $38 for double occupancy plus tax per night. Reservations should be sent directly to the Nebraska Center Hotel, 33rd and Holdrege Streets, Lincoln, NE 68583-0901 or telephone (402) 472-3435.

A get-aquainted reception will be held Friday, June 24th at 6:00 p.m. Formal meetings will start Saturday, June 25th at 9:00 a.m. and extend to 5:00 p.m. on Sunday, June 26, 1988.

A meeting for State and Assistant State Directors is scheduled on June 24th from 11:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m., to be chaired by the Regional Directors and Marge Christensen. The Annual MUFON Board of Directors Meeting is set for Sunday morning, June 26th, from 9:00 a.m. till 12:00 noon. Please come prepared to discuss important issues concerning the role of MUFON in the future of Ufology. **Dan Wright** and Marge Christensen are preparing an agenda for the State Directors Meeting. They are soliciting proposals and ideas from the Regional Directors to include on the agenda docket.

If you plan to fly to Lincoln, please make your airline reservations now so that you may take advantage of the special reduced fares. We look forward to seeing our long-time friends and personally meeting those people who are new members in MUFON. The MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium will be the most important event of its kind in the world. Make your vacation plans now to attend.

★★★

Marge Christensen is reminding everyone that the "4th National UFO Information Week" is scheduled for August 14-21, 1988. Each state organization should start now to construct photo exhibits, plan public UFO lectures, and contact their public libraries and shopping malls for cooperative displays.

Bruce A. Widaman, State Director for Missouri, has made the following appointments in his state organization: **Wendy S. Hodgden** of Kansas City to State Section Director for Jackson, Cass, Lafayette and Johnson counties; **Ralph H. Fromme,** St. Charles, MO, to State Section Director for St. Charles, Lincoln and Warren Counties; and **Alex P. Horvat,** living in St. Charles, to Assistant State Director for Public Information.

Tom A. Benson, State Director for New Jersey, promoted **Paul M. Makuch** to State Section Director for Middlesex County. **Ralph Savarese,** a retired minister in Gulfport, Miss., was reassigned as State Section Director for Harrison, Jackson, and Hancock Counties by **G. Dave Berryhill,** Jr., M.D., State Director. **Joseph Juliano,** M.D., has been appointed Assistant State Section Director for Travis and Bastrop counties in Texas to help **Floyd N. Petri,** Jr. Joe is an active amateur radio operator with the call letters WV5X in Austin.

Steven Goldsmith, M.D., residing in Fitchburg, Mass., volunteered to become a Consultant in Psychiatry and Hypnotherapy. **John L. Johnson,** M.S., a clinical social worker in Ft. Smith, Ark. was so impressed with the outstanding UFO Conference hosted by **Bill Pitts** in Eureka Springs that he volunteered his expertise as a Research Specialist in Clinical Hypnosis. **Donald M. Ware,** State Director, appointed **Muril V.D. Garten** to State Section Director for Okaloosa and Walton Counties in Florida.

Richard D. Seifried has reassigned **Dale Wedge** and **Richard Dell 'Aquila** as Co-State Section Directors for Geauga, Lake, Cuyahoga and Ashtabula Counties in Ohio, since they are working as a team.

★★★

Four competent candidates are vying for the position of Central Regional Director to fill the vacancy created when Dan Wright was elevated to Deputy Director of Investigations on the Executive Committee. In alphabetical order, they are: **George Coyne,** Co-State Director for Michigan; Richard P. Dell 'Aquila, J.D., Co-State Section Director in Ohio (listed above); **Bill Pitts,** State Sec-

Continued on page 23

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 242 JUNE 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50

- CONTENTS -

FROM THE EDITOR ..... Dennis Stacy 2

UFO SCIENCE & TECHNOLOGY SERVE MAGIC ..... Foster Morrison 3

A RESPONSE TO CRITICS ..... Whitley Strieber 7

UFOLOGISTS & ET HYPOTHESIS ..... Jerome Clark 8

LATENT ENCOUNTER EXPERIENCE MODEL ..... Joe Nyman 10

GULF BREEZE CE III - PART III ..... Ware, Flannigan & Andrus 12

PARADOXICAL ENERGY LEVELS ..... Ralph Noyes 17

UFOs & RELIGION: FRENCH CONNECTION .... Rev. Barry Downing 18

LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 20

IN OTHERS' WORDS ..... Lucius Farish 22

LETTERS ..... Knell, Randles 22

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walt Andrus 24

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and
Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

Not to paraphrase a contemporary bumper sticker of scatalogical content, but *faux pas* do happen. In this case you will notice the absence of Walter Webb's regular "Night Sky" column. My sincere apologies, since it's wholly my fault it's missing this month, to both Mr. Webb and our readers who have come to rely on it for up to date information on the whereabouts and doings of the heavenly bodies. Space permitting, we will include it next month to keep both the calendar and historical record straight.

Science and technology, religion and magic, would seem to be separate pigeonholes and never the twain shall meet. But a cursory glance at the cover this month tells you this is not the case, at least not where UFOs and the Journal intersect. In fact, we have a rather lively forum this issue in which all manner of philosophical, spiritual and scientific speculation is allowed free roam. We're not aiming to make converts here to any particular cause, but rather to referee what otherwise might be considered an unwieldly contest between opponents who don't usually square off in the same ring. But if the UFO subject is anything, it's encompassing. Choose up sides, by all means, which is what such forums are for. And let us hear your own thoughts on the matter.

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

UFOs — Science and Technology In The Service of Magic

By Foster Morrison

Mr. Morrison is a consultant for Turtle Hollow Associates, Inc. of Maryland. The following article was first presented as a contributed paper at last summer's MUFON Symposium in Washington, D.C.

ABSTRACT

Nobody really knows what UFOs are or what so-called "intelligence" controls them. There is something of a pattern in the various UFO-related phenomena, but it has no resemblance to a scientific reconnaissance of planet earth and its inhabitants by extraterrestrials. A more logical assumption is that the mysterious UFO intelligence understands human psychology quite well and is staging events to produce the responses it desires. The primary goal of the UFO intelligence is to undermine and destroy the authority and legitimacy of existing institutions in the minds of the masses. There is no desire to communicate or establish relations with the various governmental, religious, or scientific institutions or with any of the prominent individuals in them. Every part of the UFO phenomenon is designed to erase the messianic faiths and scientific rationalism and replace them with magic, animism, and paganism. This behavior pattern is made even clearer by the most recently released (three in 1987) UFO books.

INTRODUCTION

What do we really know about UFOs? Not very much. But at this point in time it is reasonable to assume that somebody or something is in possession of unusual advanced technology and is using it in a way quite different from what we expect from commercial, diplomatic, or military organizations.

How this technology is being used is one of the few really reliable pieces of information we do have. There are no "testable hypotheses," or at least none available to the civilian UFO research community with its limited resources. The problem is more one of detective work than classical science. Our object of study is not inanimate matter or life of limited intelligence, but something that is mentally superior to most of us, if not all of us. Adding to the complexity, we have certain parts of the government and scientific community as adversaries, as well as the UFO intelligence itself.

There is no easy way to distinguish between hoaxes and actual events. This is because, in some sense, all UFO events are hoaxes. That is, they are staged to create some impression on the observers. Even hoaxes created by people of modest means and talents have cost a lot of investigative effort. When one considers that governments or other authorities with considerable resources may be creating false sightings just to be able to discredit them later, the situation seems hopeless.

UFO CHALLENGE

When I started this paper it was before I had heard of, let alone read, any of the three recent books that have put UFOs back on the best-seller lists (see References). Two of these are of American origin and concern alleged abductions and one was written by an American about alleged contacts of a Swiss with extraterrestrials visually indistinguishable from Caucasian humans. Nothing has changed with the publication of these books; it is more of the same. But quantity does make a difference.

Despite apparent differences, both types of events have given too little information to make a rational decision. So-called "investigations" have only served to increase the level of uncertainty and confusion. This is the most persistent aspect of the whole UFO phenomenon, which has been going on for 40 years, or 40,000 years, according to some observers. If the only piece of reliable information you have about something is that none of the information you have is reliable, what do you know?

Let us suppose there is a genuine source of UFO phenomena, not hallucinations, psychological aberrations, or misidentification of unfamiliar objects, such as the planet Venus. What does it accomplish by never permitting itself to be positively identified? It accomplishes exactly what every sort of espionage or criminal operation hopes to achieve. One cannot defend oneself effectively from what can't be seen, or at least can't be found readily. The KGB, the CIA, the Mafia — all expend considerable resources and ingenuity trying to be invisible, but effective.

"BILLY" MEIER

There are a number of strange things about the alleged "Billy" Meier contacts, for example, that no one seems to have noticed.

- Would higher intelligences travel hundreds of light years to be photographed with a camera that is not only cheap, but broken? Couldn't beings capable of building flying saucers repair an inexpensive Japanese camera? NASA takes better care of its photo gear than Meier's Pleiadeans.
- "The negatives are second generation." Copying color films does funny things that require no special equipment to notice. Contrast goes up. Colors shift to either the extremes of pure primaries or very muddy browns. This happens because the three layers do not have a flat frequency response and a sharp cut-off and the transmission of the dyes does not exactly match the frequency response.

This cannot be corrected in normal photographic printing or in the making of color separations for offset printing. The only way to correct it is by digitizing the image, filtering the image digitally, and reprinting it using lasers. A small number of labs in the U.S. do provide this sort of service, Lasercolor, in Florida, for example. But their usual product is a medium format color negative made from a 35 mm slide. There is no conventional process for duplicating color negatives.

None of the reproductions I have seen of the Meier photos has a color balance outside the normal range for Agfa products, so if these are made from copied negatives, the copying was done very well. The conclusion is that either Meier's negatives are not being stolen and replaced by copies, or this is being done by an intelligence agency or other well-endowed organization with an exceptional in-house photo lab (Cf. Elders and Welch, 1980).

• One more conclusion is possible and always was possible: Meier has or had collaborators with considerable resources. There is no certain evidence what technical capabilities these collaborators have. But even if they are extraterrestrials, I would doubt they come from the Pleiades or ever have been there or that anything they have told Meier is in any way true.

ABDUCTIONS, ANYONE?

There isn't much to go on in the abduction cases either. Anonymous witnesses with scars and strange stories are not a firm basis for rendering a judgement. I doubt the FBI would start an investigation, even if the request were made. The whole thing could be a hoax perpetrated by a government operation with or without the cooperation of the witnesses. There is one argument against that. The governments of the world want people to forget about UFOs. They hope the things will just go away. If abductions have any purpose, it is to remind people that UFOs are still around and not as easy to ignore as exotic and illegal aircraft.

Are the "bug people" hybridizing themselves with human beings? Are

The universe of UFOs is animistic. Exotic celestrial beings travel from world to world. Life is everywhere and more diverse than in the Hindu pantheon.

Some authors have suggested that UFOnauts with insect-like body structures might be able to withstand the observed high accelerations displayed by some UFOs. This is a very dubious conclusion. Insects can withstand high accelerations, jump out of proportion to their size, and fly because of their small size, not because of the exoskeletons. Objects do have a scale, especially organisms, because the weight of an object is proportional to the cube of its length (i.e., volume(, but its strength is proportional to the square (cross-sectional area). The largest insects known to palentologists were only about a foot long. An insect the size of a small man would be too heavy to move itself. Its organs would be more weakly supported than ours.

If the bug people are real, they certainly have endoskeletons of some sort. But could they hybridize with human beings? It is hard to say for sure. The rule of thumb is that races can produce hybrids, but species cannot. In some borderline cases sterile hybrids are produced. Mules and seedless grapes are both familiar to us.

How does this work in the case of human beings or humanoids? Surprisingly little is known, since the medical professional specializes in repairs, not preventive action. We do know that the great American "melting pot" is an orthodontist's paradise. Jaws don't fit properly and the teeth don't fit in the gums either. Could this be due to nutrition? Starving Africans usually have hard, straight teeth. Children of middle-class nutrition freaks are more likely to need the orthodontist than ghetto dwellers. Other populations notorious for bad teeth include the lower classes in Brazil and England.

Bug people look like Caspar Gump; they have no jaws at all. If hybrids are possible, the problems they might have would be formidable.

More subtle but deadly problems can occur in hybrids, especially of genetically distant types. Sometimes the metabolism does not work well. A number of natural creatures have developed distinctive breeding habits or peculiar sex organs to prevent debilitating hybridizations. On the other hand, "Kathie Davis" seems to have a below-average medical history (Hopkins, 1987).

There also are things like Rh factors. These can be fatal for offspring when all else seems very compatible. Without treatment, death of the fetus is caused by immune reactions.

With advanced technology, the bug people might be able to read and interpret the entire genetic map of a sperm or egg cell and select ones that work. Or they might be able to take the genes or chromosomes they need. But at this level of picking and choosing, they would not need humans or other very closely related creatures. These things are protein structures that are not species- or individual-specific. Even our relatively new and possible primitive genetic engineering mixes genetic coding material from various phyla, as well as species.

What are the bug people really doing then? They are letting a very few people know for sure that they are here. If we believe Whitley Strieber (1987), they have even enlisted a public relations agent. Like "Billy" Meier's friends, however, they have not given the world unassailable evidence of their presence (Kinder, 1987).

The supposed hybrids can be given a very sinister interpretation simply by looking at American cultural history. Many Americans claim to have a very small part-Indian ancestry. In many cases this is entirely mythical and in most others it would not produce anything that could be detected by a physical anthropologist. Myth or fact, the purpose of such tales is

merely to justify in one's own mind the theft of the native Americans' land and the destruction of their culture. Would aliens play the same game with us?

WHAT IS THE STRATEGY?

Whether UFOs are real or not, they have divided the world into two camps: believers and non believers. Some of the believers are more critical than others, but that's true about every issue. If UFOs are real, the believers include select people in the intelligence community and perhaps a few top military personnel and politicians, and certainly the "professional debunkers," whose crusades for scientific skepticism are far in excess of the requirement.

The only identifiable thing the UFO phenomenon is doing is discrediting the scientific and political establishments, especially with witnesses and abductees. So far, the situation is very ignorable. Thousands of people disappear every year due to many causes. Even if 10% of these were taken away by UFOs, it would be insignificant. Violent crime and automobile accidents are much greater dangers to people middle-aged and younger. It's the nature of UFOs that make it a significant factor, not its statistical likelihood.

We also can say that *UFOs want to be seen.* They seem to have the technology required to perform most any mission undetected, if they wanted it to be that way. Abductions could be performed under general anesthesia. The only certain purpose of the abductions is to be remembered. Scars and pains may reinforce that memory. But there is no reason to believe what is recalled was not staged *only for the purpose of being remembered.*

WHAT IS THE ISSUE?

If the UFO phenomenon were just a purely scientific curiosity, there would be no easy way to resolve it. This is true of most scientific efforts, which often cost millions and even billions of dollars and require years of work to resolve. What is at issue in these investigations is technical progress — new products and processes — new weapons — national prestige.



The issue over UFOs is quite different from that of scientific research and is the most fundamental one for any society. What is at stage is *legitimacy.*

WHAT IS LEGITIMACY?

What purpose does religion serve? A standard answer used to be that religion gave some explanation of the natural world and of the origins of man and society. This was partly true and is still partly true, but not very important. *The most important function of any religion is to justify the prevailing political and social systems.* Religion uses myths and convoluted reasoning, along with history and popular inertia to do this. In return the state church receives subsidies and other favors from the ruling establishment. Ruling classes, we should note, include more than hereditary nobility. Ours, for example, is an open-access meritocracy, mostly "liberal" lawyers.

In tribal societies and homogeneous city-states with very formal class structures this is easy to comprehend. The development of pluralistic empires and messianic faiths has made modern times very complex. To satisfy political needs, these

would-be world religions have had to break down into denominations.

Starting as early as the last decades of the 18th century, science began to replace the messianic faiths as the source of legitimacy, just as these faiths had replaced the pagan gods of earlier times. There are at least as many foibles in the doctrines of scientific Marxism and democratic capitalism as there ever were in theocracy, but our goal is not to detail these. All we want to say is that "freedom of religion" was only a sign that religion, as traditionally understood, was no longer important, not that men were more free. Big Science is our State Church. We all must learn its catechisms, which none of us understand, and pay for its exotic temples with our taxes.

CONCLUSIONS

Are aliens from outer space, or whoever controls UFOs and abductions, more honest and straightforward than politicians, bureaucrats, scientists, lawyers, doctors or union leaders? To think so is a very exotic form of naivete. As Richard Nixon told civil rights leaders, "Don't listen to what we say, *look at what we do.*"

So what do they do? They do serve to discredit the scientific establishment and the political system in the eyes of the masses. But there are several dozen other things that do a much better job of this. People fear science and technology and have lost faith in institutions all over the world and the incremental effect of UFOs on this is just about negligible. What UFOS do offer that is unique is an *alternative.* God is dead and Marxism is a failure and the only candidate for higher beliefs is in UFO intelligence.

UFOs fit in better with ancient human thought patterns and folk traditions than do modern science and the messianic faiths. Science is too incomprehensible. Even most scientists don't know what's going on outside their own limited specialty. The gap between the technical and the popular literature is enormous, though filled somewhat inadequately by *American Scientist* and *Scientific American.* The image of science and scientists is cold, impersonal, indifferent.

The Gods of the messianic faiths are similarly removed from human understanding and human feeling. God is so omnipotent it is difficult to understand why he tolerates Satan and sin. And he is so omniscient that he should know which of us will succumb to the Devil's temptations and who will not. Once you concede an infinite power and intelligence, you become like the creators of Superman, for whom it is impossible to write a meaningful plot. The messianic faiths spread among people who had lost their tribal-derived identities to serfdom and feudalism.

UFOnauts are more like the magical beings of paganism and animism. Bug people are very much like fairies and elves. The "beautiful people" are still more controversial, even in the UFO community. But these celestial beings come down and converse with all sorts of people on a regular basis. Even Moses didn't get much time with God!

The universe of science is mostly dead and mechanical. Some scientists insist life, let alone intelligent life, exists only on earth. The most optimistic think there may be other civilizations out there and we may even be able to converse with them, but with the handicap of decades-long pauses.

The universe of UFOs is animistic. Exotic celestial beings travel from world to world. Life is everywhere and more diverse than in the Hindu pantheon. These very old beliefs did not first arise from UFO stories, but seeped into popular culture with fantasy and science fiction tales. Ancient gods once banished to the calendar, astronomy, and the constellations suddenly came to life as costly NASA projects.

Freud and many other scientists of his generation thought that religion would gradually disappear, as science explained one mystery after another. Were they totally wrong? Have ancient gods come back with science and technology to reclaim the human mind and spirit? Who is staging these experiences. And why?

REFERENCES

Elders, Lee J. and Thomas F. Welch (1980), *UFO ... Contact from the Pleiades,* Vol. 1, Genesis III Publishing, Phoenix, AZ.

Hopkins, Budd (1987), *Intruders: The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods,* Random House, New York.

Kinder, Gary (1987), *Light Years: An Investigation into the Extraterrestrial Experiences of Eduoard Meier,* The Atlantic Monthly Press, New York.

Strieber, Whitley (1987), *Communion: A True Story,* Beech Tree Books, William Morrow & Co., Inc., New York.

POSTSCRIPT

The various presentations given at the 1987 MUFON Symposium, particularly those of Whitley Strieber, "Bill" Moore, and Stanton Friedman, indicate that the issues raised in this paper are rapidly reaching a critical point. The inner sanctum of government seems to be releasing gradually and carefully more and more of its arcane secrets. The number of witnesses and abductees may be approaching the critical mass needed to precipitate a massive panic of the type caused by Orson Welle's famous "Invasion from Mars" radio broadcast in 1938.

Discussions with a climate expert after the Symposium have confirmed that the concerns of Strieber and his "friends" are very serious. I can recall over the past decade that my contacts in the environmental movement estimated that 30 more years of "growth and progress" would collapse the earth's life support systems. Perhaps they were too optimistic — some of our own scientists now think so.

Financial and economic collapse are relentlessly enveloping both the capitalist and socialist nations. Rarely does just one thing go wrong!

A theory is only as good as its predictions, so here it is: As the faith of the world's people in their leaders and their institutions spirals toward the nadir, more and more revelations about UFOs will be made. This is what the 40-year wait has been anticipating, and the climax may be reached by the end of 1988.

© *1987 Turtle Hollow Associates, Inc.*

A Response To Critics

By Whitley Strieber

Whitley Steiber, of course, is the author of *Communion* (Avon Books), the No. 1 bestselling paperback in the country throughout its first three months of listing by the *New York Times*. It also reached the top spot in hardcover sales last spring. A sequel, *Transformation*, is scheduled for publication this fall, and a movie version of *Communion* is presently in the works.

I am writing in part in response to your brief mention in the March issue of the interview I did with *Twilight Zone* magazine and in part to react to my critics within the UFO community.

First, I think that we all have to accept that there will be subtle debunking efforts like the *TZ* piece. By adroit editing and the liberal use of exclamation points the interviewer made me seem as "off the wall" as possible. I was not given the chance to see the interview beforehand, and every effort was expended on distorting my rather mild statements as much as possible.

There are things about the *TZ* interview that bear comment. In it I stated that I "don't necessarily think I was abducted aboard a spacecraft by extraterrestrials ..." Omitted was the phrase, "but I'd be very surprised if I wasn't." The sentence "Something else may have happened — I'm not sure what" should have read "Something else may have happened, but if it did I'm not sure what it could have been."

I do not know exactly what the interviewer had on tape. The fact remains that he did not extend to me the courtesy that was promised, which was a chance to correct the transcription. Since he was at that time a friend, I did not speak into the tape recorder with my usual care. I assumed that I was getting another crack at the typescript.

If anybody cares what I really think, read the interview in the latest issue of *UFO* (formerly *California UFO*) It is definitive.

There is a terrific strain in my relationship with the UFO community, and I don't wish to make any secret of it. I am still contributing to the Fund for UFO Research, primarily because of my respect for Bruce Maccabee, but my relationships with many UFO researchers are not good. This is why:

1. Too many UFO researchers believe the Budd Hopkins "abduction scenario," assuming it to be holy writ. It is quite possibly part of what is happening, but it isn't the whole story. I have received literally thousands of narratives from people who have never been hypnotized and never been near a UFO researcher. If even a small percentage of their stories are true, then the Hopkins scenario cannot be the whole answer. I suspect that it is deeply distorted but I cannot yet prove that.

2. There seems to be a real desire for the phenomenon to be a visit from another planet by nuts-and-bolts craft piloted by people pretty much like us, just less emotional, smarter and meaner. (Is that possible??) That isn't satisfactory to me. Something much more complex is happening.

3. There are a large number of researchers out there hypnotizing people. But these researchers have no mental health credentials. That worries me. What's worse, they mostly seem to believe the Hopkins scenario, which is very frightening. I believe that much "abduction research" is actually unintentional brainwashing and accidental imposition of narratives on hypnosis. Its effect is to leave already troubled people in much worse shape. I feel that it's only a matter of time before somebody is hurt, either driven psychotic or to suicide, and I feel that is very unfortunate.

4. Running through the community there is a real undercurrent of jealous hatred of me that I find frightening but not surprising. It emerges out of the inescapable fact that many people have spent their lives at this, and I have come along and in a few months made more money than they have ever dreamed of while in the process of stealing their thunder. This is the truth, and I don't know of anything I can do to make them feel better.

"Communion did more for the cause of the UFO community than anything that has happened in the past quarter century."

5. There is also a lot of fear that I will discredit the carefully constructed reputation of the "abductees" as a sober lot telling a consistent and believable story. I may indeed do this. I intend to report my perceptions accurately and my frequent befuddlement and confusion with total candor. I am not interested in whether or not I am believed. I am interested in telling the truth as best I can.

People are also going to have to realize that I am a highly imaginative person, and that the combination of this fact plus the extraordinary strangeness of what is happening to me means that I am bound to distort my perceptions from time to time.

I feel that it is my responsibility to tell the truth as best I can, even if I must admit to a lot of confusion about my past and a lot of unsureness about what is really happening during visitor encounters in the present. There is confusion. Inevitably.

I am also a very acute observer, so the distortions may not be all that great. As a matter of fact, I suspect

that the believable, understandable, neatly constructed narrative of the typical abduction scenario emerging out of UFO researchers' hypnosis efforts is more distorted than the stranger tales. It seems to me that it is more a reflection of the expectations of researchers and subjects than of reality.

There has been a great deal of "Strieber bashing" in the past year. I would ask people to reflect on the service I performed in publishing *Communion* before they vent their frustrations on me. I did not steal my success, I earned it, and have the right to be treated with respect. My book did more for the cause of the UFO community than anything that has happened in the past quarter century.

As far as the accuracy and veracity of my story are concerned, I would direct readers to look at the illustration of the "bedroom visitor" from the Gulf Breeze case that appears on page 8 of the March, 1988 *MUFON Journal,* and then read the description of the first visitor I saw on the night of December 26, 1985. It is obvious that Ed and I saw the same thing. It is also noteworthy that both Ed and I were armed at the time we saw the shielded visitors. He also reported an odor with a cinnamon undertone connected with the visitors, as did his wife. I also smelled this smell when I was taken.

Ed has reported that he knew almost nothing about *Communion* when he had his experience. The interactions he has described with the visitors (the pictures they have shown him in his mind) represent to me a coherent communication. I understand the meaning of what he was shown. I doubt that I will ever be able to communicate my understanding to him. Unless he does understand correctly, it would surprise me to see his experience deepen. And the chance for face-to-face contact and confirmation that is obviously there will be lost.

It is sad that he will inevitably be exposed to abduction researchers who will hypnotize him into believing some version of the typical abduction scenario. And the truth of what is happening will be lost in an artificially constructed narrative, which may or may not have any relationship to reality.

The UFO community might be on the right track. But there has been a failure both of objectivity and observation. Things are stranger than you realize, or want to believe. Stranger, more terrible ... also more beautiful.

Ufologists And the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis

By Jerome Clark

Jerome Clark edits *Fate* Magazine. A leading UFO researcher of long standing, his contributions and publications in the field are extensive.

Jenny Randles is a good friend, an esteemed colleague and a valued contributor to *International UFO Reporter,* of which I am editor. Even good friends, however, must be called to task when they say something dumb. My friends have never hesitated to do that when I do, and so I do not hesitate to respond to an unfair and unfounded assertion Jenny makes in her article "Do We Now Have Two Ufologies?" (*MUFON UFO Journal,* April 1988).

Jenny begins by saying, reasonably enough, that it is the possibility that UFOs are of extraterrestrial origin that makes ufology interesting to most ufologists. That no-doubt-true (if banal) observation having been made, she abruptly sails off into the wild blue yonder (the same place occupied by CSICOP chairman Paul Kurtz, who has never been accused of knowing much about UFOs or ufology; see his hilarious treatment of the subject in *The Transcendental Temptation*) on these words: "...the vast majority [of ufologists], even when they deny it thrice until the cock crows, really have an inner longing to see their belief vindicated that UFOs are advanced alien visitors who have come here, will change the world and maybe help us get out of the mess we are in."

One would expect this of someone who, like Kurtz, is unversed in ufology and unacquainted with ufologists but looking to say something nasty about the subject and its practitioners. That it comes from Jenny Randles — and that she further confesses "that's true of me" — is pretty disheartening. That she claims, further, to be able to read our minds (those of us who "deny it thrice until the cock crows" — huh? — are only hiding our deep, secret thoughts, apparently inaccessible even to us, if not to Jenny) is downright strange.

I have been interested in UFOs for three decades and have interacted for nearly as long with ufologists. In the thousands of hours I have spent in conversation and correspondence with my colleagues, I have never heard a single mainstream ufologist, even when he was confiding to me beliefs or speculations that he would not commit to print, express the view, hope or delusion that UFOs are here to save us. That does not mean, of course, that out there somewhere there isn't *somebody* who harbors that belief, but it is a distinctly rare view, far removed from the mental universe of the average mainstream ufologist.

To the overwhelming majority of ufologists, the investigation of the UFO phenomenon is not anything remotely like a religious pursuit. Indeed, in the UFO literature there is nothing to sustain a religious interpretation. The UFO evidence, if it tells us anything about the attitudes of the presumed alien intelligences, informs us that the (alleged) ETs are mostly or

entirely indifferent to our welfare. An excellent summary of what abduction accounts — the reports that ostensibly give us a close-up view of aliens and their habits — seem to be revealing about the nature of the UFO intelligences appears in Budd Hopkins' "What They're Doing to Us" (IUR, September/October 1987).

People who need to believe in extraterrestrials-as-saviors have always had a place to go, and that was not to ufology but to the contactee movement. That ufologists have long rejected the contactee message is in itself proof that religious interpretations of the UFO evidence have played no part in their conclusion that such evidence suggests alien visitation. Religious historian J. Gordon Melton, an authority on the contactee movement, has written that contactees and their followers are "participants in an occult religious movement," whereas ufologists are "secular scientists" with an entirely separate set of concerns.

Ufologists take the extraterrestrial hypothesis seriously because a body of apparently solid evidence supports that interpretation. Religious impulses invisible to everyone but Randles and Kurtz are unnecessary explanations for ufologists' motives. Perhaps if there were no McMinnville photos, no Trans-en-Provence CE2, no Roswell incident, no radar-visual episodes, no any number-of-other-well-documented cases, interest in UFOs as possibly alien devices could be ascribed solely to nonrational motives. Because such cases exist, because they have so far resisted explanation, because they can be reasonably (even if it should turn out incorrectly) interpreted as suggestive of visitation from elsewhere, there are no grounds for questioning the motives or rationality of those of us who think the extraterrestrial hypothesis merits consideration.

Of course human beings are never entirely rational. Even scientists admit that their interest in their particular disciplines is motivated by personal concerns, profound or trivial, in addition to cold intellectual curiosity. None of us has the personality of a computer, after all. So, to the extent that ufologists have a nonrational motive for their interest, it is probably a simple sense of novelty. UFOs are exciting, unusual, puzzling — in other words, far more interesting than the mundane concerns of our daily lives. People of a curious bent — or people simply seeking refuge from boredom — are attracted to mysteries, and UFOs represent a mystery with a potentially thrilling answer (as do, for that matter, all kinds of "respectable" scientific mysteries). But that "thrilling answer," Jenny's claim notwithstanding, is visitation, not salvation, from outer space, and ufologists seek evidence, not mystical revelation, as they try to determine whether or not such visitation is occurring.

There is much to criticize about the way some ufologists conduct their business, but it is unfair and untrue to charge they are secret religious fanatics. That is an accusation without evidence. In fact, it is demonstrably false.

Elsewhere in her article Jenny writes that abductions "do not get filmed ... There aren't even any credible pictures of aliens in nonabduction situations." This is meant, I guess, to mean that the reality of these events is suspect. There are legitimate criticisms to be made of the physical interpretation of abduction reports, but this is not one of them. Abductions and CE3s are sudden, unexpected and terrifying events, in common, for example, with criminal assault—and how many muggings and murders in progress have been filmed? Jenny's is no argument at all.

It might be argued that the attempt by some ufologists to treat abductions as something somehow separate from the rest of the UFO phenomenon is simply a latter-day expression of the impulse, once indulged by the ufologists of an earlier period, to reject CE3s entirely. (Younger readers may not remember — or believe — this, but there was a time when many mainstream ufologists would have nothing to do with even nonabduction CE3s.) After all, CE3s and abductions have even more disturbing and unpleasant implications than other UFO reports — which, if interpreted in ET terms, suggest the operation of an overwhelming superior intelligence which can do anything with us that it wishes.

If we want to get into the mind-reading business, maybe our psychic perceptions will tell us that people who reject CE3s, abductions and the ETH are doing so because — even when they deny it thrice until the cock crows — they have an inner terror of what extraterrestrial visitation may really mean and are desperately, and not always rationally, seeking a comfortable, nonthreatening alternative which reassures them that human beings and their gods are still the lords of this earth.

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

The UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE will keep you informed of all the latest United States and World-Wide UFO activity, as it happens! Our service was started in 1969, at which time we contracted with a reputable international newspaper-clipping bureau to obtain for us, those hard to find UFO reports (i.e., little known photographic cases, close encounter and landing reports, occupant cases) and all other UFO reports, many of which are carried only in small town or foreign newspapers.

"Our UFO Newsclipping Service issues are 20-page monthly reports, reproduced by photo-offset, containing the latest United States and Canadian UFO newsclippings, with our foreign section carrying the latest British, Australian, New Zealand and other foreign press reports. Also included is a 3 - 5 page section of "Fortean" clippings (i.e. Bigfoot and other "monster" reports). Let us keep you informed of the latest happenings in the UFO and Fortean fields."

For subscription information and sample pages from our service, write today to:

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1 - Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

MUFON
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX
78155

The Latent Encounter Experience — A Composite Model

By Joe Nyman

Mr. Nyman is a MUFON State Section Director in Massachusetts.

As a principal or secondary participant in the investigation of more than thirty close encounter claims, the author has heard a number of recurring themes in encounter relations that seem to indicate a consistent pattern.

It is the purpose of this paper to use these consistencies in the establishment of a model experience to be called the Latent Encounter Experience (more commonly known as an "abduction") and to elaborate on its stages. The model (Table 1) will be heuristic in the sense that it will suggest certain tests that may serve to modify the model itself.

First, a word about terminology — the word "abduction" has, in the writer's opinion, become distended and misshapen after so many months of nurture at the bosoms of the media. Indeed, as we all know, one debunker with no apparent understanding of the claims or claimants, has focused on the point that these "abductions," having not been reported to the FBI, can't be taken seriously. Totally ignored is the fact that the vast majority of percipients have little or no immediate recollection of their experience, and have enormous difficulties in later articulation (see the Table 3 summary of difficulties that typically must be overcome, in part or in total, by the percipient).

"Abduction", of course, carries the notion of unwillingness and by implication the notion of complete post-event memory. The writer's study of encounter claims, images, and memories, indicates that the former is not always the case and the latter hardly ever the case. Use of the term "latent encounter", while having the disadvantage of implying an experience, has the advantage of being neutral enough to deter the sensationally inclined and sidestep meaningless arguments.

To be most objective, since indisputable verification is lacking, an even more neutral term would probably be better — on the order of "latent encounter imagery", implying something hidden, something met, and mental associations linking the two. For convenience, however, the author will use "Latent Encounter", or "LE".

Although some of the information used to prepare this model has come from the percipients' conscious memory, most has been collected as the result of having claimants attempt to relive an unresolved experience. The setting used has been one in which the concerned individuals have been initially given suggestions causing them to relax, focus their attention and memory on the unresolved experience, and then form a chain of associations to the unresolved experience which might contribute to its resolution.

After ten years of work with individuals whose statements have been incorporated into this model, the writer has gained some insight into their motivations and willingness to expose themselves and their lives to scrutiny and possible ridicule. In all cases but one (almost certainly a hoax) their major motives were judged to be: a) fear for their own sanity, although the great majority were functioning well in life, and b) the need to have an unresolved, puzzling experience explained.

Table 2 supplies an indication to the reader of how a number of percipients have reached the point of active investigation.

With the above in mind, let's move forward to the proposed model and its stages.

Table 1 is a summary representation of the eight stages of the model. Associated with each stage number is a short descriptive characteristic.

The Latent Encounter Cycle

Stage	*Characterized by Memory or Image*
1	Anxious anticipation of something unknown (forewarning).
2	Transition of consciousness from normal awake state. The transition is mostly from fear and terror to immediate calmness and acquiescence.
3	Psycho-physical imposition and interaction.
4	Overlay of positive feelings, reassurance. A sence of source and purpose given.
5	Transition of consciousness to normal waking. An aftersense of fear/pleasure/happiness, lingers.
6	Rapid forgetfulness of most or all memory of experience.
7	Marker stage: what little is remembered is remembered as an incongruity, with unresolved conscious memories, repetitive dreams.
8	Cycle repetition at very specific ages.

STAGES

Let's now amplify each of these stages based on the author's investigations.

Stage 1. The percipient experiences a subtle urge or prompting, as if originating from within, to: a) be in a certain location at a certain time, and b) expect something strangely familiar but yet unknown. This forewarning is usually accompanied by anxiety with no apparent source.

Stage 2. At the required place and time, the percipient experiences an unusual phenomenon followed by a transition in awareness such that the individual proceeds from a state of normal wakefulness with its concomitant functions of volition, emotion, and memory to a state characterized by calmness, acquiescence, and limited mobility (what the author calls the CA state). There are consistent physical and mental effects described by a number of percipients in this stage that the author will not elaborate on here.

Stage 3. This is the stage about which books are written and movies made. Rich with bizarre imagery, and emotion-filled, this stage is the most difficult for the percipient to relive. It is replete with images of mental communication, and involuntary submission to physical procedures.

This is the stage of the "table", the "scar", the "needle", the "machine", the "probe", etc. This is the stage of the "ova", and the "sperm", and the "baby"!

Stage 4. The physical procedures have been completed. The percipient is ready to return, but not before a positive bias is mentally imposed to be the lasting emotional remnant of the experience. This "veneering" can be a multi-part process involving "recognition", "explanation", and "understanding". It can also include the projection of "love", the "guided tour", and the "life review". It is conducted by that entity who has the "special relationship" with the percipient. The nature of that relationship is beyond the scope of this paper.

Stage 5. In the case of an LE intersecting normal waking activity the transition from CA state to normal can be, to use Budd Hopkins' perfectly descriptive term, seamless. It seems as if there has been no intervening experience. Yet there remains an afterimage resulting from the emotional veneer imposed in Stage 4, a cover story to explain anything unusual or inconsistent resulting from the encounter itself. The afterimage includes a feeling of prohibition against discussing or remembering any aspect of the experience. This last extends to members of groups that have just shared an experience. The result: no exchange, no discussion, "no happening"!

LE's proceeding from bedroom intrusions end by returning the awakened sleeper to a state of sleep. The resulting morning memory is one of unease or nightmare.

Stage 6. Within minutes of the Stage 5 waking transition, most, if not all, conscious memory of the encounter has become latent in memory. As fleeting as a dream trace, the LE imagery is locked away and superceded by routine or sleep. Generally, the CA state leads back into the percipient's pre-encounter situation.

Stage 7. In most cases, and despite the positive veneering, an anxiety-provoking fragment remains. Sometimes it is painted by memory to conform to an image the percipient finds more palatable and less threatening, other times it is a nameless fear or feeling of something unresolved, an experience that the mind returns to over and over again without conscious resolution. More generally, this signal in conscious memory, or marker memory, as the author likes to call it, is an incongruous image, accompanied by a nameless anxiety that appears to have no conscious resolution, and which forces

Indications of the LE Cycle in the Percipient

1. Puzzlement — The percipient has been puzzled or upset by his/her marker experience(s) for months or years.
2. Puzzle Solving Action — The percipient has attempted to resolve the incongruity without success.
3. Decision — The percipient has reached the point of needing to resolve the incongruity.
4. Readiness — The percipient is willing to come forward to find out what happened.

Table 2.

Difficulties in Bringing the LE to Memory

1. The percipient feels that if one admits to the experience it is an admission of one's own insanity.
2. If the percipient has enough conviction and strength of character to know that one is not insane, there is always the feeling that others may not be so kind.
3. The percipient wants to repress the trauma and helplessness of the experience.
4. The percipient has difficulty in remembering something that took place in another state of awareness, much like the difficulty in remembering dreams.
5. The percipient has a feeling of prohibition — one shouldn't remember!

Table 3.

itself to mind repetitively. This is the point from which investigations begin.

Stage 8. Continuing work has now made it clear that the individual LE is only one of a sequence of such experiences that take place at specific intervals in an individual's life. It is far from a random process! What has come very sharply into focus is that at least a portion of these specific intervals occur at ages that can be directly related to the formation and maturation of the human sexual function! At this time it is probably not wise to publish these ages as a check to further case work.

The interval between LE's is punctuated by claims of two types of exotic phenomena, one of which manifests objectively, but rarely, and the other of which is purely subjective and seemingly continuous. The objective phenomenon manifests mostly in telekinetic effects, while the purely subjective can be described as "consciousness monitoring" in which the percipients feel themselves to be "observed" and directed. The latter, subjective awareness is often characterized by shifts in interest and life direction.

TESTS

The author feels that, initially, Stage 7 provides the suggestion for an interesting test.

Two groups, one of which is identified as having marker memories, the other of which is identified as having none, can be subjected to identical association-inducing procedures. The marker memory group would be expected to have significantly more images relating to this model than the non-marker memory group. The design of an experiment with this end in mind is planned shortly.

A study proposal is now in preparation by a well known psychologist to survey percipient transformative effects. This is expected to reflect directly on Stage 8 concepts.

The author would be pleased to hear from others suggesting other tests and experiments.

The Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographic and CE III Case - Part III

By Donald M. Ware, Florida State Director, Charles D. Flannigan, Lead Investigator and Walter H. Andrus, Jr., International Director

Copyrighted by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) March 1988

INTRODUCTION

The date, November 11, 1987, introduced one of the most unique on-going cases in UFO history, in which investigators and researchers have had an opportunity to work alongside the principal and very cooperative witness as the case unfolds. By journalistic policy, the MUFON UFO Journal does not publish a UFO sighting report until it has been thoroughly investigated, evaluated and assigned a definite classification: UFO, hoax, misperception, or deluded witness. It is extremely rare to have an opportunity to study a continuing case of this nature and caliber.

As we said in the March 1988 issue, we are breaking a precedent by inviting our readers to join the team of field investigators via the pages of the MUFON UFO Journal, in their search for evidence and answers to the incredible photographic case that may be classified as a CE I, CE II, CE III and possibly a CE IV case.

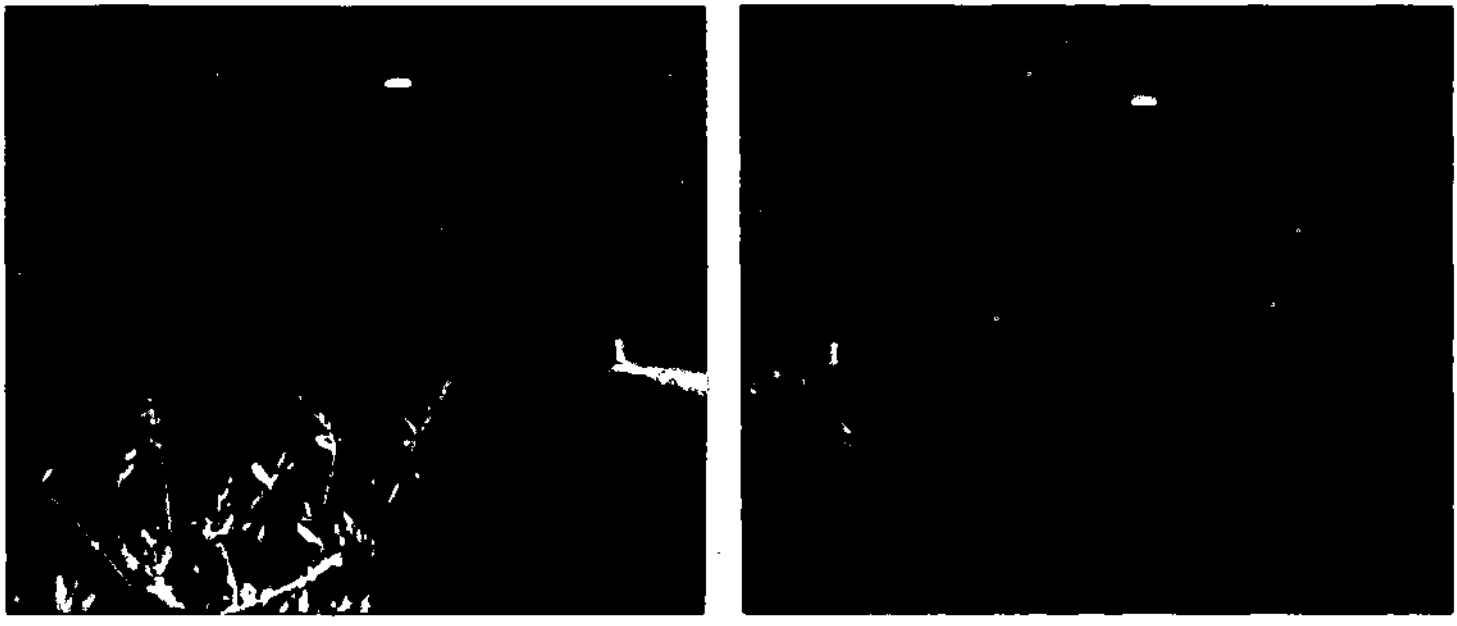
Officially, the Mutual UFO Network will not, under any circumstances, issue a statement on the authenticity of this case until our investigation has been concluded and all of the facts and evidence are revealed, recorded and evaluated by pertinent members of the MUFON Board of Advisors — our consultants. In the meantime, everyone can benefit by learning the methods and techniques used to unravel this mystery as it unfolds before us. If this case is exposed as a grand hoax, Journal readers will be the first to know. At this stage of the investigation, it is either one of the most incredible cases in UFO history or a most fantastically orchestrated hoax, one that would challenge the production skills of Steven Spielberg to duplicate.

New readers to the Gulf Breeze, Florida scene should refer to the March, April, and May 1988 issues of the MUFON UFO Journal for published details up to this point.

STEREO PHOTOS

After the taking of ten (10) exposures of a multi-lighted object at Shoreline Park on February 26, 1988 with a special 3-D Nimslo camera, Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee explained to Mr. Ed a means of taking stereo photos with dual Polaroid Sun 600 LMS cameras mounted on a boom and tripod stand. The cameras are spaced two feet apart on the boom with a wood sighting rod for calibration calculations. This arrangement is far superior to the 2-inch separation of the two outside lenses on the Nimslo camera (the Nimslo has four lenses). See photo numbers 5 and 6 for construction details.

On March 17, 1988 at 10:05 p.m., the first set of stereo Polaroid photos was made at Shoreline Park. Dr. Maccabee calculated that the object was greater than 130 feet from the cameras. The exact distance is not known, since the calibrating stick and nail were not stable enough to be accurate. (See photos numbers 1 and 2.) There was another sighting report made to investigators at about this same time in the immediate area. On March 20 at 10:50 p.m., two additional photographs were made from



Polaroid stereo photos 1 and 2 taken at Shoreline Park, March 17, 1988

Ed's backyard. Preliminary analysis indicates that, (1) sighting lines diverge, therefore no distance calculations were possible, (2) object moved a little between pictures, (3) sighting line of left camera passes through a bush at approximately 20 feet and a tree at 60 feet, as shown by daylight photos. (Photos 3 and 4.) The most current photographs were taken May 1, 1988 and have been submitted to Dr. Maccabee for analysis.

At the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium in Lincoln, Nebraska on Saturday evening, June 25th, Dr. Maccabee's speech will be titled "A History of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Sighting Events". He will share the techniques used to determine the photographs' authenticity, regardless of whether the case is highly credible or a hoax. Walt Andrus will present a slide/illustrated lecture of the "Gulf Breeze Case" prior to Bruce's presentation to set the stage for Dr. Maccabee's investigation and analysis.

CE II

In the continuing effort to document the cause for the circle of dead grass in the field behind the photographer's home, Charles Flannigan contacted Max E. Griggs, Extension Agent in Agronomy at the University of West Florida. Mr. Griggs has given authorization to the media to reprint his letter and State Pathology Report "only in its entirety". (See Figures 1 and 2.) A photograph of the circle was published in the May 1988 Journal.

SKY ILLUMINATION

In the May 1988 issue number 241 of the MUFON UFO Journal, (Page 15), Walt Andrus made the following comment: "It is evident that the first five photos were not taken within a 3 to 4 minute time span as claimed by the witness, due to movement of the clouds and decreased sky illumination." I asked Ed to replicate a series of sample photos with both his new Polaroid 600 LMS Sun camera and his old model Polaroid using 108 size film, after learning that the streetlight in front of his house had an automatic photo cell switch to turn it on. He started filming 4.5 minutes after the streetlight was switched on and made 5 photographs on May 8, 1988 starting at 7:41 p.m. and concluding at 7:48 p.m. (7 minutes elapsed time.) The sky illumination did indeed decrease a significant amount during the 7 minute period; far more than Walt would have believed under the circumstances.

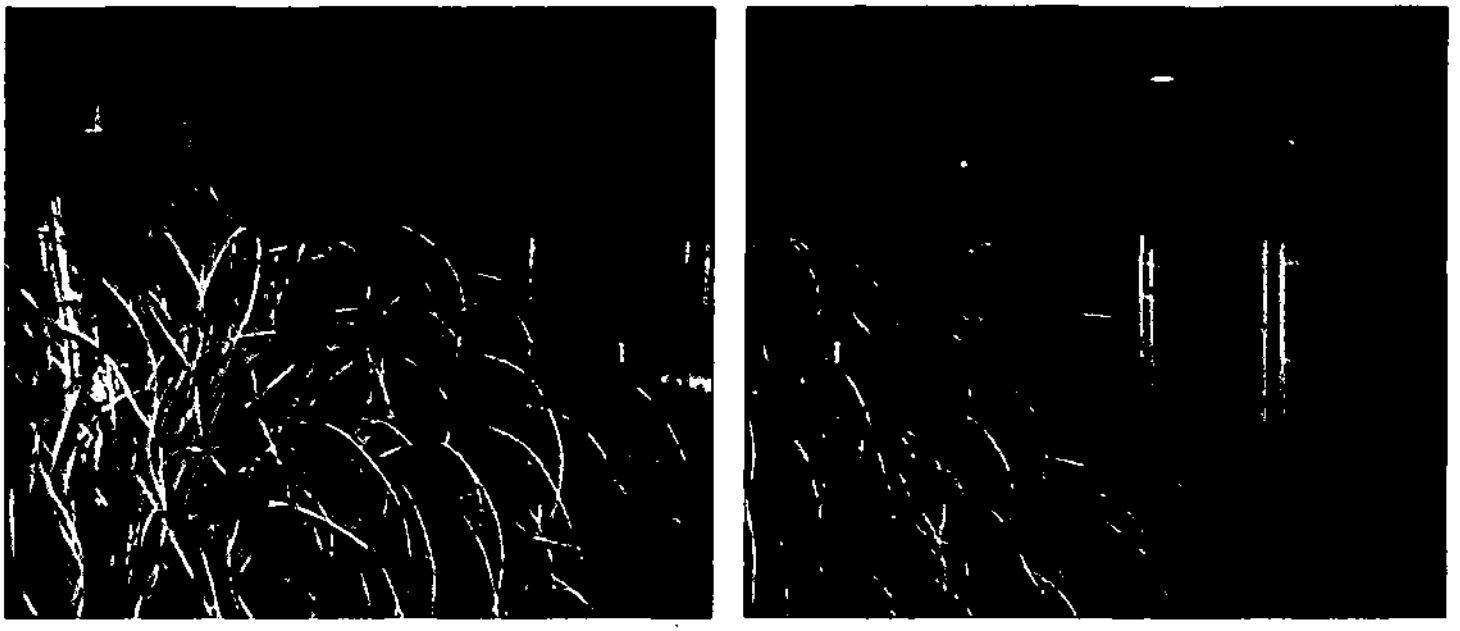
Ed has invited the principal investigators to duplicate this test using a stop watch for accuracy. He used his Polaroid 600 LMS camera for this replication.

PREVARICATORS?

On page 13 of the May 1988 Journal issue 241, Ed's twelve-year-old daughter observed the blue beam in their backyard and called to her father "Daddy, Mommie needs you." Since this is definitely one time when their daughter personally observed one of the unusual events, Budd Hopkins, during his last visit to Gulf Breeze, privately interviewed the young lady. She described the terrifying experience in detail without hesitation. Mr. Hopkins' evaluation of her response was that Ed would have had to teach each of the members of his family and some neighbors to be "bold bare-faced liars" in order to pull off such a hoax. Investigators from MUFON, the *Sentinel* newspaper, and WEAR-TV have now interviewed approximately 67 witnesses to the Gulf Breeze sightings since November 11, 1987, whose sightings have not been identified. In Ufology we usually have only eyewitness reports, but in Gulf Breeze we have much more. Are we going to disregard the testimony of 67 other witnesses, as a few people have suggested when they labeled this case a "probable hoax".

JURY STILL OUT

On March 27, 1988, Robert D. Boyd mailed an article to many of the people directly involved in the investigation of the Gulf Breeze Case titled, "The Other Side of the Coin",



Polaroid stereo photos 3 and 4 taken from Mr. Ed's backyard on March 20, 1988

in which he elaborated upon some very superficial reasons for declaring that, in his opinion, the case was a hoax. (Your International Director was very disappointed in the unscientific scenario that Mr. Boyd proposed for his basic reasons, bordering upon slander of the witness.) He followed this article with a letter dated April 11, 1988 to Mark J. Rodeghier in which he tried to substantiate his previous unwarranted claims.

To debate each of Mr. Boyd's allegations in the Journal would add very little since most are either innuendos, fabricated coincidences, rumors, or comments to create suspicion without any evidence to justify the allegations. However, one point in his article deserves a reply. Quoting from the 16-page paper, Boyd says: "The wife of Mr. X has not signed any statements or supported her husband formally by signing documents even though she has reportedly witnessed and photographed the object and/or lights on at least one occasion. Not only does she not officially support her husband, she will not (or is not allowed to) be interviewed by visiting investigators save possibly Don Ware or Charles Flannigan on a previous occasion. Such information is very suspicious since a real experience shared by witnesses makes them eager to relate their experiences and support one another. A reason such as not wanting (his) wife and children to be bothered or involved is a weak one indeed when one considers that they already must be if they have witnessed something truly unknown." Associate Editor's note: On my last visit to Pensacola, Bob Reid, Gary Watson and I spent over five (5) hours visiting and interviewing Ed's wife.)

When Ed's wife read Robert Boyd's article "The Other Side of the Coin", she sat down and wrote a twenty-seven (27) page reply responding to each of the accusations made in the attack upon her husband. She provided the names of the people, circumstances, facts, and details repudiating every claim of suspicion suggested by Mr. Boyd. A copy of this letter to Donald Ware was mailed to Mr. Mark Rodeghier, Scientific Director, J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, and Walt Andrus on April 20, 1988. (Yes — the entire family is very much involved.)

CUFOS BULLETIN

After a hiatus of almost seven years, CUFOS is reinstituting its *Bulletin* to once again provide important information and news. The specific spur for this decision lies in the series of ongoing events in Gulf Breeze, Florida. The story has gained some local publicity and has been discussed in other UFO publications (see the March and April 1988 issues of the MUFON UFO Journal.)

As Mark Rodeghier was advised personally that this case was still under investigation by Dr. Bruce Maccabee, Budd Hopkins, Walt Andrus, and others, the premature announcement of a hoax is unwarranted. In a large boxed caption the *Bulletin* states, "The Gulf Breeze photographs taken by Mr. X are most probably a hoax." The conclusion to the article on page 4 also notes that "CUFOS expects this statement to be both the first and last one we make on Gulf Breeze. Ufologists have better things to do with their valuable time and resources than spend endless hours listening to tales of UFO visitations from Mr. X. Hoaxes do not occur often, despite what skeptics may claim, but when they do, it is important that ufology quickly expose them for what they really are. The UFO Community did this with the Billy Meier case in Switzerland, as well as several others. We hope this statement from CUFOS contributes to a rational discussion of the Gulf Breeze events and a full expose of the facts and circumstances surrounding the reported sighting." (Associate Editor's note: This quote is published for the benefit of Journal readers who do not have access to the *CUFOS Bulletin*.)

To make a premature announcement of this nature based upon the investigation by one person, who has become emotionally involved, and to

disregard the advice of Dr. Bruce Maccabee, Budd Hopkins, and Walt Andrus, who have all investigated this ongoing case in person, appears foolhardy. If Dr. J. Allen Hynek was still the scientific director of CUFOS, it seems inconceivable that he would have been a party to such a statement without waiting for the facts and evidence to be presented and evaluated.

Every article in the MUFON UFO Journal on the Gulf Breeze Case has been prefaced with a disclaimer as to final assessment. When this investigation has been completed (the latest photographs were made May 1, 1988), Journal readers will be the first to know whether it was a fantastically orchestrated hoax or one of the most incredible cases in UFO history. As Mr. Ed has said, "The truth will prevail."

As of May 5, 1988, Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee has stated: "There is no proof that Ed's sightings are a hoax. Furthermore, there is always the possibility in the future that Ed may produce some correlated photographic and video data that are irrefutable, since he is still trying to get hard evidence."

Pictures and report continued on page 16.

40 YEARS IS LONG ENOUGH
Fund for UFO Research

FLORIDA COOPERATIVE EXTENSION SERVICE
UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
INSTITUTE OF FOOD AND AGRICULTURAL SCIENCES

COOPERATIVE EXTENSION SERVICE — AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION
SCHOOL OF FOREST RESOURCES AND CONSERVATION — COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE

REPLY TO:

P.O Box 7154
Pensacola, FL 32514

Mr. Charles Flannigan
163 East Burgess Road
Pensacola, FL 32503

Dear Sir:

Enclosed are nemotode assay results from soil samples I took at the Gulf Breeze site. As you see, nematodes of approximately the same number were found inside the circle of dead grass (sample No. 1) and outside. This information combined with the fact that the circle of dead grass was geometrically perfect, negates the possibility of the dead grass being due to a lightening strike. The fact that no scorching or eruption of plant tissue was present, further supports this idea.

Observation of plant tissue inside the dead area and adjacent areas of healthy grass did not reveal any evidence of plant disease. No fungal, bacterial or viral agent appeared to be responsible for the dead grass. Even if a plant pathogen had been actively causing disease in the grass, it would certainly have been unheard of to kill in a geometrically perfect circle with descrete boundries of only 2-3 inches between dead grass and healthy grass. Considering also the fact that no other area of grass was dead within the immediate area, I think that plant disease can be disqualified as the cause of the dead grass area.

Observation of plant tissue inside and outside the dead grass area revealed no evidence of insect feeding to any portion of the plants. Here again such agents do not restrict themselves to such perfect symetry and to only a single isolated instance. Insect damage which could have caused the grass to die to the extent we found it, would have been easy to identify by inspection in the field.

As I told you on the telephone, I used squash seeds as a test plant to see if a herbicide residual were present. Squash belong to a group of plants that tend to be very sensitive to herbicides. Three out of three seeds planted in soil taken from the dead grass site, germinated and grew normally. This does not eliminate the possibility of a chemical agent being responsible for the dead grass, but it does lend support to this idea.

The physical condition inside and outside the dead grass circle was essentially the same. Texture, composition and usable rooting depth the same. A nutrient deficiency of such severity as to kill grass will not limit itself so discretely, nor will it be so sudden and homogeneous in its impact. It is safe to disregard plant nutrient problems as the cause of this phenomenon.

As you can see from the text of this letter, I have attempted to disqualify physical, chemicals and biological causes that might normally kill bermuda grass. In short, I have not been able to identify the cause of the grass dying, but the evidence supports either the influence of short lived toxic chemical or exposure of the grass to an energy source capable of killing it. Either of these would have required mechanical precision to do what was observed on the field.

Respectfully,

Max E. Griggs
Extension Agent
Agronomy

MEG:cms
4/27/88

FLORIDA COOPERATIVE EXTENSION SERVICE
UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
INSTITUTE OF FOOD AND AGRICULTURAL SCIENCES

Nematode Assay Laboratory
Building 78, University of Florida
Gainesville, FL 32611
(904) 392-1990

NEMATODE ASSAY RECORD

Grower Name and Address: Gulf Breeze High School
PO Box 7154
Pensacola, FL 32514
Zip
County: Escambia Agent: M. E. Griggs

Consultant, Pest Control Company, etc., if any:
Zip

Grower Sample identification (number, description) to submit several samples from same grower also use back of form

Date when collected: 3/9/88

SAMPLE DESCRIPTION: Needed for correct interpretation of assay results.
CROP RECORD: Plant Species and Variety, if known:
Present Crop: Grass / Ground Cover Age:
Previous Crop: Future:
IS THIS SAMPLE for:
☒ Diagnosis of problem of existing crop
☐ Advice for a future planting
☒ Experimental data
SYMPTOMS: Circle terms which describe the condition of the crop.
Plant—wilted, stunted, yellow declining dead.
Root—galls, stunted roots, root rot
SITUATION (✓), ☐ Commercial, ☐ Residential, ☒ Public, ☒ University; circle one
Field, grove, nursery, golf course, lawn, ornamental, garden, park, playing field, landscaping, other
Main soil type (✓) ☐ Sand ☐ Clay ☐ Muck ☐ Artificial Mix
Size of crop area: small area research
Recent nematicide use, prior history of nematodes, other pertinent information: None

Diagnostic for agent Mary Stump

Sample Status: ☐ Panel, ☒ IFAS Service; ☐ Other (explain) Diagnostic for agent
Lab Sample No. 4-71 Date Received 3/14/88 Date Assay Completed 3/31/88
#1 971 #2 Dirigonal roots placed. MS

KINDS OF NEMATODES		SOIL No./100cc	SOIL
Root Knot	Meloidogyne		
Stunt	Belonolaimus		
Lesion	Pratylenchus		
Lance	Hoplolaimus		
Spiral	Helicotylenchus	4	
Spiral	Peltamigratus	76	89
Stubby Root	Trichodorus		
Cyst	Heterodera juveniles		
	cysts		
Stunt	Tylenchorhynchus		
Ring	Criconemordes etc		11 5
Sheath	Hemicycliophora		
Sheathoid	Hemicriconemoides		
Dagger	Xiphinema		
Awl	Dolichodorus		
Needle	Rotylenchulus		
Burrowing	Radopholus		
Citrus	Tylenchulus		
(Other)			

DIAGNOSIS Based on information above and assay results at left the following circled comments apply to this sample

1 Numbers of nematodes are high enough to cause serious injury to the crop(s) indicated under normal circumstances

2 Nematode levels may be high enough to injure crop(s) indicated under some conditions, nematodes may be important in this situation if symptoms of injury are evident and other possible causes have been eliminated or if damage increases

3 Nematodes are below levels believed to be damaging to the crop indicated

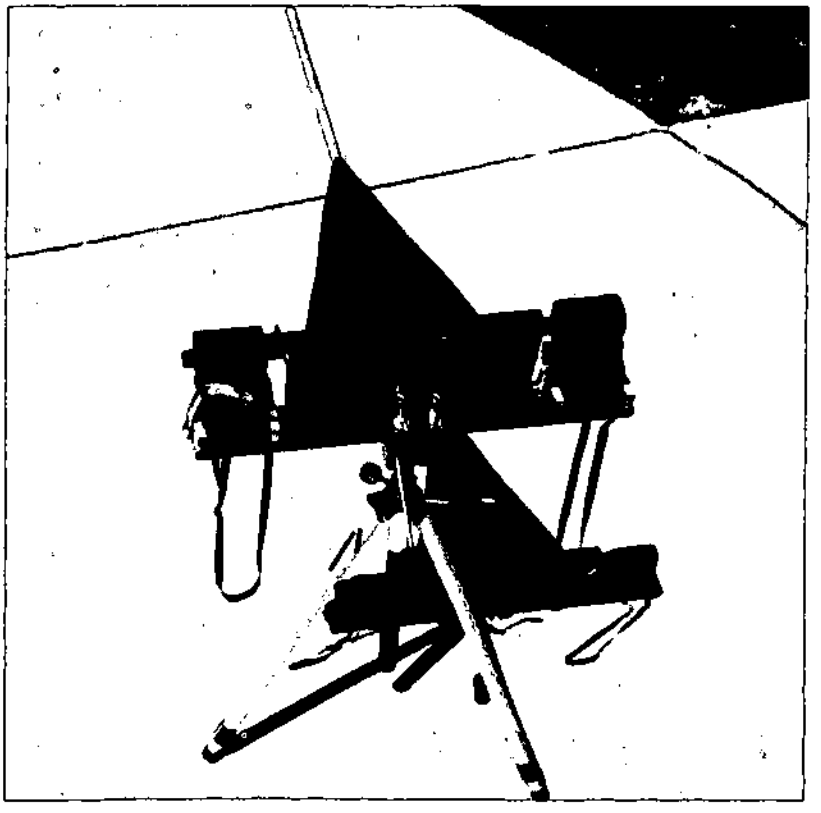
4 No recommendation is possible because host crop/plant was not adequately identified

5 No plant parasitic nematodes were recovered from the sample

6 The numbers of [illegible] nematodes found in the sample do not indicate a need for nematicide treatment

7 Specific recommendations pending supplemental report to be sent when completed (may take 2-3 months)

8 Refer to note below or to enclosed publication(s) letter for details about this nematode problem



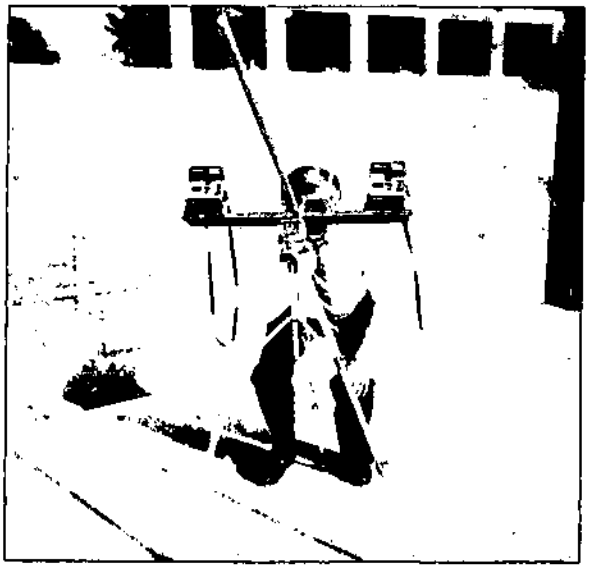


Photo 5 of original stereo set-up, left, photo 6 of improved version, right. Figure 2 above.

Paradoxical Energy Levels

By Ralph Noyes

Ralph Noyes is a retired British civil servant and author of the UFO-related novel, *A Secret Property*.

Joe Kirk Thomas' ingenious analysis of the Vehicle Interference Effect in Issue 233 leads him to the paradox of calculating a magnetic moment for the interfering source which if it is electro-magnetic in its form — explains the VIE data but is also, in his own words, "awesome" and "absurd" in its magnitude. (Something rather similar had, of course, been concluded by the Condon team in 1969, making a far more perfunctory examination of a single case).

I hope Thomas will take comfort from the fact that a similar paradox dogs the efforts of other competent scientists who seek to come to terms with the mysterious phenomenon of ball lightning. Without in the least wishing to identify the two phenomena (UFOs and BL), I can't help wondering whether the "energy paradox" in the two cases may have something to tell us. Here are some relevant references. (Others might be cited.)

PRIOR STUDIES

• 1970 — "Is Ball Lightning A Nuclear Phenomenon?" Article by Altschuler, M.D., House, L.L., and Hildner, E., in *Nature* Vol. 228. The authors feel a need to explain the h ighly energetic effects sometimes reported, eg. "In one incident a lightning ball fell into a rain barrel and boiled 18 liters of water ...". And: "There are reports of ball lightning exploding or shattering wooden logs, cutting metal cables and wires..." They develop a theory of a nuclear reaction which might be set in train in thunderclouds, leading to a short-lived, cohesive ball with an energy of 10^7 Joules. Readers will recognize that ten million Joules is quite some packet of energy. (It is, I suppose, mere coincidence that Altschuler was one of the contributors to the Condon report.)

• 1971 — "Is Ball Lightning Caused By Antimatter Meteorites?" Article by Ashby, D.E.T.F., and Whitehead, C., in *Nature* Vol. 230. These authors, too, are puzzled by the highly energetic effects of BL as often reported. They content themselves with a mere one million Joules, and try to find it in micrometeorites of antimatter.

• 1974 — "Radiation Dosage Associated With Ball Lightning." Article by Fleming, S.J., and Aitken, M.J., in *Nature* Vol. 252. Using the techniques of thermoluminescence, these authors measured the residual radiation effects from a well-documented BL event which occurred in 1970. They found nothing of significance. Commenting on the two studies mentioned above, they cast serious doubt on the existence of energy levels in BL which come within several orders of magnitude of those assumed by their predecessors. An earlier study by Mills, A.A., published in *Nature* Vol. 233, suggests the same sort of conclusion (though Mills was studying a church steeple which had been damaged by BL in 1846, and the mere lapse of time possibly invalidates his study).

• 1976 — "Ball Lightning In Smethwick." Article by Wooding, E.R., in *Nature* Vol. 262. (Smethwick is a suburb of the large English connurbation of Birmingham, UK.) Wooding was reporting the outcome of his study of a BL event already reported in careful, first-hand detail by a fellow scientist, Mark Stenhoff (*Nature* Vol. 260). Both reports make fascinating reading, and both were made by highly qualified people. Wooding says, among other things: "The lady is alive and well (despite some alarming damage to the dress she was wearing when the BL struck her in her kitchen, and notwithstanding some persisting physiological effects which are reminiscent of close UFO encounters) ... An upper limit of 250 Joules may be placed on the whole-body radiation." Two hundred and fifty Joules is, of course, almost trivial. Wooding reaches this conclusion despite the painful heating of the lady's wedding-ring during her BL encounter (a phenomenon which, again, reminds one of certain CE.IIIs). He ends: "Nothing can be found to support theories based on radioactivity, antimatter or magnetic fields"; and he stresses "the low energies" to which his study points.

ENERGY PARADOX

So there we have it. Very high energies have to be postulated to account for *some* of the effects of BL, and desperate hypotheses are sought to explain them. At the same time, only quite trivial energies seem to operate in particular cases. The parallel with Joe Kirk Thomas' difficulty is not quite exact: the first two studies mentioned above did not suggest to their authors anything too "awesome" or "absurd": they felt they could find the necessary energies in conceivable natural processes, albeit using models which strain the imagination. The problem lies in a wild inconsistency between the energies actually identified in particular cases; and here the parallel with "Thomas' Dilemma" (if one may call it that) seems quite close.

I am far from being able to determine how the dilemma might be resolved. But I will suggest that the parallels drawn above may point the way to further research. BL is — quite evidently — a "transient energy form" with paradoxical features. So perhaps are many other "transients" for which we have anecdotal evidence (William R. Corliss' Catalogs of Anomalies are full of them, and the Marfa Lights, discussed in Issue No. 235, may be a case in point.

So perhaps is the classical poltergeist, for which the evidence is at least as strong (see that eminently sober and scholarly study by Alan Gauld & A.D. Cornell, *Poltergeists*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London, (1976). So perhaps is the "true"

Continued on page 19

UFOs & Religion: The French Connection

By Dr. Barry H. Downing

With the publication of Jacques Vallee's *Dimensions: A Casebook of Alien Contact* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1988), the other shoe has been loudly dropped. UFOs may now be studied as both a scientific *and* religious phenomenon.

What we have witnessed in the UFO career of Jacques Vallee is a movement from a strictly scientific study of UFOs to a theory of UFOs in which religion is — reluctantly — found by Vallee to be right at the heart of the mystery. If we were to agree that Dr. J. Allen Hynek has made the most important scientific contribution to the study of UFOs thus far, Vallee would certainly get many votes for second place. In terms of pure research on a worldwide basis, he is probably unsurpassed. Thus to have someone of Vallee's stature arrive at this conclusion means the study of UFOs from this point on will include the religious issue as part of the analysis. Religion is no longer a bridesmaid in the UFO quest.

At the same time, I should say that the better analogy here is that religion has become the groom in the UFO situation, with science still the bride. (Forget the sexual problems in this transition.)

The world is not ready for this. Vallee is not ready for this. Science and religion were divorced ages ago. Science still has not forgiven religion for what it did to Copernicus and Galileo. Religion has not forgiven science for making a monkey's uncle out of all of us. Now UFOs — and Vallee — have put religion and science back in the same bed. Since they do not even speak the same language, the time ahead is going to be strained, to say the least. On the basis of my own experience, I know formal theology is not ready to begin a dialogue concerning the meaning of UFOs — I have called out, and no one has answered.

Vallee's first UFO book, *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* (1965), was a nuts-and-bolts approach to UFOs, and he saw the extraterrestrial hypothesis as the most likely explanation for UFOs at that time. But the historical study of UFOs led Vallee to explore the mythological character of UFOs in *Passport to Magonia: From Folklore to Flying Saucers* (1969). This book focused on the psychic aspect of flying saucers at the expense of the physical nature of the phenomenon. In 1975 he began to integrate the physical and psychic UFO contradictions in *The Invisible College*, arguing that UFOs are "a new form of religion."

In *Dimensions* he carries this conclusion further, arguing that 1) UFOs are real physical objects, but 2) they come from another dimension, a parallel universe, not from another planet, and that 3) UFOs have been the stimulus behind many religious miracles, not only in the Bible, but in regard to the 1917 Roman Catholic miracle at Fatima, Portugal, as well as the revelations to Joseph Smith concerning the Mormon religion in 1823.

I had arrived at these same three basic conclusions in my *The Bible and Flying Saucers* twenty years ago. Vallee has come to these conclusions from a scientific starting point. Vallee's book is excellent, and I recommend it to all. While he raises too many questions to be dealt with fairly here, I would like to make a few points.

First, Vallee dismisses the extraterrestial hypothesis on the grounds that "the extraterrestrial theory is not good enough, because it is not strange enough to explain the facts" (p. 269). I do not think this is an adequate argument to dismiss the ETI theory of UFOs. After all, who knows how strange visitors from another planet may be? Vallee makes the argument that we have probably had an estimated three million UFO landings in two decades (p. 258), far too many to be merely some form of ETI here on a probe. We can buy all of Vallee's argument that UFOs are here to control us, not to visit us, and still argue that they come from another planet. The parallel universe theory is not necessary to explain this aspect of the problem (note I am arguing this in spite of the fact that I too have proposed the parallel universe theory). I do believe it makes sense to keep the parallel universe theory open as an option to the extraterrestrial hypothesis.

Vallee is also skeptical about what we are learning from the UFO abduction phenomenon, this in spite of the fact that Whitley Strieber has written the Forward to *Dimensions*. Vallee is clearly skeptical of Budd Hopkins' report in *Intruders* concerning the impregnation of Kathie Davis by UFOs. He says, "Many researchers speculate that such accounts prove that intruders from space are experimenting with human genetics, but they fail to point out that these modern stories are consistent with perplexing accounts that come to us from earlier times" (p. 9).

Vallee is inclined to think that UFO beings "stage" abductions of people like Kathie Davis, and involve her in a reproductive act, only to make a deep psychic impression on her. But I believe Vallee should simply carry his "control" theory further, and say that UFO beings control our destiny not only psychologically, but physically. For instance, Budd Hopkins interprets the Kathie Davis material to mean that UFO beings are in genetic trouble and need our own DNA (UFO beings show Kathie a girl whom she believes she bore through an interbreeding process).

My interpretation of the Kathie Davis story is that UFO beings *are* in charge — and have been in charge — in control Vallee would say — of the genetic development of life on earth.

The UFO message to Kathie and all of us is that UFO beings have helped develop the many human life form variations that we have on earth. They made us what we are today — genetically, psychologically, and spiritually. In other words, they are God, or as god as we've got. I apologize for any inconvenience this causes those who prefer a pure theory of evolution.

Vallee's use of biblical material is also weak. The index to his book indicates that he refers to Ezekiel several times, but there is no reference to Moses, Jesus, or Paul, all of whom were involved in UFO close encounters, as I have argued elsewhere.

The Exodus, and the "pillar of cloud and fire" that leads it, is the pivotal UFO event of the Old Testament, not Ezekiel. If Vallee knew his biblical material better, it would strengthen his argument. His argument is that UFOs make deliberate contact to establish religions in human culture. *"I suggest that it is human belief that is being controlled and conditioned"* (p. 276). I agree, but to ignore UFO involvement with Moses, Jesus and Paul weakens Vallee's case. Vallee is not a biblical scholar, of course, and can be forgiven for his weakness, but the case he is making applies more strongly to the religion of the Old and New Testament than one would guess from reading *Dimensions*.

My final comment is not just to Vallee, but to all who study UFOs scientifically: faith is not a four letter word. Behind Vallee's rational scientific judgment is much fear, fear about what he has discovered, fear about what will happen if this idea gets out, fear that a new, dangerous religion will be started which will destroy rational thought in a frenzy of religious blind faith and gullibility.

This fear is somewhat justified. Who knows how many people have died in "religious wars"? And who knows that the UFO reality, this reality Vallee says controls us, is really good, really means us well? (If we can assume that some of our government leaders are as bright as Vallee, these may be their fears, too, that may have kept government UFO information hidden.)

But science has its dark side too — we do remember the Bomb? Faith and reason have always been in tension in religion, and in life. Marriage is one of our most basic human acts, but it is almost never based on reason. It is based on faith — two people get married because they believe they can work out a good life together.

This faith in turn leads to a sexual relation, which in turn means that faith plays a critical role in the whole human reproductive process. I have used reason to write this paper —but at this moment I have no knowledge that MUFON will publish it. I have only faith and hope.

Faith is a fundamental aspect of human activity, and although it can be dangerous, it can also be creative. All of us involved in the UFO process are involved in both faith and science. We have faith that if we keep working at this thing, we will come to understand it. Centuries ago a theologian named Anselm called this "faith seeking understanding."

Vallee is nervous because UFOs are operating on our belief systems. He says *"It would certainly explain why there is no overt contact.* Direct contact would preclude genuine learning" (p.276). And it would preclude faith, which is the realm of freedom that makes human creativity — in the image of God — possible.

In my article "Faith, Theory and UFOs," delivered at the MUFON UFO 1981 Symposium at MIT, I said, "If faith is the name of God's game, and UFOs are part of God's faith game, then UFOs are likely to be there, making their presence felt, but always just out of reach" (p. 42).

If it is the aim of UFOS to create an environment for humans where faith is possible, then Vallee has rightly understood much of the logic — or metalogic as he calls it — of UFO behavior.

Vallee is not sure whether the UFO control system is "natural and spontaneous; whether it is explainable in terms of genetics" (p. 272). I would hope that someday Vallee will have the courage to wonder out loud: Could UFOs be a manifestation of the God of the Universe? At this point it would only be a hypothesis, of course. But if we are not dealing with God in the UFO phenomenon, it is a pretty good imitation.

———

PARADOXICAL, continued

UFO, especially when closely encountered. Progress in understanding any one of these very different phenomena may conceivably throw light on the others. And perhaps we can take comfort from the fact that hard-headed physicists are now seriously addressing the BL puzzle. Its solution may well illuminate a great deal else.

NASA Levitation

No doubt some of you will recall my article on Dale Pond and the long-neglected work of maverick inventor John Keely, which appeared in the "Anti-Matter" section (the red pages) of the April issue of OMNI Magazine. Pond, a computer consultant, compiles a monthly journal of "Sympathetic Vibratory Physics" devoted to Keely's discoveries in the field of what he calls quantum acoustics, including acoustical levitation. Interested parties can subscribe by writing Pond at: Delta Spectrum Research, Inc., 4810 Airport Road, Colorado Springs, CO, 80916, (719) 597-9614 or 591-6611. Subscriptions are $24 per year.

For $2.00 Pond is also offering a catalog of highly technical papers from the National Aeronautics and Space Administration pertaining to both electrostatic and acoustical levitation and related technologies. Items offered in the NASA catalog include diagrams, charts, schematics and photographs. Pond advises that most of the material is couched in very technical language.

- Dennis Stacy

Looking Back

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO - June 1948: At approximately 11 pm on the 29th, a luminous oval-shaped object similar to a meat platter was seen rolling along on its edge over Uniontown, Pennsylvania. It appeared to be going very fast since it disappeared in about five to 10 seconds. It was without sound or odor but seemed to have a tail which extended about a yard or so. Five minutes later, witnesses saw a second object and after another five minute interval a third object was observed. They appeared in the southwest and flew to the northeast. The objects passed over the Oakland Street area or just to the side of it. They traveled at about 1000 feet and then disappeared behind the houses across the street from the witnesses.

★★★

THIRTY FIVE YEARS AGO -June 1953: At 11:10 pm on the 10th, an Air Force Reserve Officer Training Corps cadet at Wayne University, Detroit, Michigan, observed a large bright object that was white or light yellow in color, round in shape and larger than a star. This object moved from a high westerly position in a falling arc toward the north, and then leveled off, and proceeded at a high rate of speed to the north in a straight line. The object was visible for a period of 60 seconds and disappeared over the northern horizon. There was no sound, trail, or exhaust.

Several airmen in the control tower at Kelly Air Force Base, San Antonio, Texas, observed a UFO at 7:45 pm on the 16th for approximately five minutes. The object was elliptical in shape, and appeared to be the size of a 4¼ by 9½-inch envelope held at arm's length. No aerodynamic features, trail, exhaust, or propulsion system were noted. The object disappeared quickly, like a light being turned off. Witnesses said the object was similar to a cloud or smoke through which a light was shining.

Clarence O. Dargie was a sergeant in the operations center at Otis Air Force Base, Massachusetts, date unknown, when radar picked up a UFO and a jet was immediately "scrambled" to intercept the craft. As the plane climbed to 1500 feet to level off, all systems on the aircraft suddenly stopped working. "That was nearly impossible because each system had a separate power source," Dargie said. "If one source stopped working, the rest would continue to operate. But for some strange reason, all the systems were out." As the plane started to take a nose dive, the pilot ordered the navigator to eject. The normal procedure in such a situation was for the navigator to pull the first lever which ejected the canopy and a second lever for his seat ejection. Upon hearing the second explosion the pilot would then pull his own lever to eject him from the cockpit.

However, Dargie said the pilot ejected after he heard the first explosion, which was the canopy, because crash impact was only a few seconds away. The pilot had to take the chance of colliding with his navigator. But when the pilot ejected and landed on the ground moments later, he could not find his plane or navigator, having landed in the backyard of a Cape Cod resident. Dargie said the resident reported not hearing any crash or seeing an airplane. The pilot apparently dropped into the man's backyard out of nowhere. "After three months of intensive search the government never did find any trace of the plane or the navigator," Dargie said. "If the plane had crashed there would have been an explosion. There was none, not a trace of it at all. Both the UFO and plane disappeared from the radar scope." (Clarence O. Dargie is a former MUFON Illinois State Section Director.)

A private pilot flying over White-Plains, New York about 9:02 am on the 28th observed a circular, slightly elongated object, dark in color, and about six inches in diameter. The object was at an altitude of about 2500 feet and traveling northeast and doing about 240 MPH.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO - June 1968: Mr. and Mrs. Larry Ferney were driving near Roswell, New Mexico, about 2 am on the 20th when they saw a UFO descending from a height of about 100 yards. It was easily visible because of its three lights, which looked "like the landing lights of an aircraft." Making a 90-degree turn, the UFO headed down toward the car. To the badly frightened Ferneys, it seemed the object was about to crash into them. Fifty feet away, it leveled out. Keeping this distance, the object paced the car for almost 10 minutes. Mrs. Ferney was in a state of near hysteria when the unknown object finally raced upward and out of sight.

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO - June 1973: Many veteran policemen, a former radar operator and his wife say they watched UFOs put on an awesome "aerial circus" over Eastern Missouri on the 12th. "I saw about five of them," said Deputy Pete Bishop of the Saint Charles County Sheriff's Department. "They were a bright white color — small, like stars. I thought at first they must be planes. But I've never seen planes move like that. They'd go along in a straight line at incredible speeds, stop and shoot up at a 90-degree angle. It was weird, knowing you were watching something from outer space." The UFOs were first spotted by Bob Baumbach, 31, a postal clerk and former Air Force radar operator. He and his wife, Patricia, 26, were walking near their house in Saint Charles at about 9:30 pm. "I just happened to glance up and see this object streaking aross the sky," Baumbach said. "I blinked a couple of times. I didn't believe it. It was a pretty clear night but there

were two massive clouds about 20 miles apart. This thing would dart between the clouds. Then another one shot out of the clouds and then another — about four in all."

Baumbach said he called the police "because we wanted someone in authority to back up what we'd seen." The first to come was Patrolman Reuben Abbington, 31. "When the police radio said this dude had seen a UFO, I had a quiet chuckle. And when I got there, I couldn't see anything at first. But suddenly I saw this object zip across the sky at lightning speed. I watched for about 50 minutes and saw three of them in all. Their maneuverability was unbelievable. I never saw anything like it in my life." Detective Darrell Tullock also confirmed the sighting. "Those were the weirdest things I've ever seen," Tullock said. "Weird, weird, weird." He described them as veering off at high speeds, hovering and making incredible turns.

As the group watched the objects, an airliner from St. Louis International Airport passed overhead. "One UFO was maybe 10-20 miles away, but it shot across the sky at lightning speed and caught up with the airliner in two seconds," said Baumbach. "I doubt that the pilot saw it, as it took a sort of watching position directly above the plane and then suddenly darted off into a cloud." Abbington radioed the police dispatcher to call the airport and ask whether radar had detected the UFO. The airport tower said no. Barry and Delores Gettings also watched the objects. Mrs. Gettings described some of the movements as like a game of chicken. Two lights would zoom toward each other on a collision course, then one would shoot up at a steep angle and the other down. At other times one of the lights would hop over another one. Before the evening was over five more police cars, a motorcycle patrolman and several off-duty policemen rolled up to watch the display of UFO activity.

James E. Richard of Columbia, Missouri had a close encounter with a UFO on the 28th at 1 am. "The way it moved, it was something unhuman, nothing man-made. I was scared to go outside." He said he loaded a rifle and a shotgun and then, "I went from window to window to see what I could see." He said his daughter, Vanae, 16, and his 3-year-old son, James, Jr., were with him at the time of the incident. Richard could not describe the shape of the object that approached to within about 50 yards of his home. "We just saw a big, bright light out in our backyard," he said. His daughter said the light was white and orange. "It lit up the whole area," Richard said. "You couldn't see anything else. These big trees were swaying back and forth, back and forth. Personally, a glow came over me, just a cold feeling where I was just speechless, I couldn't even remember what I was saying at the time."

Richard said when the UFO was near the house, "Communications were cut off completely. All the electricity went out." When the object moved away, he made several calls for help and to get witnesses during periods when his telephone was working. "You could hear a rustling in the trees," Richard related. "It was a thrashing noise like we've never heard before." At daylight, tracks were found pressed deeply into the ground of the meadow. Richard said they were not cow tracks or the tracks of any other animal he recognized. He pointed out places where grass was pushed over as though by passage of some creature, and said he had not previously noticed a limb which had been broken from a tree recently. Richard was an animal care technician at the University of Missouri-Columbia. (This CE II case was investigated by Ted Phillips.)

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO - June 1978: During the week of June 11th, retired Air Force Col. William Coleman appeared on the Merv Griffin TV show, and revealed that he was piloting a B-25 bomber in broad daylight in 1954 over southern Mississippi when he pursued a large UFO. The former chief of public information for Project Blue Book at the Pentagon from April 1961 to January 1962 said, "We were cruising at 10,000 feet when we spotted a target somewhere around 20,000 to 25,000 feet. It was about seven miles in front of us to our right, and we were overtaking it. It then started descending across our flight path, and I decided to check it out. So I advanced power and began closing a little faster and descending. We kept getting closer and closer and pretty soon we were within a mile of the object, flying over trees at 345 MPH."

Coleman said his crew closed to within an eighth of a mile of the object, which was disc-shaped. "It was about 60 feet in diameter and 10 or 11 feet thick through the center," Coleman said, adding that the disc's edges tapered to a thickness of three to four inches. "It had what looked almost like a titanium-type finish (silver gray). I pulled up and made a hard turn that put it out of sight for roughly four seconds. We whipped back to pull up alongside of it and it wasn't there. I zoomed up to 1500 feet. 'There it is!' I said. It was about two miles in front of us going across a field leaving a dusty trail behind it. I guessed its speed at 170 MPH." Coleman said he dove on the disc using a maneuver which again put it out of sight for a few seconds. When he pulled out, "the object wasn't there. That's the last we ever saw of it." For years Coleman emphatically denied that he had had such an experience.

Bryan Jude, 14, and John Wright, 13, were fishing at Williamson, West Virginia, on the 14th when a strange object appeared overhead at 10:35 pm. Bryan recalled "the craft floated around in the air, about the height of the power lines." John said the object was gold and silver. Bryan said the craft had a door in the bottom and some kind of structure atop the circular ship. He added that it appeared to be about 60 feet in diameter. They both agreed that two beams of light were focused on them and that red, green and blue lights were flashing at different points on the craft. They said they were not afraid at first and the light beams appeared not to affect them. All of a sudden things changed. "We couldn't move," John said. "We laid down and watched but

Continued on page 23

In Others' Words

By Lucius Farish

The "Anti-Matter/UFO Update" column in the February issue of OMNI is devoted to the many UFO sightings in New York's Hudson River Valley (and neighboring areas). In the March issue, this column reviews the theories of Barry Downing concerning UFOs and religion. Patrick Huyghe's contribution in the April issue deals with Ida Kannenberg and her claims of contact with alien beings, the first such event allegedly having taken place in 1940.

The final installments of Jerome Clark's four-part article on UFO crashes may be found in the March and April issues of FATE. Part 4 is the most interesting, summarizing the stories of crashes, government/alien contacts, etc., which have been "leaked" to various researchers.

For those who did not obtain Loren Gross' first two booklets, THE UFO WAVE OF 1896 and THE MYSTERY OF THE GHOST ROCKETS, when they were first published, they are now available in revised editions, with new material and indexes added. The new titles are: UFOs: A HISTORY 1896 — UFOS: A HISTORY 1946: THE GHOST ROCKETS. The price is $6.00 each and, as with all the booklets Gross has written, they are well worth the price. They may be ordered directly from him at: 690 Gable Drive, Fremont, CA 94538. If you have not obtained his other booklets covering the 1950-1952 period, ask about those also and encourage him to continue with this valuable project.

Video buffs may like to know that what is apparently the earliest UFO documentary is now available in either VHS or Beta format. Titled "The Flying Saucer Mystery," it was originally released to theaters in 1950. While it is short (12 minutes long) and in black-and-white, it contains brief interviews with such notables of the time as Donald Keyhoe, Frank Scully and Major General John Samford. A few UFO photos are included, as well as the Al Hixenbaugh UFO film which was taken in Kentucky. All in all, well worth having for the novelty of its newsreel-style presentation of the "saucer scene" in the early days. The distributor has chosen to fill out the tape with "trailers" from many science-fiction films of the 1950s. It may be ordered from: Sinister Cinema, P.O. Box 777, Pacifica, CA 94044. The price is $16.95, plus $2.05 for postage and handling (CA residents add appropriate sales tax).

Letters To The Editor ...

Dear Editor,

I would like to thank you for your comments in "Editorial Update" in the March 1988 issue of the *Journal*.

This is, without a doubt, the most honest and refreshing bit of Journalism I have read in ages. As a writer of Technical Business Journals, I can appreciate the problems any writer faces when they approach any subject. Too often I've found that even non-fiction books and articles of a technical or educational nature contain far more opinion than fact. But, what really bothers me is what they do *not* contain. Honesty.

I appreciate the job you're doing with the *Journal*. I also appreciate the last few issues which, it seems to me, have come back down to the level of Earthlings like me with interesting Case stories devoid, for the most part, of the tiresome "psychic" angle.

I also appreciated the articles regarding the Florida Case. I have written a separate letter on that matter having had some experience with Florida UFO matters. I re-read the articles many times and enjoyed the style of

Finally, I would be interested in reading something by the Reverend Barry Downing. If MUFON has anything available by him, I would appreciate a listing and the prices. Thank you again for a sincere Update and a Job well done.

William G. Knell
Flushing, NY

———

Dear Editor,

I wanted to comment on the *In Others' Words* column by Lucius Farish (January 1988 issue).

He reports my featurette (October 1987 *Omni*) concerning the "mystery circles" in southern England. He adds the comment that I advocate "whirlwinds" and this idea is "totally absurd" in view of the visual form of these occasionally complex patterns.

I am not about to discuss the circles themselves, as this is a complicated subject and Paul Fuller, BUFORA's Coordinator of Investigatioins for the relevant region, has already prepared a detailed article which MUFON will hopefully publish.

However, I did want to warn against this sweeping over-simplificathat I claim "whirlwinds" (a nice gentile word) are creating dozens of circles, circle sets and infrequent quintuplet patterns. I have never suggested that this is the answer in all cases; although I do believe the evidence supports it in at least some instances.

I think it should be remembered that BUFORA has been extensively involved in the investigation of these circles since 1980, when Ian Mrzyglod had samples from them tested at Bristol University. A vast amount of work has gone into their study and analysis, mostly under the auspices of Paul Fuller during the past three or four years.

The only scientist to express any interest and to have been deeply involved in active research *with* BUFORA, has been meteorologist, Dr. Terence Meaden. His reasons for proposing complex weather based phenomena as explanations have been outlined in many articles in the meteorological press and are based on factual investigations of an impres-

sive degree. I, for one, respect such "hands on" experience.

However, everyone connected with this project (including Dr. Meaden, Paul Fuller and myself) are satisfied that whirlwinds DO NOT create every circle. Some are, beyond doubt, engineered by hoaxes. Indeed, some hoaxers have been uncovered.

Paul and I put together BUFORA's 28-page study, "Mystery of the Circles," summarizing all the evidence and reviewing most of the theories. We have staged two open forum seminars in Lindon where all shades of opinion and belief were invited to give the evidence for their solution. And BUFORA has co-funded with the weather research center, TORRO, a significant project coordinated on our side, with considerable skill and common sense, by Paul Fuller.

About the only thing this work has positively demonstrated is that there is NO SUBSTANTIAL EVIDENCE WHATSOEVER for the belief that these circles are UFO created.

This may be a disappointing conclusion for some ufologists to swallow, but it has not been reached lightly. I think that UFO researchers distanced thousands of miles from this phenomenon, basing their ideas only upon pictures and sensationalized reports, should recognize that BUFORA is a serious UFO research group with a quarter century experience who has not sat back, collated stories about the circles and conjured up increasingly obtuse theories about force fields and giant UFOs. Instead it has investigated, researched, set up hypotheses, tested them and formulated reasoned conclusions from the resulting evidence.

This evidence might seem "totally absurd," but this approach to resolving cases is my view on how all UFO investigation should be conducted. I would have expected Lucius to appreciate that and have more respect for those who argue from a base of knowledge rather than one of pre-set opinion or ignorance.

Sincerely,

Jenny Randles
Cheshire, UK

MESSAGE, continued

lowing assignments: **Edward L. Hude** (WA8QJE) for Ingram and Jackson Counties; and **Rex W. Schrader,** Jr. for Ottawa County.

The respective State Directors have selected or approved this large group of State Section Directors: **William J. Kelley** of Green River, Wyoming for Sweetwater County; **M. Randy Miles** (WB1FIF) living in Granby, Connecticut for Hartford and Tolland Counties; **James R. Raughton** of Delaplane, Virginia for Faquier, Clark, Warren, and Rappahannock Counties; **Ronald H. Penrod,** residing in Lakeside Montana, for Flathead and Lake Counties; **Scott Didlake** of Jackson, Mississippi for Hinds, Rankin and Madison Counties; **Gary D. Nelson,** living in Falls City, Nebraska, for Richardson, Nemaha, Johnson, and Pawnee Counties; Mrs. **Davina M. Ryska,** a homemaker and pilot in Custer, South Dakota, for Custer, Fall River and Pennington Counties; **Kenneth J. Grover,** a retired Police Officer in So. Casco, Maine, for Cumberland and York Counties; **Charles D. Flannigan,** lead investigator in the Gulf Breeze Case and living in Pensacola, Florida, for Escambia and Santa Rosa Counties; **Stanley E. Dale,** Jr. of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, for the Parishes of East and West Baton Rouge, Iberville, Livingston and M. Ryska, a homemaker Ascension; and **Richard Tydall** (NJ1A) of Woburn, Massachusetts for Middlesex County.

The MUFON Field Investigator's Examination is being administered by each State Director and graded by Shirley Coyne per the direction of the MUFON Board of Directors. Anyone desiring to take the exam should contact their State Director. A supply of exams is available from MUFON headquarters in Seguin.

★★★

The "9th Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigations" will be held June 30, July 1 and 2, 198 at the University of Wyoming in Laramie. Featured speakers are **Kenneth Ring,** Ph.D. (University of Connecticut); Keynote speaker - **C.B. "Scott" Jones,** Ph.D., and **Whitley Strieber.** This conference has been organized by **June O. Parnell,** Ph.D. (PRO/UFOS) and **R. Leo Sprinkle,** Ph.D. (IF UFOCS). For information on registration and lodging, please write to: University of Wyoming, Conferences and Institutes, P.O. Box 3972, Laramie, WY 82071-3972.

Why plan just an ordinary vacation? Combine exotic Rio de Janiero with an even more exotic International UFO Congress on September 3 to 6, 1988 at the Rio Othon Palace Hotel in Rio de Janiero, Brazil. Some of the featured speakers are **Jacques Vallee, Cynthia Hind,** R. Leo Sprinkle, William L. Moore and **Bob Pratt,** just to name a few. For further information contact: **Irene Granchi,** C.I.S.N.E., CX. Postal 12.058 Copacabana, Rio de Janiero, 22022 Brazil or telephone (021) 246-6187.

The *MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings* will be available after July 1, 1988 for $15 plus $1.50 for postage and handling from MUFON, 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, TX 78155.

BACK, continued

still could not move. My head felt like it was going in and out (getting bigger and shrinking)." Bryan added, "it was like somebody was behind us and whispering; you couldn't understand what they were saying but you could hear."

They don't remember heading for home some time later but became aware of their surroundings when they reached Bryan's house. "I just remember going in the door of my home," Bryan said. Thinking back, John had a vague impression of sitting in a chair on a spaceship. Bryan seems to remember seeing a tall person or thing that looked like blackened cheese."Yeah, there was a terrible smell," John added. The youths said they heard a rush of air just before the craft appeared on the scene. Bryan's mother said she had seen something traveling across the sky but heard no wind. Several residents in the neighborhood said they were awakened by a roaring sound.

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE

By Walt Andrus

"Abductions and the E.T. Hypothesis" is the theme for the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium to be held June 24, 25, and 26, 1988, at the Nebraska Center Hotel, University of Nebraska in Lincoln. The speakers presently scheduled and the titles of their papers are: **Marge Christensen,** "Hynek's Last Wish for Ufology"; **Jerome Clark,** "The Fall and Rise of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis"; **Walter N. Webb,** "Encounter at Buff Ledge: A UFO Case History"; **Raymond W. Boeche,** "Public Reaction to Alien Contact: A Study; **Budd Hopkins,** "UFO Abductions — The Skeleton Key"; **David M. Jacobs,** Ph.D., "Post-Abduction Syndrome"; **Bruce S. Maccabee,** Ph.D., "A History of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Sighting Events"; **Walter H. Andrus,** Jr., "The Gulf Breeze Case," (a slide/illustrated lecture) and **William L. "Bill" Moore,** "MJ-12 Update." The symposium proceedings will also contain a published paper titled "UFOs: Four Questions for Theological Seminaries" by Dr. **Barry H. Downing.**

Advance registrations for the symposium are now being accepted for the package price of $35 for all sessions. Please make a check or money order payable to "MUFON 1988 Symposium" and mail to MUFON 1988 Symposium, P.O. Box 94627, Lincoln, NE 68509. Individual session tickets will also be available for Saturday morning, afternoon and evening and Sunday afternoon. (A registration form was enclosed with the May 1988 issue of the *Journal.*)

Special hotel rates will be $35 for single occupancy and $38 for double occupancy plus tax per night. Reservations should be sent directly to the Nebraska Center Hotel, 33rd and Holdrege Streets, Lincoln, NE 68583-0901 or telephone (402) 472-3435. It is quite conceivable that all rooms will be reserved by the time our members receive this issue of the *Journal,* therefore a telephone call to the Nebraska Center is advisable. The clerk has a list of nearby motels and telephone numbers that will handle the overflow participants. The following four motels with their telephone numbers are on the Cornhusker Highway only a five minute drive from the Nebraska Center Hotel and close to the Lincoln Municipal Airport: Travel Lodge, (402) 466-2341; The Carriage House Motel, (402) 464-3127; Dillion Inn, (402) 474-2080; and Airport Inn - Best Western, (402) 475-9541. Easy access to these motels off I.H. 80 to I.H. 180 and the Cornhusker Highway is available for those driving to the symposium or flying into the Lincoln Municipal Airport.

A get-acquainted reception will be held Friday, June 24th at approximately 6 p.m. Formal meetings will start Saturday, June 25th at 9:00 a.m. and extend to 5:00 p.m. on Sunday, June 26, 1988. A meeting for State and Assistant State Directors is scheduled on June 24th from 11:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m., to be chaired by the Regional Directors and Marge Christensen. The Annual MUFON Board of Directors Meeting is set for Sunday morning, June 26th, from 9:00 a.m. till 12 noon. Please come prepared to discuss important issues concerning the role of MUFON in the future of Ufology. **Dan Wright** and Marge Christensen are preparing an agenda for the State Directors Meeting.

★★★

Marge Christensen is reminding everyone that the "4th National UFO Information Week" is scheduled for August 14-21, 1988. Each state organization should start now to construct photo exhibits, plan public UFO lectures, and contact their public libraries and shopping malls for cooperative displays. A sample package of suggested handouts and information will be mailed to each State Director during the month of June from Seguin.

★★★

Don C. Mason, in Boise, has been reappointed State Director for Idaho after his employment had taken him to Canada. (**Michael C. Fidler** is the Asst. State Director.) **Joseph Santangelo** and Massachusetts MUFON have selected **Stephen J. Firmani** of Leominster as the new State Director for Massachusetts. It is a pleasure to welcome **Edward M. Barker** as the new Provincial Director for Manitoba. Mr. Barker is Director of the Planetarium's Manitoba Centre for UFO Studies in Winnipeg.

New Assistant State Directors have been appointed by their respective State Directors as a vital step in a strong state investigative team. They are **Mara R. Ulis** in Sandy for Utah; **Helene J. Johnston** in Oklahoma City for Oklahoma; and **Thomas P. Stults** of Downers Grove for Illinois.

Donald L. Sherry, M.D. has volunteered his expertise as a Psychiatric Physician (Consultant) and State Section Director for Marion County in Florida. **Chuck Fernandez,** D.C. of Chatsworth, California is a new Chiropractic Consultant.

★★★

The continued and healthy growth of MUFON is obvious when the long list of new State Section Directors is announced for the past month. **Thomas P. Deuley,** State Director for Texas has approved the following: **John** and **Mary Sanders** for Comal and Hays Counties; **David G. Noll** for Nueces and Tom Patricio Counties; and **Paul Rutherford** for Bowie, Cass and Morris Counties. **George** and **Shirley Coyne,** Co-State Directors for Michigan, have made the fol-

Continued on page 23

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 243 JULY 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50



CIRCULAR EVIDENCE

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

Our apologies for the lateness of the *Journal* due to the Symposium and other unavoidable considerations. We hope to be back on our regular schedule soon. Because of the chronology of controversy surrounding the Gulf Breeze case, some material intended for this issue has been bumped back. In next and future numbers we'll feature a lively exchange of letters, in-depth articles from Michael Persinger, the Rev. Barry Downing, Loren Gross and others, Symposium coverage and pictures, a delightful piece on photographic trickery from Clive Tobin (including how-to samples!), and our regular departments and columns you've come to appreciate. Many favorable comments were received in Lincoln regarding recent improvements in the *Journal's* contents and appearance. For these we are appreciative and hope the same can still be said a year from now.

In this issue

FROM THE EDITOR ..... Dennis Stacy 2
EXTRAORDINARY ENCOUNTER HYPOTHESIS .... Peter Rojcewicz 3
GULF BREEZE, FLORIDA PART IV ..... Ware, Flannigan, Andrus 9
CIRCULAR EVIDENCE ..... Colin Andrews 11
"PREHISTORIC" UFOS ..... Thomas E. Bullard 14
EXPERT VOUCHES FOR MJ-12 PAPERS ..... Robert Bletchman 16
ARKANSAS SIGHTINGS ..... Ed Mazur 17
LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 18
CUTLER CORRECTION ..... Bruce S. Maccabee 20
UFO CONFERENCE 21
JULY NIGHT SKY ..... Walter Webb 22
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walt Andrus 24

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1987 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

Extraordinary Encounter Continuum Hypothesis: Implications For Belief Materials

By Peter M. Rojcewicz, Ph.D.

Dr. Rojcewicz is a professor of humanities at the Julliard School in New York. The following article is reprinted with the permission of the editors of *Folklore Forum*, the University of Indiana, Bloomington, where it originally appeared.

INTRODUCTION

Most studies of UFOs have confused their structural and phenomenological nature due to inadequacies inherent in both the definition and classification of the subject matter. The acronym "UFO" in popular usage means "flying saucer," that is, a hardware product of an extraterrestrial technology. This reduction of the UFO question to the study of only "flying saucers" has negative effects upon the study of belief materials with regards to 1) definition, which determines our academic levels of involvement and the formulation of research priorities; 2) taxonomy, since our classification systems define the anatomy of the subject matter at hand; 3) epistemology, because encounters with nonordinary entities raise the issue of the nature and means of knowledge and "knowability"; and 4) ontology, around which revolves the question of socially discovering alternate realities through various cultural experiences and modes of being.

Current definitions and taxonomies do not display an appreciation for the complex interrelatedness of "flying saucers" with numerous folk belief traditions. A hypothesis that sees "flying saucers" on a continuum with numerous other cultural manifestations is offered here as an alternative to the conventional exclusionist's argument that "flying saucers" are completely discrete and self-contained. The continuum hypothesis provides a viable explanation of the occurrence of a specified group of human encounters with the extraordinary. This proposition, based on substantial ethnographic data, is asserted as a provisional conjecture (working hypothesis) to guide investigations in the area of folk beliefs.

PROBLEMS OF DEFINITION

The term "flying saucer" did not come to hold its present position in popular usage until after the June 24, 1947 sighting of nine discs over Mt. Rainier, Washington, by pilot Kenneth Arnold of Boise, Idaho. A problem of terminology developed when numerous reports of other-than-disc-shaped phenomena were likewise termed "flying saucers." The military preferred the term "Unidentified Flying Object," UFO (pronounced Yoo-foe), to distinguish reports which sounded to them more like fairy tales from those reports which they believed to be reliable. Thus the key terms used to distinguish among uncertain aerial phenomena possessed an evaluative and qualitative nature rather than serving an accurate taxonomic function.

A major obstacle involved in securing adequate definitions of unorthodox phenomena like UFOs stems from the failure of the present terms to discriminate between descriptions and interpretations of events. For example, each word of the term "Unidentified Flying Object" contains an inherent confusion. "Unidentified" simply contains too broad a spectrum of possible phenomena, and thus it is too vague. "Flying" is also problematic because of its mechanistic connotation. We do not describe all aerial phenomena as "flying"; clouds and stars are not rightly said to "fly." "Object" begs the question, assuming what needs verification from case to case. Douglas Price-Williams (1974:224) maintains that in the term "Unidentified Flying Object" we find an assumption disguised as a description. In the case of the equally unsatisfying term "flying saucer" we have an explanation disguised as a description.

In addition to the confusion of terms discussed above there is an even greater challenge to accurate definition and taxonomy. A formal morphology indicating the primary, invariable features of the UFO experience eludes us at this time. As a result, there exists no precise definition that absolutely distinguishes UFOs from other phenomena and which assures the credibility of data embraced within the conceptual boundaries of the term. This imprecision undermines the effectiveness of our taxonomies which seek to establish order among the data by grouping together features shared by members of the same class of experience.

The most influential and most widely utilized classification system for UFOs was created by a Professor of Astronomy at Northwestern University, the late J. Allen Hynek (1974:31-32, 98-99). Hynek's typology includes 1) noctural lights in the sky; 2) daytime discs; 3) radar visual reports; 4) Close Encounters with space-craft or their occupants.'. This schema has worked well for the obvious physical manifestations of UFOs, but it does not address the important issue of psychological and paranormal features (Schwarz 1980: 184-286, 400; Vallee 1975:6), nor the complex and plentiful descriptive and phenomenological connections among the above mentioned categories and related folklore traditions (Vallee 1969; Rojcewicz 1984), a weakness that the continuum hypothesis is intended to correct.

Although people have different things in mind when they use the terms "Unidentified Flying Object" or "flying saucer," we can nevertheless assume that these terms do communicate something significant. This same prob-

lem of definition can be observed in other disciplines with reference to their major subject matter. Physicists have not defined the elusive properties of the atom, yet few deny its descriptive validity. Biologists have not defined the cell nor geneticists the gene. Anthropology has never agreed upon a definition of "primitive" (Diamond 1974:118).

This same difficulty finds another analogue in folklore itself, wherein neither the discipline as a whole nor a single one of its genres have yet to be satisfactorily defined (Dundes 1980:21; Degh 1983:38-39). This is not to say that some invariable features do not exist, but only that Ufologists and folklorists alike have yet to discover them. It may be that in the case of UFOs the definitive components of the phenomena lie not in their perceivable anatomy, but in what they express, or how and why they occur.[1]

EXTRAORDINARY ENCOUNTER CONTINUUM

In order to more fully understand the nature of the full spectrum of human confrontation with anomalous entities, the operative term "Extraordinary Encounter Continuum" is offered here. These entities can be referred to as "nonordinary," "unorthodox," "nonconventional," or "supernatural" insofar as they: 1) demonstrate spontaneous activity; 2) demonstrate the ability to produce images independent of sense perception, and 3) demonstrate complete control over these images (Jung 1958:66-67); 4) represent an actual order qualitatively different from our everyday world which 5) interacts with our material world in complex ways. 6) Belief in such entities is cross-cultural.

Enumeratively defined, the Extraordinary Encounter Continuum refers to human confrontation with the anomalous, whether in the form of "beings" (e.g. extraterrestrials, fairies, monsters, etc.), "entities" (e.g. apparitions, energy forms, tulpas, etc.), "objects" (e.g. spacecraft, vimanas, fiery shields and crosses, etc.), or unusual light(s). The term "flying saucers" is but one descriptive and interpretive frame people employ after confrontations with a particular kind of nonordinary entity along the Extraordinary Encounter Continuum of experience. Encounters with the anomalous can occur as an abduction, out-of-body travel (OBE), near-death experience (NDE), shamanic journey, or combination of two or more of these forms. No individual encounter category is more important in itself than another. The predominance of attention given in this article to UFOs is arbitrary and could easily be focused upon any other category of the continuum.

All the traditions along the Extraordinary Encounter Continuum are discrete but related. They are separate but not separated, like an individual's relationship to a hand. Although the traditions can be distinguished from each other, they nevertheless display similar complex patterns of appearance and activity. The continuum hypothesis maintains that to more fully understand the complex nature of nonordinary events, one must see them in relation to the larger context of human encounters with unorthodox entities. All phenomena along the encounter continuum share at least a borderline, as do a ship's bottom with the water, the ocean with the waves, and the waves with the sky overhead. This hypothesis argues that some belief traditions are so closely related phenomenologically as to warrant inclusion under the umbrella term "Extraordinary Encounter Continuum."

GOALS OF HYPOTHESIS

The continuum hypothesis is intended to accomplish the following: 1) account for the cross-cultural distribution of extraordinary beliefs, especially in modern times when official agencies debunk UFOs, spiritual entities, and nonordinary realms, predict their demise, and relegate such beliefs to the arena of pseudoscience; 2) allow comparison of a great variety of apparently diverse and unrelated local belief systems in order to permit meaningful generalizations and syntheses; 3) predict and explain the nature of unorthodox belief in ways that are empirically confirmable, logically consistent and pertinent to other fields of scholarly inquiry; and 4) produce an operative definition that more accurately reflects the nature of nonordinary experiences. This proposition is offered here since no hypothesis currently accomplishes all four of these functions simultaneously, although some accomplish one or two (Keel 1976; Vallee 1969; Steiger 1976).

RELATIONSHIP OF DEFINITION TO TRADITION AND EXPERIENCE

The encounter with nonconventional beings often involves phenomena, experiences, motifs, and beliefs which are thought in tradition to belong in separate categories but which sometimes occur together simultaneously in actual experiences. This conjunction of anomalous factors can take the form of a "spirit guide" or "etheric master" possessing an extraterrestrial connection (Rojcewicz 1985), an encounter with a mysterious globe of light during a supernatural assault of the classic nightmare (Hufford 1982:49, 217), or a UFO abduction during an out-of-body experience (Clark 1980:199). Reasons for the belief in the confluence of two or more belief traditions may include:

1) They are related in the culture's body of traditional belief.

2) They are so similar phenomenologically that they are connected by the percipients' interpretations of their experiences, even though this connection does not occur simultaneously in the same experience nor in tradition.

3) They occur together simultaneously in the same event independent of tradition, or close enough in time and space from the percipients' point of view as to constitute the same event.

An example of the first case listed above can be seen in the Middle Ages when a number of late medieval writers fueled the belief that fairies and elves were "either devils or diabolical illusions." This hostility toward the fairies was supported by the Reformation, whose writers argued that fairies could only be good or evil, with the latter the more likely possibility. The official doctrine of most Protestant teachers of the time was that it was useless to attempt to distinguish good fairies from bad since the Devil was behind them all (Tho-

mas 1971:610). The usual academic response to accounts that link the fairies to the devil is "Those events took place — or seemed to take place — because you hold that belief."

Similarly, it has been argued (Lowe 1979: 69, 71) that UFO legends display a continuity of described features because "the narrators are drawing from a common language" and otherwise "share a frame of reference which enables them to appropriately set up similar narrative structures combining similar contents." David Hufford (1985:119) refers to this conventional academic position as the "cultural source hypothesis." This perspective maintains that descriptive continuities among accounts of extraordinary encounters are always generated from a common tradition rather than a formally consistent experience.

An incident from the UFO abduction experience of Betty Andreasson indicates how one's interpretation of an event can lead to the apparent involvement of two or more belief traditions. Under hypnosis Betty described and drew pictures of her alien captors. These creatures had large pear-shaped heads, grey clay-like skin, and hands with three thick fingers. Their mongoloid-looking faces had large wraparound catlike eyes, holes for noses and ears, and fixed scarlike mouths. Despite the fact that Betty verbally described and drew pictures of entities that are clearly consistent with the appearance of alleged extraterrestrial beings as found in numerous UFO accounts, her interpretation of her experience led her to believe that her abductors were "angels" (Fowler 1980:13).

We can clearly see here the fusion between experience and belief, description and interpretation. Betty's Christian beliefs color her interpretation of the appearance of her abductors, calling them "angels," despite her verbal and pictorial descriptions to the contrary. This is most likely an example of the "reflective principle" in operation, although it is possible that description of appearance alone is a necessary but not sufficient factor in determining whether any two or more belief traditions intersect in the same experience.

THE REFLECTIVE PRINCIPLE

Proponents of the "reflective principle" argue that a percipient's personal and culture-bound values significantly shape their nonordinary experience. The coloring of experience by a percipient's psychology or cultural beliefs does not invalidate the potential reality of the event; it merely complicates it. A familiarity with the generic conventions of accounts of human encounters with the supernatural in general, and the specific folk belief tradition in particular, should reveal pressure-points, as well as values, within the generic frame. A psychological profile of the informants should indicate how much of their community's belief traditions are mirrored in their individual accounts. Cognizant of the framing structure and conventions of the witnesses and, if the account has made its way into print, the conventions of thought and style of the popular or academic author(s), we can measure the potential for individual variation and elaboration. Measuring personal or cultural reflectivity allows the phenomenology to come through.

The reflective principle often plays a role in how a witness identifies and interprets a nonconventional experience, but it does not always do so. Some good data now exist indicating that people completely unaware of a traditional body of beliefs undergo recognizable anomalous experiences (Hufford 1982:15; Moody 1976:123-24).

Michael Elliot, conducting initial research on "flying saucers" in 1980, never heard or read about the esoteric UFO tradition of the "Men in Black" (MIB) when he encountered an MIB in a library in Philadelphia (Rojcewicz 1987). Encounters with manifestations of the Virgin Mary are not limited to Roman Catholics, Greek Orthodox, or Coptics. J. Gordon Melton (1980:316), a Methodist minister and Director of the Institute for the Study of American Religion in Evanston, Illinois, admits to having a Marian sighting. Ramakrishna, founder of the Vedanta Society, has likewise testified to having had a similar vision. Witnesses to anomalies like UFOs often find that their experiences contradict rather than mirror their values and beliefs, and yet they still insist upon the validity of the events (Hall 1974: 215-216).

Just as traditional understandings can influence descriptions and interpretations of one's experience, so also the repeated encounters with nonordinary entities can influence a body of traditional beliefs. From this perspective, people hold particular beliefs because certain extraordinary events take place. Proposing that experience influences tradition at least as often as tradition influences people's interpretations of their experiences, the continuum hypothesis can account for and predict belief in the presence of two or more folk belief traditions in the same experience. Most present belief-related definitions and classification systems have not led investigators to appreciate the complex connections among folk traditions. Before examining some of these important continuities, a statement about methodology is needed.

METHODOLOGY

The Extraordinary Encounter Continuum represents the full spectrum of human interactions with anomalous phenomena through time and space. It is, first, a descriptive phenomenology which systematically organizes parallels between human encounters with nonordinary beings regarding such features as their appearance, powers, and effects; and second, a hermeneutical method drawing upon salient ideas from several disciplines and relying primarily on cultural and historical data, proposing specific patterns to better explain the nature of inexplicable encounters. Neither method, it must be stressed, necessitates the researchers' acceptance of all informants' accounts as true, but it does presuppose a refusal to reject a priori their potential validity.

An important theoretical assumption of the continuum hypothesis inherent in both the phenomenological and hermeneutical methods is that not all reports of anomalous encounters are products of hysterics, hoaxes, or perceptual and mental impairment. UFO abductees, for example, attend school to some degree (Lorenzens 1977:155). These abduc-

tees tend to be policemen, businessmen, schoolteachers, and other respectable citizens (Hynek 1974: 34). Recent studies of unorthodox phenomena such as supernatural assaults of the classic nightmare (Hufford 1982) and near-death experiences (Moody 1976; Greely 1975) indicate that a significant percentage of traditional supernatural belief is associated with accurate observation analyzed rationally.

RECURRING TRAITS

An examination of the Betty Andreasson UFO abduction experience reveals significant connections among several folk belief traditions. The Andreasson affair displays continuities among "flying saucers," near-death experiences, out-of-body experiences, and shamanic journeys. This case offers good evidence that two or more traditional systems of unorthodox belief occur simultaneously in experience. The key feature of the Andreasson experience from the continuum perspective is her confrontation with extraordinary beings. It is this encounter with the anomalous, whether in the form of beings, entities, objects, or unusual lights, that is the invariable feature inherent in all the discrete belief traditions of the past and present comprising the Extraordinary Encounter Continuum.

Despite wide variation in the circumstances surrounding a person's encounter with the extraordinary and in the kind of people undergoing them, there are nevertheless striking similarities among the reports of the experiences themselves (Lowe 1979: 67-79). These continuities are so significant that one can easily pick out ten elements which appear again and again in published and unpublished accounts of "flying saucers" and their occupants, near-death and out-of-body experiences, and shamanic journeys.

ENCOUNTER EXPERIENCE

- Feelings of friendliness, love, fearlessness.
- Being Chosen: "mission" motif.
- Instruction / Enlightenment.
- Passing through material objects.
- Beings of light / Unusual lights.
- Journeys to nonordinary realms.
- Tunnels / Enclosures / Paths and borders / Limits.
- (Nearly) Ineffable.
- Revelatory moments.
- Psychic manifestations.

Only four of the above listed traits will be explored in this article. The remaining features will be developed in a future publication.

Bright or Unusual Lights and *Borders and Limits:*

Like many UFO witnesses, Betty Andreasson, her father Waino Aho, and her daughter, Becky, saw a peculiar pulsating light shine through their kitchen window immediately before the aliens walked literally *through* the kitchen door. Transcripts of the hypnosis session indicate that Betty said: "I can see a light, sort of pink now. And now the light is getting brighter. It's reddish orange, and it's pulsating ..." (Fowler 1980:3).

The single feature that Betty recalls most vividly about her abduction experience is light. Betty associated the aliens and their spacecraft with a luminescent light, a common descriptive motif not only of "flying saucers," but also of fairies and fairy boats, the aerial cars of the *Mahabarata* called "vimanas," and numerous other entities in folk belief traditions (Rojcewicz 1984: 421-39).

Betty also experienced light in a more mystical manner. While she underwent physical examination at the hands of her captors — a common feature of UFO accounts — Betty was told: "We are going to measure you for light ... You have not understood the word you have ... You are not completely filled with light." (Fowler 1980:44).

Betty interpreted "light" to mean the light of spiritual grace and faith, that is, the presence of God within her: "I believe I am filled with the light! I believe — I believe that I'm filled with the light" (Fowler 1980:44). The light motif is ever present in accounts of out-of-body travel, near-death encounters, and shamanism.

During an out-of-body experience, Robert Monroe (1977:24) reported that he witnessed "A ring of sparks about two feet in diameter," with the axis of his body as the center of the ring. On another occasion, as Monroe (1977:23) prepared to induce "astral travel," a "beam or ray seemed to come out of the sky" and struck him, a motif not uncommon to UFO accounts.

This warm light caused Monroe to vibrate violently. He became "utterly powerless to move" as if "being held in a vise." It is interesting that Kenneth Ring (1980) has found "Seeing the Light" and "Entering the Light" to be two of the five fundamental elements of a close encounter with death. The Ojibway shaman called the "tcisaki" hears voices of the manitou spirit and sees light sparks within the ceremonial shaking tent. "Hearing voices and seeing bright lights are traditional signs of a visionary experience among the Ojibway" (Grim 1983:155). Light is a key element of religious and mystical experiences in general.

JOURNEYS TO NONORDINARY REALMS

Humans abducted or invited by extraterrestrials to visit distant planets usually travel by "flying saucer." However, when Betty Andreasson obeyed a command to stand directly behind one of the entities, she found herself "floating" several inches above the ground with a "rolling motion" that matched the movements of her captors as they traveled in a single file. As she approached the spacecraft, Betty noticed odd sensations throughout her body: "My hands and my legs are asleep or something ... I feel weightless. Oh my feet are pins and needles or something — even my arms and my hands. (Fowler 1980:27).

This "pins and needles"sensation has often been described by mystics, mediums, and visionaries. Betty spoke of a force that held her body rigidly in check: "They seem to have controlled my body somehow so I'm fixed in place" (Fowler 1980:30). Robert Monroe (1977:24) has published personal accounts of this same catalepsy with its accompanying vibrations. It seems reasonable to claim that Betty Andreasson traveled out of her physical body, an experience sometimes referred to as "astral travel." Betty constantly complained that her body was "weightless," but

"rigid," pulsing with "vibrations." Betty Andreasson, it seems likely, described two bodies: her physical and her astral.

Sylvan Muldoon and Hereward Carrington (1970: 50-51) have described in full the characteristics of the corporeal and etheric bodies, and their findings support the claim that Betty left her physical body. The rigidness of Betty's physical body finds a parallel in the following statement from a case reported by Celia Green in *Out of the Body Experiences:* "... then I was back in bed, but I couldn't move hand or foot, my scalp prickled, starting at the top of the head and the prickling sensation spread all over me ..." (1968:61)

The words "enstatic" and "ecstatic" are helpful in describing the Ojibway shaman's cognitive condition that facilitates his dangerous soul journey to the ghostly underworld, according to John A. Grimm: "Ecstatic describes that type of trance in which the shaman's consciousness is said to leave the body. Enstatic applies to that inspired state in which the contact with the sacred is decidedly interior and meditative." (1983:144) The continual beating of the shaman's drum effects the shaman's passage to the numinous world.

Peculiar noises and the sensation of floating have been otherwise noted by Raymond A. Moody (1976: 37-38). People who have "died" report having traveled through a tunnel, enclosure, void, or cylinder before contacting souls of the dead. Betty Andreasson herself floated through a cylinder or tube: "It looks like a silvery tube ... slowly lowering down. We are going down." (Fowler 1980:34)

Moody (1976:70) found that people who have "died" have described what could be called a border or limit in the form of a body of water, a gray mist, a door, a fence across a field, or simply a line. Similarly, Betty Andreasson told Raymond Fowler how UFO occupants took her to the "Green Realm," a sunless land or island of fog and mist. This place was inhabited by lemur-like creatures (i.e. the living dead) and contained a pyramid with crystal walkways and bridges over water. When Fowler asked Betty if she had actually left the Earth, Betty replied: "I believe we were in space, and somehow we were in the center of the earth (sic). Now how can that be?" (1980:80). Betty's account of her journey to the mysterious "Green Realm" touches upon several traditional folklore motifs such as "Wonder Voyages" (F 101.1) and "Rivers in the Otherworld" (F 161.2).

Could Betty Andreasson have undergone a near-death experience while abducted by extraterrestrials despite not having "died"? Moody (1976: 67-69) acquired two accounts of near-death experiences in which no clinical death actually took place but real psychological stress or injury existed. Betty had been under severe stress for several years. Her marriage to James was problematic from the start and eventually ended in divorce. James' severe car crash and subsequent hospitalization forced Betty into the demanding role of breadwinner while she cared for her elderly father and six children. Despite being physically worn, Betty travelled several hours to hypnosis sessions which she hoped would unlock the mystery of the UFO encounter. Faced with cases as complex as the Andreasson affair it seems likely that no absolute criteria exist by which one can precisely classify every experience as OBE, NDE, or UFO abduction. There will always be borderline cases. This is the raison d'etre of the continuum hypothesis.

REVELATORY EXPERIENCE

To conclude the discussion of the four selected features that appear with great frequency among accounts of "flying saucers," OBEs, NDEs, and shamanic journeys, let us now turn to an examination of the lasting life impression that such encounters have upon many percipients.

Betty Andreasson believes that her abductors "awakened" something in her when they touched her forehead during the physical examination they conducted upon her. Like the shamans of many cultures, Betty had her own revelatory visions. "It was as if the infinite opened up on me ... I was seeing inventions so far advanced — thousands of years advanced — and yet it seemed just a scratch in the infinite." (Fowler 1980:186)

Betty Andreasson's confrontation with the aliens, particularly her interaction with her two "teachers," "Quazgaa" and "Joohop," seemed to have a stabilizing effect upon her volatile emotional condition. It has been argued elsewhere that Betty's abduction experience served as a useful "tool" facilitating her mental and emotional competency (Rojcewicz 1984: 640-670). Shamans also undergo personality adjustment or reorganization resulting from their encounters with guardian spirits and animal powers of a transcendent reality. Both the shaman and the patient receive a new identity through the healing process. Sometimes this experience occurs to non-shamans after undergoing a visionary quest for the purpose of receiving a guardian spirit power, or it may occur after a serious illness as among the North and South American Indians, as well as the natives of Siberia. "Such a radically profound and revelatory experience often encourages the individual to take up the way of the shaman" (Harner 1982:63).

People who have lived through close encounters with death have stated that they subsequently feel their lives deepened, their perspectives expanded. They are more reflective and interested in issues of a philosophical nature. Life contains much for them to learn. One informant told Moody (1976:83): "I felt like I aged overnight after this happened, because it opened up a whole new world for me that I never knew could possibly exist." The most common characteristics of revelatory experiences are a sudden transformation of the percipients' personality and experience-ordering systems (Hufford 1983:311; Steiger 1982:148).

While many of these personality and life transformations are positive, many are not. John A. Keel has observed from his fieldwork that: "The Illumination experience changes their lives, but it has no effect on the world. In many instances people are changed for the worse instead of the better, just as the majority of all supernatural manifestations are harmful or at least senseless." (1975:20)

Whether we can agree or not with Keel that a majority of all supernatural manifestations are harmful or sen-

seless to the percipients, he has nevertheless documented cases of emotional collapse and mental disorder (1976:229). According to mystical tradition, whether a confrontation with nonordinary realities is harmful or not depends largely upon skilled guidance and appropriate preparations (Hufford 1985:109).

FUTURE RESEARCH

Alvin Lawson (1980:230-31) believes that "It is likely that dreams, hallucinations, death experiences and a variety of other phenomena are related to UFO experiences." He employs the term "encounter matrix" to refer to the "extensive similarities between UFO encounters and religious and metaphysical mysticism, folklore, shamans' trances, migraine attacks, and even the operation of creative imagination."

Berthold E. Schwarz, M.D., (1983) has conducted pioneer work exploring the extraordinary ability of Stella Lancing of Massachusetts to take random photos wherein unidentified globes, and rays of light can be seen, as well as the whole spectrum of psychiatric and psychic UFO-related conditions and events. David Hufford (1982:234) has pointed out continuities between UFOs and accounts of vampirism, witchcraft, and the classic nightmare. Keel (1975:60) and Steiger (1976:39) have suggested that the same unknown mechanism behind UFOs gives rise to all mystical and religious experiences. Robert S. Ellwood (1973:131) sees a very close connection between UFO cults and American Spiritualism. J. Gordon Melton (1980: 314) has argued that strong continuities exist between UFO experiences and encounters with apparitions of the Virgin Mary.

Future studies examining the links between "flying saucers" and their occupants with apparitions, spiritualist and theosophic claims, mystical ecstatic occurrences, shamanism, the classic nightmare (Old Hag), OBEs, NDEs, and other anomalies would be a tremendous help in further understanding the varied unorthodox ways people gain knowledge and access to alternate realities. There is good evidence to suggest that encounter experiences between human and nonhuman entities are fundamentally cognitive (Hufford 1985:94) or "noetic," to use William James' term, and not simply or always an emotional or "oceanic feeling" (Freud 1961:11).

CONCLUSION

Arguing here for the relatedness among various folk traditions that compose the Extraordinary Encounter Continuum should not be interpreted merely as a search for functional equivalents. It would be unsupportable to claim, for example, that an OBE is simply a UFO abduction of another name. Such a conclusion would be dangerous since the important differences between the two phenomena would be unjustifiably lost. In addition, it has not been argued here that because these folk traditions are related they are indicators of an objectively real order that can only be extraterrestrial. It should be quite clear, however, that extraordinary encounter reports are significant, not only for the study of folk belief, but also for studies of the acquisition of knowledge and the delimitation of realities.

This article is part of an ongoing attempt to develop a coherent hypothesis of folk belief that neither rejects a priori reports of anomalous experiences simply because they lack strict scientific verification, nor embellishes them in order to prove that the supernatural realm exists. The continuum hypothesis insists that investigation of the alleged objective reality behind beliefs in nonordinary events is an important function of the belief-oriented folklorist, despite some scholarly opinion to the contrary (Degh 1977:244; Ward 1977:216, 218).

It may well prove that phenomena along the Extraordinary Encounter Continuum are not scientific problems but authentic experiential manifestations. This fact would not necessarily invalidate the significance of these extraordinary events and may instead point to the boundaries of orthodox scientific procedure and scope.[3]

In either case, a general consideration of the overall encounter continuum should prove the best approach to date for defining accurately the anatomy of various as yet inexplicable phenomena like UFOs, as well as for the construction of reliable belief taxonomies. It must be understood, however, that the operative term "Extraordinary Encounter Continuum" serves primarily as an explanatory context for investigation and not yet as the definitive description of confrontations with the unknown.

NOTES

A different version of this article was presented as a paper at the American Folklore Society 1986 Annual Meeting, 23 October, Baltimore, MD. Special thanks to Ron MacKay, Northeastern University, Department of English, for the helpful comments he rendered. I am also indebted to S.C.V. Stetner, Long Island University, C.W. Post Campus, Department of English, for his careful reading of this article.

1. Hynek's UFO typology includes three kinds of "Close Encounters." A Close Encounter of the First Kind (CE I) is a "close-at-hand experience without tangible physical effects." In a CE II "measurable physical effects on the land and on animate and inanimate objects are reported." In a CE III "animated entities (often called 'humanoids,' 'occupants,' or sometimes 'Ufonauts') have been reported." Although it was not a part of Hynek's original typology, the UFO abduction experience has come to be referred to as the CE IV.

2. John F. Szwed, writing specifically about folksong, has conjectured that "It may be that the irreducible minimum in folklore is social structure, where the roles and statuses of a community are restated in one or another form as a basis for comment, whether humorous, tragic, or ironic. The community, after all, is the setting in which a song emerges, in which it is performed, and in which its meaning unfolds." (1970).

3. The Society for Scientific Exploration, Peter A. Sturrock, Ph.D., The Institute for Plasma Research, Stanford University, President, was formed in April, 1982, with 100 founding members drawn primarily from university faculties in the United States. The purpose of the society is to provide a context for intelligent examination of anomalous phenomena and related topics. The society defines "anomalous" as any phenomenon which appears to violate existing scientific understanding or is generally regarded by the scientific community as lying outside their established parameters of investigation.

REFERENCES CITED

Clark, Jerome, 1980, The Ultimate Alien Encounter. In *UFO Abductions*, ed. D. Scott Rogo. New York: New American Library.

Degh, Linda, 1977, UFO's and How Folklorists Should Look At Them. *Fabula 18:* 242-248; 1983, Folklore. *The Harvard Advocate*, 117 (3A): 38-39.

Diamond, Stanley, 1974, *In Search of the*

Primitive. New Brunswick, NJ; Transaction Books.

Dundes, Alan, 1980, Text, Tecture, Context. In: *Interpreting Folklore*, pp. 20-32. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press.

Ellwood, Robert S., 1973, *Religious and Spiritual Groups in America.* Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall.

Fowler, Raymond E., 1980, *The Andreasson Affair.* New York: Bantam Books. First published by Prentice Hall in 1979.

Freud, Sigmund, 1961, *Civilization and Its Discontents.* Ed. and transl. by James Strachey. New York: W.W. Norton Books. First published in 1929-30.

Greely, Andrew M., 1975, *The Sociology of the Paranormal.* Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.

Green, Celia, 1968, *Out of the Body Experiences.* London: Hamish Hamilton.

Grim, John A, 1983, The Shaman. Norman, OK: University of Oklahoma Press.

Hall, Robert L., 1974, Sociological Perspectives on UFO Reports. In *UFO's, A Scientific Debate*, eds. C. Sagan and T. Page, pp. 213-23. New York: W.W. Norton and Co. First published in 1972.

Harner, Michael, 1982, *The Way of the Shaman.* New York: Bantam New Age Books. First published by Harper and Row in 1980.

Hufford, David J., 1982, *The Terror That Comes in the Night.* Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press; 1983, Folk Healers. In: *Handbook of American Folklore*, ed. Richard M. Dorson, pp. 306-13. Bloomington: Indiana University Press; 1985, Commentary: Mystical Experience in the Modern World. In: *The World Was Flooded With Light*, by Genevieve W. Foster. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press.

Hynek, J. Allen, 1974, *The UFO Experience: A Scientific Inquiry.* New York: Ballantine Books. First published by Henry Regnery in 1972.

Jung, C.G., 1958. *Psyche and Symbol.* Garden City, NY: Doubleday Books.

Keel, John A., 1975, *The Eighth Tower.* New York: E.P. Dutton and Co.; 1976, *UFOs? Operation Trojan Horse.* New York: Manor Books. First published by E.P. Putnam's Sons in 1970.

Lawson, Alvin, 1980, Hypnosis of Imaginary UFO "Abductees." In: *Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress*, ed. Curtis G. Fuller et. al. New York: Warner Books.

Lorenzen, Coral and Jim, 1977, *Abducted: Confrontations with Beings from Outer Space.* New York: Berkley Books.

Lowe, Virginia, 1979, A Brief Look at Some UFO Legends. *Indiana Folklore 12:* 67-79.

Melton J. Gordon, 1980, In: *Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress*, ed. Curtis G. Fuller et. al., pp. 313-18. New York: Warner Books.

Moody, Raymond A., 1976, *Life After Life.* Harrisburg, PA: Stackpole Books.

Monroe, Robert A., 1977, *Journeys Out of the Body.* New York: Doubleday Books. First published in 1971.

Muldoon, Sylvan and Hereward Carrington, 1980, *The Projection of the Astral Body.* New York: Samuel Weiser. First published in London in 1929.

Price-William, Douglas R., 1974, Psychology and Epistemology of UFO Interpretations. In: *UFO's, A Scientific Debate*, eds. C. Sagan and T. Page, 224-32. New York: W.W. Norton and Co. First published in 1972.

Ring, Kenneth, 1980, *Life at Death: A Scientific Investigation of Near-Death Experiences.* New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan.

Rojcewicz, Peter M., 1984, *The Boundaries of Orthodoxy: A Folkloric Look at the UFO Phenomenon.* Ph.D. dissertation, Folklore and Folklife Program, University of Pennsylvania; 1985, The Problems of Definition and Taxonomy in the Study of Belief Materials: UFOs. Paper presented at the American Folklore Society Annual Meeting, October 18, Cincinnati, OH; 1987, The "Men in Black" Experience and Tradition: Analogues with the Traditional Devil Hypothesis. *Journal of American Folklore* 100(2): 148-60.

Schwarz, Berthold E., 1980, Psychiatric Aspects of UFOs. In: *The Encyclopedia of UFOs*, ed. Ronald D. Story. Garden City, NY: Doubleday Books; 1983, *UFO Dynamics.* Books I and II. Moore Haven, FL: Rainbow Books.

Steiger, Brad, 1976, *Gods of Aquarius: UFOs and the Transformation of Man.* New York: Harcourt, Brace & Jovanovich.

Szwed, John F., 1970, Paul E. Hall: A Newfoundland Song Maker and His Community of Song. In: *Folksongs and Their Makers*, eds. Henry Glassie et. al., pp. 147-69. Bowling Green, OH: Bowling Green University Popular Press.

Thomas, Keith, 1971, *Religion and the Decline of Magic.* New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.

Vallee, Jacques, 1969, *Passport to Magonia: From Folklore to Flying Saucers.* Chicago: Henry Regnery; 1975, *The Invisible College.* New York: E.P. Dutton.

Ward, Donald, 1977, The Little Man Who Wasn't There: Encounters with the Supranormal. *Fabula 18:* 212-225.

The Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographic and CE III Case - Part IV

By Donald M. Ware, Florida State Director, Charles D. Flannigan, Lead Investigator and Walter H. Andrus, Jr., International Director

Copyrighted by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) 1988

The series of articles published in the March, April, May and June 1988 issues of the MUFON UFO Journal under the above heading have carried a disclaimer stating MUFON's position with respect to this controversial case. As we have said, we are breaking a precedent by inviting our readers to join the team of field investigators via the pages of the *Journal* in their search for evidence and answers to the incredible photographic case that may be classified as a CE I, CE II, CE III and now a CE IV case.

If this case is exposed as a grand hoax, *Journal* readers will be the first to know. Up until this time it was considered to constitute either one of the most incredible cases in UFO history or a most fantastically orchestrated hoax, one that would challenge the production skills of Steven Spielberg to duplicate. If the reader had access to the CUFOS Bulletin dated April 1988, it stated, "The Gulf Breeze photographs taken by Mr. X are most probably a hoax." It also stated that "CUFOS expects this statement to be both the first and last one we make on Gulf Breeze. Ufologists have better things to do with their valuable time and resources than spend endless hours listening to tales of UFO visitations from Mr. X." After passing two polygraph tests on February 18 and 23, 1988, CUFOS's Scientific Director and Investigator Coordinator publicly insulted the witness by saying, "It is well known that sociopathic personalities can pass lie detector tests even when telling falsehoods. CUFOS does not put much stock in the results of any lie detector test."

Mark Rodeghier, president and scien-

tific director and Jerome Clark, IUR editor were not content with the CUFOS Bulletin's "first and last statement," but devoted extensive coverage to the Gulf Breeze Case in the March/April 1988 Volume 13, Number 2 of the *International UFO Reporter* along with artwork on pages 13 and 24 relating the object photographed to hoax cases. It would not be in good taste to debate each item of the misinformation published in Jerome Clark's editorial titled, "Ill Breeze" or Mark Rodeghier's article "Gulf Breeze: A Note to the Committed," even though both consisted of public ridicule of the MUFON investigative team's work on this case. These gentlemen simply joined the crowd of "armchair ufologists" who injected themselves into the case without having the facts.

Even before the April CUFOS Bulletin was mailed, Mark Rodeghier and Jerome Clark were contacted by telephone or letter and advised by Budd Hopkins, Dr. Bruce Maccabee, and Walt Andrus, that a hoax announcement was premature because the investigation was still being conducted and the photographs analyzed. CUFOS leadership apparently had more faith and confidence in the misinformation being fed to them in Chicago by Robert D. Boyd, their Investigator Coordinator in Mobile, Alabama, than in the advice of Hopkins, Maccabee, and Andrus who personally went to Gulf Breeze to investigate the incident. Mark Rodeghier had the good judgment to place considerable confidence in the results of Dr. Bruce Maccabee's photographic analysis, however, he became overzealous and did not wait for the factual evidence and the analysis to be completed.

On Saturday evening, June 25, 1988 at the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium in Lincoln, Nebraska, Walt Andrus presented a slide-illustrated lecture on the Gulf Breeze Case in conjunction with Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee, who provided a photo analysis, addressing discrepancies in some photos pointed out by skeptics, various methods of hoaxing a UFO photograph, actual measurements of the craft and distances from the camera. He demonstrated to Ed and Charles Flannigan how a double exposure could be taken with Ed's 14-year-old Polaroid. Analysis was provided on the photographs taken with the NIMSLO 3-D camera supplied by Tom Deuley of San Antonio and the self-referencing stereo camera composed of dual Polaroid Sun 600 LMS cameras on a boom and mount suggested by Dr. Maccabee and built by Ed. Preliminary computer enhancement was demonstrated via slides on a few of the questionable photos to eliminate skeptics' accusations.

Obviously, Dr. Maccabee had spent hundreds of hours in his thorough study of the case and photographs. He is a world renowned UFO photo analyst. Dr. Robert Nathan of J.P.L. in Pasadena, California, the inventor of computer photo enhancement, did not perform an analysis of the photographs, but relied on the results of Bruce.

After seeing and hearing Dr. Maccabee's in-depth presentation, the majority of the audience was convinced that the Gulf Breeze Event was a very strong case and definitely not a hoax. For a detailed account of Dr. Maccabee's presentation, please refer to the *MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings* for his paper titled "A History of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Sighting Events," pages 113 through 204. Dr. Maccabee literally demolished the objections and accusations of a host of skeptical "armchair ufologists" with documented evidence, photo analysis and physical measurements.

During the question and answer period on Sunday afternoon, Jerome Clark was asked "what he thought of the Gulf Breeze Case now?" His brief answer was "interesting". Since several of the CUFOS officers attended the symposium, semi-private meetings were held by Donald Ware with Jerome Clark, Donald Schmitt and Nancy Conrad to answer questions on Sunday morning. Sunday evening Walt Andrus met with Donald Schmitt and George Eberhart to provide factual information, since they had unwittingly accepted the distorted information supplied by Robert D. Boyd. Both Don and George seemed shocked by the revelations of the truth, since they had been "taken-in" by Bob Boyd's prejudiced and biased reporting. Obviously, they were embarrassed for the premature article in the CUFOS Bulletin and the International UFO Reporter.

Your MUFON Director was also very disappointed in the tactics employed by Mr. Boyd, since I initially invited him to join the Gulf Breeze investigative team as the CUFOS Investigator Coordinator and our new State Director for Alabama, as a cooperative action between MUFON and CUFOS. (His report, "The Other Side of the Coin," to CUFOS and a select group of investigators familiar with the case was in direct contradiction to good investigative practices, procedures, and policies.)

The charges that Ed was a hoaxer were dispelled when he and his wife Frances attended the symposium incognito and volunteered to submit to a barrage of questions and answers privately at the MUFON Board of Directors Meeting. Ed and Frances were open, frank, and sincere in their answers concerning their community relations as a businessman and both as civic leaders. They were reluctant to meet with CUFOS personnel due to the lies that Bob Boyd had written about them and the inflammatory articles in the CUFOS publications. This is certainly understandable.

The CUFOS leadership will undoubtedly go back to the drawing board and ask themselves many questions. Why did Mark Rodeghier listen to Bob Boyd and disregard the advice of Maccabee, Hopkins, and Andrus? Regardless of whether this case had been a hoax or conversely, a strong and very significant UFO event, many lessons have been learned from the experience which should influence future investigations. It is sad that CUFOS as a scientific UFO organization did not apply scientific investigation principles and research instead of relying on historical patterns to prematurely declare that the case was a probable hoax. As Mr. Ed has proclaimed — "The truth will prevail."

It now appears that the CUFOS leadership has accepted the fact that this is indeed a very significant UFO case and deserves further in-depth study. The MUFON investigator's team will continue to be available for this purpose. It is our prayer and

hope that a reconciliation of philosophy will be reinstated between CUFOS and MUFON.

The Gulf Breeze investigation will continue with professional hypnosis sessions to help reveal what happened to Ed and several other people in the immediate locale who have had unusual experiences. He wasn't the only person to view entities in northwestern Florida and southeast Alabama. Don Ware and his very competent team of investigators can now concentrate on the numerous other cases that have been reported to them since last November, since it appears that the stereo photographs made by Ed in Shoreline Park on May 1st marked the end of his family's traumatic and terrifying experiences. (Nothing further has happened to Ed, Frances, or their children as of July 6, 1988.)

More detailed information on the events surrounding his May 1st photographs will be published as Part V in the August 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal*. As we originally promised, the readers of the *MUFON Journal* will be the first to know the ultimate decision on the Gulf Breeze UFO event. Yes, it is one of the most significant cases in UFO history and you read it here first. Stay tuned!

Circular Evidence

By Colin Andrews

Article and Photographs Subject to Copyright ©1987

Between May 8 and August 29, 1987 no less than 63 circles and two individual rings were found in fields across Southern England. As if this number were not enough, during the same period I also received reports that the same kind of phenomena was appearing in France and Australia.

Our team of investigating engineers and scientists, including a member of the British Parliament and a retired British diplomat, are quite confident that the cause of these mysterious compressions are *not* meteorological, nor are they hoaxes of any kind. The extensive data now gathered at our base in Andover, Hampshire indicates some form of intelligence is involved, probably working in tandem with the magnetic field around our planet and could be an aerial entity of some kind.

A number of equally intriguing occurrences have been experienced not only by our team but also by members of the public close to these sites. Two of them are referred to in the following extracts from a book called *Circular Evidence* which it is hoped will be published shortly in Great Britain by Souvenir Press. The book is co-authored by myself, an electrical engineer and Mr. Pat Delgado, a retired N.A.S.A. engineer.

BRATTON - 1987

You can see in Plate 1 (cover) the only double-ringed circle known to us. The team is carrying out the investigation inside the circle. Both rings can be clearly seen with the hill behind rising up to Bratton Castle. An event which occurred a few minutes after this photograph was taken could be significant and will be referred to later.

This huge 30.28 meter diameter formation was one of many to appear in the area on August 8, 1987. The large 16.3 meter diameter circle consisted of flattened wheat plants, swirled around in a tight 2.25 revolution "Catherine Wheel" pattern. The plants were not as firmly pressed to the ground as many we had seen before. The inner ring was one meter wide, varying by a few centimeters in places. The wheat had been pushed down with similar pressure swirled anti-clockwise. The outer ring was slightly wider but this time the plants were pushed down clockwise. The standing walls surrounding the formation were as upright as ever, apparently totally unaffected by the event.

Weather data supplied by the British Meteorological Office was checked for the possible time of arrival of the formation and again drew a blank. The wind direction varied from 280° to 270° and mean speed from 6.3 knots to 9.3 knots over the period. August 8 was overcast with only 0.1 hours sunshine and a temperature maximum of 16.9 C. Rainfall showed a trace. The high hill nearby was to the south of this field and consequently ruled out formation by some new unknown kind of weather vortices forming in the lea of a hill.

The Wingfield family who had read about the circles in *The Times* that day were above the White Horse when they spotted this circle and our team below the Bratton Castle escarpment on which they were standing. George Wingfield, his wife and two young sons walked down the steep hillside towards the edge of the field in which were the circle and two Saturn rings. Mrs. Wingfield sat down on the hillside and held on to her two dogs to keep them out of the cornfield, but for no reason she felt uneasy and decided to continue on down.

Her husband and sons were walking down some yards in front of her and as she lifted her eyes from the steep bank she was surprised by a blue flashing light which appeared to come from overhead and sweep across the ground in front. The light swept the ground as if reflecting off a shiny surface which was spinning. The following words are those contained in a written statement given to us by Mrs. Wingfield.

"I had suddenly felt uneasy and as I walked down towards the circle I saw blue flashes on the ground which occurred with regular frequency. This happened with the evening sun shining and was quite distinctive but was not seen by my husband or sons who were further down the hill. The flashes appeared like reflections from something unseen and occurred every second or possibly with shorter frequency. They were like the reflections from a blue reflector on, say, the slowly rotating blades of a helic-

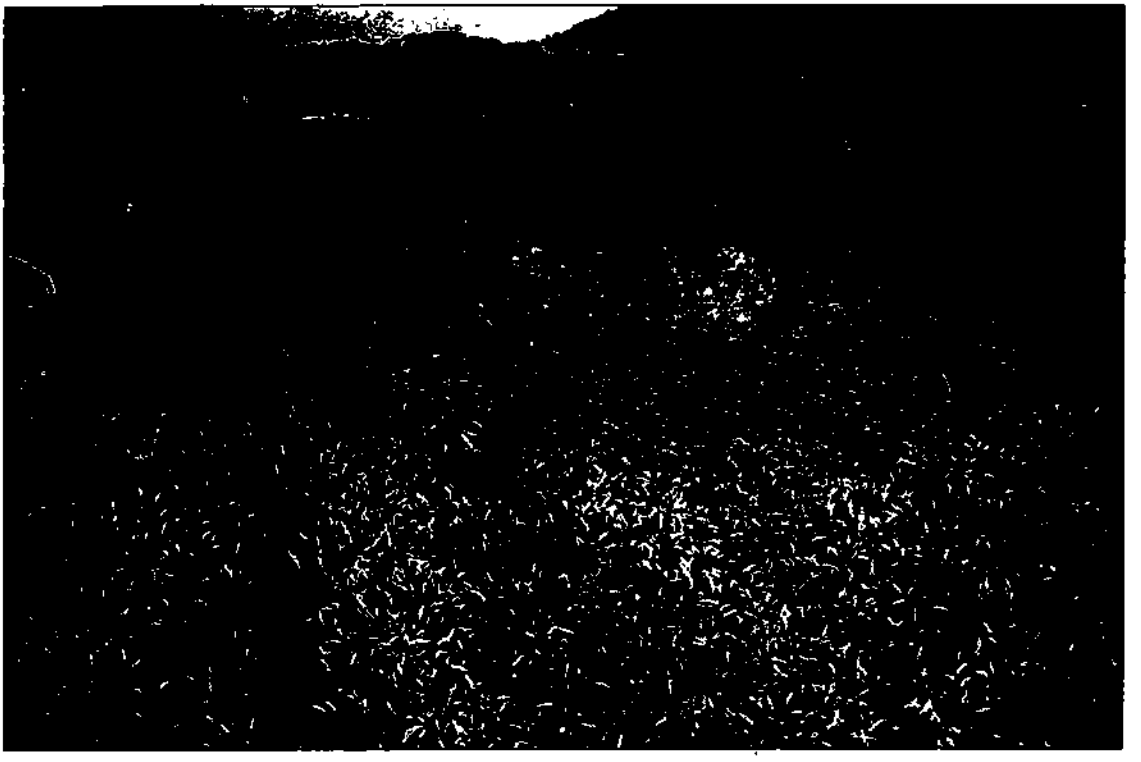


Plate Two: Westbury Circle ©1987 Colin Andrews

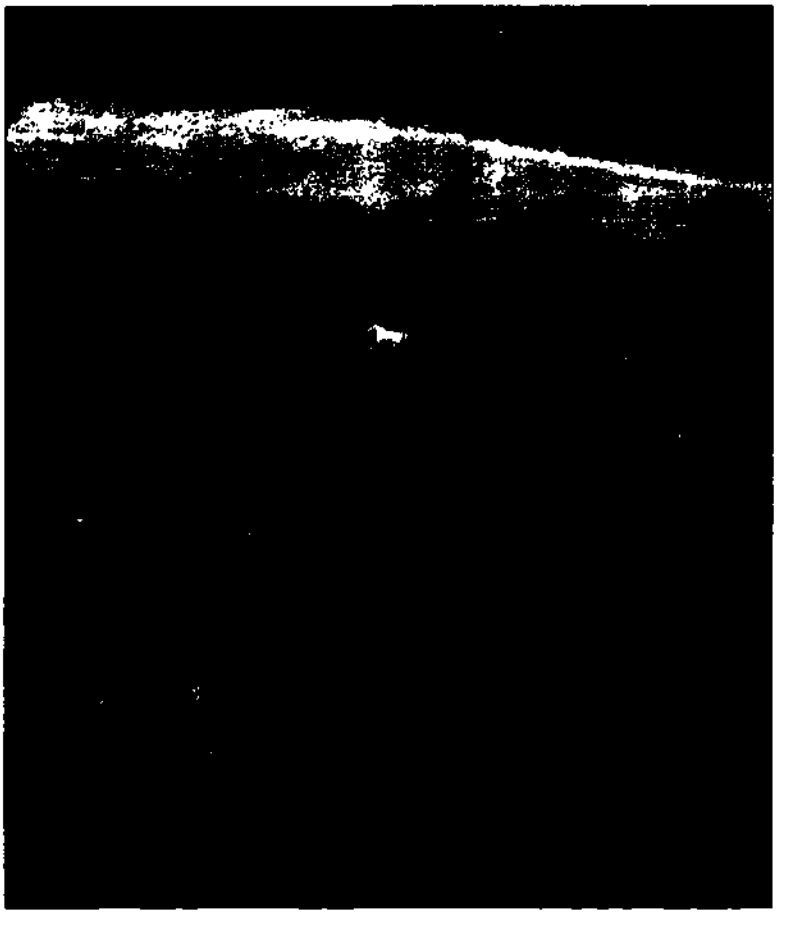


Plate Three: Circle below White Horse © 1987 Colin Andrews.

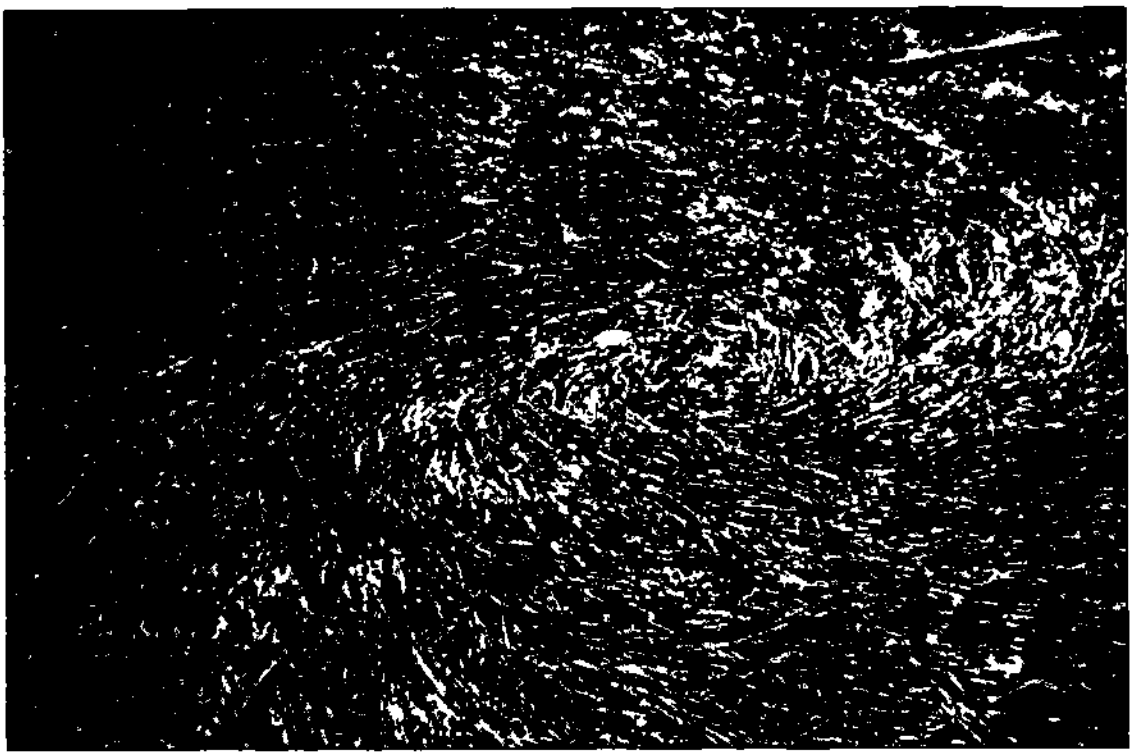


Plate Four with white "disc"; ©1987 F. Taylor

opter. When the sun passed beyond a cloud, the blue flashes ceased."

Another 15.6 meter diameter circle had one of the most spectacular floor patterns we had seen. The radial swirl was so impressive it felt just too good to walk on. The floor had a distinct similarity to the effect one sees at a fireworks display when the more expensive fireworks rockets explode at high altitude, throwing out hundreds of radial lines of burning phosphorous.

This circle in a Westbury cornfield took on a 0.5 revolution, anti-clockwise swirl as though the entity producing the circle was revolving. Plate 2 shows Pat and Busty in the circle with the White Horse on the hillside in the background (Plate 3). Tens of wheat stems were broken, many of them thrown out on to the surrounding area. The force involved was so great it caused the dry crusted surface soil to break up into powder.

We gathered at Old Sarum airfield to await the arrival of our aircraft. We planned a reconnaisance that would take us over the new set of five circles at Upton Scudamore, which were formed sometime between dusk on August 6 and approximately midday on August 7. The pilot, Barry Dyke, who found the quintuplets also saw this single circle in the middle of a field between Westbury village and the famous White Horse.

Plate 3 shows this field and others in which many circles have appeared in recent years. The most recent can be seen bottom center, just two days after it appeared and as photographed by us during our reconnaisance on Saturday, August 8, 1987. Our trip was memorable; not only did we observe and photograph the six circles, but we found others. We were quite confident fifteen circles had appeared around the town of Warminster in less than 24 hours. Most were less than 12 hours old when discovered.

My photographs of this circle, taken from the aeroplane, were being entered into the file when I noticed an unusual marking in the field on one of them, some 35 meters southwest of the circle. Under the magnifying glass I was sure this was a narrow, single ring. I telephoned Dr. Terence Meaden, who lived much nearer the site that I, and asked him if he would check it out. Two hours later, he called me and confirmed it was as I had thought, only the second known independent ring yet found and like the other one at Kimpton, near Andover, Hampshire, it was in a field with a nearby circle. The same phenomena appeared to be responsible for both circles and rings.

In addition, we have thoroughly investigated a photograph taken by Busty of Pat and I in the circle. In the picture, a white, disc-shaped object could be seen about 18 cms. from the swirled center of the circle. Pat and I both appeared to be looking at this object but neither of us can recall why we were looking in that direction. We certainly did not see anything of that description at the time. The sun had just set behind Busty when the picture was taken, which would seem to rule out light refraction.

We have taken highly magnified prints of this object which also appeared on the negatives. They show a very clear disc-shaped object, bright white in color and with well-defined edges. it remains another facet to the subject we are frankly unable to account for. We have learned how important it is to keep an open mind and remain flexible in receptivity. (Disc. Plate 4)

"Prehistoric" UFOs: A Review

By Thomas E. Bullard, PhD.

Dr. Bullard holds a doctorate in folklore from Indiana University where he wrote his dissertation on UFOs. His last appearance here was a comparative summary of UFO abduction reports.

What Charles Fort started when he collected old reports of strange aerial phenomena has continued as a distinctive and vigorous branch of ufology today. Historical research lures investigators with the hope of digging out bygone sightings and even unknown fossil evidence for a whole lost world of past observations and beliefs by which to gain a unique perspective on the present. Takers have been many and diligent. The result is a growing but scattered literature too often overlooked and unappreciated. This review will highlight some of the important contributions to pre-1947 historical research.

PHANTOM AIRSHIPS

The chief focus and biggest find of historical ufology is the phantom airship wave of 1896-97. Fort turned up a few reports from April 1897 in the New York newspapers, and Donald Keyhoe referred to a lighted airship over the Midwest in his list of old sightings in *The Flying Saucers Are Real* (1950). In his first UFO book, *Flying Saucers* (1953), skeptic Donald H. Menzel extended the wave in time and space with reports from California late in 1896. References to these airships became part of a litany recited by many subsequent authors to prove that UFOS were nothing new and by no means discountable in every case as misidentified airplanes.

By the mid-1960s researchers turned from authority to original sources and began to search old newspapers in earnest for airship reports. The extent and complexity of this wave became plain as articles in *FSR* by Jerome Clark (Jan. - Feb. 1965, July - Aug. 1966, July - Aug. 1967), Lucius Farish (May - June 1965), Clark and Farish (Sept. - Oct. 1968, Jan. - Feb. 1969), Donald B. Hanlon (Sept. - Oct. 1966) and Hanlon and Jacques Vallee (Jan. - Feb. 1967) detailed sightings and landings from a dozen states. Airship articles spread to *Fate* with an article by Farish (Nov. 1966) and a series of three articles there by Clark and Loren Coleman (May - July 1973). Clark and Farish again collaborated during the mid-1970s in articles for Saga's *UFO Report*. Farish carried on a column about historical UFOs with emphasis on 1897 in *Skylook* throughout 1972.

Geographically specialized articles appeared as early as 1938, in the winter issue of *Prairie Schooner*, when Rudolph Umland published an account of the airship over Nebraska, based on WPA research in newspapers from that state. A second article on Nebraska airships, authored by Roger L. Welsch, appeared in the 1979 volume of *Nebraska History*. Robert G. Neeley, Jr. presented an exhaustively researched record of the airship in Illinois in the *Journal of UFO Research* (1979), George M. Eberhart followed the ship through Ohio (*Pursuit*, Winter 1977), and Hanlon's 1966 article covered activity in Texas. Dale M. Titler added a Canadian and Siberian phase to the wave with reports of a stray balloon from the summer and fall of 1897 (see Clark and Farish, *FSR*, Jan. - Feb. 1969), while Loren Gross expanded on this discovery in his book *Charles Fort, the Fortean Society, and UFOs* (1976), and William Retoff gave further details in "The Great Canadian Starship Invasion" (*Ideal's UFO Magazine*, August 1980).

Extended surveys of the 1896 - 97 wave became the norm in many UFO books published during the 1970s, notably John Keel's *UFOs - Operation Trojan Horse* (1970), David M. Jacobs' *The UFO Controversy in America* (1975), and Paris Flammonde's *UFO Exist!* (1976). As the literature has grown, so has the need for self-correction. The Leroy, Kansas, "calfnapping" case made famous by Vallee in *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* (1965) proved to be a hoax when researched in depth by Clark (*Fate*, Feb. 1977), and H. Michael Simmons exposed the equally familiar Aurora, Texas, crash in his article, "Once Upon A Time in the West" (*Magonia*, Aug. 1985).

In several books the airships have moved to center stage. They occupy a large fraction of *Mysteries in the Skies: UFOs in Perspective*, by Gordon I.R. Lore and Harold H. Deneault (1968), and Loren Gross devoted *The UFO Wave of 1896* (1974) to a detailed study of the first phase of the wave. The most extensive investigation of sources ever undertaken was completed recently by Robert G. Neeley, Jr., who spent three years travelling throughout the country to search some 5,000 newspapers for airship reports. His *The Airship Chronicle*, published by the Fund for UFO Research, summarizes the sightings he uncovered in some 2,500 entries and offers a definitive record of this largest of airship waves.

THEORIES

Interpretation of the airships as something other than spaceships seen through turn-of-the-century eyes has been the focus of several books and articles. Clark and Coleman adapted their findings to a chapter in *The Unidentified* (1975), a book seeking to link UFO phenomena with the psychological archetypes of C.G. Jung. Ron Miller's "Jules Verne and the Great Airship Scare" (*IUR* May - June 1987) favors the sociological argument that whatever the ultimate nature of the

objects may have been, the descriptions derived from expectations of the day. Louis Winkler holds out for the airship being an actual invention on trial (*MUFON UFO Journal*, Mar. 1982), while Daniel Cohen's book, *The Great Airship Mystery* (1981), takes the opposite view that all the sightings originate in conventional phenomena. The longest study is Jean Sider's *L'Airship de 1897* (1987), a careful history based on extensive sources. Unlike Cohen, Sider recognizes the dynamic aspects of the wave and traces its spread throughout the country. He analyzes the descriptions along with the context of experimentation and fiction literature, then eliminates alternative explanations to conclude that a legitimate unknown accounts for some of the reports.

EUROPEAN ENCOUNTERS

England joined the airship business with waves in the spring of 1909 and winter of 1913, both discovered by Fort and explored in depth by recent researchers. In *FSR* (Nov. - Dec. 1970, Jan. - Feb. 1971), Carl Grove published his collection of 1909 reports. Paul Screeton followed one newspaper's coverage (*MUFOB*, Summer 1980). David Clarke, Granville Oldroyd and Nigel Watson have just completed a massive catalogue of 1913 newspaper reports for the Fund for UFO Research. These two waves intertwine so closely with fears of German invasion that they have provided ammunition for an interpretation of airships as a form of social panic (Roger Sandell, Peter Rogerson, *MUFOB*, Autumn 1978; Watson, *Magonia*, Spring 1980). Hints that the Russians also shared in the 1913 wave have appeared in *FSR* (Mar. 1984, Feb. 1987).

Scandinavia has been another busy area for UFOs, with "balloon" reports from 1897, phantom airships in 1909, and phantom airplanes during World War I. Then the action really began: An article by David G. Markham in *Doubt* (Jan. 1942) dealt with "ghost fliers" over Sweden, and John Keel reported in depth on these 1933 - 37 sightings in *FSR* (May - June, July - Aug. 1970; July - Aug., Sept. - Oct. 1971). The "ghost rockets" appeared in 1946 and again received mention in *Doubt* (#16, 17). A survey by Bjorn Overbye was published in *FSR* (May -June, July - Aug. 1970), and Loren Gross devoted a booklet, *The Mystery of the Ghost Rockets* (1974, 2nd. ed. 1982), to these reports. Swedish investigators have obtained access to extensive Swedish government files concerning these sightings and are also collecting newspaper reports and interviewing witnesses, so the "ghost" waves promise to be the best-researched of all historical UFO events. Some results have been published by Anders Liljegren (*FSR*, Dec. 1986; nearly every issue of the *AFU Newsletter* [Box 11027, S-600, 11 Norrkoping, Sweden] also contains an article on this work). In 1987 Erland Sundqvist published *Spokflygarna - 46*, a book devoted mostly to the ghost rockets. The best summary of Swedish research is "The Ghost Rockets," by Liljegren and Clas Svahn, in *UFOs 1947 -1987*.

OTHER WAVES

A summary and bibliography of other waves can be found in Nigel Watson's booklet, *Phantom Aerial Waves and Flaps* (1987), an essential survey of UFO concentrations over the past century and a half. Historical reports not associated with a wave are scattered and difficult to find. Of course Fort's books are major sources, as are the pages of *Doubt* and Carl Pabst's ongoing "Notes of Charles Fort" column in each issue of *Pursuit*. The sourcebooks compiled by William Corliss from old scientific publications carry on Fort's work in a more systematic way, and often provide full texts of reports. Louis Winkler's *Catalogue of UFO-Like Data Before 1947* (Fund for UFO Research, 1984) contains a valuable list of reports as well. Lore and Deneault's *Mysteries in the Skies* and Loren Gross's *Charles Fort, the Fortean Society and UFOs* cover the period from the 1896 wave to 1947 by revealing many unfamiliar reports. The series by Clark and Farish in *UFO Report* also includes some "strays," especially the article on UFOs from the 1920s.

Perhaps the most thorough survey of all is Michel Bougard's *La Chronique des OVNI* (1977), which culls reports for the period 1800-1947 from many UFO publications and lists summaries in chronological order. A survey of historical New Zealand reports by Harold J. Knapman and a similar survey for Australia by Bill Chalker appeared in *UFO Research Australia Newsletter* (Nov. - Dec. 1983). George M. Eberhart's *Geobibliography of Anomalies* includes a great many historical reports from the U.S. and Canada, while from England, David Clarke and Granville Oldroyd concentrate on a particular kind of phenomenon often reported early in the century in their booklet, *Spooklights: A British Survey* (1985).

The UFO literature contains many other old reports, but the reader must look far and wide for these individual cases, some of them accidental discoveries and some the reminiscences of witnesses speaking out after decades. A few examples include Jerome Clark's discussion of a supposed 1884 airship crash in Nebraska (*IUR* Nov. - Dec. 1986), Dwight Whalen's discovery of a mystery airplane over Ontario in 1911 (*Fate* Dec. 1982), and the reprint of a newsclipping about an 1889 airship over Paris, Texas (*Crux* Summer 1985). Madge Brosius Allyn kept secret her observation of a flying "cucumber" in 1903 for 68 year (*Fate* March 1971), Paul T. Collins recalled the 1942 "Battle of Los Angeles" UFO (*Fate* July 1987), while William D. Leet and Leonard H. Stringfield reported their "foo fighter" sightings from World War II (*MUFON UFO Journal* Jan. - Feb. 1979; *Inside Saucer Post ... 3-0 Blue* [1957]).

PRE-1800

Treatments of aerial phenomena before 1800 are even more hapha-

zard, and often left to the discredited "ancient astronauts" school. Yet the peoples of ancient and Medieval times saw strange sights in the sky, and the Reformation period was a golden age for aerial wonders. Donald H. Menzel draws on original sources for reports included in *Flying Saucers* (1953) and *The UFO Enigma* (1977), as does Jacques Vallee in *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* (1965) and *Passport to Magonia* (1969). Historical reports from all ages are plentiful in *Flying Saucers on the Attack* (1954) by H.T. Wilkins, and W. Raymond Drake bases a whole series of books on historical records. Again instances turn up throughout the literature, for instance Chinese reports (*FSR* June 1985) or 18th century sightings in the Clark and Farish series. George M. Eberhart includes an extensive bibliography of pre-1800 UFOs in his *UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Contact Movement* (1986). A concise summary of UFOs in these eras appears in Michel Bougard's article in *UFOs: 1947 - 1987.*

Charles Fort actually proves a Johnny-come-lately in historical perspective. A Roman author, Julius Obsequens, gathered reports of "prodigies" from Roman historians, most notably Livy, and these reports include the aerial objects and falls of substances such as blood which we now identify with Fort (the surviving fragments of Obsequens are included and translated in v. 14 of Loeb Classical Library set of Livy's works). In the 16th century a French author, Simon Goulart, collected similar strange events, and his interest in UFOs is treated in *Les Soleils de Simon Goulart* (1981), by I.L. Olivier and Jean-Francois Boedec. Another 16th century author qualifies as the most ambitious collector of all: This was Conrad Lycosthenes, who scoured numerous sources to compile a collection of every strange event reported from the creation of the world to his own time. His *Prodigiorum ac Ostentorum Chronicon* (1557) is a huge listing of mainly aerial phenomena. An English translation entitled *The Conrad Chronicle* is forthcoming this year from the Dahlin Family Press.

Linguistics Expert Vouches For MJ-12 Briefing Paper

By Robert H. Bletchman, J.D.

Attorney Bletchman is MUFON State Director for Connecticut.

After viewing the Ted Koppel ABC-TV "Night Line" program on June 24, 1987, in which Bill Moore debated the validity of the MJ-12 documents with Philip J. Klass, I was intrigued as to how the briefing papers might be authenticated. Since Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter (MJ-1) was listed as the briefing officer on the report for President-Elect Dwight D. Eisenhower, dated 18 November 1952, and was listed first, I proposed to Bill Moore that Hillenkoetter most likely authored the memo. Consequently, it was felt that the authenticity of the author could be tested by a comparison of the writing style between known writings of Admiral Hillenkoetter and the briefing memo.

Dr. Roger W. Wescott, Professor of Linguistics at Drew University in Madison, New Jersey, and a reknowned linguist, was contacted and his expertise solicited to make such an analysis and evaluation. Dr. Wescott advised that he would approach the problem through stylistics, a discipline of linguistics, which deals with the more-or-less unique design or syntax of everyone's written language. Twenty-seven (27) letters and memos written when Admiral Hillenkoetter headed up the C.I.A. were provided to Dr. Wescott along with the briefing memo.

The following constitute quotations made by Dr. Wescott in his letter of April 3, 1988 to me. "Admiral Hillenkoetter's epistolary style resembles that of most bureaucrats, very blandly conventional and lacking the eccentricities of diction which make the writings of some individuals so distinctive (and consequently so hard to counterfeit). While it is true that some of his memoranda contain errors of spelling and punctuation, these are rare and do not recur often enough to constitute stylistic markers.

"On the other hand, I did find time today to re-read all 27 of the Hillenkoetter communications that you have sent me since August, 1987 and to order them chronologically. They seem to fall rather clearly into three groups: those written before 1947 and 1950, which don't concern unidentified flying objects (hereafter UFOs); those written between 1952 and 1961, which express an urgent interest in obtaining more information about UFOs and preventing military 'cover-ups' of the subject; and those written between 1962 and 1970, which adopt a non-committal stance, maintaining interest but exhibiting scepticism about the extra-terrestrial hypothesis (hereafter ETH).

"The crucial time-period here is obviously the fall of 1961, when Hillenkoetter apparently withdrew from participation in the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP). Philip Klass and other critics of MUFON predictably treat both the presidential briefing memo of November 18, 1952, and the congressional letter of August 22, 1961, as forgeries. But the stylistic evidence that he cites seems to me to be quite inconclusive: I myself, for example, alternate between writing 'April 3, 1988' and '3 April 1988' in my own letters.

"In ambiguous situations like this, I

tend to follow an equivalent of the legal principle 'innocent till proven guilty.' My analog is 'authentic till proven fraudulent'."

After eight hours of intensive study of the 27 submitted memoranda and letters, Dr. Roger W. Wescott mailed another letter to me, dated April 7, 1988, which is quoted verbatim: "Last evening I had a pleasant phone chat with Stanton Friedman. He asked me to make a further statement on the 27 communications from Admiral Hillenkotter which you had sent me — a statement which would be explicit to the point of redundancy (and therefore almost impossible to misinterpret). So here it is:

"In my opinion, there is no compelling reason to regard any of these communications as fraudulent or to believe that any of them were written by anyone other than Hillenkoetter himself. This statement holds for the controversial presidential briefing memorandum of November 18, 1952, as well as for the letters, both official and personal". (Associate Editor's note: This is indeed a significant breakthrough on MJ-12).

A brief biographical sketch of the writer is in order: Roger Williams Wescott, born in Philadelphia in 1925, graduated summa cum laude and first in his class from Princeton in 1945. After receiving his Ph.D. in Linguistics there in 1948, he held a Rhodes Scholarship at Oxford. Following anthropological fieldwork in Nigeria, he founded and directed the African Language Program at Michigan State University. In addition to his academic duties, Mr. Wescott has directed radio programs and made network television appearances.

Since 1966, Mr. Wescott has been Professor of Linguistics in the Humanities Division of the Graduate School and Professor of Anthropology in the Social Science Division of the College of Liberal Arts at Drew University in Madison, New Jersey. He founded Drew's Anthropology Department and chaired it for 12 years. For the past seven years, he has been Director of Drew's Linguistic Program.

I am indebted to the following gentlemen for their participation in bringing my idea to fruition in this important disclosure on the MJ-12 papers: William L. "Bill" Moore, Stanton T. Friedman, J. Antonio Huneeus, Tom A. Benson, and Walt Andrus (editing of this article). An expression of thanks is also offered to MUFON, CUFOS, FUFOR, and Fair Witness as America's most significant UFO organizations for agreeing to pay Dr. Wescott for services rendered.

Arkansas Sightings

By Ed Mazur, State Director

Ed Mazur is a MUFON state director.

Numerous sightings have been reported in and around Foreman and Ashdown in Southwestern Arkansas. Some have been quite spectacular and all have been seen at night.

The Sheriff's office in Little River County has received over 60 reports and they are still coming in. The aerial displays attracted visitors from a four state area to view the strange lighted objects. Photographs were taken and several of them were published in the *Ashdown Little River News*.

The sightings were first reported as early as September and October. They increased in November and December even though many witnesses were reluctant to report their experience for fear of ridicule. January brought forth the greatest number and prompted the radio stations in Texarkana and Channel 4 News of Little Rock to cover the story.

The Arkansas State Director was contacted by a Texarkana news reporter on January 27th and he was directed to our MUFON representative and State Section Director, Paul Rutherford. Paul was already on the scene and had been interviewing a number of witnesses. During his investigation, Paul himself spotted an orange-colored glowing light rising in the western sky which he described as having a parallelogram configuration. After the object departed, the Sheriff's car he was in received a radio report of another sighting about 15 miles away. That one was described as triangular in shape.

Amateur astronomers, news reporters, former Air Force personnel, and law enforcement officials attested to the presence of the unusual lights and stated their strong beliefs that the objects could not have been stellar bodies or lights from any type of aircraft.

Many were awed by what they saw. Others were frightened. Three girls driving home from a basketball game were chased by a pulsating red-blue-green light. Evasive action failed to shake the object. The driver then accelerated but the object kept pace. As the car pulled into the driveway of a friend's home, the object departed and was seen across a field and then disappeared. All of the girls were scared to the point of hysteria and have been experiencing nervous symptoms ever since.

State Section Director Charles Huffer, of Fayetteville, and newspaper reporter Bill McComber, of the *Northwest Times Herald*, journeyed to Foreman to check into the sightings. Charles, an amateur radio operator, kept in contact with the State Director, also a ham operator, and reported that they too, had seen a glowing orange object in the evening sky.

Both Paul Rutherford and Charles Huffer described a surface sighting by a local woman who had seen a brightly glowing object next to her barn that lit up the entire building and the area around it. It appeared solid and glowed a dull red at the bottom. It did not appear to touch the surface of the ground. The State Director then drove to the area to examine the site with a radiation meter, take photos, and obtain soil samples.

Paul Rutherford is to be commended for his diligent work in interviewing the witnesses to the sightings.

Continued on page 21

Looking Back

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO - July 1948: Two pilots of Eastern Airlines, who thought they'd seen everything, soberly announced that they had encountered a giant, wingless, flame-throwing aircraft straight out of Buck Rogers on the 24th. Capt. Clarence Shipe Chiles and his co-pilot, John B. Whitted, each corroborated the other's report of the fantastic craft. They were flying along serenly in a DC-3 Eastern airliner at 5,000 feet about 20 miles southwest of Montgomery, Alabama, at 2:45 AM when the UFO came at them. It looked like a B-29 "blown up about four times and stripped of its wings." In the seconds during which the craft swooped past and shot up into the clouds, it cast a light more vivid than lightning, they said. They also saw two decks of big square windows.

"We looked out the right side of the cockpit and saw a tremendous light," Capt. Chiles said. "The first thing that came to my attention was the long stream of flame coming out of the rear end of the craft. Then I noticed the two rows of square windows — we couldn't see any people aboard. It was traveling too fast for that. The craft seemed to be four times the circumference of a B-29 fuselage but it was only a little longer. There were no wings whatever. The object passed us on our right, then, as if the pilot had seen us and wanted to avoid us, it zoomed up into the same cloud it came out of." "I'd say that when it shot up into the clouds it was going between 500 and 700 miles an hour." Whitted said. "I've seen meteors — they look pretty close when you're a pilot — but I've never seen anything like this."

As the UFO passed them their comparatively small DC-3 fluttered in the prop-wash, jet-wash or rocket-wash. It sent out tremendous shock waves. The brilliant light of the craft and the flame of its propellant brought "lightning blindness" to their cockpit, the pilots said, and they had to turn up their instrument lights. Only one of the 20 passengers aboard the DC-3 saw the UFO. Clarence L. McKelvie said that he saw "an unbroken stream of light ... that sped past and above the plane and streaked into a cloud." The airliner was headed for Atlanta, Georgia at the time. Just prior to the incident, J.V. Morris and Lindsay Fall were hunting near Covington, Georgia, when they saw "an unusuallly bright light — as bright as a lighted room," speeding westward and out of sight in a few seconds. About the same time a crew chief at Robins Air Force Base in Macon, Georgia, reported seeing an extremely bright light pass overhead, traveling at high speed. Also, a pilot flying near the Virginia - North Carolina state line, reported that he had seen a bright object in the direction of Montgomery, Alabama, at about the exact time the Eastern Airlines DC-3 was "buzzed".

★★★

THIRTY FIVE YEARS AGO - July 1953: The crew of a Navy jet flying from Seattle, Washington, to Colorado at 8:10 PM on the 1st, spotted a fast moving triangular-shaped craft moving southeast by east at an altitude estimated to be 18,000 feet. At the time of the sighting the aircraft was over LaGrande, Oregon, flying at 11,000 feet. The craft, which appeared to be a bright metallic color, was also observed from the ground by West Coast Airlines personnel at LaGrande.

At about 3 PM on the 19th two adult witnesses sighted a black object move out of a high white cloud over Oak Ridge, Tennessee. The UFO began to travel at a tremendous speed in large circles for at least five minutes. At times it appeared to be in the shape of a cigar and at other times round. The object was extremely black in color, having an appearance of a deep black metal surface with a fine gloss. No sound was heard. The UFO flew east at a high speed for what appeared to be three miles, then suddenly stopped. The object was then joined by two more identical objects. A formation similar to a spread "V" was formed and the three UFOs, again at a tremendous speed, moved out of sight to the east. They did not leave a vapor trail.

Dozens of witnesses in Denison and Sherman, Texas — and in the control tower in nearby Perrin Air Force Base — observed seven UFOs maneuvering at an altitude of five to eight thousand feet at 9:39 PM on the 26th. The formation was in groups of three with one trailing, and then coming together to form the letter Z. the formation then circled while gaining altitude and faded from sight, one object at a time. They were visible for 16 minutes.

★★★

THIRTY YEARS AGO - July 1958: Two mechanics were working on the landing gear of a Lockheed F-104 jet interceptor at Holloman Air Force Base, New Mexico, at dusk, when they noticed a noiseless, disc-shaped craft in an open area near the runway, not more than 50 yards away. The UFO looked something like a wide, thick-brimmed hat. Its top was dome-shaped, with several oblong openings. the craft wobbled as it hovered only a few feet off the ground. Occasionally it tilted upward, revealing three ball-like appendages on its underside. The outer rim of the craft was thick and flat. The craft was estimated to be about 25 feet in diameter and six or seven feet high. The openings intermittenly gave off a bluish light, first one, and then another. A wide band of highly polished metal, resembling polished brass, extended around the dome like a ring. The entire craft appeared to be metallic in color. After several minutes the craft moved away at a high rate of speed. (Date of sighting unknown).

★★★

TWENTY FIVE YEARS AGO - July 1963: Jim Wheeler was driving his truck near Maryhill, Washington shortly after midnight on the 26th when he saw a flash in his mirror. At first he assumed it was the lights of a car coming up behind him. Another flash of light caused him to look to the left, and he saw a huge disc-shaped object giving off an eerie light. It was about 1,000 feet in the air and on about a 45-degree angle from the ground, riding along on the top of the ridge. Wheeler estimated the disc was between 35 and 50 feet across, and about 20 feet thick. The disc followed along beside his truck, turning the inside of the cab a bluish color, for about 20 minutes as he was climbing a long hill. Wheeler said when he was about two-thirds of the way up the hill the disc tipped over on its side, revealing a glowing white top, made a sharp turn to the right, and disappeared over the hill — all in the span of about 15 seconds. Another truck driver about a mile behind Wheeler's truck witnessed the same thing.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO - July 1968: What began as a rather romantic airplane flight on the 8th ended as a nerve-wracking experience for two Warren, Ohio brothers and their dates when they encountered a UFO which simulated an attack on their aircraft at an altitude of about 4,000 feet. Richard Montgomery, 24, was piloting his own Cessna 172 Skyhawk, with his brother Ken. Richard said: "We were cruising over the west side of Warren about 10:20 PM, headed east when I noticed an object coming toward us from the direction of Youngstown to the southeast. I swung over in that direction to get a closer look when the object headed directly toward our airplane. It stopped and hung motionless in the air at an altitude of about 4,000 feet momentarily and as our aircraft came closer it moved swiftly upward and came back at us from another angle.

The pilot described the UFO as cylindrical in shape, of metallic composition with a muffled light beaming from underneath. He said it was from 16 to 20 feet from top to bottom, from six to 10 feet in diameter and was poised in a vertical position during its entire flight. Montgomery said that although the object was cylindrical in shape, the metal sides had a sort of octagonal appearance. "I sent my aircraft into several maneuvers and the UFO kept following me, staying a distance of 150 to 200 yards away all the time. After several maneuvers which simulated a military 'dogfight' the object suddenly sped in an easterly direction at amazing speed and was quickly out of sight," Montgomery said. The pilot said the staff at Youngstown airport had received several calls from area residents who reported seeing a "dogfight" between two aircraft in the skies over the southeast section of Warren. The pilot had been flying for six years.

On the 29th, several scientists told Congress there were too many sightings of UFOs to rule out the possibility that earth might be under surveillance by creatures from outer space. "This is a possibility I take very seriously," said Dr. James McDonald, senior physicist with the Institute of Atmospheric Physics at the University of Arizona. "If there is even a chance of surveillance, we should explore it." Noting UFO sightings by responsible and skeptical witnesses around the world, McDonald said: "Far too many defy our best analysis." He said these included some cases where witnesses on the ground flashed lights into a pattern of hovering, disc-like craft which responded with flashing lights in the same pattern. "It would be terrible if this was surveillance and our technology was represented by the Everready flashlight." The scientists testified at a symposium on UFOs sponsored by the House Committee on Science and Astronautics.

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO - July 1973: Jack Kane was driving near Lake Isabella, California at 2:10 AM on the 27th when he saw an object about 14 or 15 feet in diameter and three to four feet tall on the roadside at a 45-degree angle. He stopped and focused his car lights on it. A motorcycle coming from the other direction stopped also. The object was dull green in color. His car, the motorcycle and the "thing" remained motionless. Then the UFO slowly rose about three feet off the ground and started across the highway. When this happened Kane's headlights dimmed and his car radio emitted static. The object moved across the road and over the bank of the canyon. Kane said that three minutes later his car headlights were bright again and his radio became clear. He proceeded to Lake Isabella and reported the incident to the Sheriff's office. He said the object made no noise and showed no lights. It was flat on the bottom and round on top. Kane also said, "my wrist watch stopped at 2:10 AM. I didn't know that it was almost 4 AM when I reached Lake Isabella. It was 2:10 AM when I sighted the object and when my watch stopped."

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO - July 1978: While investigating an outdoor disturbance at 2 AM on the 1st, Roy Grogan said a narrow beam of light gleamed stiffly onto his front yard, sending frightened animals scrambling for shelter. "Then I heard a noise. I looked up and there it was, a huge, round object sitting perfectly still above my house." When the disc-like form began blinking red, green, blue and white alternating lights, he aimed his flashlight upward and blinked it several times, and then made a mad dash for the house when the disc responded to his signal. The disc then moved away.

Clora Evelyn Winscher, 52, said the rear of her car was lifted from Highway 50 in Union, Missouri, about 12:45 AM on the 27th, by what she described as "brilliant lights," which descended noiselessly on her car near the Bourbeuse River bridge, then disappeared just as suddenly. Winscher's car, a 1974 Mercury Comet, bore marks from the incident. Two indentations, not more than an inch wide, according to police, adorned the rear of her vehicle, without damage to paint or any other part of the car. Winscher said the object struck her car with "terrible impact," accompanied by the bril-

liant light which Winscher said was "not any real color, just very bright." The rear end of the car was lifted from the ground for a matter of seconds, she said, and carried eastward toward the bridge. Winscher said she could neither steer nor stop her auto.

"I just can't explain how a very violent impact like that showed nothing on that car," Winscher said. "It was pushing the car, rocking it sideways from the front end to the back." Winscher said contact with the object made the car heat up instantly and fogged the front and side windows. There was no crash, she said, and after what "seemed like hours to me" the car was released and set down gently. Four other persons reported having seen a brilliant light in that direction during that time, including three members of the Union mayor's family. All reported watching a bright, steady light going across the sky. (Photos and report in MUFON file.)

Cutler Correction

By Bruce S. Maccabee, Ph.D.

(Dr. Maccabee is with the Fund for UFO Research)

The MJ-12 matter, as with Alice's trip in Wonderland, has gotten "mysteriouser and mysteriouser". However, I am happy to say that I can clear up at least one mystery.

The astute reader of my article on Admiral Hillenkoetter ("The Admiral and the Ultimate Secret, *IUR* Nov.-Dec., 1986) would note that I discussed the July 14, 1954 "Cutler-Twining" memorandum. Although my article appeared in the Nov.-Dec. issue of IUR, it was actually written in late January of 1987. (It appeared in the Nov.-Dec. 1986 issue because that issue was over a month late in publication and came out in February, 1987.) I was inspired to write the article by the discovery of the positive statements by Admiral Hillenkoetter as quoted in the Congressional Record and in *The New York Times*.

Other people in earlier years also had noted Hillenkoetter's statements, but I had information which indicated that Hillenkoetter was a member of MJ-12. Of course I knew that the existence of MJ-12 had not been confirmed (and I should point out that I was aware of only a small part of the contents of the Eisenhower Briefing Document (EBD). Nevertheless, I did know that Bill Moore had found a memorandum that mentioned MJ-12. It is a memorandum to General Twining, another reputed MJ-12 member.

Bill (and Jaime Shandara) had found the document during a search of an Air Force intelligence file at the National Archives. Bill had shown me the document in 1985. When I decided to write the article I also decided that I had better confirm the existence of the document if I was going to use it to establish the credibility of MJ-12. I realized the extreme importance of any document that might tend to prove a government "withholding of evidence".

Therefore, although I didn't doubt Bill's veracity in regard to its existence and its whereabouts, I must confess to a slight fear that perhaps someone else might have found the document and taken it out of the file to prevent anyone from confirming the existence of MJ-12.

Bill told me the file box it had been found in and so I went to the Archives, to the Military Reference Branch, a place I had been many times in the past, to get a copy. I contacted Ed Reese before I went and told him what box I wanted to look through.

Using Bill's instructions (written on the copy of the document which I had gotten from him via Stan Friedman) I immediately located the document. Once I had the document I decided to get my own copy. I knew that I would be making copies of my copy to go with the article I was going to write. I wanted the copies of my copies to show the Archives stamp right on the front so no one would question its provenance. (Bill's copy had an Archives stamp on the back.) I therefore asked Ed Reese to stamp the front of my copy and, in the presence of Joanne Williamson, he did so. The date was 1/12/87.

So now you see who the "mysterious visitor" to the Archives was ... *ME!* If Barry Greenwood had thought to ask me how I happened to use that document as reference material in my article I could have told him and thereby shortened his article by several paragraphs at least.

How did it happen, then, that the copy Moore released had the 1987 date stamped on it even though Moore claimed that his copy was obtained in 1985? Simple. I sent him a copy of my copy (a) to prove that he wasn't the only person who could locate it, (b) to prove that it was still there, and (c) because I knew that his copy wasn't as credible as mine since his stamp was on the back. I was delighted to see that he used the copy that I sent him as his "master copy" for the press release.

In closing this brief note I would like to mention a few things about the C-T memorandum. It is a blue carbon copy on white onion skin paper. According to Moore the particular type of paper was manufactured from 1953 until the early seventies. The C-T memorandum is definitely a carbon copy (not an original) and the paper is yellowed, with most of the yellowing at the edges. The yellowing around the edges suggests that it sat flat in a pile of papers or at least was pressed into a file in such a way that the air could circulate freely around all four sides. The paper is horizontally creased in two places as if it had, at one time, been folded into thirds, as if for insertion into an envelope. A comparison of this document with other known Cutler memos suggests that it is genuine.

UFO Conference To Feature Investigators And Contactees

Nearly a dozen UFO researchers and contactees will present latest developments at "The UFO Experience" conference on October 8-9, 1988 at the Ramada Inn, North Haven, Connecticut.

A spokesman for the conference said it will offer a comprehensive look at the UFO phenomenon, using some of the most eminent investigators who will present their research findings, insights and considered opinions about what UFOs are, where they come from, why they are here, what the government knows about them and why it is covering up.

Author Budd Hopkins, whose best-selling book *Intruders* is being made into a movie, will tell of his continuing search for people who claim to have been abducted by alien beings. He concludes that an alien civilization is conducting genetic experiments on the human race. The aliens appear to be about four feet tall with high-domed, hairless heads, large catlike eyes and grayish, leathery skin.

The central figure in *Intruders*, Kathie Davis, will make her first public lecture at the conference, dropping her anonymity and revealing her true name. Davis was abducted by aliens many times from childhood on and used for an interspecies breeding experiment. The child resulting was taken from her and raised by aliens, Hopkins and Davis claim. She will describe her experiences.

Other notable UFO investigator-authors will also present their findings. Brad Steiger, a world-famous author of more than 100 books in the fields of psychic development, paranormal phenomena and the New Age, will describe his research into what he calls Star People, humans who feel their real home is not Earth but another planet or star system. He and his wife, Sherry Steiger, will also discuss their findings about "The Fellowship" — spiritual contact between humans and outer space beings.

UFO research will also be presented by the following:

Dr. Bruce Maccabee, a U.S. Navy physicist and photo analyst, will show UFO photos and discuss their authenticity, telling how to distinguish genuine photos from hoaxes and natural phenomena.

Dr. David Jacobs, associate professor of History at Temple University, will present "The Anatomy of an Alien," based on his detailed interviews with more than 100 abductees who described in specific terms how their alien abductors looked.

Dr. Jean Mundy, professor emeritus of psychology at Long Island University and a practicing psychologist in New York City, will present psychological findings about abductees. She is involved in analysis of a nationwide poll of abductees made through *Omni* magazine last year, which produced more than 2,000 responders claiming to have been abducted by aliens.

Lawrence Fawcett of Coventry, Connecticut, co-author of *Clear Intent: The Government Coverup of UFOs*, will show on the basis of government and military documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act that the U.S. government and military have known for 40 years that UFOs are real and from beyond Earth.

Philip Imbrogno of Bethel, Connecticut, a science teacher and UFO investigator, will present evidence of alien contacts and alien abductions in Connecticut and New York. He is co-author with Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Bob Pratt of *Night Seige: The Hudson Valley UFO Mystery*, which summarizes their research into the most widely-sighted UFO in history, the boomerang-shaped "Westchester Wing".

Walter Webb, assistant head of the Hayden Planetarium at the Boston Museum of Science, will tell how to report a UFO sighting and how a UFO investigator researches a case.

The Rev. Barry Downing, a Presbyterian minister from Endwell, New York, will talk on UFOs and religion. He is author of *Flying Saucers and the Bible.*

John White of Cheshire, internationally known as a researcher of paranormal phenomena and author of 13 books in the field of consciousness studies, will moderate the conference and present a talk on "UFOs —From Outer Space to Inner Space."

The conference will also feature a special photo exhibit from the Center for UFO Studies.

Admission is by registration only. The registration fee is $100 until August 20 and $120 thereafter. To register or for further information, write to Omega Communications, P.O. Box 2051P, Cheshire, Connecticut 06410. However, if space permits at conference time, admission will be permitted at $60 per day and $15 per event.

ARKANSAS, continued

He spent many days in the area tracking down stories and leads. His reports will be valuable to MUFON. Charles Huffer likewise has accumulated much information through recorded interviews conducted by newspaper reporter, Bill McComber, which will be available for MUFON files. Needless to say, MUFON was well represented in this series of sightings which seems to be one of the most important in the state's history.

MUFON
AMATEUR RADIO NET

Every Saturday Morning At 0800 EST (or DST) On 7237 KHz. S.S.B.

MESSAGE, continued

a check payable to a U.S. Bank. (No foreign checks accepted.) Cash in U.S. dollars will be accepted on foreign orders if this is more convenient.

★★★

Why plan just an ordinary vacation? Combine exotic Rio de Janiero with an even more exotic International UFO Congress on September 3 to 6, 1988 at the Rio Othon Palace Hotel in Rio de Janiero, Brazil. Some of the featured speakers are **Cynthia Hind, R. Leo Sprinkle, William L. Moore** and **Bob Pratt**, just to name a few. **Jacques Vallee**, announced as a speaker earlier, has had to withdraw. For further information contact: **Irene Granchi**, C.I.S.N.E., Cx. postal 12.058, Copacabana, Rio de Janiero, 22022, Brazil or telephone (021) 246-6187.

★★★

The newsstand magazine *UFO*, (formerly *California UFO*) Volume 3, No. 2, 1988 published and edited by **Vicki Cooper** and **Sheri Stark** is their finest attempt to upgrade the scientific credibility of their magazine. All of the current copies and back issues placed on sale by **Dennis Stacy** at the MUFON symposium in Lincoln were sold promptly. If Vicki and Sheri continue to publish first class articles of a legitimate nature, their magazine at $3 is recommended reading. For subscription information please write to California UFO, 1800 S. Robertson Blvd., Box 355, Los Angeles, Calif. 90035 or call (213) 273-9409.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK SEGUIN TEXAS 78155

THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

JULY 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Mars, moving from Aquarius through a corner of Pisces into Cetus during the month, continues to brighten. Shining at -1.2 magnitude in mid-July, the orange-red planet rises then in the east about 11:30 PM and three-quarters of an hour earlier by month's end. Observers with telescopes might begin now to study our neighbor as its tiny disc steadily increases in diameter. By late September, Mars will be at its nearest to Earth since 1971. This marks the red planet's best appearance for Northern Hemisphere observers since 1956 because it will be higher in the sky where the air provides a steadier image. Look now for the bright south polar cap on Mars, still large and white, as it begins to shrink during the Martian spring; the dark features (deserts like the light areas, not vegetation); and perhaps occasional clouds. Also this month the Soviet Union is scheduled to launch two unmanned spacecraft toward Mars. They are designed to orbit the red planet next spring and then place landers on the satellite Phobos.

Saturn, in Sagittarius, lies low in the SE at dusk and advances westward across the southern sky during the night.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Venus continues to pull away from the Sun, reaching maximum brilliancy (-4.5) on the 19th. It rises in the NE about 3 AM in mid-month. The crescent Moon is near the bright planet on July 10 and 11.

Mars is well up in the SE at dawn.

Some 20° above Venus stands the second brightest planet, Jupiter (magnitude -2.2), in Taurus. This largest of all planets rises in the NE about 1:30 AM in mid-July. The crescent Moon is nearby on the 9th.

Saturn sets in the WSW about 3:30 AM.

Meteor Showers:

Meteor activity is intense from the second half of July through the first half of August. Not only are there two major meteor showers but also several minor showers as well. So UFO investigators should be suspicious of any short-duration (seconds), fast-moving, glowing spheres or ovoids reported during this period. The Delta Aquarids begin in mid-July and last a month, achieving a peak on the morning of the 28th (about 20 meteors per hour). Unfortunately a full moon interferes all night, severely diminishing the count. These meteors radiate from the direction of Aquarius in the south. The swifter August Perseids commence in low numbers about July 25.

MESSAGE, continued

ing his own book. Since this was not a priority item, he will complete the revision during 1988. (15) An election for Eastern Regional director to replace Joe Santangelo whose term is expiring will be conducted early in 1989. Joe has specifically stated that he will not run for reelection. Anyone in the Eastern Region of states interested in being elected to this position should advise their State Director of their desire so they may be nominated. State Directors may nominate themselves. (16) A significant part of the Board Meeting was the opportunity for the board members present to personally interview and ask pertinent questions of Ed and his wife Frances on the Gulf Breeze, Florida Case. Their credibility as substantial citizens in the community both in business and civic activities was definitely established. (Ed and Frances volunteered to meet with the MUFON Board privately even though they were attending the symposium incognito.) The Board of Directors will receive copies of the minutes and the annual financial report in the near future. **Linda Wright** (Mrs. Dan Wright) graciously recorded the minutes in shorthand.

★★★

As the world's largest UFO membership organization, MUFON continues to grow as interest in the UFO phenomena heightens. **Oscar Rafael Padilla Lara,** Ph.D. has accepted the position of Representative for Guatemala and a Consultant in Philosophy. **Martin Keller** of Gersau, Switzerland, holding a Doctorate in Chemical Engineering, is a new Consultant in Chemical Enginering. Two new Research Specialists are **David Wemple** of Albany, New York in Library Science and **Bart Ellis** of Culver City, Calif. in Social Work. Mr. Ellis is also a clinical hypnotist and is beginning hypnosis with alleged abductees.

New State Section Directors are: **Priscilla A. Draffone,** Ph.D. for Sarasota and Manatee Counties in Florida. She is also a Consultant in UFO History. **William R. Hoy,** living in Stone Harbor, New Jersey, for Cape May, Cumberland and Atlantic Counties; **Howell A. McConnell,**



GEORGE COYNE

residing in East Riverdale, Maryland, for Prince George's County. **Ronald D. Story** of Tucson, Arizona for Pima County. **Robert P. Swiatek,** a member since 1976 living in Arlington, for the Virginia counties of Fairfax, Loudon and Prince William and **Michael W. Bohrer,** Asst. State Section Director for St. Charles, Lincoln and Warren Counties in Missouri.

It is a pleasure to announce the appointment of new State Directors. Conversely, it is with remorse that I was recently forced to ask for the resignation of the current State Director of Alabama. When Robert D. Boyd refused to resign, I had no other recourse than to remove him from this responsible position as of July 9, 1988.

★★★

The "4th National UFO Information Week" is scheduled for August 14-21, 1988. Each State Director will receive a packet of informational material, which may be reproduced in appropriate quantities, prepared by **Marge Christensen** and mailed from Seguin in early July. A "State/Provincial Director Document Packet," prepared by the Michigan and Iowa organizations as an investigative aid, was distributed to all State Directors or their authorized representatives at the Annual State Director's Meeting in Lincoln, Nebraska on June 24th by **Don Curtis,** State Director for Iowa. A packet will be mailed to all State or Provincial Directors who were unable to attend in the very near future from Seguin. Don Curtis is to be commended for spearheading this important project.

★★★

It is a distinct pleasure to announce that Richard Hall's new book titled "Uninvited Guests — A Documented History of UFO Sightings, Alien Encounters & Coverups" (published by Aurora Press, P.O. Box 573, Santa Fe, NM 87504) is now available for $14. Please send a check or money order payable to Aurora Press and include the price of the book(s) plus $2 for the first book ordered and $1 for each additional book to cover postage and handling to the above address.

MUFON is constantly receiving requests for UFO video programs, documentaries, and UFO sighting footage. Even though we have an extensive library of VHS tapes, we are not in the video tape reproduction business and decline such requests. We are happy to advise *Journal* readers that an appropriate company is in this business as of May 18, 1988. For a list of video tapes (Beta or VHS format) available, please send a stamped self addressed envelope to UFO Video Clearing House, 12655 2nd Street, Suite #78, Yucaipa, Calif. 92399-4660 (telephone: 714-795-3361). This list is free.

Both audio and video tapes will soon be available from Nebraska - MUFON covering the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium. Details will be published in the *Journal* when they are received. The MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings are now available for $15 plus $1.50 for postage and handling from MUFON, 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, TX 78155-4099. Please enclose a check or postal money order made payable to MUFON in U.S. funds. No C.O.D. All foreign purchases must be by International Postal Money Order or

Continued on page 22

Director's Message

By Walt Andrus

The MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium has now become a successful historic event in UFO chronology. **Ray W. Boeche,** Chairman and the host committee are to be congratulated for conducting a professionally managed symposium. Mr. **Clinton A. Hoover,** Director of the Nebraska Center for Continuing Education, deserves our thanks for providing an ideal environment for the meeting. He was so impressed that he extended an open invitation for the MUFON Symposium to return to Lincoln. (The MUFON 1989 International UFO Symposium is scheduled for Las Vegas, Nevada with **John Lear** as the host chairman.) The highlights of this year's symposium centered around abductions, the ET hypothesis, the Gulf Breeze, Florida Case and the MJ—12 documents. **Jaime Shandera** replaced **Bill Moore** on the program by delivering a first-hand account of his experience with the MJ-12 documents.

Awards and recognition were bestowed upon several leading UFOlogists **Budd Hopkins** received the Annual MUFON Award plaque for the most outstanding contributioin to Ufology for 1987-88 and a $250 check from the Fund for UFO Research in memory of Isabel L. Davis. **Stan Gordon,** State Director for Pennsylvania was the recipient of the MUFON Award for "Meritorious Achievement in a UFO Investigatioin" for 1987 presented by **Dan Wright,** Deputy Director of Investigations. The award was for Stan's December 18, 1987 case report (log #871209) of a Greensburg, Pennsylvania sighting on September 3, 1987 by a shopping mall security guard, also witnessed and anonymously reported by three police officers and a theater manager. The MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings were dedicated to Dan Wright for his enthusiastic leadership and demonstrative action to elevate UFO field investigations to a professional stature.



JENNIE ZEIDMAN

Important action items resolved at the MUFON Annual Board of Directors Meeting on June 26, 1988 were the following: (1) 500 more copies of the MUFON Field Investigator's Manual (Third Edition) will be printed. (2) Assignments will be made to specific individuals to revise or update existing sections or add new sections such as abductions, under the direction of **Raymond Fowler, Dan Wright** and **Walt Andrus** in order to publish the 4th edition. (3) **Ted Phillips,** who had previously been assigned to the MUFON Staff for landing trace cases (CE II), was removed from the Board as Specialization Coordinator. (4) **George R. Coyne** was seated on the Board after his election to the position of Central Regional Director by a popular vote of members in the central states. (5) It was proposed and approved that **Jennie Zeidman** (Mrs. Gordon Zeidman) be elected to the MUFON Board of Directors with the specific title of "Coordinator of Technical Analysis," a position in which she is eminently qualified. (6) Approved adding **Ron Ricketts** to the MUFON Staff for "Computer Sciences." (7) Dr. **Willy Smith** will receive only the most well documented UFO cases from MUFON that could qualify for his computer file called "UNICAT" or "MAYBECAT." (8) The system approved at the 1987 Board Meeting for funneling all UFO sighting reports through the State Directors, to Dan Wright with originals to MUFON headquarters has been effective and will be continued. (9) The MUFON Field Investigator's Exam will be administered by the individual State Directors to anyone desiring to upgrade from Field Investigator Trainee to Field Investigator. **Shirley Coyne** will grade the answer sheets and advise the results to the individual, the State Director and the MUFON office in Seguin. (10) Board Members shall continue to nominate candidates for the Annual MUFON Award for the most outstanding contribution to Ufology.The Fund for UFO Research plans to make a $250 monetary award to the recipient in memory of Isabel L. Davis annually. (11) State Section Directors are selected for their leadership qualities, even though they may be also classified as Field Investigator Trainees. They are encouraged to upgrade to Field Investigator as soon as possible so that they may conduct Field Investigator training classes. (12) Approved conducting an Annual State and Assistant State Director's Meeting in conjunction with the annual symposium due to the fine participation and educational opportunities.

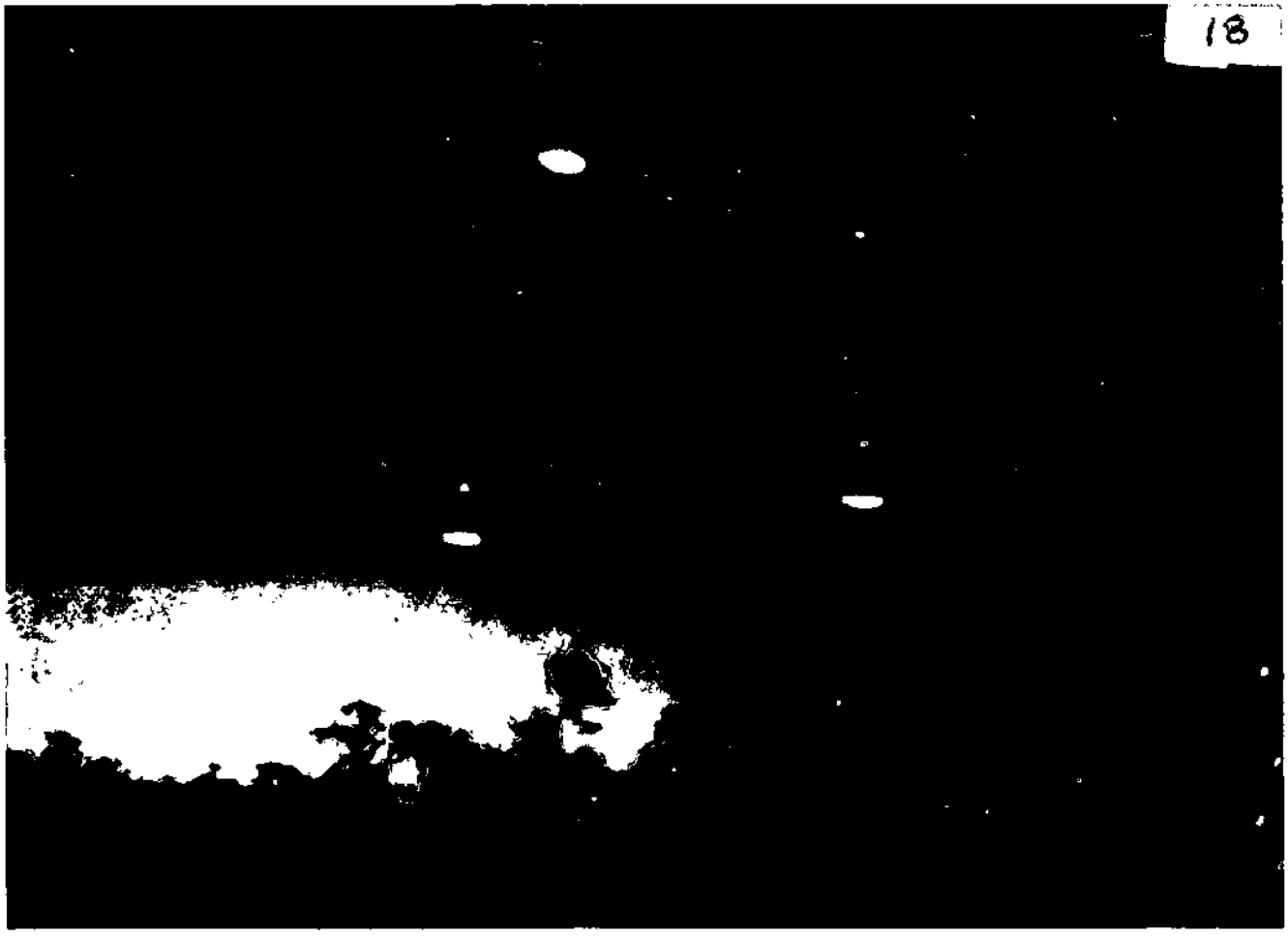
Other measures taken included (13) Approved continuing MUFON support to the International Committee for UFO Research (ICUR). (**Robert S. Digby** is Chairman and Walt Andrus is the current Vice Chairman.) (14) **Richard Hall** was delayed in the task of revising and simplifying the MUFON Bylaws due to publish-

Continued on page 23

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 244 AUGUST 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50



GULF BREEZE, FLORIDA

DECEMBER 23, 1987

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

IN THIS ISSUE

POSSIBLE INCREASED CANCER AND DEPRESSION RISK AMONG UFO FIELD RESEARCHERS AND POPULATIONS NEAR "FLAP" AREAS ..... Michael A. Persinger 3

GULF GREEZE, FLORIDA PART V .... Ware, Flannigan, Andrus 6

WHIDBEY ISLAND "UNKNOWN" ..... Donald A. Johnson 9

MUFON AMATEUR RADIO NET REPORT ..... Dave Dobbs 11

SOME NOTES ON PHOTOGRAPHIC TRICKERY .. Clive Tobin 12

LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 14

LETTER TO THE EDITOR ..... Jenny Randles 16

IN OTHERS' WORDS ..... Lucius Farish 17

THE NIGHT SKY ..... Walter N. Webb 18

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walt Andrus 20

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

Possible Increased Cancer and Depression Risk Among UFO Field Researchers and Populations Near "Flap" Areas

By Michael A. Persinger

Dr. Persinger is a Clinical Neuropsychologist and Professor of Neuroscience and Psychology at Laurentian University in Sudbury, Ontario. He is considered one of the world authorities concerning the effects of magnetic fields on living systems. He is also affiliated with the Center in Mining and Mineral Exploration Research in Sudbury.

The tectonic strain theory states that most verified UFO phenomena (CUFOS classification IV or greater) and associated anomalous events are generated by extremely energetic but focal and brief geophysical forces. They display intense electromagnetic (as well as unknown) properties. When these forces occur, radioactive gases can be released from appropriate rocks beneath the soil. Recent evidence strongly suggests that people who are frequently exposed to similar electromagnetic emissions and radioactive gases may suffer a higher risk of specific cancers, psychological depression and personality changes that are caused by alterations in electrically sensitive portions of the human brain.

That most verified UFO phenomena share the characteristics of earthquake luminous phenomena or "earthstress lights" is well known. For example, as documented in Torahiko Terada's seminal work published in 1931, a "fireball resembling a paper lantern" was seen flying through the sky before an earthquake in Yedo (Japan) in the year 1672. Before the November 26, 1930 earthquake in the Idu district, a straight row of round masses of lights, each one revolving on its own axis, was noted above transmission lines. Earthquake-related luminous phenomena can precede earthquakes by days and can occur up to several hundreds of kilometers from the imminent epicenter.

Recent field studies have shown that two potentially biologically hazardous physical stimuli are associated with some earthquakes: low level, low frequency (10 Hz or cycles per second, to 100 kHz) electromagnetic fields and radon gas emission. Radon emission from soils above faulted quartz diorite was noted by Yasui during the famous Matsushira earthquake swarm. During this period there was copious generation of low frequency (kHz range) electromagnetic fields. Preseismic electromagnetic forces sufficient to illuminate household fluorescent lamps (switched off) and to alter the strength of magnets have been common but inconsistent observations.

The tectonic strain theory predicts that similar physical stimuli should occur within the **region** in which frequent UFO reports are occurring. Although no earthquakes may be measureable near or at the time of the UFO sightings, substantial or unprecedented increases in seismic activity (or the occurrence of an unusually powerful earthquake for the region) would be expected within the region during the following **months to years**. However, the geophysical forces generated during the condition that creates the UFOs or Terrain Related Lights (Paul Devereaux's nomenclature) are sufficient to allow propagation of low frequency electromagnetic fields and to promote the release of radioactive gases. Although brief (a few minutes) at any given time, these forces may occur very frequently (several times per day) during flap periods within a small area but not always at intensities sufficient to generate luminosities.

Alleged emission of energetic electromagnetic fields from luminosities and the occurrence of radioactivity near UFO phenomena that were seen on or over the ground are frequently reported. The multiple references to disruptions in electrical apparatus, such as television sets, radios and light fixtures, are also suggestive. As shown by the elegant field experiments of the Vestigia group in New Jersey, both low frequency electromagnetic field emission and brief enhancements of radioactivity accompanied by the *relatively faint* recurrent luminosity known as the Hooker Light. It occurred along an old railroad track that was adjacent to a local fault line.

CANCER RISK

Although the effects of ionizing radiation, such as X-rays, ultraviolet and microwave (primarily mediated by heating of tissue), upon human beings is well known, the influence of power frequency magnetic fields has only recently been considered. New epidemiological evidence suggests that people who have intermittent, but frequent exposures to low frequency magnetic fields are more prone to develop brain tumors. Electrical engineers, electronic technicians and radio operators are in the high risk category.

There are dozen of different types of brain tumors. The most frequent involves abnormal proliferation of glial cells. One class of these cells (astroglia), primarily responsible for the interaction between neurons and the blood vessels, is the source for the most malignant form of brain tumor: the glioblastoma. There is now evidence that this tumor facilitates its own growth by suppressing the person's immune system. Glioblastomas invade brain space quite unlike other

brain tumors (like meningiomas) that remain within a kind of capsule (but apply pressure) outside of the brain. Secondary sources of brain tumors originate from tumors of the lung, testis, breasts and thyroid.

High risk populations that are exposed frequently to low frequency magnetic fields are more likely to develop the glioblastoma and the astrocytoma. Because they are the most frequent types of brain cancer, particularly for adults, most researchers have suggested that low frequency electromagnetic fields promote the development of the cancer. The estimated levels of exposure that are expected to promote these aberrant cell growths involve strengths greater than about four milligauss (60 Hz), a level that is sometimes found in ordinary homes near overhead powerlines.

Although there is reason for concern, there is not necessarily a requirement for alarm. A conservative estimate of the incidence of all intracranial tumors is about 20 per 100,000 people with primary malignant tumors (glioblastomas) in the order of 2.5 per 100,000. The odds ratios for the most sensitive epidemiological groups is at most about 1:3 (that is about eight per 100,000). However, these estimates are based upon vocational exposures that would be much lower than the frequent but intermittent electromagnetic fields that are postulated to occur in UFO flap areas.

From an epidemiological perspective, the incidence of brain tumors within sensitive populations is more effective in determining a link between the existence of the focused strain fields that accompany intense UFO phenomena and the risk of disease. Because brain tumors are frequent causes of sickness or death, their presence is conspicuous. An increased incidence of heart attacks, for example, would be more difficult to demonstrate since they are the most common cause of mortality. More precise quantitative studies would be required.

A second type of cancer that is associated with chronic exposure to power frequency electromagnetic fields is leukemia, particularly in young children. This form of cancer has been shown to become more frequent with exposure levels of more than two milligauss; the exposure duration is in the order of one to a few years. Some researchers suggest that about one-third of all childhood leukemia cases may be related to electromagnetic noise.

The third type of cancer appears to involve the reproductive organs. Although the link between reproductive problems, such as spontaneous abortions and miscarriages and cancer incidence has not been established, both dysfunctions have been associated with exposures to environmental electromagnetic fields. The sensitivity of the testicles to low frequency electromagnetic fields seems particularly acute.

Nonspecific problems that accompany cancer development are also associated with electromagnetic field exposure. These problems are highly correlated with a general, low level suppression of the body's immune system. Consequently, a general increase in sickness, that includes more frequent colds, flu, systemic infections and general lethargy, has been noted. Usually these complications occur during the **earlier** period of exposure (or if a person is a new resident within the flap area).

PSYCHOLOGICAL DEPRESSION AND SUICIDE RISK

The types of electromagnetic fields that may be frequently generated in flap areas have also been shown to influence the body's daily (circadian) rhythms. In fact, there is some evidence that psychological depression occurs; it may be mediated by melatonin. This normal chemical, derived from the person's pineal organ that is buried deep within the brain, is intimately involved with mood and sleep. Exposures during the *night time* of less than one hour to low frequency magnetic fields have been shown to drastically affect the biological activity (including the sensation of pain) associated with melatonin.

Melatonin is a part of a chemical pathway within the brain that produces serotonin. Disruptions of this chemical system are known to produce severe depressions and to increase the risk of suicide. Marked decreases in the concentration of serotonin in the brain stems of people who have committed suicide are well known observations. Recent experimental work with non-human primates have indicated that whereas other brain chemical systems return to normal following brief exposures to electromagnetic fields, the serotonin system remains suppressed.

The occurrence of moderate depression may be masked by substance abuse, such as alcoholism. Milder depressions may be hidden by psychological or personality disturbances, that include phobic responses (inappropriate fears) or panic attacks. During the latter the person may feel apprehensive, as if death is about to occur. Some mildly depressed people can become psychologically dependent upon specific rituals, such as jogging, that can reduce the unpleasant experience by elevating the body's own pain killers and euphoriants.

PSYCHOLOGICAL DISORDERS

Epidemiologists have tended to avoid the spatial determination of psychiatric and psychological problems. The incidence of these occurrences are difficult to quantify because different professionals have tended to classify the same collection of symptoms (a syndrome) under different categories. In addition many psychiatric or psychological ailments are reversible or at least prone to remission, i.e., decrease in overt intensity over time.

Although studies have not been completed, there should be a conspicuous occurrence of a syndrome that involves enhanced temporal lobe signs. They are experiences and behaviors that reflect the function of this important area in the human brain. People who are already prone to temporal lobe sensitivity would be vulnerable to the effects of even brief exposure to the fields associated with UFO phenomena. The personality characteristics of these individuals have been discussed in another article for the *MUFON Journal*. In summary, they would be normal people who are suggestible, creative, emotionally labile, anxious, prone to philosophical and aesthetic interests

(music, poetry, writing) and characterized by "bursts of productive activity."

Because of their intrinsically sensitive deep temporal lobe structures, such as the amygdala, these people would be susceptible to microseizuring during proximity to tectonic strain fields as they emerged within living areas. These electrochemical changes would not be obvious to the observer and would be similar to but more intense than those which occur normally during dreaming. Consequently these people would have a profound experience that has personal and cosmic significance. The negative or positive residual of the experience would depend upon the intensity of the strain fields. If the experiences were painful or traumatic, then the symptoms would be very similar to the post-traumatic stress syndrome. After the experience, there might be widening of affect (everyday, mundane details appear to suddenly relate to the experience), and a sense of personal contact. Friends and family would note a marked change in the behavior.

RADIOACTIVE GASES

Radon gas emission has become a significant concern to environmental protection agencies. The release of radon gas from soils overlaying faulted acidious rocks (like quartz diorite) is a frequent natural phenomena. The most common health problem associated with radon gas is lung cancer. This gas can accumulate in domestic settings with poor air exchange, a factor that is often made worse in overly insulated houses.

Whereas the lifetime risk of developing lung cancer is only 0.3% in a house that contains 1.5 picoCurie (a unit of disintegration rates) of radon per liter, this estimate increases to 2% when the air contains more than eight picoCuries of radon per liter. It is estimated that more than one million houses in the U.S.A. alone exceed this value. During a recent measurement series, some houses contained values of more than 50 to 100 picoCuries per liter.

Unfortunately these studies did not address the issue of seismic activity or of tectonic stress within the region. If the observations of Yasui and the assumptions of the tectonic strain theory are correct, then the inhabitants of houses near areas in which multiple UFO reports have occurred, could be exposed to excessive levels of radon gas. The concentrations would rise and fall aperiodically but over the duration of the flap the cumulative dosage would be substantial. Only constant monitoring would discern the variability.

IMPLICATIONS: UFO FIELD RESEARCHERS

There are two important implications of this recent research for UFO researchers. First, UFO **field** researchers may be a high risk population for the development of these disorders. Secondly, populations in small areas (50 km) within which large numbers of UFO phenomena are frequently reported for several months to years might be expected to show an increased incidence of brain tumors, leukemia (in children), lung cancer (depending upon the type of bedrock), and depressive disorders.

UFO **field** researchers, the men and women who have spent the greatest amount of time visiting new UFO sites and who have experienced the most frequent proximity to luminous displays, would be particularly at risk. During some UFO flap periods, researchers have actually camped near these areas. The brain tumor risk would be elevated in addition because of the immunosuppression that invariably accompanies hectic traveling, disruption in sleep schedules and change.

Testicular changes would be expected as well. That even 10 to 100 gauss magnetic fields (well below those inferred from the presence of actual luminous displays) can affect the activity of testes and the thymus gland (the major source of the bodies T-lymphocytes that are involved with fighting against tumors and foreign materials) is well known. Because these fields are likely to be promoters of cancer, testicular (including prostrate) forms should be prevalent in older males.

The psychological changes that occur following close proximity to a single UFO episode have been addressed elsewhere; specific references are noted at the end of this article. However, the psychological changes that could occur in UFO **field** researchers have been rarely considered. Whereas post-traumatic stress symptoms, such as recurrent distressing dreams of the event, hypervigilance, feelings of detachment, over-reactivity to noise, and panic attacks may emerge initially, an underlying psychological depression may persist.

Such depression would be sufficient to be treated medically; however because it is likely to emerge slowly, learned substance (alcohol) abuse, a very common correlate of some types of depression, may mask the difficulty. Although depression suppresses the libido and reduces the ability to experience and give affection, its most critical correlate is an increased risk of suicide.

The major problem at present is **dosimetry,** that is, how much real exposure has occurred either during the more intense eposides or cumulatively over a lifetime. Because **appropriate** electromagnetic measurements are rarely taken and continuous monitoring of an active area is almost never completed, dosage levels have not been established. In addition, there are **some UFO researchers who have had effectively little actual field proximity to UFO phenomena.** Their exposure levels and hence risk factors would be significantly different from the more avid, close proximity researcher.

IMPLICATION: VULNERABLE POPULATIONS

The second application of this concept is to the community in (or around) which the high activity of phenomena occurred. People living in areas in which frequent luminous events were observed over long periods should demonstrate an increased incidence of lung cancer, brain tumors, leukemia and psychiatric admissions for severe depressions. If the flap lasts for one or two years, the first symptoms would involve general immunosuppression as manifested by more frequent sickness and infections. Elevated numbers of treatment-requiring depressions and childhood leukemia

would follow, especially towards the end of the flap period. Brain tumors and related cancers should develop last.

It is estimated that the incidence level would at least triple, but the actual value would depend upon the activity **density** of the flap (the number of UFO reports per unit area per unit time). Indices that might be used as inferences of the presence of tectonic strain fields within the vicinity would be the numbers of episodes of unexplained power surges, alterations in radio or (non-cable) television reception and the frequency of anomalous events.

Certain locations in which a strong UFO flap occurred in a very small area for a long period are optimal because of the phenomenon of "dose dependence." If there has been minimal social mobility (people moving in and out of the area), the development of their disorders should be a function of the numbers of and proximity to the major phenomena. Possible areas of investigation would include the Uintah Basin (after the 1967 flap), the Yakima region, Washington (1972-1975), Carman, Manitoba (1975-1976), and Hessdalen, Norway (1984-1985).

Some of the strongest test cases are too far away in time to study. For example the October, 1917 luminous display in Fatima, Portugal was a classic luminous display that was observed by thousands of people. Two of the three children who had the most frequent and closest contact with the phenomenon died within three years after the incident. One of them died of symptoms that are markedly similar to a solid lung tumor associated with elevated calcium levels.

Until recently UFO research has been primarily a fragmented endeavor with little support from the traditional sciences. However, as more data is collected and epidemiological methods are applied to populations who have multiple or single, intense exposures to UFO phenomena, perhaps a more accurate health risk estimate can be attained. It is important to emphasize that like all epidemiological phenomena the effects would be primarily detectable with large populations. Consequently, this does *not* mean necessarily that all people who have close UFO experiences will develop serious health problems.

Selected References

The following references might be obtained for more technical details concerning the information presented in this article. Derr, J.S. **Bulletin of the Seismological Society of America,** 1973, Volume 63, 2177-2187; Lin, R.S. et. al., **Journal of Occupational Medicine,** 1985, 27, 413-419; Milham, S. **The New England Journal of Medicine,** 1982, 307, 249; Nero, et. al., **Science,** 1986, 234, 992-998; Persinger, M.A. **Perceptual and Motor Skills,** 1983, 56, 259-265; Persinger, M.A. and Cameron, R.A. **Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research,** 1986, 80, 49-73; Terada, T. **Bulletin of the Earthquake Research Institute,** 1931, 9, 225-255; Wiedmann, C.L. **Vestigia Newsletter,** 1977 (spring).

The Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographic and CE III CASE - PART V

By Donald M. Ware, Florida State Director, Charles D. Flannigan, Lead Investigator and Walter H. Andrus, Jr., International Director

Copyrighted by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) 1988

IMPROVED STEREO CAMERA

The date May 1, 1988 appears to be the final set of photographs taken by Ed which was inaugurated on November 11, 1987 with the original five color Polaroid photos. Ed had taken the latest version of his "self-referencing stereo camera (SRS)" to Shoreline Park South in Gulf Breeze on five consecutive evenings starting April 26, 1988. The SRA camera, designed by Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee and built by Ed, consisted of two new Polaroid 600 LMS Sun Cameras, mounted two feet apart on a boom and supported by a heavy camera tripod. A sighting rod (broomstick) with a screw on the end is 48¾ inches from the camera's lens plane. The camera rig had been stabilized using a triangle of plywood since the previously discussed photos of March 17 and 20 were taken. (See the June 1988 issue of *MUFON UFO Journal* page 16 lower left for a photograph of the SRS improved version.) As a further means of calibrating distances from the camera, a set of six tape-coded poles were placed 60 degrees apart in a circle at a ten foot radius from the camera point of rotation.

MAY 1, 1988 PHOTOS

Ed set up his cameras each evening about 11:30 p.m. on the beach side of a concrete picnic table near the park pavillion (see photo of table, figure 1). Nothing was observed or photographed from April 26 through April 30th in spite of his persistence and patience. However, his efforts were to be rewarded after midnight on May 1, 1988 at 1:00 a.m. when he heard the familiar hum in his head as he sat in his pickup truck. He immediately manned his cameras. At 1:10 a.m. CDST he saw a lighted object in the southeast sky in the direction of the Bob Sykes Bridge. Simultaneously photos with both the right and left hand cameras were taken. (See

figure 2 in this article).

After raising his head, he observed another lighted object (UFO) in the same direction, but apparently smaller. The second object, appearing in the upper right corner of the photos in figure 2, looked like the object photographed with the Nimslo 3-D camera on February 26, 1988. (See May 1988 issue number 241 of *MUFON Journal* page 14). Ed lowered his head to the viewfinder in preparation for taking a second set of stereo photos but could see nothing through the left viewfinder. At this moment he raised his head and observed a bright object less than 30 feet above him. Ed flinched and inadvertently took a picture with the right camera. He was immediately hit by a white light, which he referred to as a "white-out" in his head. He said his whole head went white and he lost control of his senses. He remembered falling, but not the sensation of hitting the ground. (See figure 3 for the second photo by the right camera).

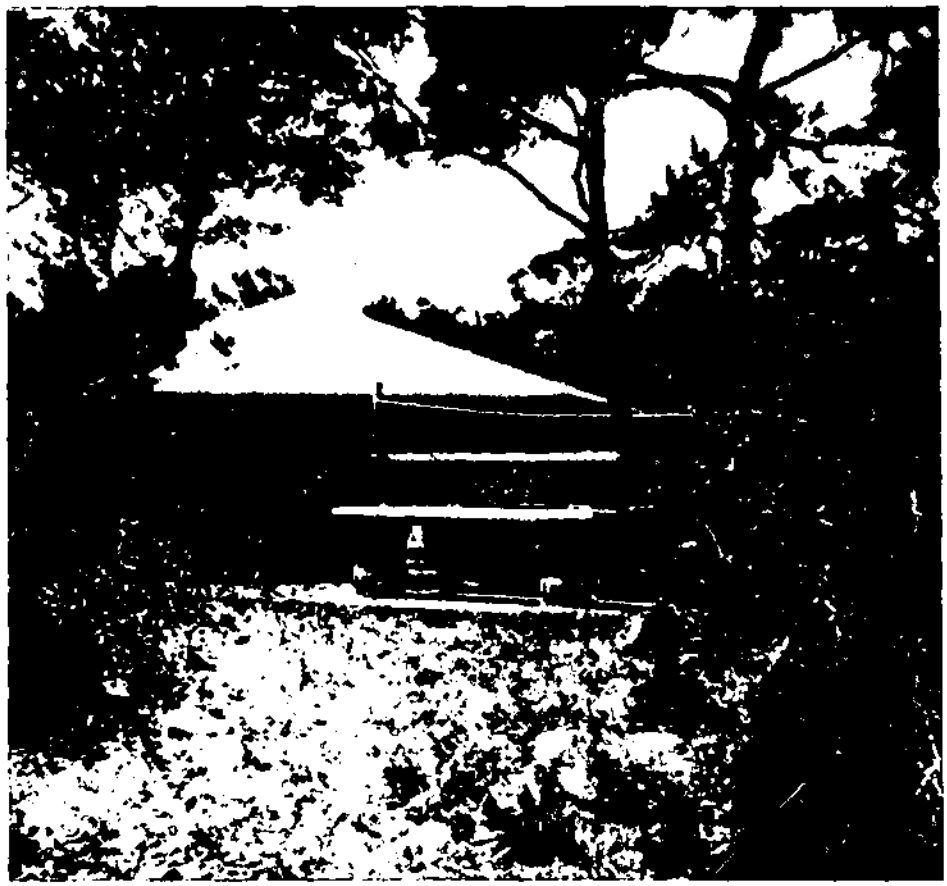


Figure 1. Shoreline Park South. Picnic table and park pavillion.

POSSIBLE ABDUCTION

When Ed recovered his senses, he found that he was lying face down in the sand about 20 feet away from his camera set-up and closer to the Santa Rosa Sound beach. When he regained his feet, he felt unstable and dizzy as he observed the surroundings. He walked back to the picnic table area and noticed that the time was now 2:25 a.m. (There was one hour and fifteen minutes of missing time, 1:10 to 2:25 a.m.). He said his head was throbbing and he had a horrible odor emanating from his right hand. The odor was coming from a black substance under his fingernails. When he collected his equipment, he left four of the tape-coded white poles behind. Considering what had happened to him, he did not feel that this loss was important.

Ed drove from Shoreline Park South, arriving home about 3:00 a.m. The odor was so bad that he wrapped a wet towel around his right hand so that he would be able to sleep. He had a feeling or fear that his 13-year-old daughter might be abducted, so he sat with his back to her bedroom door until 6:00 a.m. Ed went to bed at 6:00 a.m. When he awoke at 11:30 a.m., he went to the bathroom and saw three red marks on his face in the mirror. After calling Dr. Maccabee to report the additional photographs and missing time experience, he removed the smelly black stuff and a portion of the clipped fingernails, which were placed in a jar and frozen.

Ed had an abrasion between his eyes and on each temple, plus a knot on the back of his head. He took a photograph of the abrasion between his eyes and gave it to Charles Flannigan. Mr. Flannigan also took a photo of the abrasions on Ed's head which have been both filed with his report. The marks were visable for many days afterward, although there was no blood present to indicate an incision per se.

Ed said there were apparently no other witnesses since none have come forward. Normally, his wife Frances accompanied him to Shoreline Park for the potential photo sessions, however she was chaperoning a group of high school students on a bus trip. Half of the black substance from under the fingernails on his right hand was given to the Pioneer Lab in Pensacola for analysis. The remainder will be analyzed elsewhere by Dr. Maccabee.

The original Polaroid photographs (3) were sent to Dr. Maccabee for analysis. Following his preliminary analysis of the excellent parallax information, he said the bright light was about 500 feet away and 14 feet in diameter, and the "Nimslo object" was only 134 feet away and about three feet long. Slides of these photos were displayed by Dr. Maccabee and Walt Andrus in their presentations in Lincoln, Nebraska on June 25th.

Ed realizes that the May 1st experience may have been an abduction due to the missing time of 75 minutes. He suspects that he may also have been abducted at the age of 17, 25, and 33. He said, "he thinks they abducted him to remove his capability to hear the hum in his right forehead." He hopes there will be no further incidents that have been interrupting their family life since November 11, 1987. It was explained to Ed by Walt Andrus that a tiny implant or

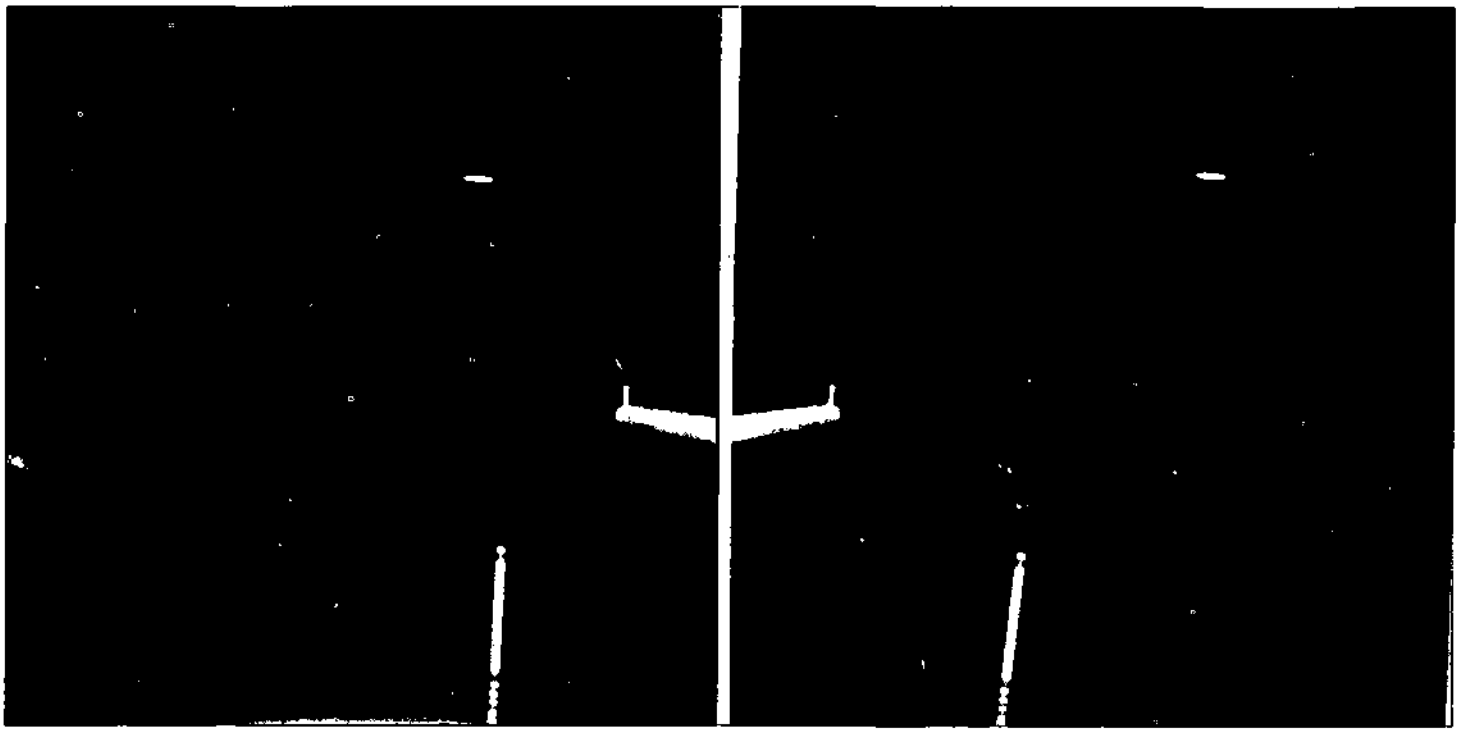


Figure 2. May 1, 1988. Stereo photographs of two different objects.

communication device may have been inserted into his head at some prior time (November 11, 1987 or before) and possibly removed on May 1, 1988. He has agreed to undergo hypnosis regarding the May 1st event by a professional in the Pensacola area to explore the implant possibility and the potential abduction scenario(s). Investigation continues into this highly significant case, since it is conceivable that "only the tip of the iceberg has been exposed." It relates to many other witnesses of reported UFOs, entities, and abductions in the immediate locale.

It is no longer necessary to preface the Gulf Breeze, Florida Case with the disclaimer that it is either one of the most incredible cases in UFO history or the most fantastically orchestrated hoax — one that would challenge the production skills of Steven Spielberg to duplicate. The overwhelming evidence is in. Gulf Breeze is indeed one of the most incredible cases in modern UFO history.



Figure 3. Second photograph by right camera.

For the photo analysis by Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee please secure a copy of the *MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings* for his paper titled "A History of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Sighting Events" (92 pages). Dr. Maccabee literally demolished the objections of the skeptics and the unfounded accusations made by people who labeled the case a hoax. No other case in UFO history has been composed of CE I, CE II, CE III, and CE IV attributes that could be studied and measured through modern scientific methods and techniques. Gulf Breeze is a solid case and you read it first in the *MUFON UFO Journal* as we promised in the March 1988 issue.

Whidbey Island "Unknown"

By Donald A. Johnson

Dr. Donald Johnson is MUFON State Director for Washington. He is trained in research psychology.

After a thorough investigation of all pertinent facts, the UFO sighting reported by Dan MacIndoe of Oak Harbor on January 21, 1988 has been given the classification of a true "unknown". The Mutual UFO Network has ruled out all possible conventional explanations for the object seen by Mr. MacIndoe, his wife, mother, mother-in-law and father-in-law, and three-year-old daughter.

Dan MacIndoe, age 32, an ex-Navy lieutenant with seven years military service in the field of aviation supply — including work assignments with the Navy's prestigious Blue Angels squadron — was rated as an exceptionally credible witness by the MUFON organization.

The UFO encounter began at 10:45 p.m. on the night of January 21st at the MacIndoe home not far from the Whidbey Island Naval Air Station. Flight operations at Whidbey NAS had by that time been over for 15 minutes, with the last plane reported "on the deck" at 10:30 p.m.

The UFO was first observed by Cornelia MacIndoe, age 72, Dan MacIndoe's mother, who sighted a bright, orange-yellow stationary light in the southern sky when she went outside to smoke a cigarette. She called the entire family's attention to the object, and together they watched as the UFO shot straight up for approximately three degrees of arc from a position of 25 degrees above the horizon in the direction of the Naval Air Station. The object then abruptly stopped, made a sharp right-angle turn in the horizontal direction and came straight towards them.

According to MacIndoe's account, the object covered a distance of one and a half miles in approximately three seconds. As the UFO approached the house it seemed to slow, taking approximately 15 seconds to slowly drift directly over the heads of the five adult witnesses and child. It disappeared from view as it travelled in a straight path to the NNE, passing behind some tall fir trees behind the MacIndoe house.

While the object was passing overhead Dan MacIndoe was able to observe the object through a 135mm telephoto lens, and was also able to determine that there was no sound associated with its flight. Mr. MacIndoe described the shape of the underside of the object as that of "a perfect circle."

LIGHTED CIRCUMFERENCE

"The lights were blueish-white in nature and I estimate 15 lights spanned the circumference of the circle. All remained on forming a circle of 'running lights'. The lights would pulse brighter in sequence, I believe going in a clockwise direction," Dan MacIndoe reported.

He went on to say, "...during the event winds were calm, there were scattered clouds in the vicinity. We live in a rural area. There were no sounds. During the entire episode none of us heard the usual prop or jet noise associated with military aircraft using the airfield. At the time the object was directly overhead I asked my family for complete silence to listen for engine noise. There was absolute silence."

According to Dr. Donald Johnson, Washington State Director for MUFON, a combination of factors were sufficient to rule out all mundane explanations for the sighting. "The fact that this overflight occurred in restricted military airspace, together with the testimony of multiple witnesses, the complete lack of sound, the observation of the unusual lighting pattern on the object seen through magnification, and the lack of wind combine to provide sufficient information to classify this case as an unknown."

"In other words, there is little possibility that the object the MacIndoes and others reported seeing that night was a satellite, balloon, commercial or military airplane or helicopter, or astronomical body." The National Weather Service and Whidbey NAS were called to confirm that there were no weather balloons released at that time. Additionally, several of Mr. MacIndoe's Dugualla Bay neighbors and others from as far away as Lake Washington, Edmonds, and Bellingham called him to report that they had also witnessed unusual lights in the sky that evening.

Dr. Johnson reports that the field investigation has been evaluated by the National headquarters as complete. The sighting was assigned a strangeness rating of four on a five-point scale — labelled as "strange, does not conform to known principles"; it also received a probability rating of four on a five point scale — "credible and sound."

(Further information on this report may be obtained from Donald A. Johnson, Ph.D. [822-6609], the Washington State Director for MUFON, in Kirkland, Washington. Dr. Johnson holds a doctorate in Research Psychology from the University of Washington, and has twenty years experience in investigating UFO reports. People who wish to report a UFO sighting are urged to call the National UFO Reporting Center in Seattle, a 24-hour number, at 206/722-3000.)

MACINDOE NARRATIVE

"On Thursday, 1-21-88, at approximately 2000 hrs., my mother, age 72, went outside on the porch to smoke a cigarette. The weather was mostly clear with scattered clouds. Navy flight ops were being conducted with occasional flyovers by A6/EA6B

aircraft doing touch-and-gos.

"My mother called my attention to an unusually bright object at about the 10 o'clock position to the SW as we looked out our family room window. The object would brighten and dim with occasional flashes of blue and red. (Note: this object has been positively identified as either the star Sirius or Rigel; both stars in that section of the sky now and Mr. MacIndoe has verified that a bright star has been in the same spot as the object his mother saw on subsequent nights — Don Johnson.) My initial impression was that this was probably a Navy helicopter conducting flight operations to the SW.

"There was intermittent cloud cover which would occasionally obscure the object. From 2000 - 2200 members of my family made numerous trips to the window to look at the object. I noted the object would change positions (laterally) from time to time but never more than 3-5 degrees left or right (Note: this apparent motion was due to scintillation and optical illusion, as this object has been identified as a star — Don Johnson.)

"The object I and members of my family witnessed was a curiosity but nothing dramatic due to the distance and size. I know it was not a star, planet, or satellite passing overhead. As time went on my helicopter theory became weaker as I could not understand one hovering in almost the same spot for more than two hours.

"We watched TV from approximately 2200 to 2245 without making another observation.

"At 2245 my mother again went outside to smoke a cigarette. She immediately called for me to come outside in a distressed voice. I, my wife, 3-year-old daughter, and my wife's father all ran out on the front porch and my wife's mother observed through the window.

"Our observations over the next 25-30 seconds are as follows and we *all* agree on the following description:

"We saw a ball of light yellowish/white in color and in the same position or relationship to the trees as the object sighted earlier in the evening but now much closer and lower in the sky. I estimate the glowing object was 1½ - 2 miles from our home to the SW placing it at south side of Dugualla Bay Flats. I estimate its elevation to be 100' above tree level. Within 2-3 seconds the object moved from a stationary position.

"The bright ball of light took off vertically at a terrific high rate of speed, from a dead start to perhaps 1000-1500 feet up and immediately changed direction from vertical to lateral. My mother exclaimed 'here it comes' as the light moved directly at us and covered a distance of 1½ miles in approximately three seconds. As it approached our house it seemed to slow, taking approximately 15 seconds to slowly drift directly overhead and disappear from view as it went to the NE. We lost sight as our view became blocked by our roof. We were standing on the front porch.

"I viewed the object from the time it reached its vertical position to the time it disappeared behind the house through a telephoto camera lens. I took my eyes away from the camera when the object was straight above our position thus viewing the object both with my camera lens and the naked eye. As it moved to an overhead position the bright ball of light was no longer visible as if it were turned off.

"When the object was directly overhead its shape was that of a perfect circle. We determined the shape from the light pattern now clearly visible.

"The lights were blueish-white in nature and I estimate 15 lights spanned the circumference of the circle. All remained on forming a circle of 'running lights'. The lights would pulse brighter in sequence, I believe going in a clockwise direction. I could not make out the body of the craft and the circular description is based on the light pattern only.

"During the event winds were calm, there were scattered clouds in the vicinity. We live in a rural area. There were no sounds. During the entire episode none of us heard the usual prop or jet noise associated with military aircraft using the airfield. At the time the object was directly overhead I asked my family for complete silence to listen for engine noise. There was absolute silence.

"Our family ran into the house after the object disappeared over the roof top. We were all visibly shaken but not terrified. We began to compare notes on what each of us saw and agreed on the description I have provided.

"At approximately 2255 I called NAS Whidbey's weather office and inquired if there were any unusual lights sighted. The answer was no, but a log entry was made on my report by the Forecast Duty Officer.

"I next called NAS Whidbey's duty office and again made the same inquiry. Again I was told there were no sightings reported. The Duty Petty Officer took my name and number.

"The third and final phone call was made to my older brother Doug in California. I had a strong urge or need to talk to someone who I know would take me seriously. I knew Doug took UFO sightings seriously having himself believed to have made a sighting in the desert years ago. This conversation concluded and our family again recounted the events and compared notes. We went to bed at approximately 2330, all of us feeling uneasy."

DREAM

"I awakened Friday morning (1-22-88) at approximately 630 having suffered a nightmare which involved a craft above our house which bathed the house in light. I had a feeling of terror. We were all awake by 7 AM and comparing notes once again. We went over the events again and again leaving no doubt among us that we all saw the same thing.

"At approximately 0800 I called NAS operations to ask if they had any lights in the area at 2245 the night before. I was told by the Duty Chief that all flight operations were secured at 2230. Our sighting was at 2245 and the object was in NAS Whidbey's restricted air space. When sighted above the tree level approximately 1½ miles from our house I would estimate the object was within 200 yards of the eastern end of NAS Whidbey's runway.

"I hesitated to make the next call

but felt a strong need to find someone else who at least might have seen the bright light. I called the local radio station in Oak Harbor and talked to Dur Roberson the Radio D.J. At first I cautiously asked if anyone had phoned and verified our sighting. The answer was no. I then told our story. He made a tape and put it on the air and I hoped it would draw out someone else who had seen the light over Dugualla Bay. Within minutes I was beseiged with calls from Seattle Radio and TV shows. I granted interviews with them in the hopes the increased exposure would put us in contact with someone who viewed the object."

WITNESS PROFILES

Dan MacIndoe (principal witness) birthdate 2/22/56, age 32. Former Naval Supply Corps Officer. Last duty station NAS Whidbey, Jan. 1984 - Feb. 1986. Six and a half years service. Left Navy at rank of Lt. Has lived at present address since November 1984 with his wife. Both he and her are familiar with the military aircraft which operate day and night at NAS Whidbey. In addition, he can identify A6/EA6B, P-3 aircraft by engine sound as well as sight. He has over four years experience observing military flight operations at NAS Whidbey.

Isidra MacIndoe (wife) birthdate 3/5/56, age 32. She also has four years experience observing flight observations from their home.

Cornelia MacIndoe (mother) birthdate 9/5/16, age 72. Has made frequent extended visits to their home over the past four years. Enjoys star-gazing.

MUFON Amateur Radio Net Report

By Dave Dobbs, K8NQN

FORTY METER NET activity continues to grow, with new check-ins almost every week. The Eastern Section of the net opens at 0800 EST/EDT on 7237 KHz with WA3QLW, Harrisburg, PA, and K8NQN, Cincinnati, OH, acting as net control stations on alternate months. On March 12, eighteen stations were privileged to hear Stan Gordon, MUFON State Director for Pennsylvania, summarize recent UFO activity. We thank WB3AMR, Charles King of Greensburg, PA, who phone-patched him on the air. We hope to transmit reports from other states as the directors begin to utilize our communication abilities.

During the second hour of the net, stations in the Central and Mountain Time Zones are encouraged to check in as the Section II of the net is activated. Eight stations checked in on March 5 at 0800 Central Time. WD8ARZ was pleased to report that sixteen stations participated in the second section of the net on March 12, including seven new check-ins. We look forward to even more activity as word spreads about the more convenient time and better propagation conditions for those who live west of the Mississippi. W0TID, Duane Sanderson in Topeka, KA, is welcomed back as a regular. We're particularly glad to have NY2X, Charles Huffer, a MUFON State Section Director, aboard from Fayetteville, AR. W5UAA, WA5CTJ, and WA0OBN are a few of the other regulars helping to establish the Central Section.

NG1E in Boulder, CO, is a key station in the effort to roll the net westward into the Mountain Time Zone at 0800 MST/MDT. He is mighty lonesome at this point and is looking for check-ins from the mountain states as well as potential net control stations for that part of the country. Mountain and Pacific Time Zone members, fire up those rigs! We will be interested in reports of activity from the Pacific Coast area as the 0800 PST/PDT net begins to operate. The Sunday ten meter net can be used to liaison back. Please keep us informed.

TEN METER NET activity is improving, despite spotty propagation on that band. Conditions will get better as we move into the longer daylight hours of summer, and the new sunspot cycle ionizes the upper atmosphere to provide the necessary reflection of signals. WD8ARZ reports regulars are beginning to check in every week. Excitement prevailed on March 6 when 8P6GG from Barbados checked into the net! Art told the net, "We don't see UFOs in Barbados like you do there in the States." He was invited to be a regular participant, nevertheless. Because of the international potential of the ten meter net, WD8ARZ intends to keep the time at 2000 Z when Daylight Savings Time begins. This will shift the net from 3 pm to 2 pm on Sundays. The net meets on 21470 KHz USB to permit Novice and Technician Class operators to participate. We anticipate increasing involvement of MUFON members in this net in the coming months. Check in, or start your own section if you don't hear anyone. You might even work some DX!

MUFON AMATEUR RADIO NETS

MHz	DAY	COVERAGE	TIME
7.237	Saturday	Regional	0800 All U.S. Time Zones
21.470	Sunday	International	2000 Z

EMERGENCY CALLING / UFO FLAP

			First 15 Min. Following
7.237	Any	Regional	0800, 1200, 1600 EST/EDT
3.990	Any	National	2000, 2400, 0400 EST/EDT
21.470	Any	Local	All listed times

Some Notes on Photographic Trickery

By Clive Tobin

Tobin is a MUFON member with 25 years' experience in motion picture and video technology. His company, Admiral Photo-Video, offers video transfer and duplication in Seattle, Washington, and he manufactures and installs electronic equipment for film production and theatrical projection.

Unfortunately the time has passed when a photograph could be taken as irrefutable evidence of anything. Hoaxes can be perpetrated via techniques used in the motion picture industry, which will be reviewed; by video effects equipment, which will be mentioned briefly; and by in-camera trick photography, of which examples will be shown.

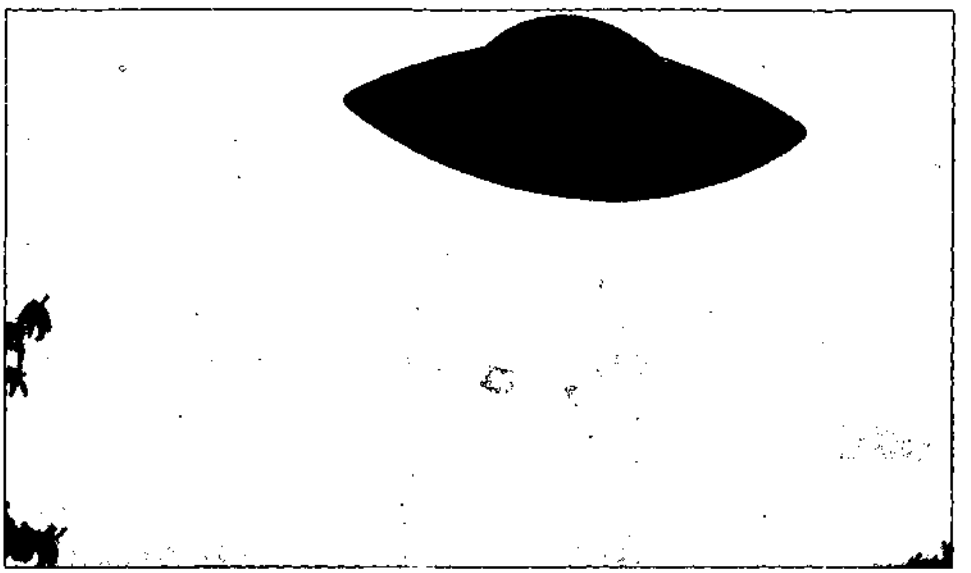


Figure 1. Polaroid UFO Photo.

MOTION-PICTURE VISUAL EFFECTS

A statement was recently published to the effect that there are no films made for reproducing negatives as negatives. The perpetrator of that remark was evidently unfamiliar with the wide range of special motion picture emulsions, primarily made by Eastman Kodak, for just that purpose. For a visual effect sequence, original photography may be done with Eastman Color Negative 5247, Eastman Special Application Negative 5295, or other materials. A duplicate negative can be made directly on Eastman Color Reversal Intermediate 5249, or through two generations (color master positive and color duplicate negative) on Eastman Color Intermediate 5243. A blue screen is used for generating mattes (pronounced "mats") to permit or prevent certain picture elements from showing in the duplicate negative. A range of B&W films is available for making mattes from the original color negative.

The field of modern visual effects is too complex and specialized to fully describe here. For a taste of what is possible, though, the reader may refer to the July 1988 *American Cinematographer* magazine for a discussion of the current effects film "Who Framed Roger Rabbit?" For a typical shot discussed in detail, some 14 film elements and mattes were combined in an optical printer with microscopic precision, correct exposure, correct color balance, etc. to produce a visually believable result. One could say that inserting a simple UFO vehicle into another negative would be child's play by comparison. Only a fairly expert technician could tell, by examining the resulting duplicate negative (if it were made available to him) that it was a duplicate and not an original negative. Telltale signs would be different edge printing, possibly different perforation shape, possibly different density and coloration of the film base. It may be worth mentioning that the effects generations of most high-budget films use a resurrected VistaVision format, using eight perforation pairs per frame, nearly identical to the normal 35mm still photography format. Release prints are made on the normal four-perforation 35mm or five-perforation 70mm film.

Other tricks can be done in the camera, eliminating the need for slow, costly, grain-inducing optical printing. Some of these will be mentioned in the section after next.

VIDEO EFFECTS EQUIPMENT

A photographed or video image can be stored in computerized form and manipulated, altered, combined with other images, distorted into odd shapes, and then displayed in video form or else photographed to yield a "hard copy" of the electronic signal. With the high-resolution digitizing into thousands of scanning lines, it may not be possible to detect that the image has been altered, particularly if it is rephotographed on ordinary color negative or color slide film. It would not show any of the telltale signs of being a duplicate negative that had been generated through special printing.

Video effects do not require the degree of commitment of someone making a "Star Wars" film where tens

of millions of dollars are spent on special and optical effects. A few thousand dollars' worth of equipment, or more, is required but many of these systems are in use nationwide and it is not out of the question for a bored technician to fabricate a hoax on a slow night.

IN-CAMERA TRICK PHOTOGRAPHY

A little imagination and some fairly ordinary equipment will enable a person to make convincing pictures. One technique borrowed from the movies is the glass shot. Here, a medieval fortress (or UFO) is painted on or attached to a large pane of glass to save the expense of building a real one. Details such as people walking in the distance are photographed through an unpainted portion of the glass at the same time as the finished painting. Attention must be paid to adequate depth of field, using a large piece of glass, a high light level, and a small aperture.

A piece of glass can also be used as a mirror. Held at an angle, it will make the object reflected in it have a transparent ghostly appearance. The actors can interact with each other in real time and avoid the bother of double exposures or laboratory trickery. By partial mirrors and controlled lighting an object can be made to change shape or disappear.

Double exposures can be of two basic kinds; where the entire film area is exposed more than once; or where portions are masked off during certain exposures to allow certain areas to register. In the whole-film double exposure, objects that are moved between exposures will take on a ghostly, transparent appearance. Where portions are masked off, unrelated scenes can be recorded on the same frame. With careful attention to exposure, degree of softness of the edge of the mask, and composition, a completely convincing picture can be faked, and here again nothing can be deduced by carefully examining the negative. One person can become twins; spectral apparitions can haunt the living.

Through animation, inanimate objects can be made to move. This is done by exposing movie film one frame at a time, and moving the subject between frames so your hand doesn't show in the picture. A telltale sign of this stop-motion filming is that the moving object is too sharp and shows no motion blur. High-budget effects films have overcome this problem by a secret technique dubbed "go-motion" where the miniatures are moved slightly during each exposure to prevent their looking too sharp.

Objects can be suspended on armatures behind them attached to the wall, or suspended from the ceiling and photographed from below. For outer-space epics, often the spaceship is stationary and the camera moves instead under computer control. The pole holding it up is removed optically later because it is painted the same color as the blue screen. Objects can be supported by exceedingly fine wires that will not show if conditions are right.

In front-screen projection an object can have anything as a background, which is actually film being projected onto a special retro-reflective screen material. By interlocked zooming of the projector and camera, "Superman" for example flies towards you without moving.

Following are UFO and paranormal photos that were faked without the use of any unusual equipment.

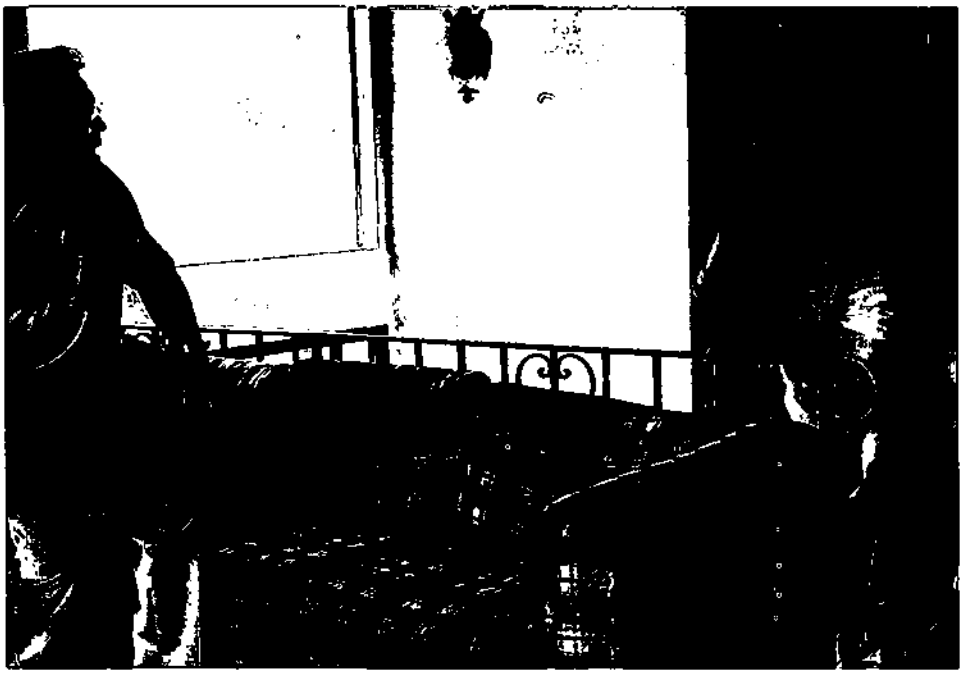


Figure 2. "Paranormal" Trickery

FIG. 1. UFO POLAROID PHOTO

Our startled witness sees a dark and menacing UFO overhead. Luckily he has his Polaroid 210 pack camera loaded with type 108 film. He manages a grab shot before the thing streaks back to Clarion. A learned investigator knows that the 210 has shallow depth of field, so the UFO must have been the same distance as the trees. He solemnly pronounces the photo to be genuine.

Actually, our intrepid hoaxer has been giving some thought to this problem. He knows that at the normal ASA 75 film speed setting the Polaroid shoots at about F/10 so the 12" paper cutout taped to his bedroom window comes out too fuzzy to be believable. He toys with the film speed slider, trying the ASA 3000 setting, and as expected the next photo is too dark to see as it was underexposed by a factor of 40; however the depth of field at the resulting F/64 aperture is good enough. He lacks a 1.6ND filter to put over the photocell window to correct the exposure, and puts his little finger over it instead. He braces himself for the long (1 second) exposure and produces the photo shown.

Largely by accident, the picture is pretty convincing. The slight fuzziness and underexposure, together with the bad composition, gives just the right effect. Subsequent pictures with better composition and exposure, and using a better and 35mm pro-grade camera, are actually less convincing and take on a pretty hokey appearance. These are not shown publicly.

FIG. 2.
35mm PARANORMAL PHOTO

The author, left, does a "doppel-take" as his doppelganger leers at him from the stairway. The spectre needs only to steal the eyeglasses to assume a solid form, meanwhile consigning the victim to an eternal void in the 39th dimension ...

Or, this could be a triple exposure with the camera (a Ricoh XR-P) firmly mounted on a tripod. Using the multiple-exposure capability and manual exposure settings (found on a number of good cameras) and a black paper mask that only allows the left or right half to be seen at one time, this can be done in a minute without accomplices who might someday recant. Locking in a manual exposure, determined before affixing the paper mask, the hoaxer sets the camera's self-timer and poses at left. Without advancing the film, two more exposures are made at right, each with half the exposure of the first so the two will add up to an equal brightness. Again using the self-timer, one exposure is made including the hoaxer (sans glasses) and one is made without him giving a transparent ghostly appearance. Since he was careful not to move the camera between exposures, and the largely out-of-focus black paper gives soft edges to the transition area in the center of the picture, no dividing line is to be seen.

In the foregoing the author does not mean to imply that any particular photos have been faked, but just that techniques are available for doing so. My regret is that now, if I ever take a genuine UFO or paranormal picture it may prove impossible to prove its authenticity!

LOOKING BACK

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO — August 1948: At noon on the 11th, two young boys were playing in their backyard at Hamel, Minnesota, when they noticed a strange object descending from the sky approximately 12 feet from the ground. The object settled to the ground gently. Upon landing, the UFO spun once, made a whistling sound, and then shot straight up into the air approximately 20 feet, stopped, and again made a whistling sound. The object then shot upward to a height of about 30 feet, and, during this ascent, maneuvered around tree branches and utility wires. When the UFO reached a height of approximately 30 feet, it moved away to the northeast at a high rate of speed. The boys described the object as about one foot thick, two feet wide, and circular. The UFO had no windows, wires, or any visible appendages. It was a dull gray in color, and when it hit the ground it made a slight clanking noise, like metal hitting metal. In the spot where the object landed investigators found an impression two feet in diameter. Within the impression rocks had been pressed into the ground and were level with the soil.

★★★

THIRTY-FIVE YEARS AGO — August 1953: About the first of the month Berryman Davids took off from Seattle, Washington in his Aeronca Chief airplane. He climbed to 10,000 feet, leveled off and headed for the Cascade Mountain range to the southeast. No clouds and bright sunlight. Suddenly the whole cockpit was drenched in dazzling-white, intense light. The pilot circled to try to determine the source of the light. After a 90-degree turn back toward Seattle, the blinding light hit the aircraft again. Then the pilot saw the source: 12 bright metallic craft, perhaps a mile away. One object turned on its side and the sun caught it as a huge mirror. And again the blinding light for a couple seconds.

The pilot flew toward the objects which were playing like a school of dolphins. As he neared the objects he could see they were disc-shaped. They would ascend straight up until out of sight, then descend at fantastic speed. three of the discs descended just in front of his aircraft, heading for the ground at high velocity. Just as they were about to crash they suddenly reversed direction and went straight up at high speed. That was enough for the pilot. He left the area as fast as his Chief would take him.

A woman in the Ground Observer Corps in the Black Hills of South Dakota reported a light hovering in the sky to the east of her position on the night of the 12th. Two operators from a radar station went out to check visually while the woman was still on the telephone. While they were scanning the sky the woman reported, "The thing is beginning to move over Rapid City." Simultaneously, the two radar men observed the light start to move. They returned to their radar, while the woman reported that the object was moving back to its original position. The radar got a fix on it at that spot. An F-84, in the air at the time, was vectored in to the target, the pilot making visual contact. The object headed north with the jet in pursuit, radar tracking both blips. The UFO stayed ahead of the jet and seemed to maintain distance whenever the pilot speeded up the jet.

After chasing the object 120 miles, the pilot ran low on fuel and was granted permission to return. When he turned around, the UFO also turned and followed. After the first jet landed, a second F-84 went up to investigate. He was talked into posi-

tion and spotted the thing visually above him. He went up to 20,000 feet, reported that he was level with the light, and again the object took off to the north with the jet in pursuit. Again the chase was observed on ground radar, with both the UFO and the jet showing plainly on the scope. When the pilot thought he was closing in on the object, he switched on his radar gun sights. This type of jet has a light on the instrument panel to indicate a "lock on". The light came on.

The second jet chased the light 160 miles to the north before abandoning the pursuit. This time the UFO continued flying north. The Ground Observer Corps Filter Center ahead was alerted and observers there reported a light speeding north. This was an incredible UFO incident. There were simultaneous visual sightings from two ground sites linked by telephone, simultaneous ground and radar sightings, simultaneous ground-radar and jet-visual sightings, a pursuit in which the UFO outran the jet, a reversal in course, a second jet-visual sighting confirmed by radar, an air-radar "lock on" and finally a sighting from the ground hundreds of miles away.

★★★

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO — August 1963: Ronnie Austin, 18, and Phyllis Bruce, 18, were driving near Fairfield, Illinois on the 4th, about 11 PM, when they spotted a big, white object moving along just above the tree tops. It looked as big as an automobile. At first the object was on the south side of the road and then it crossed over in front of their car to the north side, at one point coming within 100 feet of the car. The radio went crazy, so Ronnie turned it off. When he reached his girl's house the object hovered in the area around the home. As soon as he pulled away from the house, the UFO began to follow. "I really poured the coal to the car and I must have been doing 120 MPH (sic) when I topped the hill on the gravel road not far from our place," Ronnie said. "I was coming into a dead end spot on the roadway and the object seemed to exert some strange force on my car, otherwise I would never have been able to make the turn. It slowed me down at an unbelieveable rate of speed.

"Then the thing came straight for me and hovered over my car. My car engine started to miss ... it would hardly go .., finally the engine stopped running. I didn't know what was going to happen then. Then the light moved over to the side of the highway, overhead, and my car started. I raced for home. I ran inside and woke up dad and mom. They thought I was drunk or had gone crazy. Dad ran outside and took one look and ran back inside for his gun. When the object saw that gun it seemed to move right toward us. We ran back inside. The UFO was round and moved with the most ungodly speed I ever saw ... I can't imagine what it was."

On the 9th, a fireball as big as a washtub hovered over the home of a former Mt. Vernon, Illinois mayor. Harry L. Bishop said the fireball he saw "coming right down the Centralia Road from the north was the brightest red light I have ever seen. It appeared to be only about 300 or 400 feet high, was oval-shaped and was about the size of a washtub. When it got over my house it stopped and I could see it very clearly. Although it was bright red it did not light up the neighborhood. It seemed to be making a light whirring sound. I noticed a car coming down the Centralia Road. It stopped suddenly and the driver jumped out and looked upwards. He saw the object, too, and it startled him to a stop." When the car stopped, the light turned, hovered overhead, then moved off westward. "I thought those people at Fairfield were crazy when I read about the strange things they have been seeing in the sky," said Bishop, "but I've changed my mind ..."

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO — August 1968: Mrs. Harold B. Eggers of Mt. Airy, North Carolina, was awakened by the frantic barking and scratching on the front door of her home at 2:30 AM (date unknown). When she got out of bed she heard a penetrating sound like a "huge swarm of bees," and when she opened the door her dog ran and hid under her bed with his paws covering its ears. Before closing the door Mrs. Eggers saw a circular UFO with a dome on its top, divided by 12 square openings, hovering about 50 feet off the ground, some 90 feet away from her home. She estimated the UFO to be about six or seven feet high and 15 feet in diameter. The base appeared to be aluminum (in the glow of the full moon) and reddish-orange lights shown from inside the numerous openings. Her first reaction was to shut the door immediately. Almost at the same time the house lights dimmed, which she then turned off.

Through a bedroom window she could see what appeared to be a strange-looking, small being peering at her through one of the openings of the hovering UFO. The occupant wore a sort of silver helmet and appeared to be about three to four feet tall, and clothed in some sort of tight-fitting uniform. Finally the UFO departed. The next morning Mrs. Eggers discovered that her three electric clocks had lost about an hour overnight and that a power failure had occurred in the immediate neighborhood that same evening. She suffered from sleeplessness, dimming of vision and headaches, off and on for several days after the incident.

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO — August 1973: Experts at an Army missile base at Huntsville, Alabama said they were puzzled about strange "ghost ships" picked up on powerful radar screens in the Pacific during a tracking exercise. There had been little official comment on what the scientists found during the exercise but, Major Dallas Van Hoose, an Army spokesman, confirmed that "some unexplained aerial phenomena" were observed. Scientists, many of whom were reluctant to be named because of general public skepticism over UFOs, said privately they have been unable to find any explanation for the

"ghost ships." "We have never seen anything precisely like this before," said one ballistic missile defense expert who works for an Army agency at Huntsville, and who is familiar with the advanced radar used to test missiles and warheads.

Huntsville houses the Army's ballistic missile defense system command, which analyzes results of tests in the Kwajalein Atoll region of the Marshall Island Trust Territory. In August the Air Force launched a Minuteman from Vandenburg AFB, California, aimed for the Kwajalein target area. Radar experts in the Pacific found they were also tracking a UFO next to the ICBM's nose cone. It was picked up to the right and above the descending nose cone, and tracked while it crossed the warhead's trajectory until it was below and to the left, before vanishing.

The ghost blip was described as 10 feet high and 40 feet long. Two separate radar systems saw it at the same time, decreasing the likelihood of a malfunction in one of the sets. Three other similar objects were in the vicinity. One scientist said the data indicated that the phantom ship "flew under its own power," but could not explain what sort of power that might be. So far, none of the experts at Huntsville believe the ghost ship was a natural phenomenon caused by freak weather conditions or echoes commonly seen on radar screens.

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO — August 1978: Terry Mayo reported his motorcycle was passed by a strange flying object that "looked like a cup inverted on top of a saucer," as he drove to his Buffalo Shoals, North Carolina home prior to 11 PM on the 11th. According to Mayo, "the object was about the size of a four of five room farmhouse. It was domed on the top and flat on the bottom and gave off a yellowish-white light." When it passed near his motorcycle it caused the lights to go out and the engine to stop. Then it hovered nearby for about one minute, lifted up, then shot straight up into the sky with a loud humming. When the UFO left the area, the cycle lights came on automatically, but his starter switch did not work.

Larry Jenkins saw his first UFO at Strasburg, Virginia, at 9 PM on the 17th. He said it was about 18 feet in diameter, round in front and the back looked like it was blocked off. It had a red and green light which illuminated the sky as the object hovered just about the ground. Then the UFO began to glow and a mist or fog surrounded it. Both Jenkins and his sister, as well as his son and three daughters said the light was so bright it hurt their eyes. "It made my hair stand straight up in the air," said Jenkins. Jenkins said the police arrived 10 to 15 minutes after the thing disappeared in a shroud of mist.

Letter To the Editor

Dear Editor,

I was interested to read Jerome Clark's article in *MUFON Journal* June 1988. However, he calls me to task a little unnecessarily. At no time was I suggesting that the subconscious belief in the extraterrestrial hypothesis was either all-pervading or religious in contect.

My article (*MUFON Journal*, April 1988) actually suggested that there *were* some altruistic Ufologists who could legitimately say "yes" to the question that I posed. They *would* be involved in the subject even if it were demonstrated that aliens had nothing to do with it. However, I am surprised that Jerry considers it bad psychology to try to see inside people's heads and second guess motives for interest in UFOs.

In fact, of course, I can only really speak for British UFO enthusiastics. But I strongly suspect the same is true of the USA. It should be remembered that *serious* Ufologists are comparatively few. BUFORA, for example, has around 300 members. Yet its "hard core" — ie those who are long term committed and in any sense professionalized is at best perhaps 30-50 people. I doubt if a similar percentage does not apply to organizations such as MUFON or CUFOS.

What this means is that the majority of those involved in the UFO field are there for reasons *not* connected with either altruism or their desire to find the truth. That remains the province of a handful. My contention comes from experience at meeting many of them over the past 15 years and receiving literally hundreds of letters a year from readers of my books or the "grass roots" of Ufology. What this has revealed about the matter is fascinating.

There is no question, certainly in Britain, that most of these people have an inner compulsion that (consciously or subconsciously) wishes to see the UFO phenomenon proven to be extra-terrestrial in nature. Frankly, I am surprised this is *even* regarded as a controversial statement.

What might make controversial is its extension to others — the *real* Ufologists, if you like. Those amongst whom both Jerry and I would doubtless count ourselves — although the definition probably accomodates itself according to whomsoever you are. I was brave/foolish/honest (take your pick!) by admitting that there is something of this vague hope inside of me. It would not be immediately recognizable from my books, articles or lectures, because I strive so hard to remain objective. Indeed, I suspect that I counteract the tendency so much that I over-rebel *against* the ETH in an effort to remain "unbiased."

My feeling is that others probably are similarly inclined, without necessarily realizing it. Let us face it. Unless you are a specialist with a legitimate reason for interest in UFOs, then you are brought up with the mythical ideal that UFO and spaceships *are* synonymous terms. You can hardly avoid it (at least you could not when I got involved) as it is soaked through the fabric of popular books, cultural media and virtually

every public presentation of the subject. You have to "unlearn" the truths about UFOs (as perceived by the tabloid press or the mass market books). That takes time and because you are unlikely to be attracted to the field in the first place unless a hope was sneaking somewhere inside that it *may* be like that, then what would have attracted you?

Of course, I know it is true that you *can* grow out of the indoctrination of the ETH. But it is a painful process of evolution and I am merely suggesting a hypothesis I consider to be valid. Maybe hardly any of us *ever* totally escapes. Otherwise why does the ETH remain such a vital part of the UFO phenomenon? Realistically, it is not because of its overwhelming support from the evidence.

Jerry proposes that the lack of photographic evidence for abductions is not persuasive, citing the interesting analogy that there are no pictures of assault, rape or murder. Interesting, but not wholly correct for two reasons.

There *are* some secondary observations of murder and a few have been captured on film (even TV cameras). True enough, the witness is hardly going to take a time-out to photograph the assailant. There are rather more important things to be doing! This has a degree of relevance to abductees. However, there are plenty of long duration observations of entities in non-stressful situations where photography would be feasible. Also the problem with photographic evidence is not confined to the abductees themselves. Nobody photographs (or even sees) someone else being abducted. And there are so few modern photographs of craft-like UFOs that even pass first base in analysis that it is a major question we *have* to face. When camera ownership, quality of cameras and film have all vastly improved over the pat 30 years why are we reduced to citing as proof of good UFO pictures the McMinnville, Oregon shots from 1950 or the Trinidad Island ones from 1958, plus a very few others? We ought to be getting *dozens* of good new cases each year. We aren't. I have yet to hear any sort of answer as to why.

I strongly suspect we need to look deeper at the people who mold the evidence (ie *both* the witnesses and the Ufologists). This is partially verified by the study that Dr. Shirley McIver made for her Sociology PhD at York University in England.

Shirley analyzed motives of the BUFORA membership (a potted summary can be found on pages 1987-188 of the book *Science and the UFOs*, by Peter Warrington and myself — recently issued in a paperback edition by Blackwell Inc. of New York). Crucially she discovered that 44% of people believed that UFOs were the product of physical extra-terrestrials travelling to earth. That was easily the most favored hypothesis.

There is no stigma attached to this. It is human nature and necessary we understand that. The problem comes more from our failure to acknowledge the same trend inside us. An unrecognized problem is far more dangerous than one that is spotted and guarded against.

As to Jerome interpreting my words as religious in nature, that is totally wrong but fascinating as to why he did so.

What I actually said was that the inner temptation leads us towards seeing UFOs as the consequence of "advanced alien visitors who have come here, will change the world and maybe help us get out of the mess we are in."

However, this statement was adapted by Jerry to fit in with CSICOP ramblings about pseudo-mysticism and religion. All I suggested was that the aliens are seen as a kind of "intergalactic cavalry". They act as a Superman substitute. We *have* made a mess of things, in terms of our environment, nuclear weapons, etc. Science does not appear to be finding the answers quickly enough. The desperation this engenders has the natural result of fostering a wish for some wise alien souls who *have* solved the problems to come here and tell us what we are doing wrong.

The UFO phenomenon is in many respects exactly what the doctor ordered. Of course, there are two ways of looking at this. Either our innate desires are twisting the evidence and producing blinkered perception of the issues. Or else the answer *is* what it seems to be and we are merely responding to our intuition of a great truth.

I suspect a bit of both possibilities might be involved. But I do not know the truth, as does nobody else, of course. All I am trying to show is a tendency towards the ETH within many UFO researchers. It works both ways, good and bad, for and against objectivity. But it is better we admit that it exists and not sweep it under the rug.

Jenny Randles
Cheshire, UK

In Others' Words

By Lucius Farish

The research of folklorist Peter Rojewicz into "Men In Black" reports is detailed by Dennis Stacy in the "Anti-Matter/UFO Update" column in the May issue of *OMNI*. The same column in the June issue has Patrick Huyghe's comments on the Knowles "car-lift" case from Australia.

A good report on the UFO activity in Southwestern Arkansas appears in the June issue of *Arkansas Times*. It includes two photos of unusual nocturnal lights which have been seen in the area. Anyone wishing a copy of the issue may send $2.00 to: *Arkansas Times* · P.O. Box 34010 · Little Rock, AR 72203-9855.

The April 25 issue of *New Yorker*, in a profile of Arizona Senator Barry Goldwater, touches on his interest in UFOs. He repeats his previous statement about not being allowed access to certain areas at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, saying it was the "Green Room" which was off limits, not the famous "Hangar 18". Goldwater adds he has never seen a UFO, but has talked with pilots who have. He also says, "We lost a military pilot who went up to intercept

WORDS, continued

strange lights and never came back. His airplane disappeared, too."

A lengthy article on long-time researcher Ray Fowler is included in the June issue of *Yankee*. His work with the Betty Andreasson (Luca) case is detailed.

Loren E. Gross has revised his previous booklet which covered the July - December 1947 period. By adding chapters from a previous booklet which dealt with the first six months of 1947, Gross now presents a complete picture of UFO activity during that all-important year. He has also combined his previous booklets for the year of 1948, making the chronological sequence of events somewhat easier to follow. Both books have complete lists of references, as well as indexes. You may order *UFOs: A History - 1947* and *UFOs: A History -1948* at $6.00 each from Gross at: 690 Gable Dr. - Fremont, CA 94538.

———

MESSAGE, continued

Nebraska, as part of their new two-hour TV release titled "The UFO Cover-Up: What is the Government Hiding?" It will be distributed and shown by LBS (Lexington Broadcast System) on Friday, October 14, 1988 from 8-10 p.m. EDST. The showing time will vary by time zones across the country. Please consult your local TV stations, Cable TV, etc. to determine when it will be shown in your area. It has been publicized in *Variety Magazine* in New York City. This will be one of the first UFO documentaries to be viewed on TV that we have alluded to in the Director's Message. Stay tuned for more details.

★★★

Due to the unanticipated influx of new members desiring MUFON Field Investigator's Manuals, our supply was exhausted before additional manuals could be printed and assembled. This is only a temporary situation. An explanatory note will be mailed and backorders processed promptly upon the receipt of new manuals from the printer. We apologize for this inconvenience.

THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

August 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Mars, in Cetus, rises in the east shortly before 10 PM in midmonth. Shining at magnitude -2, our ruddy neighbor now rivals Jupiter in brightness. Usually Mars is a disappointing small disc except when Earth catches up to it every 26 months. Its diameter exceeds 20 seconds of arc from August 19 to October 24 — the best period to observe the planet. Mars begins retrograde or westward motion on the 26th. See the July Night Sky.

Saturn, in Sagittarius, is low in the southern sky at dusk. The yellowish ringed planet (magnitude +0.4) resumes direct or eastward motion on the 30th.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Venus rises in the NE about 2:30 AM in mid-August, reaching its farthest point west of the Sun on the 22nd. Its magnitude is -4.3.

Mars is visible in the SW at dawn.

Jupiter, in Taurus, rises in the NE below the Pleiades about midnight in the middle of the month and is high in the SE at dawn. The giant shines at magnitude -2.4.

Saturn sets in the WSW about 1:30 AM (mid-August).

Partial Lunar Eclipse.

The northern limb of the full moon enters the Earth's shadow on the morning of August 27. Weather permitting, all of North America except the East will see the partial eclipse. The Moon slips into the dark central shadow (umbra) at 5:07 AM CDT, is 30 percent (maximum) eclipse at 6:05, and leaves the umbra at 7:02.

Meteor Showers:

Unlike last year, there is no moonlight to spoil the annual Perseids shower which climaxes on the morning of the 12th. The optimum time to watch a meteor shower generally is between midnight and dawn — especially toward dawn when about one Perseid per minute can be glimpsed. In addition, the July Aquarids continue into mid-August.

Moon Phases:

Last quarter — August 4
New moon — August 12
First quarter — August 20
Full moon — August 27

MESSAGE, continued

Richard is Director of Publications for MUFON and co-editor of the MUFON Annual Symposium Proceed ings since 1985. (Prior to that, he was Editor of the *MUFON UFO Journal*).

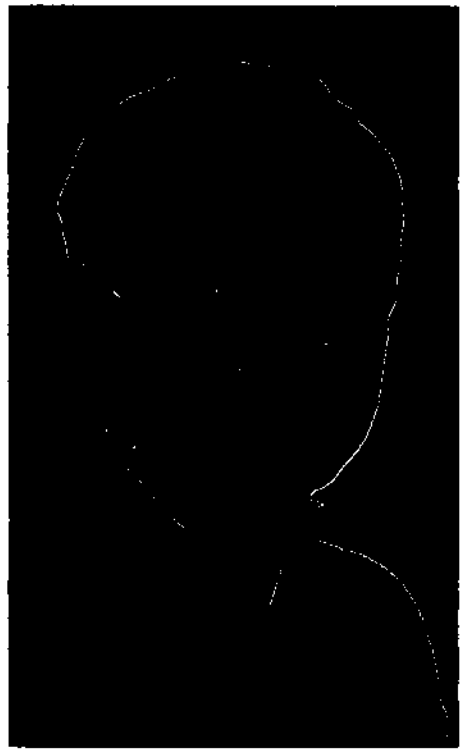
The MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings (241 pages) are now available for $15 plus $1.50 for postage and handling from MUFON, 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, TX 78155-4099. Please enclose a check or postal money order made payable to MUFON in U.S. funds. No C.O.D. All foreign purchases must be by International Postal Money Order or a check payable to a U.S. Bank. (No foreign checks accepted.) Cash in U.S. dollars will be accepted on foreign orders if this is more conveinent.

★★★

Joe Santangelo's term as Eastern Regional Director is expiring. He has asked to be replaced, since he will not run for reelection. Anyone living in the Eastern Region of states consisting of ME, NH, VT, MA, CT, RI, NY, PA, MD, NJ, DE, WV, VA, NC, SC, GA, FL, DC, and PR interested in being elected to this position should advise their State Director of their desire so they may be nominated. State Directors may nominate themselves. The deadline for receiving nominations is October 31, 1988 in Seguin, Texas. This is an opportunity for a dedicated person to help influence the goals and objectives of MUFON and the future of UFOlogy.

Loren Gross, MUFON Staff Historian, has published a series of 16 indexed booklets all titled "UFOs A History," covering the years from 1896 through 1952. With the exception of the 1896 booklet ($2.50), all booklets are approximately 100 pages and cost $6.00 each in U.S. dollars. Please add 50¢ per booklet for postage and mail your order to Loren Gross, 690 Gable Drive, Fremont, CA 94538.

MUFON is constantly receiving requests for UFO video programs, documentaries, and UFO sighting



ROBERT BLETCHMAN

footage. Even though we have an extensive library of VHS video tapes, we are not in the video tape reproduction business and decline such requests. We are delighted to advise *Journal* readers that an appropriate company is in this business as of May 18, 1988. For a list of video tapes (Beta or VHS format) available, please send a stamped, selfaddressed envelope to UFO Video Clearing House, 12655 2nd Street, Suite #78, Yucaipa, California 92399-4660 (telephone: (714) 795-3361). The list is free.

The First International European UFO Meeting will be held in Brussels, Belgium on November 11-13, 1988. This meeting will be attended by Ufologists from England, France, Italy, Spain, Netherlands, Germany, the Scandanavian Countries and Belgium. An invitation is hereby extended to U.S. and Canadian members in particular. The theme is "Physical and Psychosocial Aspects of Anomalous Aerial Phenomena." **Robert S. Digby** (England), Chairman of ICUR plans to attend. Your International Director has been invited to present a slide-illustrated lecture on the Gulf Breeze, Florida Case at this meeting, which he has tentatively accepted. This could be an opportunity to meet many of our European counterparts and especially MUFON Representatives. For information on this meeting please write to Michael Bougard, president, SOBEPS, Avenue Paul Janson 74, 1070 Bruxelles (Brussels), Belgium.

Several people at the recent MUFON Symposium in Lincoln, Nebraska asked about how they could obtain the oval-shaped MUFON lapel pin (gold over black). Pins are available for $4 each from **Franklin A. Youri**, 446 Boynton Ave. #111, San Jose, CA 95117 or MUFON in Seguin, Texas.

★★★

The MUFON 1989 International UFO Symposium is planned for Las Vegas, Nebada with **John Lear** as the host chairman for Nevada-MUFON, assisted by **Hal Starr** and Arizona-MUFON.

In order to utilize the talent and education of our Consultants and Research Specialists, the following new procedure is being instituted: a copy of the membership application of all Consultants will continue to be mailed to **James M. McCampbell,** Director for Research, however new Research Specialists' processed applications will be mailed to **Jennie Zeidman,** Coordinator of Technical Analysis to build up a source of qualified people in diverse applicable fields. A high priority will be given to recruitment of qualified clinical hypnotists throughout the country, due to the large number of abductees surfacing daily. We must have a definite plan of action to help these potential abductees.

Michael Seligman Productions from Los Angeles, California filmed most of the speakers at the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium in Lincoln,

Continued on page 18

SUPPORT UFO RESEARCH

Director's Message

By Walt Andrus

The "4th National UFO Information Week" is scheduled for August 14-21, 1988. Each State Director received a packet of informational material that may be reproduced in appropriate quantities, prepared by **Marge Christensen.** Some State Directors revised their previous publicity material and have already completed their plans for photo exhibits, handouts, lectures, media publicity, etc. UFO public education and information is high on MUFON's priority list.

In the July issue of the *Journal* it was announced that **George R. Coyne** and **Jennie Zeidman** became new Board of Directors members. The following revisions in the Board of Directors structure and responsibilities have been made to bolster MUFON's public relations clout. Marge Christensen now has the responsibility for Director of Public Education and Information, a position in which she has performed admirably for the past 5 years. MUFON has reached the stature in UFOlogy where a spokesman and Director of Public Relations has become essential in order to disseminate vital UFO information to the printed press and the electronic media. The MUFON Executive Committee has approved the appointment of **Robert H. Bletchman,** presently State Director of Connecticut, to the position of Director of Public Relations on the MUFON Board. An attorney with 20 years of experience in the UFO field, Mr. Bletchman is eminently qualified to execute this important function. As the greatest mystery of the 20th Century and the space age, the UFO phenomenon has not received the scientific recognition that it deserves in the press and electronic media. Several UFO documentaries are presently being produced for distribution to television networks and cable TV outlets. It is essential that the debunking press releases by a CSICOP spokesman concerning UFOs be repudiated with scientific facts. With major UFO breakthroughs on the immediate horizon, MUFON must be prepared to respond to the public in a professional, scientific and respected manner.



MARGE CHRISTENSEN

★★★

Increased interest in the UFO phenomenon is readily apparent by the substantial number of new members joining each month. This is also reflected in the high caliber of people volunteering for leadership positions. **Chuck Brooks,** State Director for South Dakota, has appointed **Tedra L. Plane** as the Asst. State director. She is vitally interested in hypnosis and counseling of abductees. **Robert E. Lawler,** M.D. of Cocoa, Florida has accepted the dual role of Consultant in Radiology and State Section Director for Brevard and Osceola Counties. **Robert E. "Chip" Eggerton,** Jr. living in New Orleans, is the new State Section Director for the Louisiana parishes of Orleans, St. Charles, St. Bernard, Jefferson, and Plaque Mines. "Chip" holds a Master of Divinity degree and an A.D. in Nursing. **George A. Filer,** a retired USAF Major and a MBA degree, volunteered as the State Section Director for Burlington and Ocean Counties in New Jersey.

John S. Carpenter, M.S.W., residing in Springfield, Missouri, is the new State Section Director for Greene, Webster, Polk, and Christian Counties. He also serves as a Research Specialist in Clinical Hypnosis. **Robert A. Liesser,** M.S.L.S. of Tulsa, Oklahoma has joined MUFON in the capacity of Research Specialist in Library Science. Mr. Liesser worked with the late **Robert Loftin,** author of the book "Identified Flying Saucers". Other Research Specialists joining MUFON this past month were **Gerald Mark Zeitlin,** M.S.E.E. of Oakland, California for Electrical Engineering and Amateur Radio Operator N6DH; **Rodney Jay Curd,** M.S., of Lincoln, Nebraska in Psychology and Counseling; and **John R. Salter,** Jr. M.A. in Sociology. John is a full Professor and Chairman, Department of Indian Studies at the University of North Dakota in Grand Forks.

★★★

It is great news to announce that **Richard Hall's** new book titled "Uninvited Guests — A Documented History of UFO Sightings, Alien Encounters & Coverups" (1988), published by Aurora Press, P.O. Box 573, Santa Fe, NM 87504 is now available for $14 (381 pages). Please send a check or money order payable to Aurora press and include the price of the book(s) plus $2 for the first book ordered and $1 for each additional book to cover postage and handling to the above address. Mr. Hall's book is highly recommended and should be a part of every UFOlogist's library.

Continued on page 19

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

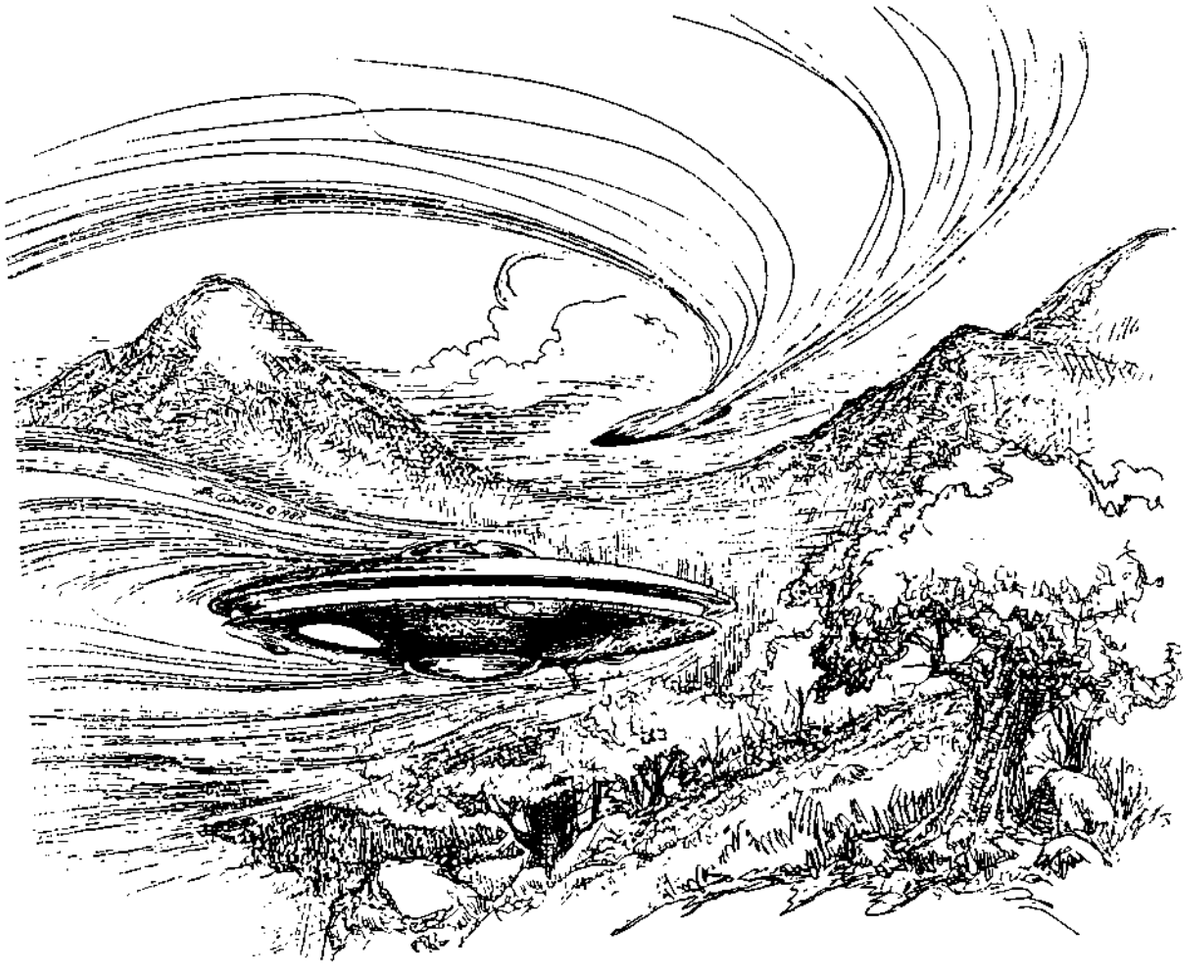
SEPTEMBER 1988

NUMBER 245

$2.50

Founded 1967

OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC.



THE INVISIBLES: RADAR EVADERS

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

Sometimes the reader has to put things together for him or her self. In this case, that means you should be aware of John Schuessler's short Alaskan UFO/radar note (p.11) before or after reading "The Invisibles" by Whitehurst and Crawford (p. 5). Also note Donald Ware's short Gulf Breeze back-up (p. 20) in association with the longer article that opens this issue.

We're late again, as must be evident, but also hope to be back on schedule with the October number. Either it or November will be devoted to on-going developments in the controversial field of UFO abductions. We'd like to thank artist Hal Crawford for providing this issue's cover drawing, as well as those of you who continue to submit exciting, thought-provoking articles. We hope to get to all of them in time. Meanwhile, our apologies for any delays that might be incurred.

In this issue

CUFO'S GULF BREEZE POSITION: A RESPONSE ... CUFOS & Mr. Ed 3
THE INVISIBLES ..... Lindy Whitehurst & Hal Crawford 5
DANGEROUS GAME REVIEWED ..... Walter N. Webb 9
UFO FILMED CIRCLING ROCKET ..... T. Scott Crain, Jr. 10
NEWS 'N' VIEWS 12
WHAT THE AIR FORCE KNEW IN 1947 ..... Jean Sider 14
LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 18
IN OTHERS' WORDS ..... Lucius Farish 19
GULF BREEZE ..... Donald Ware 20
LETTERS 21
THE SEPTEMBER NIGHT SKY ..... Walter N. Webb 22
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walt Andrus 24
(COVER ART courtesy Hal Crawford)

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

The CUFOS Position
A Response From Gulf Breeze

By Mr. Ed

INTRODUCTION

Dear Walt:

I was startled to read your recent article in the MUFON UFO Journal. *The article completely misrepresents the CUFOS position on the Gulf Breeze events, as well as the views of CUFOS officers, such as Don Schmitt and George Eberhart. It also makes several odd assertions that are false, including the statement that "After passing two polygraph tests on February 18 and 23, 1988, CUFOS's Scientific Director and Investigator Coordinator publicly insulted the witness ..." This sentence implies that* Bob Boyd *and* I *took and passed the tests, not Ed. the effect is to puzzle a non-studious reader.*

To clarify matters, I am enclosing the CUFOS position statement on Gulf Breeze. We ask that you publish it in the Journal, *just as we published Dennis Stacy's rebuttal in* IUR. *CUFOS will consider failure to publish this statement prima facie evidence that MUFON is not committed to an objective and unbiased report of* all *possible viewpoints on Gulf Breeze.*

Please give me a call if you have any questions or comments concerning the matter.

Sincerely,
Mark Rodeghier
Scientific Director, CUFOS
August 14, 1988

CUFOS POSITION

Readers of the article by-lined Ware, Flannigan, and Andrus (though apparently written by Andrus) in the July 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* may get a misleading impression of CUFOS' current stand on the Gulf Breeze, Florida, CE3/photographic episode. Our concern here is not with what we consider the author's errors in reporting privately-stated views. We wish simply to make clear why we feel it is wise to take a cautious view of this difficult case and to await the results of the still unfinished investigation.

CUFOS considers Gulf Breeze a potentially significant UFO case, but one that remains unproven. It is essential that research into every aspect of both photographs and testimony continue. Important questions are yet unanswered and necessary avenues of inquiry yet unpursued.

FOUR EXAMPLES

(1) On November 19, 1987, the *Gulf Breeze Sentinel* published Ed's original (anonymous) letter accompanying his first five photographs. His letter stated that there were "no beams coming from (the UFO)." On December 7, in his first MUFON report form, he mentions no beam in his account of this November 11 incident. It is not until his third account of the incident, completed on January 8, 1988, that Ed reports a blue beam. In fact, the blue beam — which would come to figure prominently in Ed's claims — was first reported by a Gulf Breeze resident on November 11, according to a November 25 *Sentinel* article. Critics are bound to suggest that Ed retroactively incorporated a blue beam into his later account of the November 11 incident.

(2) Ed has given three different versious of his activity at the initiation of the November 11 sighting. Why?

(3) Questions have been raised about the relationship of the MUFON investigators and Ed and his family. Some observers have complained that Ed was kept fully informed of ongoing inquiries, including those that were turning up leads that might have produced disconfirming evidence. Since *all* photographic cases should be considered at least potential hoaxes, it is essential that investigators operate independently from those who (sic) claims they are checking. An operation that gives claimants sufficient advance warning to cover their tracks (if there are tracks to be covered) is seriously flawed. We are not accusing the MUFON team of committing this kind of methodological blunder, but the charge has been made by others and so far has not been answered.

(4) We applaud Bruce Maccabee's admirable analysis of the Gulf Breeze photographs. He deserves nothing but praise for the care and thoroughness he has brought to the problem. But his analysis is only a first step. In science replication of findings is a necessary part of the process of inquiry. It is now time for another scientist as skilled and conscientious as Dr. Maccabee to examine the photographs and to report his conclusions.

We feel that the Gulf Breeze case has generated too much needless heat. We hope that in the future ufologists will devote their energies solely to sober consideration of the promises and problems of this extraordinary series of events. Since all of us, we hope, have only one concern — that the truth, whatever it is, be found — we can put behind the emotion that has so far played far too large a role in the debate and concentrate on the work that needs to be done. Whatever the answer turns out to be, ufology can only benefit from adherence to the strictest standards of scientific study.

ED RESPONDS

"CUFOS CONSIDERS GULF BREEZE A POTENTIALLY SIGNIFICANT UFO CASE BUT ONE THAT REMAINS UNPROVEN."

I welcome this new CUFOS position and recognize that proof is subjective. The four unanswered points used to qualify the CUFOS position are duly noted and I am pleased to share with CUFOS and the *Journal* readers my answers to each point.

Question No. 1 points out that I

refrained from admitting the blue beam in my first letter to the *Sentinel*.

Answer: Being a very traumatic event and one that I considered beyond belief, indeed, I intentionally omitted any mention of the beam while representing myself as a friend of Mr. X. The quote "no beams coming from the UFO", was taken from a description of the UFO as it approached which said in full, "There was nothing colorful about it — no flashing lights, no beams coming from it ... it was just a dull gray-blue thing."

The second part of question #1 is simply incorrect. There was no mention of a blue beam anywhere in the Nov. 25th *Sentinel* (copy attached). The newspaper quoted Mrs. Zammit to say, "And there was a stream of light which came down into our canal."

Question No. 2 seems to pose a question as to why I claimed to be a friend of Mr. X and later came forward.

The answer is very clear. By saying I was a friend of Mr. X, I could protect my identity. After realizing the investigators would withhold my identity, I reported fully. While known to many in MUFON and CUFOS, even to this day I withhold my identity from the public to protect my family.

An effort to judge the Gulf Breeze case by examining the anonymous letter I wrote as Mr. X is unrealistic. That letter was written in an effort to conceal the fact that I was Mr. X and, of course, withhold some details of the staggering event. Try to keep in mind the real life actions one might take in order to alert your neighbors yet protect your family from ridicule.

Question No. 3 asserts that some kind of collaboration between the investigators and myself has been charged "by others".

Answer: By reading the April '88 CUFOS "Special Bulletin" it is clear to me who the "others" are. No one other than the investigator who passed along the unfounded reports on which the "Special Bulletin" was based.

The MUFON investigators questioned me for hours in an effort to expose a hoax. They have spent hundreds of hours interviewing and cross-checking. I was being investigated without knowing the details. Only when this same south Alabama CUFOS investigator wrote a slanderous letter called "The Other Side of the Coin" did my wife hear of it and demand a copy. She responded with a 27-page letter of real facts.

While on the subject of this discredited investigator — before his bias was obvious, he was given a sample of the liquid which had fallen from the UFO on Dec. 17, to have analyzed. Nineteen days later the liquid was still bubbling vigorously. A prompt analysis could have discovered the cause. The person never had the analysis done and instead issued a statement that the liquid was run-off ground water. Later, a laboratory report (in the hands of MUFON) established the liquid was *not* ground water. Because of personal bias this person chose to close his eyes to the scientific method and try to discredit physical evidence.

Question No. 4 is an intelligent recognition of the superior research and investigative skills of Dr. Bruce Maccabee. Computer image tapes can copy the Polaroids exactly and eliminate further damage to the originals. Unbiased, serious and qualified photo experts will be welcome to study the computer image tapes once they are prepared.

If the case is "unproven", then let me suggest that we take a step back and look at the broad scope of the evidence. If the photograph called the "road shot", taken with the old 108 Polaroid, which shows the UFO 185 feet away is not proof, then let's consider the photo taken with the new Sun 600 Polaroid or the shots taken with the sealed Nimslo 3-D 35mm, plus the 1.63 minute video. Then there is the SRS camera (Self Referencing Stereo) which was used to calibrate the size and distance of the UFO to be almost 15 feet in diameter (the bottom ring) at over 400 feet away (May 1, 1988 photos). If all the photographs are strangely enough disregarded, then I would suggest we consider the 135 witnesses of whom four reported alien beings, six reported blue beams, and nine reported missing time.

If you disregard all of the photographs, physical evidence, and the other witnesses, what about me?

I have taken two lie detector tests during which the examiner had me tell several intentional lies to check for drugs which can make all answers appear to be truthful. Result — I told the truth.

I have been tested by voice stress equipment which also detects lies. Result — I told the truth.

I have spent eight hours in psychological examination by a Forensic Psychologist. Result — I told the truth.

I extend an open hand to CUFOS but first I must comment on the description of me in the CUFOS "Bulletin". Mr. Rodeghier, how would you feel if I described you (sight unseen) as sociopathic, agitated, manic, crazy, prankster, and hoaxer? I can only assume that one day we will meet and discuss this in private like gentlemen.

The new CUFOS position seems to divorce itself from the "Special Bulletin" which conflicts with Mark's final statement that calls for "adherence to the strictest standard of scientific study." So, disregarding the nature of the earlier CUFOS "Special Bulletin," I support the new CUFOS position statement, even with their questions, but let's not lose sight of the most important questions. Who are the aliens? And — what are they doing?

MUFON Response

The *MUFON UFO Journal* is privileged to publish the "CUFOS Position on the Gulf Breeze Case" as submitted by Mark Rodeghier on August 14, 1988. It is enlightening to learn that the case has changed radically from a "probable hoax" as previously published by CUFOS to a "potentially significant UFO case." CUFOS officers must be commended and congratulated for their new scientific insight.

MUFON, as an organization, has not committed itself to a statement on Gulf Breeze because the investigation, study, and research has not been completed. There is still extensive analysis that must be performed before this case may even be considered as one of the most incredible

(Continued on page 8)

The Invisibles

By Lindy Whitehurst and Hal Crawford

PROLOG

UFOs present a splendid paradox. They simultaneously put forth the aspect of A) a purely subjective set of psychological or archetypal processes trying to exert measureable effects upon objective reality, and B) that of an immensely sophisticated technological intelligence that hides deliberately behind elaborate cloaks of projected illusion. UFOs leap the barrier between subjective and objective experience with enigmatic ease, displaying a mentality that bespeaks simultaneously of incalculable subtlety and utter idiocy.

When considered as a whole, the data negates itself: any generalization about UFOs is invalidated by subsequent reports. Nevertheless, reports of high reliability and *high strangeness continue to arise despite a blase public to whom UFOs are yesterday's news, and the increasingly shrill denunciations of a small group of professional skeptics who pursue a rigid view of rationality with all the fanatically obsessive irrationality of a regiment of flat-earthers.*

That UFOs are here seems undeniable, paradox not withstanding. And yet, what we are to make of repeated reports of high strangeness unknowns— each fulfilling the criteria necessary to deny mundane cause — summarily demolished from on high by the pronouncement that the local radar failed to lock on? This paper deals with the relevance of radar to the question of outsiders ... and invisibles.

Since its inception, radar has usurped direct visual observation to become virtually the sole instrument of airborne detection. The military has come to rely upon it exclusively in all areas from domestic and military air traffic control to orbital surveillance and missile detection ... An enormous vested interest in the system exists: potential enemies must see it as an impenetrable deterrent to atack while allies must feel confident behind a leakproof shield. For any self-styled UFO expert to make the upstart suggestion that the radar screen has holes big enough to throw a flying saucer through serves only to further cement the pejorative "UFO-Nut" label more firmly in the skeptical mind. Clearly, a careful analysis of the facts is in order.

ANGELS OF RADAR

Altogether too frequently, multi-witnessed, high-quality American UFO sightings carry the postscript "... neither civil nor military radar controllers reported anything unusual on their scopes during the time of the sighting." Frustrating for so many highly-regarded cases to have that blot on their records, and yet so reassuring to the skeptical mind. The ufologist complains that the same poor, gap-filled radar system which lets drug smugglers penetrate allows ETs to fly under as well. But what about those incidents when UFOs are observed visually high in the sky, presumably within radar coverage, still with nothing ufological appearing on radar scopes? No debating points are given by merely accusing radar officials of lying.

Between World War II and the 1960s, during radar's development, large numbers of UFOs appeared on radar screens, the "non-sleeping eyes of the nation," yet were rarely observed visually. These spurious targets, termed "angels," were most often caused by temperature inversions, birds, changes in humidity and steep gradients of air pressure; enough to cause apparently solid objects to perform the most amazing maneuvers in the sky. The problem in discriminating between the "real" and the radar "angel" was difficult even for trained operators, although not impossible.

Modern airport radars today, using Moving Target Indicator (MTI) filters selectively eliminate non-aviation objects which appear to travel many thousands of miles per hour, and objects which "hover" or fly as slowly as flocks of birds. While filters also eliminate ground clutter and high terrain from scopes, any slow-moving or hovering UFO would not show up either, nor would a legitimate ET craft flying through the atmosphere at speeds far greater than our fastest jets. Certain radars are designed to display only specific altitudes, thereby ignoring all others. These air traffic control procedures are vital to the safe operation of thousands of aircraft daily and were not designed to engage in aerial research.

Because areas under the jurisdiction of big city airports are relatively small, radar facilities there prove to be ineffective aids to ufology. Small private airstrips have no radar at all. Controlled airspaces around commercial airports are irregularly-shaped with the amount of traffic dictating the kind of radar deployed, altitude selections, radial expanse, and regulations present. All aircraft flying through these Terminal Control Areas (TCAs) of America's largest cities must have transponders to electronically enhance their often-poor radar returns so radar operators can safely control the air traffic.

Small private planes flying near commercial airports of most smaller U.S. cities are allowed to fly through their airspace's Terminal Radar Service Area (TRSA) without transponders and without contacting the tower. Edward J. Sullivan, the Air Traffic Manager at the Bangor, Maine tower says, "If unknown targets are observed in the TRSA, we would call them as traffic to the other aircraft. We would not attempt to identify non-participating aircraft." Automated radar displays can seem to show countless non-transponding (unknown) aircraft on the screen within the TCA or TRSA not violating restricted airspace at all.

the "lower floor" of regulated airspace lifts up to a higher level as distance from the airport increases. Thus transponderless aircraft can safely fly beneath some commercial flight patterns. Encoding transponders which report their altitudes are required for all commercial, military, and private aircraft flying into controlled airspace within 20 miles (32 km) of America's 14 largest city airports as of December 1, 1987 while large numbers of private aircraft appearing on radar at all other airports not in radio contact with the tower, seldom are equipped and are not required to electronically show theirs. In the past all private aircraft within and under the TCA/TRSA appeared to have the same altitude and showed up on radar scopes as if they were all within the control zone. This situation commanded controllers' full attention in separating aircraft, leaving little time to study any distant UFO tracks.

Still lacking collision-avoidance onboard radar, commercial pilots must keep a constant visual watch for unauthorized flights crossing their paths, and radar controllers must concentrate on any transponderless target converging upon a commercial flight. Light plane collisions with PSA and Aeromexico airliners in busy Southern California skies and with Skywest Airlines over Salt Lake City attest to the severity of this problem, while FAA officials admit they never saw the small planes on their radars. An aircraft must *want* to be controlled before the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) *can* control it, and other more distant non-conspicuous blips on the scope must be ignored. A UFO is like a small plane flying without a transponder or radio beyond the radar range, below the minimum altitude, or outside the immediate interest of an air traffic controller.

COVERAGE

Within the continental U.S., there is almost complete radar coverage at and above 14,500 feet (4420 m); the so-named Continental Control Area and domain of commercial, military, and private jet traffic. Lower altitudes have spotty coverage around mountainous terrain, and large sparsely-populated areas require aircraft to fly at altitudes over 10,000 feet (3050 m) before they can be detected on radar due to widely-spaced antennae. As every pilot knows the further you fly from the antenna, the higher your altitude must be to be seen on a radar scope due to the curve of the earth. This is the "line-of-sight" rule. Derril B. Bergt, Air Traffic Manager at the Fairbanks, Alaska tower reports, "Many factors such as local terrain, type of radar, altitudes selected, direction from antenna, aircraft speed and direction of flight, atmospheric conditions, type of airborne equipment, and aircraft type all play a role in radar coverage at a given time at any point in space."

"Many factors such as local terrain, type of radar, altitudes selected, direction from antenna, aircraft speed and direction of flight, atmospheric conditions, type of airborne equipment, and aircraft type all play a role in radar coverage at a given time at any point in space."

At high altitudes; 18,000 feet (5480 m) and up, FFA controllers located at over 20 Air Route Traffic Control Centers (ARTCC) in the 50 states employ several screens that each search a radius of 200 miles (320 km). Bound by selectivity considerations of speed and altitude, ARTCCs' priorities lie in keeping instrument (IFR) flights separated and are unconcerned with the usual constant array of distant non-transponding targets, be they aircraft, atmospherics, or UFOs, while job considerations provide ARTCC supervisors with an unwillingness to report anything out of the ordinary. Despite all ARTCC radar images being stored on magnetic tapes for weeks before being erased, signal strength problems, lack of man-hours and computer time normally prevent UFO researchers from checking past UFO visual sightings which may have been recorded and preserved on tape at ARTCC centers.

Well guarded "Prohibited" and "Restricted" areas surrounding sensitive air bases and nuclear weapons storage facilities only account for about 3% of U.S. airspace and present no serious obstacles to free-roaming UFOs who have ample space to fly around them. Those low-flying UFOs who *have* chosen to visit such military areas had little trouble with base radar, witness the many visits in the mid 1970s along the US-Canadian border, i.e. Malstrom, Loring, Minot, Wurtsmith, and Falconbridge AFB.

The North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD), whose radar function is to preserve a surveillance system capable of tracking and identifying high-performance vehicles in our atmosphere and outer space, purposely aim their radars toward the northernmost portion of the continent and outward, along the Atlantic and Pacific coasts to provide a perimeter defense against Soviet bombers and ballistic missiles. NORAD freely admits these northern radars of the Distant Early Warning (DEW) Line are vulnerable to low-flying bombers and hence could have been underflown since their inception in the 1950s. Plans for the new North Warning System to secure minimally attended long-range and unattended gap-filler radars providing an all-altitude detection capability won't go into operation until the 1990s.

The southern border is left relatively undefended. Highly mission-oriented NORAD radars of the Space Surveillance Network (SSN) automatically reject any object not on a ballistics or orbital trajectory. This satellite and missile monitoring system, a vast radar interferometer, acts as a tall, fan-shaped, 15,000 mile (24,000 km) high "fence" through which orbiting or ballistic objects must pass and be tracked. However, it may also allow a UFO on a steep angle of descent toward the earth, skirting the fence, to arrive undetected. Although emphatically denying any tracking of UFOs, NORAD admits to "Uncorrelated Targets" (UCTs) on their screens from time to time. Normally, UCTs repre-

sent meteor ionization trails, re-entering satellites and electrical atmospheric effects. Infra-red sensors aboard the Satellite Early Warning System (SEWS) only monitor known foreign ballistic missile launch areas with no satellite network providing "look-down" coverage of potential UFO tracks.

All aircraft flying above 18,000 feet (5480 m) are required to file a flight plan. If they don't file one and cross into U.S. airspace at higher altitudes from outside, they will probably be intercepted. NORAD's Joint Surveillance System, using military and FAA joint-use radars around the periphery of the United States until late 1987, provided only mid to high-altitude coverage out to about 200 miles (320 km) offshore and could do precious little for surveillance of lower altitudes. Those objects navigating through the large volumes of airspace over the seas, near our coasts, and down on the deck attracted no particular action from civil or military radar controllers. Distant low-altitude objects are difficult to spot because conventional radar impulses are transmitted in straight lines not following the curvature of the earth.

Over-the-Horizon-Backscatter (OTH-B) long-range radars searching projected enemy bomber and cruise missile routes only recently have begun alleviating this problem on the East Coast until deployment of newly-constructed OTH-Bs in the 1990s supposedly cover all approaches to the continental U.S. Airborne radar planes (AWACS) capable of "looking down" on low-altitude airspace violators have been used sparingly along the Florida coast to locate suspected drug traffickers. While their success rate at catching slow-moving air smugglers has been poor, their success rate in catching high-performance UFOs is zero. The public has no way of knowing whether their limited use has recorded anything truly ususual on their scopes. John Early, head of Houston's Custom Service air branch said, "We catch maybe 10 percent, no more (of air smugglers). Our primary deficiency is lack of detection capability. For our purposes, ground-based radar is not adequate to detect low-flying aircraft."

February, 1987 saw a new radar system begin operation in Houston designed to cover all marine and low-flying aircraft along the Texas Gulf Coast. The U.S. Custom Service radar center plans to be tied into a string of tethered balloon-borne radars called aerostats along a 2000 mile (3200 km) Texas-to-California land border by 1989, barring threatened budget cuts. Operation Alliance as it is called, may also suffer from the past lack of cooperation between federal agencies. High performance aircraft crammed with down-looking, pulse doppler radar and infra red sensors and directed by ground based radar, now chase slow-moving, low-flying aircraft suspected of smuggling. The Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) will probably be needed to try and locate any high performance tracks which may result; a dubious effort as most radar records and tapes are normally kept only for limited periods. UFOs may be quite prevalent in U.S. skies, but may seldom cross into civil or military spheres of responsibility which aren't apt to pick up out-of-the-ordinary objects anyway.

Inbound UFOs first entering radar-thin Mexican airspace, may have the tendency to overfly the U.S. southern border at low altitudes anywhere along a 1500+ mile (2400 km) expanse, fly among many valleys of the Rocky Mountains which stretch north to south forming an effective shield against radar, and then filter outwards on routine reconnaissance assignments. Overall lack of low altitude coverage and mission-oriented radars make the need to use the western mountains unnecessary, nevertheless the temptation to use them may still remain. Detecting and "mapping" of U.S. radar coverage has long been a viable terrestrial science and would presumably be an easy task for more advanced "outsiders," armed with a desire to avoid continental radar. In addition, slow-moving drug smuggling aircraft crossing over U.S. southern borders, often with lights out, trying to avoid detection, can scarcely be equated with fast, erratic, brightly-lit UFOs which put on spectacular displays.

The shape of the Stealth aircraft is of prime importance in determining the resultant Radar Cross Section (RCS), a measure of the actual exposed area on the aircraft available to reflect radar beams.

Another UFO-finding complication is being brought to light as more is learned about Stealth technology, the super secret radar-invisible generation of American fighters and bombers. The shape of the Stealth aircraft is of prime importance in determining the resultant Radar Cross Section (RCS), a measure of the actual exposed area on the aircraft available to reflect radar beams. A smaller RCS will produce a smaller blip on the radar scope. For example, an idealized head-on radar view of an old B-52 bomber has an RCS of about 100 square meters, the smoother B-1 bomber's RCS is about 10 square meters, and the newer B-1B version's head-on RCS will reportedly be much less when defective electronics are corrected. By contrast, the RCS of a pickup truck has been estimated at about 200 square meters! Sharp edges, abrupt angles, and flat areas existing on aircraft wings and control surfaces produce large, conspicuous radar blips. The Stealth program aims to produce vehicles of smooth curved surfaces, no flat areas, no protruding cockpit, and no highly-reflective hot exhaust engines hung out on wings, but rather recessed within the fuselage to scatter and diffuse radar energy; *a low-profile radar shape inherent in most UFOs.*

Stealth technology employs avionic advances in Electronic Counter-Measures (ECM) and Radar Absorbant Materials (RAM) to further reduce the size of radar returns. Stealth-type aircraft carrying new ECM gear would identify a radar location, and depending on the station's frequency, transmit the correct low-energy signal to further diminish the radar signature. If just enough energy is used to foil each radar, they may never know it's

there. We can speculate an "outsider" would certainly use its full complement of decoys and electronic countermeasure Stealth techniques to mask and confuse our sensory systems. Due to the observable lack of most UFOs having any sort of hot engine exhausts, infra red sensors would be of marginal use.

The occasional flat-bottom UFO would lend itself to reflection of radar beams, and there have been a number of radar-directed UFO jet chases in the literature, as well as ground-witnessed, radar/visual sightings, but few have had adequate followup investigation, i.e. the recent 1986 Brazilian chases.

The pilot of a Japan Air Lines 747 cargo jet crossing the Arctic Circle reported being followed for more than 30 minutes by an extremely large, walnut-shaped object with a rim about its circumference, accompanied by two smaller objects emitting yellow and white flashing lights. At a distance of five to eight miles (8-13 km), they approached and moved in formation with the jet as it descended toward Anchorage, Alaska. This November 17, 1986 encounter was tracked only briefly by FAA controllers in Anchorage, admittedly by the U.S. Air Force, and by the 747 itself.

The FAA claims a split image of the 747 caused a UFO erroneously to appear on their radar, while the Air Force says electronic clutter was responsible for their "false" image, irrespective of the fact the 747's onboard radar also picked up the UFO at the same time and whose crew spotted it visually. Their visual distance estimates matched the radar returns. A large sphere or egg-shaped craft is not a perfect radar invisible form, as long constant curves and its size alone can cause a radar blip. A better way is to continually change the curve radius in a wave-like manner. The reported long curve features of the walnut-shaped UFO could've provided at least a partial radar return from that surface area before curvature changed at the central rim.

One may speculate a "Stealth-shaped" craft of unknown manufacture followed the 747, causing only an intermittent radar lock-on; experimental U.S. or Soviet Stealth aircraft hardly being a reasonable choice to be following a civilian jet when radar testing could be better carried out in secret nearer their own proving grounds. From 1950 to present day we find many such seemingly radar-proof UFOs following civil air traffic, all our efforts failing to produce a positive ID.

Outsiders *can* arrive here undetected. They can operate almost wherever they choose with impunity and can depart without interference, deliberately hiding behind earth's own geographical, organizational, and technological limitations. UFOs flying under and through U.S. radar not geared to track them without transponders and displaying a "natural" Stealth design, are unlikely to generate substantial radar evidence to support their existence. Still, the lack of radar confirmation to a major UFO sighting can never again be considered a blot on its record, nor as cold water being thrown onto the fire.

Notes and References

1. Randles, Jenny and Peter Warrington; *UFOs — A British Viewpoint*. St. Edmundsbury Press, Ltd. 1979.
2. *Skeptical Inquirer;* "Radar UFOs: Where Have They Gone?" Philip Klass, Vol. IX. No. 3, Spring, 1985.
3. Sullivan, Edward J., Air Traffic Manager: Bangor, Maine. Reply from survey of 80 Federal Aviation Administration towers conducted by authors.
4. Hendry, Allan; *The UFO Handbook*. Doubleday & Co., 1979.
5. Bergt, Derril D., Air Traffic Manager: Fairbanks, Alaska. Reply from survey of 80 Federal Aviation Administration towers conducted by authors.
6. *Air Traffic Control Manual.* Department of Transportation, Federal Aviation Administration; October 25, 1984.
7. Greenwood, Barry J. and Lawrence Fawcett: *Clear Intent*. Prentice-Hall, 1984.
8. Hynek, Dr. J. Allen; *The UFO Experience: A Scientific Inquiry*. Regnery Press, 1972.
9. *NORAD Fact Sheet*; Peterson AFB. Colorado Springs, Colo. October, 1986.
10. *Dallas Morning News;* "CHET is Latest in Aerial War on Drugs," February 8, 1987.
11. *Houston Chronicle;* "Radar Center Aimed at Contraband Gets Going," February 3, 1987.
12. Sweetman, Bill; *Stealth Aircraft*. Motorbooks International, 1986.
13. *MUFON UFO Journal;* "Strange Alaskan Encounter," Walter Andrus, February 1987.

Special thanks to Captain John Lear, commercial airline pilot, for checking the aeronautical accuracy of the manuscript.

Continued from page 4

cases in UFO history. Present evaluation of the evidence and documentation by competent investigators has eliminated the probable hoax alternative.

One of the principal investigators proposed that the MUFON Board of Directors issue a position statement on Gulf Breeze at its Annual Corporate Meeting on June 26, 1988. The International Director declined to place the subject on the agenda, because it would have been premature. The Board utilized their time in a more constructive manner by interviewing both Ed and his wife Frances on their experiences.

In retrospect, the statements made by Walt Andrus in the July and August 1988 issues of the *MUFON UFO Journal* in regard to Gulf Breeze constitute his personal opinion as one of the team of investigators. In the same context, statements made by MUFON representatives in northwest Florida to the media are also their personal viewpoints. None of us are speaking for the Mutual UFO Network, since MUFON has opted not take a premature position on this important case.

Walter H. Andrus, Jr.
International Director

SUPPORT UFO RESEARCH

Dangerous Game Reviewed

By Walter N. Webb

Webb writes our monthly "Night Sky" column. *UFO-Abductions: A Dangerous Game, by Philip J. Klass, 200 pp., hb, $18.95, was published this year by Prometheus Books, Buffalo, New York.*

Philip Klass, former Senior Avionics Editor of *Aviation Week and Space Technology* magazine and a Founding Fellow of the Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal (CSICOP), has written his fourth book on the UFO topic. Anyone interested in the current runaway UFO abduction craze should read this book. I have always found that Klass *does* have some valid points to make; if nothing else, he does all of us a service by making us question our investigative procedures and keeping us honest!

The book's title comes from the author's view that UFO believers, unskilled in proper hypnotic techniques, may actually be creating abduction stories in the minds of their subjects — a "dangerous game." Klass comes down hard on some prominent personalities in the field. For example, Budd Hopkins is branded the "Typhoid Mary" of the "abductionists."

The author relies heavily upon the impact that the Hill case had in generating future abduction stories. UFO kidnap reports began in earnest following the 1966 release of the Fuller book, and a fresh crop appeared after the 1975 TV film about Hills. (A couple of the '75 episodes, however, were known to investigators *before* the TV program aired.) Later Ray Fowler's *The Andreasson Affair* "provided a rich source for other abduction stories that followed in the 1980s."

Klass credits fellow CSICOPer Robert Scheaffer with explaining the initial Hill UFO and bright planet seen near the Moon as actually two planets, Jupiter and Saturn. In the June 1976 *APRO Bulletin*, I pointed out the glaring omissions in this theory: (1) Betty Hill said she watched the object cross the face of the Moon; (2) the UFO grew from a distant point source to a clearly structured flattened disc with a double row of windows that filled the field of view of Barney's binoculars; (3) the object moved erratically, stopped in mid-air, glided across the highway from right to left, and hovered again — at least 90° from Juipter's position; (4) despite Scheaffer's claim that Saturn should have been seen, that planet was 12 times fainter than Jupiter and would have been considerably dimmed by the nearby gibbous Moon. In short, that the Hill UFO was anything more than "starlike" was conveniently left out by Klass. (The same *APRO* rebuttal also responded to arguments that the Fish/Hill star map represented merely random star alignments.)

Every UFO researcher should carefully digest Dr. Orne's cogent comments on the pitfalls of hypnosis in Chapter 6. The hypnotic state produces a mixture of true memories and fantasized material, and thus information retrieved in this way must be carefully sifted and evaluated. The fact that "abductee" Christy Dennis (Chapter 17) later recanted, saying her story under hypnosis was a hoax, proves that it is possible to feign hypnosis and to deceive the operator.

Despite the difficulties, I believe hypnotic regression can be helpful in probing multiple-witness close encounter/abduction claims. Independent verification of specific details in these cases by witnesses who have undergone hypnosis separately is not easily dismissed — especially in the rare instances where the observers have not communicated with each other since their experience. (See "Pursuing the Ultimate Encounter" in the May 1988 *Journal*.) Klass virtually ignores this category of cases.

The author also seems unaware that a surprising number of abduction scenarios are recalled *without* the use of hypnosis. Thomas Bullard, in his *Comparative Analysis of UFO Abduction Reports*, states that 29 percent of 103 high-information, high-reliability abduction cases surfaced without hypnosis. And in another study David Webb found that 33 percent of 129 of the better documented abduction reports arose naturally.

Klass devotes a chapter to the "imaginary abductee" study of Lawson-De Herrera-McCall where eight test subjects were hypnotized and asked to imagine being abducted by a UFO. While there were some parallels between "imaginary" and "real" abductees, perhaps even more striking were the differences — facts that the author almost reluctantly mentions on the last page of the chapter. ("Real" abduction narratives reported physical, physiological, and psychic effects; memory/time lapses; dream or nightmares; fright reactions; conscious memories of at least part of the sightings; and the subjects' belief that their experiences actually occurred. The volunteers in the Lawson study attested to none of these manifestations.)

To this reviewer, it is what Klass *leaves out* that irks so many well-informed UFO researchers. A case in point is the June 1983 physical-trace episode reported by "Kathie Davis." In implying that the circular patch in the yard was due to fairy ring mushrooms, he neglects to mention a host of pertinent factors: (1) Four equidistant holes were discovered surrounding the eight-foot circle; (2) it took only several days for the grass to wither and die, implying a sudden event, not the much slower process produced by the yearly expansion of a fairy ring; (3) Kathie later recalled, without hypnosis, an egg-shaped craft resting on four legs above the spot where the circle was found; (4) on the night of the event, three persons,

including Kathie, suffered radiation-like symptoms when they walked near the traces; (5) also on the same night, a neighbor reported seeing a flash of light in the direction of the Davis yard, hearing a vibrating noise that shook her house, and at the same time experiencing EM effects.

Chapter 13 is devoted to Whitley Strieber's bedroom adventures with bizarre life forms. The author tries to demonstrate that Strieber's symptoms are consistent with temporal lobe epilepsy. Not arriving in time for mention in Klass' book, Robert Baker's article "The Aliens Among Us: Hypnotic Regression Revisited" in the *Skeptical Inquirer*, Winter 1987-88, should be required reading. Baker believes Strieber is a classic fantasy-prone personality type. Such individuals test normal in every respect except that they have rich fantasy lives, are subject to vivid dreams which may include bedroom hallucinations and out-of-body experiences, and often are writers of the bizarre, physics, or religious visionaries. The theory might explain many "bedroom visitations" by strange beings, especially Strieber's experiences where he was the only witness. (His wife sleeping beside him was unable to support his entity/abduction claims.)

Although Philip Klass does his best to debunk UFO abductions, these controversial claims cannot be swept under the rug quite so easily. True, there still is no conclusive physical proof or artifact left behind, and there still is no acceptable independent corroboration of an abduction by a neutral witness. Yet Bullard's comprehensive study indicates that abduction stories not only consistently follow a complex sequence of events — that is, elements of the episode stay in the same order and place time after time — but also these accounts often include recurrent insignificant details unlikely to catch another storyteller's attention. "Faithfulness to one pattern," states Bullard, seems too much to expect of subjective experience spread among many independent people, but an assumption of real experience easily accounts for the consistent order." (Bullard, by the way, has no final answer as to whether UFO abductions are real or subjective experiences.) Hopkins adds that some abductees "who have never met report identical details that have never been made public."

I think Jean Callahan perhaps puts it best in a *Boston Globe Magazine* article about the abduction phenomenon: "No matter what's going on here, or elsewhere in the universe, we need to open our hearts and our minds and keep searching."

UFO Filmed Circling Atlas Rocket

By T. Scott Crain, Jr.

T. Scott Crain is a MUFON Journal staff writer and state section director for Pennsylvania.

Getting the Air Force to admit they have on film a UFO encircling an Atlas F missile while in flight, is not an easy thing to do. For the better part of a year, this researcher tried to track down a film taken by First Lieutenant Robert Jacobs of a UFO that interferred with a missile launch off the coast of California on September 15, 1964.

The 1369th Photographic Squadron dispatched from Vandenberg Air Force Base unwittingly filmed the UFO while tracking the missile some 60 miles above the Pacific Ocean. Two days later, Chief Science Officer at Vandenberg AFB, Major Florenz J. Mansmann, summoned Jacobs to his office to view the film. Among those present in Mansmann's office were two CIA agents from Washington, D.C.

As the men watched the rocket soar high in the sky, an unidentified light swims into the picture and encircles the rocket, emitting brilliant, strobe-like flashes, around the missile. Upon closer inspection of the film, Mansmann confirmed later the light was definitely "saucer-shaped". According to Jacobs, the warhead malfunctioned while in flight, and fell several hundred miles short of its intended target. Mansmann tells Jacobs to keep quiet about the incident, and the two CIA agents leave with the film, which has never been seen again.

NEW TESTIMONY

When this researcher initially reported on this incident in the January, 1987 issue of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL, Mansmann's testimony was unavailable. Since then, he has responded to my inquiries, as well as **OMNI** magazine UFO writer, Eric Mishara, who was helpful in identifying a spokesman for the Air Force who claims the rocket did not go off course, but hit its target.

In a letter from Florenz Mansmann (May 6, 1987), he confirmed Robert Jacobs' account of the incident that is described in detail in issue No. 225 of the *Journal*. Mansmann states he ordered Jacobs not to discuss the incident with anyone "... because of the nature of the launch, the failure of the launch mission and the probability that the optical instrumentation (the film) showed an interference with normal launch patterns."

Mansmann confirmed he studied the film, having screened it on four different occasions. Mansmann said he viewed the film "once in my quality control review and editing for the General and his staff; once in review with the Chief Scientist and his assistant; once for the Commanding General with only one of his staff; and a fourth time with the Chief Scientist, his assistant, the three government men and Bob Jacobs." If Mansmann's recollection is correct, a number of military officials viewed the film before the CIA agents confiscated it.

When asked why he told Jacobs to "tell no one about this," that "it never happened," Mansmann explained that

he was "ordered not to discuss any of what was seen or discussed during the screenings. I only passed my order, as the ranking optical instrumentation officer, on to Lieutenant Jacobs."

Wouldn't the CIA agents have to sign out a military film before leaving the Air Force Base with it, I asked. According to Mansmann, "No film was ever released from our archives without a signature. I even signed out film when we had launch showings to VIPS in the General's office on short notice. However, I released the film to the Chief Scientist over *his* signature, then they departed."

I asked Mansmann to comment on an article about this case that appeared in *OMNI,* in which UFO writer Eric Mishara quoted an Air Force spokesman as saying, "We have no documentation of a UFO incident ... The dummy warhead hit the target."

Mansmann claims the statements made by the AF spokesman "... makes no sense." If the Air Force spokesman did review a close-dated launch and saw nothing, it could not have been the launch that perpetuated such quick security action."

ANALYSIS

Mansmann's past military credentials are impressive, having served in special projects for the Air Force throughout his entire career. He worked on airborne radar during World War II, Air Defense Systems during the Korean War, and Airborne Reconnaissance Systems during what could be called the Cold War. He also worked with photo computerized systems of unprecedented utilization and intelligence gathering during the Vietnam conflict.

Whatever happened to the film both these Air Force officers claim the CIA took? I attempted to find out.

Beginning on January 19, 1987, a series of letters were forwarded to Vandenberg AFB in California, requesting under the Freedom of Information Act that copies of all films taken by the 1369th Photographic Squadron on September 15, 1964, be sent to me, along with any analyses that may have been performed on these films. At the end of this tedious letter-writing campaign, I finally reached Vandenberg's FOIA Manager, Willie I. McCorvey, who responded to my request. His last letter to me dated March 10, 1987, ended with "The records you requested do not exist in our files."

My associate in this investigation, Robert Todd of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy, also made similar FOIA requests to Vandenberg AFB for the film. His response from McCorvey in a letter dated March 27, 1987, ended with "... our records indicate that no Atlas F missiles were launched from Vandenberg AFB, CA on 15 September 1964." It was obvious that McCorvey either was not aware of, or wanted not to discuss with us the details behind this incident.

Another lead in our search for information was the article written by Eric Mishara entitled, "UFO Cover-up," in the January 1985 issue of *OMNI.* Mishara writes that an Air Force spokesman knew of this reported incident, indicated that there was no UFO, and that the missile successfully hit its target. Here was an Air force officer who publicly admitted that he had knowledge of what happened, and could even report the Atlas F missile did not veer off course but completed its mission.

Through the assistance of a senior editor at *OMNI,* I was able to track down Mishara at his residence. "Who was the Air Force spokesman you quoted in your article," I asked. His answer surprised me. It was a Sergeant Lorri Wray who worked in Media Relations at none other than Vandenberg AFB, California. Needless to say, a letter to Sergeant Wray on September 7, 1987, went unanswered and unreturned.

In the end, if it was not for the courage of Robert Jacobs and Florenz Mansmann in coming forth and telling what happened, we may never have known about the saucer-shaped UFO that caused a missile to crash near Vandenberg AFB in 1964.

Alaskan Radar and UFOs

On November 17, 1986 the crew of a jumbo jet reported a UFO following them over Alaska. After they reported the visitor to the Anchorage FAA controller they received confirmation that the object was less than one mile from the plane (according to one report). It was also reported by the FAA that the Air Force had confirmed the sighting.

Months later the FAA released a package of information covering the incident. Missing was any significant verification by the Air Force.

It was speculated that the object was flying in an area that made radar confirmation sketchy at best. However, it would appear that the wrong questions were asked or the complete story of radar confirmation might have come out.

Aviation Week & Space Technology magazine (July 11, 1988) provides an indepth look at the capability of the Alaska Air Command. Their map identifies total radar coverage of the whole of Alaska, plus airborne radar to extend the range of coverage. The thirteen radar sites, plus six Distant Early Warning (Dew Line) sites are supplemented by AWACS radar aircraft. This system is capable of and routinely protects our shores from intrusion by Soviet aircraft. None get through because the system is all satellite-linked. Therefore, there is no doubt that UFOs are also "seen" by the system whenever they fly over Alaska or anywhere near it.

UFO investigators tried unsuccessfully to identify the UFO reported by the Japan Air Lines Flight 1628 because all they had was the meager data package released by the FAA, plus the crew's eyewitness report. They may as well have settled for what was reported in the newspapers if they were not ready or able to tap the capabilities of the vast Alaskan radar network.

- John Schuessler

MUFON

Fund For UFO Research

QUARTERLY REPORT

October - December 1987

During the last quarter of 1987, the Fund continued appeals for donations to be applied to document verification and analysis of "abduction traces" (chemical samples). The Fund also prepared to take an active part in the analysis of the letters which Budd Hopkins received as a result of the article on abductions which appeared in the December issue of *OMNI* magazine. So far, there are about 2,000 such letters. The Fund hopes to develop a data base using as many of these letters as time and expense permits.

A videotape has been compiled which provides a one-hour review of the events which occurred at the International MUFON Symposium last summer. This tape was produced by Fred Whiting, Secretary-Treasurer of the Fund, from original tapes made at the conference by Mark Friedlander and Allen Benz. It provides highlights of the conference, concentrating largely on current research into crash/retrieval cases and the abduction phenomenon. Four audio tapes are also available, which provide information not offered anywhere else: the *complete* abduction panel discussions, Bill Moore's dinner lecture on his MJ-12 investigations, the speeches by Juan Ballester-Olmos (Spain) and Junichi Yaoi (Japan), and the complete panel discussion of government involvement in the UFO controversy in the USA, Australia, Canada and England.

In October, Dr. Bruce Maccabee, Chairman of the Fund, appeared on the Geraldo Rivera TV program, along with Budd Hopkins and several abductees. In December, he appeared on the "Larry King Live" TV show, hosted by Rona Barrett, along with Whitley Strieber (author of *Communion*), Dr. Harvey Ruben (a psychiatrist who was quoted in the *OMNI* article) and Philip Klass. Thanks to the psychological study of nine abductees supported by the Fund several years ago, Dr. Maccabee was able to correct Dr. Ruben's suggestion that abductees are mentally ill (Dr. Ruben repeatedly stated that mentally ill people report hallucinations, implying that abduction reports fall into the same category). Dr. Maccabee also was able to correct the impression which Mr. Klass attempted to leave with the audience that the psychological study showed that the abductees were psychologically or emotionally disturbed in a manner which could explain their abduction accounts. "The most important finding of the psychological study," said Dr. Maccabee, "was simply that *a standard battery of psychological tests of nine abductees failed to find any psychological deficit that could explain why they reported abduction stories.*"

In late January, a UFO in Australia reportedly chased a truck, picked up a car with four passengers, and then dropped the car, leaving a residue of black ash on the roof. The object also reportedly buzzed a tuna boat. It is rare to have a UFO sighting with so many witnesses, as well as the apparent levitation of an automobile and physical traces besides.

The Executive Committee of the Fund immediately authorized the payment of up to $500 to investigate the case. We have contacted both Walt Andrus, International Director of the Mutual UFO Network, and Keith Basterfield, the principal Australian investigator on the case, with our commitment of funds, to analyze the physical evidence as well as to cover the expenses associated with the investigation.

This case points out the need for a rapid response capability for UFO investigators around the world. Unless investigators can act quickly —to interview witnesses, conduct on-site visits and retrieve physical evidence— the UFO report remains just that: a report. The Fund for UFO Research has established a Rapid Response Fund to guarantee the expenses of investigators who are involved in cases such as the one which took place in Australia. Unfortunately, our sources are limited, and we must rely on you for support. Pleae remit any check for contributions to the Rapid Response Fund. Contributors of $50 or more will receive a report on the Australian physical trace case, as soon as it is made available to us.

As the Treasurer's report indicates, the Fund continues to spend a considerable amount for printing, postage and mailing. Much of this expense is a result of sending the Quarterly Report to individuals who have requested it. However, we cannot continue to incur the costs of printing and postage if it does not result in contributions to support scientific research into the UFO phenomenon. Therefore, beginning with the 1st Quarter of 1988, the Quarterly Report will be mailed only to individuals who have contributed at least $5.00 during the previous year. There is a space to check indicating you desire to continue receiving the Quarterly Report; please check it and enclose at least $5.00 to ensure you will continue to receive information on new developments in UFO research through 1988. Contributors of $10 or more will receive a special "I Support UFO Research" button as an expression of our appreciation for your support. Write the Fund at: Box 277, Mount Rainier, MD 20712.

Animal Reactions

Some animal reactions to possible UFOs might be explained by an animal's natural reaction to this type of appearance and activity. For example, I live near a resort. Hot air balloons often pass over our house and land in the area. Since the time we have had our dog, she has consistently shown terror (crawls under furniture, shivers, huddles, holds her head down) of balloons. I don't know if she is afraid of their appearance or their sounds. Sometimes when the balloons are so far away that she can't see them she still cowers. She

will continue to quiver and hide into the night, after a balloon has been in the area.

My daughter likes the small, helium-filled balloons that have a string with a weight on the end. Her balloons sometimes float around the house about head high, anchored by their strings. Both our cat and dog are quite fearful of these balloons and will not go into a room with them.

Also in regard to physiological reactions, a recent piece (*Fate* June, 1988) mentions that during the 1988 Australian observations, both the Knowles family and the shrimpboat crewmen reported their speech was affected. The author adds that helium affects speech and is also used as a coolant to create electrical superconductors. This might tie in with my magnetic propulsion speculation (*MUFON UFO Journal*, October, 1987), which mentioned research showing a superconducting chip floating like a UFO when it is cooled and held over a magnet. In addition, in some possible UFO abduction reports, people have shown reactions suggesting they have been cold.

— **Irena Scott, Ph.D.**
MUFON Consultant

MUFON
AMATEUR RADIO NETS

Saturdays
0800 EST/EDT - 7.237 MHz
Sundays
1500 EST/EDT - 28.470 MHz

NATIONAL
EMERGENCY CALLING

EST/EDT	MHz
0000-0015	3.990
0400-0415	3.990
0800-0815	7.237
1200-1215	7.237
1600-1615	7.237
2000-2015	3.990

LOCAL
EMERGENCY CALLING
Same times - 28.470

OPEN LETTER FROM MUFON

To: Justice for Military Personnel (JMP)

From: Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON)

Subject: Reply to the Anonymous Letter, "Request For An Executive Order," Addressed to President Ronald Reagan, dated 4 Sept. 1987.

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) declines to reply to anonymous letters as a standard operating procedure. The only signature or identification given in this instance is: "J.M.P., San Antonio, TX". The reprinted copy that was widely distributed is dated 4 Dec. 1987. The group or individual called "J.M.P." had no authorization whatsoever to ask President Reagan to reply via the *MUFON UFO Journal*. The 4-page letter suggested that the press contact five competent sources for verification, documentation and eyewitnesses to most of the allegations mentioned. These were (1) Just Cause, (2) MUFON, (3) APRO, (4) Major Donald E. Keyhoe, and (5) Gordon L. Cooper, former astronaut. None of these organizations or individuals is aware of a group known as J.M.P., nor do they authorize or approve the use of their organizations' names and addresses as references for the press in this matter.

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) will not respond under any circumstances to the press on this issue except to advise that J.M.P. is an anonymous group or individual that used our name illigitimately as a reference. Until such time as the writer or writers of this letter come forward and identify themselves to one of the referenced organizations so that their credibility can be authenticated, no further action will be taken.

We would not have responded to the J.M.P. letter except for the fact that the President's office or a government intelligence agency might consider MUFON a subversive organization — that is, guilt by association. Therefore, we vehemently deny any knowledge of the perpetrators of this anonymous letter and challenge their integrity in distributing such accusations in the U.S. Mail, and associating MUFON in such an illegal manner.

(Signed) Walter H. Andrus, Jr.
International Director
January 26, 1988

Field Investigator's Manuals

A new supply of MUFON Field Investigator's Manuals is now available. The price is $6.00 for members and $10.00 for non-members, plus $1.50 for postage and handling. All back-orders have been filled. The manual is an integral part of every member's reference library and field investigator's kit.

What The Air Force Knew In 1947

By Jean Sider

Sider is a French MUFON member and *Journal* contributor. We are indebted to Dr. Thomas E. Bullard for the following translation.

Documents released since 1977 through the Freedom of Information Act shed light on a period of great significance for the history of ufology. The summer of 1947 is especially important for understanding the strange behavior of the Air Force when it confronted a situation for which it was unprepared. Official sources demonstrate that the authorities were guilty of hiding physical evidence for the existence of UFOs, and in fact knew this truth even before UFOs became worldwide news.

HARRY TRUMAN'S SATELLITE

I intend to focus my study on an important detail which I personally discovered recently in a book about President Harry S. Truman. On October 30, 1947, Truman wrote in his personal journal: *To discuss with the Secretary of State: The military implications of a satellite attack: a) Do we need a plan to meet this, b) Should we proceed to make one [1].*

The term could refer to an orbital device or a satellite country of the USSR, but from a historical point of view it is possible to eliminate the second hypothesis: In 1947 the Soviet satellites were rebuilding after the devastation of World War II, and were not tied militarily to the USSR until the Warsaw Pact of 1955. These countries posed no possible military threat.

The first earth satellite, Sputnik I, was still ten years away. The two great powers did not begin to take an interest in artificial satellites, until November 1953 for the U.S. — after rejection of the Rand Project in 1946 — and January 1954 for the USSR. When the Committee of the International Geophysical Year (IGY) recommended, on October 4, 1954, that small scientific satellites be launched during the IGY (July 1957 - December 1958), the U.S. and the USSR responded favorably to the Committee at the end of July, 1955 [2].

So what was this "satellite" to which Harry Truman alluded? This is what I intend to clarify.

ROSWELL CRASH

On July 7, 1947 the Roswell crash was the subject of an official press release signed by Lt. Walter Haut, public relations officer at the Army Air Base at Roswell, N.M. He said intelligence officers at the base were now in possession of a flying disc, and added:

"The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell ... Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel ... Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home." [3]

This official message implies that the rancher transported most of the wreckage to the ranch buildings, that Maj. Marcel gathered only minor debris left on the site. This fits in well with what researchers such as William Moore have shown. For example, the "internment" of rancher "Mac" Brazel for a week at the Roswell base becomes comprehensible. Would he have had to undergo this treatment if he had seen only minor debris? It appears that he saw something else which necessitated his sequesterment for some disinformation sessions. The fact that the press release speaks of a landing instead of a crash points to major wreckage recovered by a squad other than that of Maj. Marcel, who admitted only to removing debris from the supposed accident site. Thus there seem to have been two phases in this matter. One concerns the explosion of the outer hull of a machine into numerous pieces, the other the fall of the object and subsequent removal of debris by two different teams.

CURIOUS "COINCIDENCE"

On July 9, 1947, 24 hours after this press release, Gen. George F. Schulgen, head of the Requirements Intelligence Branch of the Army Air Corps, requested a meeting with an FBI agent. The agent's account to FBI director J. Edgar Hoover stated that the Air Corps already had used all its scientists to carefully investigate flying discs, since they could be foreign objects under remote control. The general also requested the aid of the FBI in making inquiries and interrogating witnesses [4].

Two days after the Roswell crash, the Air Force gave the impression of taking a close interest in civilian witnesses, at least to all outward appearances. The truth of the matter was something else entirely. In fact, the Air Force used the FBI to trivialize crashes of supposed flying discs. FBI records from this period contain many memos about cases which prove to be only tall takes related to false crashes.

Hoover reacted with a letter to the Pentagon on September 17, 1947:

"My attention has been called to instructions disseminated by the Air Force ... I have been advised that these instructions indicate that the Air Force would interview responsible observers while the FBI would investigate incidents of discs found on the ground, thereby relieving the Air Force of running down incidents which in many cases turned out to be 'ash can covers, toilet seats, and whatnot.'

"...I cannot permit the personnel and time of this organization to be dissipated in this manner." [5]

It is notable that instances of obvious false crashes occur *after* the

Roswell crash, not before. Air Force intentions were quite clear. It wanted to ridicule and trivialize everything relative to observations of flying discs, using the reputation of the FBI to do so. Such an emphasis of false crashes indicates that the Roswell incident had so affected the detractors that they focused their efforts on the same type of event. This says a lot about the value accorded the Roswell crash. The maneuver succeeded so well that for the next 30 years, private researchers largely ignored the possibility of such crashes.

Gen. Shulgen's words are equally instructive in another sense. His comment that scientists were already engaged in the study of flying discs indicates quite clearly that Project Sign, initiated on December 30, 1947, was not the first Air Force program to seek an answer to the mystery. A similar program apparently existed even before the Roswell crash.

AMAZING TELESCOPE

Again on July 7, an FBI agent in New Haven, Conn., sent J. Edgar Hoover an account of a conversation with a high-level scientist who had worked on the Manhattan project at the Massachusets Institute of Technology. Revealing his personal opinions about flying discs, the man thought they might be radio-controlled devices carrying atom bombs or bacteria, and placed in orbit around the earth. A friend had confided that his company was setting up a special telescope to seek orbital atom bombs in the stratosphere [6].

Here we have another indication that the authorities' interest in "satellites" commenced prior to the Roswell crash, no doubt even before Kenneth Arnold's sighting on June 24. This interest was great enough to promote the construction of a special telescope. The idea of Soviet orbital bombs probably was used to justify the instrument in an acceptable way. A picture of President Truman's satellite is now beginning to take definite shape.

Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt wrote that "by the end of July 1947 the UFO security lid was down tight ... No one, outside of a few high-ranking officers in the Pentagon, knew what the people in ... the Air Technical Intelligence Center were thinking or doing." [7]

Ruppelt does not specify "thinking or doing" about what. The same sightings received by ATIC appeared in the press and circulated among other special Air Force services, so what sort of top secret information was reserved for "a few high-ranking officers in the Pentagon?" At the end of July only the Roswell crash could constitute this information.

Every indication shows that the Air Force took flying discs very seriously even before Kenneth Arnold's sighting. Moreover, confusion of devices from a distant world with Soviet satellites apparently worked to the advantage of the authorities to keep the matter top secret. A radical change in the manner with which this phenomenon was perceived seems to have occurred around the end of July. So different an attitude is difficult to explain without the likes of a wreck belonging to a technology alien to this earth underlying the change.

A REVEALING ANALYSIS

On July 30 an analysis of 18 observations on record as of mid-July passed from the Air Force to the FBI containing this evaluation:

"Lack of topside inquiries, when compared to the prompt and demanding inquiries that have originated topside upon former events, give more than ordinary weight to the possibility that this is a domestic project, about which the President, etc., know." [8]

Ignorant of the Roswell crash, the author of these lines had no reason to opt for an extraterrestrial hypothesis. He assumed, naturally enough, that an experimental aircraft tested in secret had been the cause of all the excitement. What remains interesting about this document is that an Air Force intelligence agent had already noted by mid-July that the authorities lacked eagerness to obtain well-founded reports of substantial observations. He was not alone in realizing the improbability of a situation where aircraft of unknown nature and origin might freely ply the skies of the U.S., while those responsible for air defense did not devote themselves to gathering a maximum of information about what was really going on — unless the Pentagon had already identified the intruders.

CONFIRMATION

About two weeks later, on August 19, this strange behavior by high-ranking officers was corroborated in a memorandum sent to the FBI by agent Reynolds after a conversation with Lt. Col. Garrett, of Air Force Intelligence:

"When flying objects were reported seen over Sweden, the 'high brass' of the War Department exerted tremendous pressure on Air Force Intelligence to conduct research and collect information in an effort to identify these sightings ... [W]e have reported sightings of unknown objects over the United States, and the 'high brass' appeared to be totally unconcerned. [Lt. Col. Garrett] indicated this led him to believe that they knew enough about these objects to express no concern." [9]

Yet on July 9, Gen. Schulgen had assured this same agent Reynolds that neither the Army nor the Navy was experimenting with flying discs. Then on September 5, Schulgen sent the FBI a note confirming that the Air Force was doing no research on any sort of discoidal aircraft [10]. On the other hand, if the objects were Soviet the Pentagon would surely have reacted in predictable fashion.

Since neither American nor Soviet experimental devices were involved, something out of the ordinary had happened, alarming high military strategists. It was vital to conceal the situation from the eyes of "uninitiated" persons, such as those in the media.

This brings us to the famous memorandum from Gen. Twining, of September 23, based on opinions expressed during a conference by scientists and intelligence personnel working for the Air Force:

"It is the opinion that ... the phenomenon reported is something real and not visionary or fictitious ... [and] the reported operating characteristics ... lend belief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically or re-

motely [11].

No mention is made of the Roswell crash in this document or any others obtained by FOIA requests. This is in keeping with Ruppelt's statement: Only a few high Pentagon officers must have ben familiar with this matter, and Gen. Twining's note was simply intended to mislead his "uninitiated" personnel — that is, to leave the impression that the Air Force was looking for a solution and was deeply involved with the problem. With everyone working for ATIC ignorant of Roswell and its consequences, this goal could be achieved readily enough.

SCHULGEN'S LAST "LEAK"

On October 28, Gen. Schulgen circulated a note calling for information about flying saucers, detailing the traits observed by witnesses. The note also referred to World War II German experiments which might be exploited by the Soviets, again probably to lead astray the uninitiated, and added some lines about materials of construction. The materials could be metallic, plastic, "and perhaps balsawood or a similar material." [12] This note also states that while the possibility of Soviet devices remains, some persons hold the opinion that flying saucers are some kind of interplanetary devices.

This document was not declassified until 1985. In 1979 William Moore found Maj. Jesse A. Marcel, who organized the debris recovery operation at Roswell, in retirement in Florida. Marcel described the principal debris collected on the site as resembling balsawood. [13]

Schulgen's note does not specify any metal or other material by name except balsawood. Why this out-of-the-ordinary exception? Why not favor a light metal like aluminum? Balsawood, while an effective material for models, lacks the strength for full-scale aircraft. As a consequence there is not the slightest chance that such a precise reference resulted from mere coincidence. Quite the contrary, this reference tends to corroborate the claims of Maj. Marcel on one hand, and to indirectly confirm the Roswell crash on the other.

OFFICIAL DEBUNKINGS

The era of official projects began on December 30, 1947. These programs were intended to mislead Air Force personnel as well as members of the public who asked questions. Within the confines of this policy, other leaks must have occurred. For example, at the end of July, 1948, an initial "Estimate of the Situation" written by Project Sign experts states in black and white that "flying saucers are interplanetary vehicles." The chief of the Air Force, Gen. Vandenberg, rejected this conclusion on the pretext of a lack of proof. The experts who authored the estimate demanded to be received by the general to explain their reasons. Their request was in vain. [14]

This sort of behavior by the Air Force chief is incompatible with his responsibility for national air security. Therefore his implausible attitude can be explained in only one way — he already knew what he was rejecting. In high places it was also known to be necessary at any price to keep secret the hypothesis of interplanetary spaceships.

In January 1949 the intelligence services of G2, OSI and the FBI met and learned that the Army and Air Force considered flying saucers top secret. [15] That same month, groups of small lights regularly flew over a secret Army installation. Ruppelt says that ATIC was informed but took no action, so the Army commander organized rapid-deployment patrols equipped to gather concrete data on the objects. When the Army attempted to coordinate its plan with the Air Force, "The Air Force didn't O.K. the plan. I don't know where the plan was killed, or who killed it, but it was killed ... [T]he official attitude toward UFOs had drastically changed during the past few months. They didn't exist, they couldn't exist." Ruppelt could not explain this change of attitude. "I, like many other people, wondered if there was a hidden reason for the change. This period of mind-changing bothered me ... May be I was just playing the front man to a big cover-up." [16]

Again in January 1949, an FBI agent McSwain sent Hoover a report of a conversation with an Air Material Command engineer, a leading Army technician in nuclear engineering working in aircraft propulsion at Oak Ridge. This specialist was convinced that the Air Force intelligence services had collected a quantity of important information about UFOs. Great efforts had been expended to determine the nature of UFOs and whether a suitable defense could be designed. [17] This brings us back to President Truman's satellite.

SATELLITE EMERGES

Whether or not the idea of an extraterrestrial satellite was on the mind of President Truman or his close counsellors in October 1949, this hypothesis was in fact developing in certain scientific circles at this time. Ruppelt tells of a long conversation with scientific and technical staff from Los Alamos that autumn. Many hypotheses were discussed, but "when the possibility of ... interplanetary vehicles came up, the whole group got serious." These men theorized that some UFOs "could be some type of unmanned test vehicle that was being projected into our atmosphere from a 'spaceship' hovering several hundred miles above the earth. Two years ago I would have been amazed to hear a group of reputable scientists make such a startling statement. Now, however, I took it as a matter of course."

If we were trying to land on another planet, the experts argued, the reentry phase would be the most difficult. Direct trials would sooner or later be necessary, and the simplest way to carry them out would be to send down instrumented test vehicles from an orbital station several hundred miles up. "If we didn't want the inhabitants of the planet ... to know what we were doing we could put destruction devices in the test vehicle, or arrange the test so that the test vehicle would just plain burn up ... due to aerodynamic heating." [18]

Something enormous seems to have been going on here. Either the coincidence was amazing, or the Los Alamos scientists knew there had been a crash: Because they explained the event, even if their explanation

applied to a different context.

Sight should not be lost of the fact that President Truman's note was written two days after Gen. Schulgen's memorandum about the need for information about flying saucers. A coincidence is possible but not likely. I think that at the end of October those "few high-ranking officers in the Pentagon" had in hand the final reports drawn up by various experts who analyzed the debris, and perhaps the main wreck, of the Roswell UFO. A copy went to President Truman, the original to the Pentagon — this would explain the difference of the two days between the Schulgen memo of October 28, 1947, and Truman's note of October 30.

Several other bits of evidence too important to ignore will now be cited: On March 22, 1950, FBI agent Guy Hottel stated in a memo that an Air Force investigator claimed that three flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico, each occupied by three bodies of human form but three feet tall. Canadian engineer Wilbert B. Smith claimed on November 21, 1950 that the Canadian Embassy in Washington found out for him that UFOs were real, classified higher than the H-bomb, under investigation by a group headed by Dr. Vannevar Bush, and considered of tremendous importance. In 1983 Dr. Robert I. Sarbacher confirmed Smith's claims to an American investigator and added that the crashes happened, the pilots were aliens, and they had bodies like some earthly insects. In 1953 Air Force tests of a new long-range radar picked up a huge object orbiting 600 miles above the equator at nearly 18,000 m.p.h., and a little later, a second object approached and took up an orbit about 400 miles out [19]

SECRET GROUPS

The Roswell crash necessitated the perpetuation of total secrecy. A highly secret organization was set up, subject to various changes over the years, to operate as the need required in other circumstances of the same type. Duties of this organization included scientific research, security measures, camouflage, diversion and disinformation. One part of the organization probably had no contact with or knowledge of the others and all depended directly on a secret national security commission.

Some of these "parts" have been identified: a scientific group directed by Dr. Vannevar Bush as indicated by Dr. Sarbacher; a group of nuclear physicists, rocket experts and intelligence agents; a military unit attached to the 4602nd Air Intelligence Service Squadron, since July 1957 the 1006th A.I.S.S., becoming the 1127th Field Activities in 1960; an Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit attached to the Army and dissolved at the end of 1950; a special national security commission called Majestic 12; a research program named Moondust, designed to recover Soviet space probes and UFOs; and a research program named Aquarius, indicated to two American senators by the NSA. [20] Reliable, often official sources confirm these groups, units and programs.

CONCLUSIONS

This mass of evidence indicates that by the time flying saucers became news in June 1947, the intelligence service of the Army Air Corps had already used their scientists to penetrate the mystery. The prevailing idea at this time among the military authorities was that a satellite vessel in the upper atmosphere sent out small remote-controlled discs. Before the Roswell crash, the idea that this craft was interplanetary was only a hypothesis and not a certainty. Afterwards the Air Force was certain, but was unprepared for this eventuality and committed many blunders. The crash qualified as a greater secret than the H-bomb, and necessitated the establishment of an organization in which no one part knew more than a little of the truth. Only an ultra-secret special commission knew everything.

This situation led the Air Force to adopt an "anarchistic" policy at the time and much later as well. The Roswell crash had to be kept absolutely secret, so successive explanations were fed to the public and even to the Air Force's own personnel in order to keep them ignorant of what really happened and thereby avoid panic and social destabilization. When the discrete groups of scientists researching the event had a real need for information, internal service notes were regularly given out. Since it was necessary to inform those who needed to know and disinform those who did not, these demands can only have appeared unrelated, if not contradictory, to "uninitiated" persons.

The "satellite" cited by President Truman on October 30, 1947 probably referred to an orbiting craft which launched small reconnaissance devices. Reliable and often official sources corroborate this interpretation, and of course presidential confirmation is nothing to ignore. If nothing else, had the analyses of these phenomena proved devoid of interest, the highest authorities would have said so themselves, and energetically, to end curiosity about the matter. Is not their very silence a proof that they had something to hide?

REFERENCES

1. Hillman, William. *Mr. President.* New York: Farrar, Straus and Young, 1952: 150.
2. Dupas, Alain. *La Lutte Pour L'Espace.* Paris: Seuil, 1977: 12, 36, 38; Reboux, Richard. *Spoutnik.* Paris: La Chronique de France, 1957: 65.
3. Berlitz, Charles, and William L. Moore. *The Roswell Incident.* New York: Grosset and Dunlap, 1980: 22-23.
4. Fund for UFO Research (comp.). *Government UFO Documents.* Mt. Rainier, MD: Fund for UFO Research, 1985: I-5.
5. Ibid., I-28.
6. Ibid., I-7, I-8.
7. Ruppelt, Edward J. *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects.* New York: Ace Books, 1956: 34.
8. Fund, op. cit., I-17.
9. Ibid., I-22.
10. Ibid, I-5, I-27.
11. Ibid., II-4.
12. Memo from Gen. Schulgen to Lt. Col. Garrett, July 28, 1947 (FOIA, Jan. 29, 1985).
13. Berlitz and Moore, op. cit., 65.
14. Ruppelt, op. cit., 58-59, 64.
15. Fund, op. cit., I-42, I-43.
16. Ruppelt, op. cit., 80.
17. Fund, op. cit., I-39, 40, 41.

18. Ruppelt, op. cit., 74-75.

19. Fund, op. cit., I-59, II-6; letter from Dr. Robert I. Sarbacher to William Steinman, Nov. 29, 1983; Keyhoe, Donald E. *Les Etrangers de L'Espace*. Paris: France-Empire, 1975: 179-180.

20. Memo by Wilbert B. Smith, Nov. 21, 1950, obtained by Arthur Bray; Ruppelt, Edward J. *Face aux Soucoupes Volantes*. Paris: France Empire, 1958: 142; Air Force note, ref. AFCIN-1E-0, Nov. 3, 1961, obtained by Richard Todd (Robert Todd?); letter to Sens. John Glenn and Peter Domenici from National Security Agency, obtained by Clifford Stone; Keyhoe, Donald E. *The Flying Saucer Conspiracy*. New York: Henry Holt, 1955: 214-215; letter from Army Intelligence Service, Sept. 25, 1980, signed by Col. William B. Guild, to Richard Hall; letter from Army Counter-Espionage Service, Dec. 21, 1987, signed by Col. J.R. Linnen, to Jean Sider; letter from U.S. scientist wishing to remain anonymous, Nov. 17, 1987, to Jean Sider.

LOOKING BACK

By Bob Gribble

THIRTY YEARS AGO - September 1958: Terrified and shaken by their experience, a Sheffield Lake, Ohio housewife and her 10-year-old stepson related a weird account of a 3 AM visit by a UFO on the 21st. Mrs. William H. Fitzgerald said she watched an object for more than five minutes at close range after a brilliant light roused her from bed. Tears filled her eyes as she told of unsuccessfully trying to wake her husband to help her through the ordeal. "I had just gone to bed," she said, when a brilliant white glare filled the bedroom through closed window drapes. Blinded at first, she hid her head under the pillow until the light subsided. Then she stood on her bed, looked through the window and watched the UFO glid over her driveway. It hovered a foot above a neighbor's lawn, suddenly glowed, and discharged a cloud of "heavy pinkish-grayish-purplish smoke from its back and sides," she said.

The UFO then swept in a curve onto Mrs. Fitzgerald's front lawn and rose to about seven feet above the ground. After it completed two short circular maneuvers she lost sight of it. It next sped straight up in the sky over the top of her home. Mrs. Fitzgerald, 28, said her daughter, Christy Lynn, 7, and her husband slept peacefully while she watched "the most horrible looking thing" she had ever seen.

Her stepson, John, was in the next bedroom and happened to be awake when the UFO made its appearance. Since his small bedroom window was above eye level, he could not see the object until he stepped on a wall heat register. By that time, it was emitting the cloud of smoke.

Both said the object made a whirring noise, was round from a top or bottom view, and oval from a side view with a rounded cap on top, about eight feet in diameter and about three feet high.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO — September 1968: The Spanish Air Force said an "Unidentified Flying Object" eluded one of its supersonic jet fighter-bombers on the 5th, as a rash of UFO reports spread from Latin America to Europe. The sighting of a bright object in the night sky over Madrid caused a monumental traffic jam and sent a U.S.-built F-104 jet scrambling. An Air Force announcement said the pilot climbed to an altitude of more than 50,000 feet and reported the object was still above him when he had to return to base for fuel. The pilot of another plane at 36,000 feet reported seeing the same object. Radar screens tracked the UFO and said it was flying at 90,000 feet and moving slowly.

Thousands of Spaniards jammed the streets of Madrid to get a look, traffic backing up for miles. One reporter, sent to the Madrid astronomical observatory for a look through its powerful telescope, said the UFO gave off a "blinding light". A photo taken through the telescope revealed a triangular-shaped object. The Air Force said it had no scientific explanation for the phenomenon. The Madrid weather bureau said it had no lost balloons.

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO — September 1973: Two military policemen at Hunter Army Airfield, near Savannah, Georgia, reported that a UFO swooped out of the sky, dove toward their vehicle and forced them off the road during a routine patrol around the perimeter of the base. The UFO hovered near the policemen as they worked to remove their car from a ditch and then pursued them as they returned to MP headquarters to report the incident. The pre-dawn sighting marked the third day of UFO sightings reported in Chatham County.

A Savannah policeman reported seeing a UFO in a residential area a few hours after the two military policemen encounter. Police Cpl. John Kitchell said a police officer sent to investigate a UFO sighting by local residents reported seeing "a large circular craft something like a flying disc." Kitchell said the officer described the craft as having "a large spotlight which changed color from red to green," as well as smaller blue flashing lights.

On the 14th, University of Georgia soil scientists said they found unexplained high concentrations of copper and chromium in soil taken from the alleged landing site of a UFO. Test results announced by Dr. Oscar Anderson and Dr. Larry Shuman indicated copper concentrations 2,000 times above normal and chromium levels elevated 200 times. The findings appeared to support an eyewitness account of a small, hot metallic object landing and slightly imbedding itself in the soil. Although Shuman and Anderson speculate the object

may have been a small meteorite or piece of space junk, they could not account for the lack of a crater or depression. No elements used in flares and no hydrocarbons (fuels) were found in the soil tested.

A startled Roodepoort, South Africa couple saw a large flaming object trailing smoke disappear over the trees near their home on the 13th. Mr. and Mrs. Piet Mans said a number of excited people arrived at their home soon afterwards who had also seen the UFO. A mystified Chrissie Mans said she and her family had just gone to bed at 9:30 on their lonely plot. "Baskie, our little dog, suddenly started barking frantically. Johan, our nine-year-old son, ran into our room and said he could not sleep. He felt as though something was going to happen. The night was still and there was not a breath of wind. All of a sudden there was a thunderous explosion and then something crashed on to our roof. I shot out of bed and my husband followed me to the back door. Our plot appeared to be lit up as if the sun had risen. It was eerie.

"I shivered, then I saw a flaming disc-like object with a smaller golden ball beneath it emitting sparks and smoke, disappear over the trees about 90m from the house. I thought it was an optical illusion and wiped my eyes but then my husband said he also saw the object." Mr. Mans noticed that the corrugated roof of the double garage and storeroom next to the house had landed on the back roof of their home.

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO — September 1978: Anglesey villagers talked about their visitors from outer space ... as North Wales, England, police reported a spate of UFO sightings. It started the night of the 1st, when farmer John Roberts was out shooting rabbits. He said, "It was about eight o'clock when suddenly I saw a bright, shining white light slowly descend from the sky in the vicinity of the village." When Mr. Roberts arrived, villagers were gazing towards a hilly field behind a new housing estate.

Mrs. Pat Owen was in her bedroom with her two-year-old daughter, Adelle, some ten minutes after Mr. Roberts saw his bright light. She said, "I happened to look out of the window and saw three men walking across the field. The cows were terrified of them and stampeeded away. They were wearing silver grey suits with a sort of cap on their heads which was attached to the suits. They were all well over six feet tall, but I only saw their backs and I was very frightened. I ran to the village to find my husband." North Wales police said that UFO sightings had been reported from Ruabon, Wrexham, Colwyn Bay and Prestatyn.

A Delano, Tennessee woman told sheriff's officials that she saw two men-like creatures in a field behind her house board a UFO which landed in her yard about 2:30 AM on the 16th. Sandra Hooper told a deputy sheriff that she awakened and went to the kitchen to get a drink of water. As she looked out the window she saw two forms dressed in white with flashlights in the field behind her home. As she turned to wake her uncle, she looked back in time to see a long, reddish-pink object descend from the sky and land. She said the two forms "just disappeared" when the UFO landed.

On the 16th, a young couple driving through Dilhorne, England, said a huge dark object passed overhead, firing a blinding stream of light at their car. The craft, said to be several hundred yards wide, shot off into a cloudless sky, leaving the couple shocked and dazzled. Engineering worker Stephen Colclough, 20, said: "It was about 1:30 AM as my girlfriend and I were traveling home after a night out. Some friends of ours were in a car in front. Suddenly I noticed two lights, one red and one white, moving across the sky. Then, seemingly out of nowhere, this enormous black object loomed up in front of both the cars and shot a beam of light at us. It was as bright as a powerful searchlight and remained on both cars for about three seconds. We stopped immediately. It was absolutely terrifying. It was the most frightening thing I have ever seen." Stephen, who said he had no previous interest in UFOs, described the belly of the craft as "concave and ribbed."

In Others' Words

By Lucius Farish

Whitley Strieber, author of the best-seller, *Communion*, discusses his experiences in the June 28 issue of *National Enquirer*. Strieber also tells of some of the hundreds of letters he has received from readers of his book, many of which describe experiences similar to his own. His second book, *Transformation*, is due out from William Morrow in early September.

Journal editor Dennis Stacy's contribution to the "Anti-Matter / UFO Update" column of July *OMNI* has to do with the two commercially-produced UFO magazines, *UFO* and *UFO Universe*, which are now available. This column in the August issue of *OMNI* (again by Stacy) reviews the controversial Gulf Breeze, Florida UFO case.

The August issue of *Premiere* contains an article on aliens and the way they have been portrayed in various science-fiction films. These "reel" images are compared with the "real" descriptions given by UFO abductees, with comments by Budd Hopkins, Dr. Jean Mundy and various persons who have claimed abductions.

The year 1927 produced some very strange events in the Australian state of New South Wales, according to an article by Bill Chalker in the September issue of *Fate*. Strange lights, animal reactions (and deaths), giant birds and mysterious white-suited visitors were among the phenomena experienced by one family living on a dairy farm in the region. An excellent article which indicates the broad range of events which often take place in isolated areas around the world.

Timothy Green Beckley is the editor of a new magazine, *UFO Universe*, which is now available on newsstands. The September (#2) issue contains some very interesting articles such as Stanton Friedman, Bob Pratt, Antonio Huneeus, Brad Steiger, Vicki Cooper and others. If the quality holds up, this magazine may help to fill the spots previously occupied by *UFO Report*, *Argosy UFO* and others.

In a previous column, I mentioned that Loren Gross had revised his booklet on the 1896 "airship" wave and that it is now part of his *UFOs: A History* series. However, I incorrectly gave the price as $6.00, whereas the actual price is $2.50 (U.S. customers). In addition to this first title in the series, the following booklets are still available: 1946: THE GHOST ROCKETS - 1947 - 1948 - 1949: January-June - 1949: July-December - 1950: August-December - 1951 - 1952: January-May - 1952: June-July 20th - 1952: July 21st-July 31st - 1952: August - 1952: September-October - 1952: November-December. These are priced at $6.00 each (U.S.) and are all approximately 100 pages in length, with indexes. Orders may be sent to: Loren Gross - 690 Gable Drive - Fremont, CA 94538.

A reminder that *Clear Intent* by Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood is still available in a softcover edition ($8.95) from Prentice-Hall, Inc. - Englewood Cliffs, NJ 07632. This is a pioneering effort in the disclosure of governmental interest in the UFO subject and is highly recommended.

MUFON AMATEUR RADIO NET

EVERY SATURDAY MORNING AT 0800 EST (OR DST) ON 7237 KHz S.S.B.

Gulf Breeze

By Donald M. Ware

Subject: NW FL MUFON Case #18 *(Possibly related to Case #15)*

Type of Report: CE I (with blue beam)

Date of Report: 5 May 1988

Date of Sighting: 28 April 1988, 10:00 PM

Place of Sighting: Gulf Breeze, FL; Ocean Breeze Lane

Local Evaluation: Unknown, Ordinary

Word of Truman Holcomb's UFO sighting came to Mark Curtis of WEAR-TV through the wife of an employee. Mark told me and Bob Reid about it on 4 May 88, while we were in his office investigating other sightings. We then interviewed Truman Holcomb in his home that evening.

At about 10:00 PM on 28 Apr 88 Mr. Holcomb was driving east on highway 98 near 191-B. He saw a circular object with a very bright orange light on the bottom. It was staying just ahead of his van and a little above the trees to his right as he drove for about 45 seconds at 45 mph. The object then hovered about 100 ft east of Ocean Breeze Lane where Mr. Holcomb lives. As he turned south on Ocean Breeze Lane, he could see a blue beam coming from the lower side of the object and shining north across highway 98. He stopped and watched it for another 10 or 15 seconds. He was about 150 ft from the object which was about 100 ft above the ground. His window was open, but he heard no noise. There was a short, blue streak perpendicular to the beam near the object. He got excited, and as he accelerated to get his wife half a block away, the lights blinked out. It was half the size of the city water tank.

His wife said he was very excited when he got home, which was quite unusual. She went outside but did not see it. Mr. Holcomb said about 10 to 15 minutes later three small planes appeared and circled for about 10 minutes. He also said a neighbor's dog barked for some time after the sighting, and several dogs across the highway where the blue beam was shining continued to bark until about 0200 the next morning. Also, about 11:00 PM he got a glimpse of what he thinks was the same object over the bay north of highway 98.

Other cars were on highway 98 at the time of the sighting. Efforts are being made to interview an independent witness. It is interesting to note that this sighting was less than half-a-mile from where "Ed" photographed a UFO hovering over 191-B on 12 Jan 88. Mr. and Mrs. Holcomb said that about dusk on 12 January their TV, and TV's of their neighbors, displayed considerable interference. The TV was not being watched at the time of Mr. Holcomb's sighting.

Mr. Holcomb is retired from the USAF and is now Commander of Chapter 141 of the Disabled American Veterans. He was an aircraft technician. His hearing is good, and his vision is corrected to 20-20. This is considered a significant unknown because of the blue beam and the proximity to other sightings in the area.

— Donald M. Ware
MUFON State Director



Letters To the Editor ...

Wheat Circles

Dear Editor:

After delivering stock to St. Anselm's bookshop in Frome on 14 July 1988, Rob Stephensen (co-ordinator of the London Earth Mysteries Circle) and I decided to ascend Cley Hill, that unusual chalky peak overlooking Longleat and Warminster. Imagine our surprise to find a large Army helicopter running sortees and landing atop the hill presumably with the blessing of the National Trust. The Army was helping construct one of the chain of "Armada" beacons, lit on 19 July for the 400th Anniversary of the near invasion.

Looking west down towards a farm above the Frome road, we saw in a corner of a green field of corn (wheat) a small but precise circle, probably no more than 10 feet across and looking no more than a few days old. We did not have time for a closer inspection as we were making for the Westbury White Horse and Bratton Hillfort. This horse was cut in the chalk in 1778 but overlays an earlier grotesque horse-like figure that faced the other way, said to have been cut earlier in the 18th century. As we drove along the base, we spotted some large circles in the standing corn, in an area previously noted for this phenomenon. A road led from Bratton Village to the Hillfort and we were able to take some good colour slides from the steep hillside.

Then we slithered down through the long grass and I cut my foot on a length of overgrown barbed wire at the bottom. The nearest and largest circle was approached along the "tram-lines," itself in the sloping field. The corn was very green but clearly had been swirled down anti-clockwise. Layering effects could be seen, in that the lower layers of stalks could be pointing at a different angle to higher levels by up to 90°. On close viewing, the circle in the wheat was a little uneven at the edges but the boundary between the standing stalks and the swirled corn was very sharp. Rob and I carefully estimated the diameter to be about 50 feet. The two smaller circles were lower down and parallel with the road. They were well defined and line of sight suggested they had diameters of approximately 28 feet and 12 feet across. I judged from the appearance of the wheat that the circles were less than ten days old.

In an adjacent field there were three less well defined circles in a row running up towards the north side of the ridge. The two larger circles were interconnected, with the larger diameter in the region of 40 feet. The smaller third circle was close by and the group were towards the center of the field. It would be interesting to check on other multiple events, whether the largest circles always appear closest to the base of the hill? Having seen photographs from previous years, it came as a surprise to find these six circles in such a green crop. Also it was noticeable that there was little general wind damage in these fields.

Readers will probably be aware that the circles occur in the lee of hills during warm weather, and are now thought to be caused by a previously unrecognised meteorological phenomenon.

Footnote: a report in the *Sunday Express* of 12 June 1988 said that a team of fifteen scientists would be trying to record the phenomenon this year using infrared cameras and video recorders, etc. in the Hampshire area. It says that more than seventy cases were reported in Britain in 1987, and also noted that this was a worldwide phenomenon. The investigation was being co-ordinated by Colin Andrews, who works for the Test Valley Borough Council, and Prof. Archibald Roy, of Glasgow University's Astronomy Department was also taking a keen interest.

— **Lionel Beer**
London

Gulf Breeze

Dear Editor:

The "rush to judgment" about Gulf Breeze continues apace, as does the name-calling on both sides. I was offended by the tasteless (and graceless) putdown of CUFOS in the July issue; though CUFOS overstated their case, they were very properly expressing some skeptical considerations about Gulf Breeze, ones that I tend to share. In fact, I am now preparing a skeptical statement about Gulf Breeze for publication in the *Journal*, but it will take some time. Therefore, this is a cautionary note to those who see the case as "proof" or "strong evidence" of extraterrestrial visits that the investigation is far from complete at this point (I endorse the CUFOS position on this) and, with the help of others who have conducted first-hand investigations, I intend to specifically state facts and issues that need to be resolved.

There are technological (photographic) issues and human (behavioral) issues badly in need of a thorough airing. No one wishes to do an injustice to a UFO witness who may have committed past indiscretions if he/she is telling the truth. However, "Ed" has been presented to *Journal* readers as a "pillar of the community" with no hint of any *potentially* derogatory information (it may not be so in context) that could cast doubt on the reliability of the testimony. At best, this is an incomplete and misleading picture.

I have high respect for Bruce Maccabee and his work, yet I strongly endorse the CUFOS statement calling for independent replication of Maccabee's analysis. That would be only prudent science under the circumstances.

— **Richard Hall**
Brentwood, Md.

MUFON
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas
78155

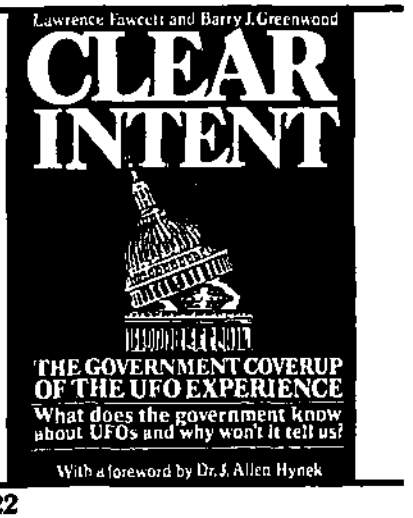
UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

The UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE will keep you informed of all the latest United States and World-Wide UFO activity, as it happens! Our service was started in 1969, at which time we contracted with a reputable international newspaper-clipping bureau to obtain for us, those h ard to find UFO reports (i.e., little known photographic cases, close encounter and landing reports, occupant cases) and all other UFO reports, many of which are carried only in small town or foreign newspapers.

"Our UFO Newsclipping Service issues are 20-page monthly reports, reproduced by photo-offset, containing the latest united States and Canadian UFO newsclippings, with our foreign section carrying the latest British, Australian, New Zealand and other foreign press reports. Also included is a 3-5 page section of "Fortean" clippings (i.e. Bigfoot and other "monster" reports). Let us keep you informed of the latest happenings in the UFO and Fortean fields."

For subscription information and sample pages from our service, write today to:

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1- Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127



THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

SEPTEMBER 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Mars, moving westward near the Cetus-Pisces border, is 36.5 million miles from Earth on the 21st — its nearest since 1971 and until 2003. From September 19-26 the planet's ruddy disc is 23.8 seconds of arc across, 95 percent as big as it ever gets. Our neighbor world becomes slightly brighter than Jupiter this month, reaching magnitude -2.8 on the night of September 27-28 when Mars is opposite the Sun. At that time it rises in the east at sunset, is highest in the south at midnight, and doesn't set until sunrise. This is a very favorable Mars event for Northern Hemisphere observers; the red planet stands some 20° higher in the sky than in either 1986 or 1971. Telescopically, the south polar cap on Mars is now small as summer begins in that hemisphere. As your eye becomes accustomed to the tiny telescopic image, you should see more and more detail on the ochre planet if the sky is dark and the air steady. Look for light and dark features (both represent desert regions), yellow clouds (duststorms), white clouds (cirrus), and hazes.

Jupiter, shining at magnitude -2.6 between the V-shaped Hyades and the Pleiades in Taurus, rises in the NE about 10 PM in midmonth. The king of planets begins retrograde motion on the 24th. The Moon lies nearby on September 1, 2, and 29.

Saturn, in Sagittarius, is low in the southern sky at dusk and sets in the WSW shortly after 11 PM (mid-September). On the 24th the planet's rings reach their maximum inclination (27°), the best exposure of the north face of the rings since 1958.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Venus (magnitude -4.2) rises in the ENE shortly after 2:30 AM in midmonth. The brilliant planet stands high in the east at dawn. The crescent Moon is nearby on the 6th and 7th.

Mars sets in the west about sunrise.

Jupiter lies in the south at dawn.

Moon Phases:

Last quarter - September 2
New moon - September 11
First quarter - September 18
Full moon - September 25 (Harvest Moon)

Continued on next page

The Stars:

At 10 PM daylight time in mid-September the sky is bisected by the summer stars in the west (such as Vega, Deneb, Altair, Arcturus) and the dimmer stars and constellations of autumn in the east (Capricornus, Aquarius, Pisces, Pegasus, Andromeda). Meanwhile, to the north the Big Dipper heads toward the horizon.

At that hour Deneb, brightest luminary of Cygnus the Swan (the "Northern Cross"), lies on the celestial meredian almost directly overhead. If we follow a wavy line of five bright stars, Deneb marks the swan's tail; Gamma Cygni (Sadr), the bird's breast; Eta and Chi, the outstretched neck; and Beta (Albireo), the head.

Just half a degree east of 4th-magnitude Eta Cygni is the most famous candidate for a black hole, Cygnus X-1. It is believed some supermassive stars die by exploding and then collapsing under their own weight to a mere point. The gravity of such a tiny object is so powerful that nothing, not even light, can escape from it (hence the term "black hole"). If this unseen mass has a visible companion, as is the case with Cygnus X-1, the black hole may be detected through X-rays generated when matter is sucked off the neighbor star and spiraled into the hole. Observers with small telescopes can spot the visible component of Cygnus X-1, a 9th-magnitude blue supergiant star. It is the brightest of a pair of stars located at R.A. 19H 58m, Dec. +35° 10′ (Epoch 1988). Keep in mind as you peer at this object that not only may it have a black hole companion, but also it is some 8,000 light years away; you see it now as it appeared 8,000 years ago!

MESSAGE, continued

Steve Canada, M.A. (Lynn, Mass.) in Sociology; **Robert B. MacKenna,** M.Ed. (Wells, Maine) in Counseling; **Jean-Luc Rivera,** M.D. in Law (New York City) in Law; and **Marilyn J. Fleer,** M.A. (Norman, Okla.) in Journalism.

The **Michael B. Seligman** Productions special two-hour TV documentary titled "UFO Cover-Up? Live!" is scheduled for airing on Friday, October 14, 1988 at 8 to 10 p.m. E.D.S.T. and distributed by Lexington Broadcasting System (LBS) to independent television stations. Please consult your TV guide and program schedule for viewing in your immediate area. (The title given in the August issue of the *Journal* was incorrect.) **Mark Seligman** and Company filmed in Lincoln, Nebraska and are considering Gulf Breeze, Florida. The syndicated television series, known as "Unsolved Mysteries," is devoting one segment entirely to the "Gulf Breeze Case." Nearly a dozen eyewitnesses to the UFOs in northwest Florida were filmed depicting their sightings. Mr. Ed's traumatic experience was reenacted in this documentary, utilizing a local businessman in the role of Ed, during the filming in the second week of August. Walt Andrus recommended the Gulf Breeze Case when "Unsolved Mystery" producers were seeking information on potential UFO related events for their series. The program will be aired on NBC-TV on Wednesday evening, October 5th as part of their Fall programming and narrated by Robert Stack.

★★★

Audio cassette tapes of the speakers at the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium in Lincoln, Nebraska, including the opening ceremony and the mini-speakers are available for purchase. Prices for MUFON members are $6 per individual speaker or $50 for the entire proceedings. (The speeches by **Bruce Maccabee** or Walt Andrus are $9.50 if purchased separately, since each is 1½ tapes in length.) When ordering, please make checks or money orders payable to the Fortean Research Center, P.O. Box 94627, Lincoln, NE 68509.

The video tapes of the symposium speakers were inadvertently damaged due to the heat and will not be available. This is the bad news. The good news is that the video tapes of the recent Eureka Springs UFO Conference are available from Burk Hully, 1367 I-30 East, Suite 204, Garland, TX 75043; Telephone (214) 240-2691. An edited version of 2 two-hour tapes is being sold for $50, or one may purchase 8 tapes covering the two days for $200.

The Eureka Springs UFO Conference was so successful, that plans are already underway to make the Ozark UFO Conference an annual Spring event at the Inn of the Ozarks in Eureka Springs, Arkansas on April 28 and 29, 1989. The forthcoming informal Fall meeting in Mena, Arkansas will be held Oct. 1 and 2, 1988 and headquartered at the home of the State Director, **Ed Mazur**, Route 3, Box 302, Mena, AR 71953, telephone (501) 394-5724. If you are interested in attending, please write or telephone Mr. Mazur for details on motel accomodations in Mena and food arrangements. Your Director attended last year and enjoyed the relaxed atmosphere and friendly comraderie.



ED MAZUR



SHIRLEY A. COYNE
State Director for Michigan

Director's Message

By Walt Andrus

John Lear, State Director for Nevada and host chairman for the MUFON 1989 International UFO Symposium, is pleased to announce that the symposium will be held on the weekend of June 30, July 1 and 2, 1989 in the convention center of the Aladdin Hotel and Casino, 3667 South Las Vegas Blvd., in Las Vegas, NV 89109. **Hal Starr** and the Arizona MUFON organization have volunteered to assist John Lear as an integral part of the symposium committee. **Walt Andrus** will coordinate the selection of speakers and is presently seeking ideas for the general theme from our members. Plan your vacation now to attend the symposium and indulge yourself in the glamorous night life and beautiful sights in and around Las Vegas. If you are so inclined, the Casino has an abundance of slot machines or "one-armed bandits."

Since becoming the Central States Regional Director, **George Coyne** has planned to personally visit many of the state groups during his and Shirley's tour and vacation around the end of September and first part of October. This is not specifically their itinerary, but they plan to visit the Illinois group in Downers Grove; Missouri in St. Louis on Oct. 9th; Arkansas in Mena on Oct. 1st; Oklahoma in Norman; Texas in San Antonio on October 4th; and MUFON headquarters in Seguin. George will contact the State Directors for specific dates, time and locations.

★★★

Thomas P. Stults, currently Assist. State Director for Illinois, has been promoted to State Director, replacing **Leonard W. Sturm** who is moving to California. Tom resides in Downers Grove. **Edward M. Biebel,** Jr., State Section Director for Santa Cruz county, was appointed Asst. State Director for Arizona to fill a vacancy created by the resignation of **James J. Speiser.** As the administrator, Jim wants to devote more time to PARANET, a computer network designed as a forum for the discussion of paranormal issues.

One of MUFON's objectives is to have every county in the U.S.A. represented by a State Section Director so UFO sighting reports may be promptly investigated. The following people have accepted these positions during the past month: **Aaron Munson** of Sioux Falls, was assigned Minnehaha, Moody, Lake, McCook, Turner and Lincoln counties by **C.L. "Chuck" Brooks,** State Director for South Dakota; **James S. Greenen,** amateur radio operator WB8ZII of Orlando, Florida, was appointed for Orange and Seminole counties; **Katie Sandberg,** living in West Plains, Missouri for Howell county; **Linda P. Faulkner,** M.S., a psychologist in San Angelo, Texas, has volunteered for the dual role of State Section Director for Tom Green, Irion, Concho, Coke, and Schleicher counties and a Research specialist in Psychology.

John K. Pecotte, D.D.S., residing in Deforest, Wisconsin, has accepted the position of State Section Director for Dane, Columbia, Sauk, Iowa, Green, Dodge, Rock and Jefferson counties and a Consultant in Dentistry. John also holds a M.S. in Health Services Administration. Since this section includes all of the contingent counties surrounding Dane, **Marian J. Anderson** of Madison has agreed to serve as Asst. State Section Director, to work as a team with Dr. Pecotte. **Frank E. Barnes,** a hypnotherapist in Bryan, Texas, is the new S.S.D. for Brazos, Grimes, Robertson, Burleson, and Madison counties. **Duncan R. Crow,** J.D., former State Section Director for Mobile and Baldwin counties in Alabama has been reassigned since moving to Montgomery for the counties of Montgomery, Lowndes, Autauga, Macon and Elmore.

Michael J. Rigg, a freelance writer and artist in Griffith, was appointed State Section Director for Lake and Porter counties by **Francis L. Ridge,** State Director for Indiana. **Raymond Arlo,** Ph.D., residing in Hopewell, New Jersey, has become a Consultant in Semantics and S.S.D. for Mercer county. **Mark A. Pence,** living in Melbourne, Florida, but working as a broadcaster in Vero Beach, was assigned Indian River county by **Donald M. Ware,** State Director.

In addition to the new Consultants listed above, the following people have volunteered their expertise: **Robert S. Ellwood,** Ph.D., a professor of religious studies in Pasadena, California becomes a Consultant in History of Religion and **Ivan A. White,** Jr., D.D. in Theology. Ivan is also the S.S.D. for Seneca, Cayuga and Yates counties in New York State and organizer of FLAPS in Waterloo, N.Y. **Peter Moscon,** Ph.D. in Louisville, Kentucky has volunteered to be a Consultant in Hypnotherapy. There is a vital need for qualified professionals in hypnosis to make themselves available to handle the influx of potential abductees coming forward daily. Dr. **Willy Smith** of Longwood, Florida was previously assigned to the MUFON Staff for his UNICAT Project and now as a Consultant in Physics.

★★★

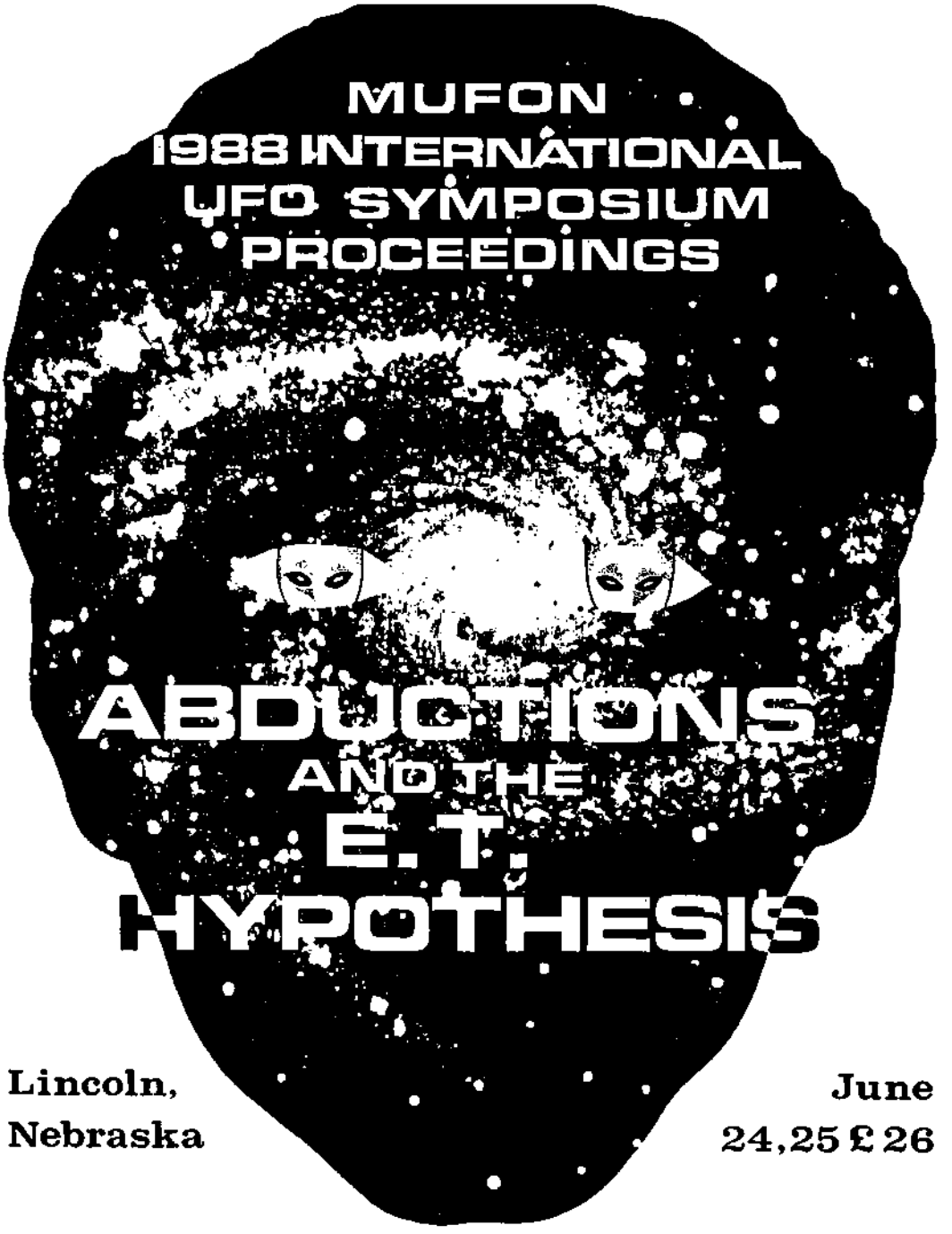
Jennie Zeidman was elected to the MUFON Board of Directors on June 26, 1988 as Coordinator of Technical Analysis. A copy of the membership application of each new Research Specialist is forwarded to Mrs. Zeidman so that she may have access to this talented pool of resources. During the past month, the following new Research Specialists were appointed and their specialty as so indicated: **Denys Breyesse,** Ph.D. candidate (Antony, France) in Civil Engineering and "Project Becassini" — a computerized file of CEIII cases; **Kathleen Kalina,** Ph.D. candidate (Peterborough, N.H.) in Psychology; **R.E. "Skip" Radau,** Jr. M.S. (Tucson, Arizona) in Optical Sciences;

Continued on page 23

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 246 OCTOBER 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50



MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

Readers counting the number of pages, rather than issues, in their subscription will remember we were four short with the August *Journal*. With this 28 instead of 24-page issue we now stand caught up. Inside you'll find coverage of the Lincoln summer symposium, an update on English "corn" circles and Gulf Breeze, and speculative articles on UFO car-lift cases and the kind of planet theoretical aliens might inhabit, along with most of our regular departments. The November number will focus on Whitley Strieber's experiences and UFO abductions in general. Time and space permitting, we also hope to be able to get to our considerable backlog of correspondence. Until then ...

In this issue

THE 1988 LINCOLN SYMPOSIUM ..... Dennis Stacy 3
ADDITIONAL GULF BREEZE CASE ..... Charles Flannigan 7
THOSE CORNY BRITISH CIRCLES ..... Ralph Noyes 8
THE GOD HYPOTHESIS ..... Rev. Barry Downing 10
THE NEED FOR SKEPTICS ..... Michael Rigg 13
ELEMENTARY, MY DEAR WATSON! ..... Lindy Whitehurst 15
MAGNETIC ANALYSIS OF CAR LIFTS ..... Robert H. Willsey 17
LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 20
REAGAN'S UFO 22
COMMENTS ON PHOTOGRAPHIC TRICKERY ..... Foster Morrison 23
OHIO MINI-CONFERENCE 25
KENDALL COUNTY SIGHTING ..... Eugene Zavodny 25
THE OCTOBER NIGHT SKY ..... Walter Webb 26
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walter Andrus 28
(COVER ART by Donald R. Schmitt)

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

Editor's Page: The 1988 Lincoln Symposium

Article and Photographs by Dennis Stacy

Unfortunately, time and space considerations prohibit the sort of in-depth report of this summer's MUFON Symposium that I've undertaken in the past. What follows, then, is more a litany of personal impressions than a blow-by-blow account of actual events. Abstracts taken from the 1988 Proceedings, for example, are reprinted instead of a summary of the speeches themselves. The complete Proceedings ("Abductions and the E-T Hypothesis," 241 pp) are available directly from MUFON for $15 plus $1.50 postage and handling.

All talks and exhibitions took place in the 9-storey Nebraska Center on the University of Nebraska campus, Lincoln, the weekend of June 24-26, while most of the Midwest was gripped in a combined heat wave and drought. The Center's air conditioning was strained at times, but for the most part, accommodations were comfortable and pleasant. Those in attendance probably numbered between 250 and 300, and included Gulf Breeze eyewitnesses Mr. Ed and wife, the usual raft of familiar faces, and arch UFO skeptics Philip Klass and Robert Baker, about whom more later. The press, electronic and print, which descended like locusts on last year's Washington-based symposium, were for the most part absent, though at least one independent TV/video production team was present. Certainly, the atmosphere was more relaxed than at Washington.

William Moore was replaced at the last minute by Los Angeles TV producer and MJ-12 confidant, Jamie Shandera, who handled himself extemperaneously well at both a press conference and the speaker's podium. Anyone who may have wondered about his involvement in the MJ-12 affair, contrasted with his previous anonymity within the UFO community, probably had any fears or suspicions laid to rest. The gist of Shandera's presence was an impression that MJ-12 related events may unfold within the next two months, possibly from within the intelligence comunity, and probably before Ronald Reagan leaves office. A growing frustration on his and Moore's behalf was also expressed. Should these indications of revelation not be made public during that time-frame, Shandera suggested, it may be the occasion for their returning to a more mundane and better-paying pasttime than endlessly pursuing MJ-12 and related evidence.

Unlike last year, when *Communion* and abductions in general held center stage, this summer's background buzz was provided by pictures and purported events coming out of Gulf Breeze Florida. The two major eyewitnesses, Mr. Ed and wife, sat through an hour of questioning by the MUFON board of directors during a private gathering Sunday morning. A close-up examination of the personalities involved usually helps dispel lingering doubts. Certainly, no new ones emerged on this occasion. If anything, I had an even harder time imagining the two conspiring in the hall outside before their appearance, whispering among one another to get their stories straight. Subjective impressions, of course, don't solve a case one way or the other, especially one as controversial as Gulf Breeze is turning out to be. They did convey the feeling in this instance, though, that if Ed and wife are engaged in blatant hoaxing, they are not only unsung amateur masters at trick photography, but adept psychological manipulators as well. They would seemingly have to have pulled the wool over their own eyes, along with those of their interlocutors. No one can deny that possibility or disprove a negative, but their performance under pressure struck this observer as honest and unrehearsed.

Unlike last year, when* Communion *and abductions in general held center stage, this summer's background buzz was provided by pictures and purported events coming out of Gulf Breeze, Florida.

HUMOROUS TOUCH

But the matter hardly ends there, as anyone knows who has been keeping up with the case in the pages of the *Journal*. Too many other people in the Gulf Breeze area have reported similar sightings of the same squat UFO pictured in Ed's photographs. The analysis of those pictures fell to Dr. Bruce Maccabee, whose findings and recounting of events in the Florida panhandle were showcased Saturday night, and which take up pages 114-204 of the published proceedings. Anyone wishing to comment on the case one way or the other really should familiarize themselves with Maccabee's exhaustive reporting.

A resounding note of humor, an increasingly rare commodity these days both within and without the field, was struck by the usually austere laser physicist at the close of his presentation, before answering questions from the audience. Finishing his talk, Maccabee casually unloosened his tie, which only seemed appropriate, given the night's heat and humidity. The impromptu strip-tease continued, as the good doctor not only stripped off jacket, but shirt, too, to reveal a black "Twilight Zone" T-shirt underneath. A pair of donned sun-



Walt Andrus, left, and Dr. Bruce Maccabee at MUFON press conference.

shades capped off the surprising satorial transformation which caught the crowd with its collective pants down.

The humor, alas, was not to last. After speeches by Budd Hopkins and David Jacobs, I saw outside the auditorium with Mr. Klass and professor of psychology at the University of Kentucky, Lexington, Robert Baker, who accompanied him. Some have speculated that Baker was being groomed by Klass as his UFO-skeptical successor, but I think one need not worry, if that's the word, on this point. the introductions were pleasant enough, and I certainly held no prior perception of Mr. Baker, aside from the obvious assumption, that being in Klass's company, he was hardly likely to harbor any overt pro-UFO sentiments himself, of whatever stripe. Since I'm no proselytizer for the phenomenon myself, however, I hold healthy skepticism, or for that matter, disbelief, against no one. I did, though, proceed to operate under the naive assumption that a friendly dialogue might ensue between all parties.

The topic of conversation was turned by Klass, who wanted me to imagine myself the President's national security advisor and respond accordingly to his (the imaginary President's) questions regarding whether the MJ-12 material, if true and actual, should or should be released to the public. The mock conversation went on in this way for a few moments, when Klass left to fetch Cokes. Suddenly, I found Baker, a diminutive fellow, looming over me in my chair, engorged with indignation, bordering on rage. Given the circumstances, all the details of his outburst escape me now, but I do remember a verbal blast to the effect that "You don't know anything about human personality! You can't influence anyone!"

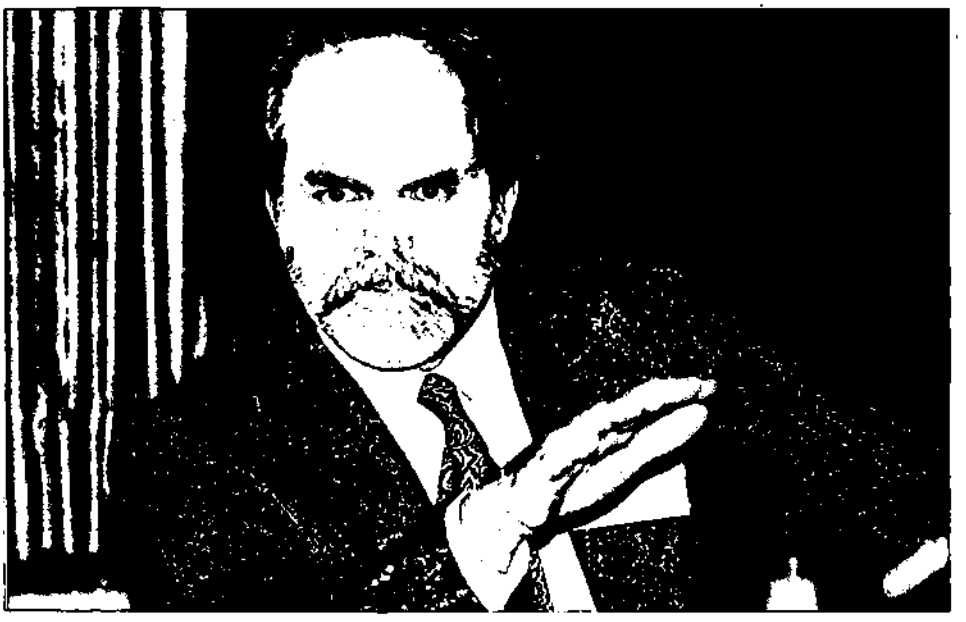
As best I can judge, Baker's ire was up because he presumed me to be an uncritical "UFO believer" personally, who belonged to a field of gullible fools puffed up with a false sense of their own importance and that of their subject, and specifically the argument that making public the alleged MJ-12 and government UFO cover-up would panic the public. Whether I even hold such beliefs myself is moot, because the subject of our conversation was entirely dictated by Baker's colleague, Klass, and was never meant to reflect my own opinion(s) about *anything*. I have, however, pointed out to Klass in the past that Orson Welles' 1938 radio broadcast of H.G. Wells' *War of the Worlds*, by most accounts, upset a sizeable portion of the listening audience.

UMBRAGE

Baker seems to have taken extreme umbrage at the notion that anyone or group could significantly influence the thought or behavior of another, yet here he was, turning apoplectic before my very nose, presumably in response to something I said and he then perceived and interpreted in his own rather ungenerous fashion. "Well, I certainly seem to have upset you with very little effort," I finally managed to blurt.

This resulted in an escalation of blood pressure I had not previously thought possible, at least without fatal consequences. "You couldn't panic the country if I gave you a $100 million budget!" he shouted. My reply to this was to offer to drop a hydrogen bomb on Oklahoma City, and return him considerable change. His response was to stalk off in high dudgeon.

I presume this is the sort of reasoned objectivity and rational inquiry



Jamie Shandera

supposedly taught in the CSICOP field manual, or is it confrontation guidelines? I would not bore you with this now and here, were it not for the fact that reports have begun to filter back to me from a few correspondents of Baker's own view of the above events and conversation, and how I am characterized therein. Instead of an apology, which might be expected under the uncalled for circumstances, I understand that I continue to be calumnied as gullible instead. Calumny is perhaps too strong a word here, given that Ben Johnson advises that the best answer to same is silence.

But it does cause one to question the overall holier-than-thou mindset of the academic psychologist, who has the blood of thousands of slain white rats on his hands, and to what end, when their learning is so compartmentalized, and so rarely directed to observing their own behavior? What good having read and studied the textbooks, when it still allows one to make judgment calls of an individual purely on the basis of the milieu in which he or she is encountered? A preconception is a preconception, whoever holds it.

CSICOP as a whole seems to suffer from the same mystical sclerosis, which is a paralysis of the brain and nervous system when confronted with anomalous input. If my own view is biased, then show me the ambassadors of objectivity within that supposedly august group, the ones who are supposedly bent on discovery and knowledge, instead of the camp-followers of high-visibility personalities, the power-brokers who assume scientific and moral authority and deign to tell everyone else how things really are, and what can and cannot be. Does the panic scenario, in fact, extend to CSICOP as an organization?

Physics, which deals with the simplest basics in nature, cannot yet explain how those foundations came into being, or for that matter, even what electricity is. And biology, chemistry and psychology are but immensely interwoven complications of those four fundamental forces. How much harder must they be to comprehend, then, given that you don't subscribe to *The Skeptical Inquirer*? Inquiring minds like mine want to know.

The editorial over, abstracts for the different symposium speeches follow in the order in which they appear in the Proceedings.

BUFF LEDGE ENCOUNTER: A CASE HISTORY

Reports on an in-depth investigation into a dual-witness UFO abduction experience. This 1968 episode differs from most other multiple-witness cases in that (1) neither individual communicated with the other between the conclusion of the experience and the initiation of the investigation 10 years later, and (2) the 5-year probe into this incident makes it the most thoroughly investigated and documented of any single UFO abduction episode to date. Additionally, several potential secondary witnesses to the UFO's departure were located.

- Walter Webb

FOUR THEOLOGICAL QUESTIONS

Presents findings of a survey questionnaire mailed to 100 Christian theological seminaries to determine their openness to the question of UFOs and their awareness of issues raised for theology. Includes analysis



Skeptic Philip Klass meets Gulf Breeze



Jerome Clark, left, with Budd Hopkins

of Biblical references to possible UFO phenomena and of theological issues inherent in the data. Also examines Government secrecy and its implications for UFO research and theology. Argues the need for theological seminaries to consider the religious implications of UFOs.

- Dr. Barry Downing

FALL AND RISE OF ETH

In the early years of the UFO controversy, UFOlogists believed UFOs to be extraterrestrial spaceships — an idea already suggested by Charles Fort and held by members of the Fortean Society. Forteans, who are interested in a variety of anomalies, connected reports of unidentified aerial phenomena with other mysterious events. In the 1950s Fortean writer John Keel and scientist/counterculturist Jacques Vallee rejected the extraterrestrial hypothesis but continued the Fortean practice of linking UFOs with folkloric creatures and parapsychological concerns. Eventually this "new UFOlogy" evolved into an interpretation of the UFO phenomenon which held it to be a modern form of visioinary experience. But such interpretations failed to deal adequately with the growing evidence for a physical, technological (and seemingly extraterrestrial) phenomenon. Moreover, such well-documented events as the Roswell incident caused American UFOlogists to reconsider the once-discredited idea of a U.S. government UFO cover-up. The new UFOlogy — sometimes called "mixology" — continues to dominate European UFO research but is no longer taken seriously in the United States.

- Jerry Clark

CSICOP as a whole seems to suffer from the same mystical sclerosis, which is a paralysis of the brain and nervous system when confronted with anomalous imput.

PUBLIC REACTION TO ALIEN CONTACT

The question of how the general public would react to an announcement of UFO reality has always been a matter of conjecture. With the possibility looming ever larger that the coverup of UFO information may be coming to an end, it is important to examine how this news might influence our society. This paper does not argue for or against the extraterrestrial origin of UFOs, but must — for the sake of this study — assume an interplanetary origin. A survey of mental health care professionals provides a glimpse into how contemporary society may react to news of alien contact.

- Ray Boeche

POST-ABDUCTION SYNDROME

Post-Abduction Syndrome (PAS) is a complex of physical and psychological symptoms that can have deleterious effects on its victims. Recognizing these symptoms is an important step in diagnosing abductions and providing the help that abductees need to overcome PAS effects.

- David Jacobs

UFO ABDUCTIONS — THE SKELETON KEY

The search for a psychological explanation of UFO abduction reports has not been successful. Instead, evidence has emerged to support an opposite conclusion. Case histories of subjects displaying various psychological problems, including phobias and "irrational behavior," are reviewed. They suggest the "skeleton key" effect: That UFO abduction experiences emerging during hypnotic regression sessions used to explore life experiences can explain unconventional psychological behavior in the abductee.

- Budd Hopkins

GULF BREEZE HISTORY

As of the time of this writing in early May, the investigation continues and new sightings by numerous witnesses have been reported. This report is fundamentally a history of the events as stated by Ed and other witnesses. However, interpretive comments, discussions of preliminary technical analyses and discussions of objections and criticisms are also presented. Although my present opinions about individual sightings are stated indirectly, I have no final opinion as yet.

- Bruce Maccabee



Dr. David Jacobs

MJ-12 AND PHIL KLASS
WHAT ARE THE FACTS?

During the year which has passed since our release of these documents to the public, the most vocal critic by far has been Philip J. Klass, a man who has been a well-known UFO-basher for more than twenty years. The thrust of this paper will be to look at the various charges which have been levelled against the MJ-12 documents by Klass, and to a lesser extent others, who have questioned their authenticity. What emerges from such an examination is the inescapable conclusion that, to date, not one single point has been raised which, upon competent investigation, shows these documents or the information therein to be a hoax! Indeed, objections which looked damaging at first glance have later proved to be solid evidence for authenticity rather than against it.

- Moore & Friedman

MUFON

Additional Gulf Breeze Case

By Charles D. Flannigan, S.S. Director

SUBJECT: Pensacola, Florida MUFON Case #8
TYPE OF REPORT: CE-1
DATE OF REPORT: 8-20-88
DATE OF INCIDENT: 7-8-88
LOCAL EVALUATION: Great Significance

At 4:54 a.m. on July 8, 1988, Dr. McConnell was sitting up in bed looking out over Pensacola Bay. (He typically gets up this time each morning to begin his exercise routine.) As he looked out over the bay, he observed a lighted craft hovering above the water. (The distance was later determined to be approximately 330 feet.) He awakened his wife saying, "Quick, look out the window." Shirley McConnell immediately observed a round craft with lighted windows and a large white beam shining on the water. (Beam width later determined to be approximately eight feet in diameter.) Shirley said it was the exact craft that had been printed in the Gulf Breeze *Sentinel*. The craft outline was clearly discernible because of internal lights reflecting through windows and the large diameter white beam shining on the water.

The McConnells observed the soundless craft for approximately two to three minutes before running to the opposite end of the house in an attempt to view the object from the backyard. Upon entering the yard they could clearly observe the same craft from a different angle. They were now facing south/southeast.

Shirley was slightly behind her husband when he said, "It's leaving". At this time the craft started moving slowly in a Westerly direction and at the same altitude of 25-30 feet. The craft was now moving toward the rotating beacon on top of the light house at Pensacola Naval Air Station. The craft continued shining the white beam into the water as it crossed Pensacola Bay. As the craft approached the light house it changed direction and disappeared while moving North. There were no conventional air or water craft observed during or after this sighting.

Dr. McConnell is a well known and highly reputable pathologist who is extremely skilled in detailed observations. However, he was not wearing glasses during this sighting and his distant vision requires him to do so. Mrs. McConnell has excellent distant vision.

Mrs. McConnell has a Bachelor of Science Degree in Food and Nutrition. She currently owns a Party Consulting business.

Note of Interest — Several weeks prior to this sighting they decided to have their annual house party on Sunday, July 10, 1988. This year's party theme was "UFO Watch". Five hundred thirty-five guests were invited of which two hundred ninety-eight attended.

The guests arrived not knowing the McConnells had closely observed an unconventional craft just two days before. The McConnells said they purposely avoided much discussion about their sighting.

U.F.O. Watch
Sunday, July 10
4:00
103 Beach Drive
Gulf Breeze, Florida
Fenner and Shirley McConnell

Regrets
932-4879 - 932-5066
Casual

Those Corny British Circles

By Ralph Noyes

Noyes, a retired civil servant, is the author of *A Secret Property*. His last appearance here was "Paradoxical Energy Levels" in the June 1988 issue.

Since 1980 we Brits have been watching, with rather less than our usual British phlegm, the occurrence of some very odd patterns of disturbance in fields of grain, mainly in the southern counties of Wiltshire and Hampshire.

They were first noticed, almost at the same time, by a cool-headed observer of things anamalous — Ian Mrzyglod (Editor: *Mrzyglod,* as shown, believe it or not) — and an equally cool-headed scientist, Dr. Terence Meaden, who edits the prestigious *Journal of Meteorology* and directs the internationally renowned TORRO (Tornado & Storm Research Organisation).

In that first year — if "first" it was — three large circles turned up in fields of grain near Westbury, Wiltshire — quite close, as it happens, to our UFO-haunted Warminster in the same county. It's worth defining "circles" at this point because all the later ones take a similar form. What Meaden and Mrzyglod observed (after the unfortunate farmer had been given some unwelcome publicity by the local Press) was a precisely defined area in the grain, delineated as sharply as though a giant's biscuit-cutter had descended from above. At the edge of this area the grain stood upright; within it the crop was flattened to the ground and swirled clockwise, though continuing to grow as though nothing had happened.

One or two ufologists rapidly took this as evidence of visitation by our space brothers. Ian Mrzyglod very properly reserved judgement. Dr. Meaden began to look for an explanation in terms of atmospheric physics. It is, after all, as every farmer knows, a common hazard of arable farming that the wind and the weather and summer whirlwinds tend to muck about with one's fields and to leave patches of damage. The only oddity about the 1980 occurrences was their highly geometrical form and the fact that nothing quite comparable seemed to have been observed by competent scientists before that date. But life is full of enjoyable surprises, and no sensible citizen was likely to loose much sleep over this entertaining quirk of nature.

RECURRING CIRCLES

In 1981 three circles turned up in another field of grain near Winchester, about forty miles to the southeast of the 1980 occurrence. This time, we had a large central circle, flanked by two smaller circles, all three lying in a straight line. The "swirl" in all three circles was clockwise. UFO buffs and the British Press had a good time teasing each other. Theories began to emerge that mating hedgehogs might be responsible (perhaps even mating Brits). Responsible ufologists gathered their skirts about them. Irresponsible ufologists gave way to wonderful hypotheses, foreseeing the millenium.

Responsible meteorologists began to elaborate their atmospheric physics. Irresponsible armchair Forteans (including yours truly) had a quiet laugh.

Then the damn thing took off ... A book will be needed to do justice to the rich eccentricities which have since overtaken us. For the moment, suffice it to say that every year has brought us a new surprise. Shortly after Dr. Meaden noted in his *Journal* that only clockwise "swirls" had so far appeared, we began to get anti-clockwise swirls. Then some learned clown sagely suggested that only "simple" patterns were in question — immediately, we began to stumble across ringed circles, double-ringed circles, circles arranged in an equilateral triangle, quintuplets of circles, circles arranged in a quadrangle, and a triangular equilateral array embracing a ringed circle.

As Charles Fort would have joyously predicted, hypotheses began to flow by the bucketful. Wiltshire, the county mainly blessed with these visitations, is rich in folklore, neolithic remains, rumors of the second coming of King Arthur, latter-day Druids in search of the summer solstice at Stonehenge, that fabulous intergalactic landing-ground at Warminster, our own magical UFO-maestro Arthur Shuttlewood, and a multitude of Army helicopters. In addition to hedgehogs, people began to blame elves, pixies, "earth forces", witchcraft, "Dragon lines", unspeakable stoneage practices and, of course, the military. One national newspaper perpetrated a hoax in the hope of catching out another national newspaper. Somebody suggested that vixens might be making nests for their cubs. It was mainly the *Journal Of Meteorology* that kept us sane. Dr. Meaden was able to demonstrate that helicopters could not be the source of these very precise patterns of damage; and his meticulous measurement of something like 300 of the 400 or so circles which have so far been reported entirely rules out the hypothesis of hoax in most cases.

CONTROVERSY

But what on earth has this got to do with respectable ufology? Quite possibly nothing ... Over here we're in the middle of one of those fratricidal rows which make ufology so enjoyable to Fortean onlookers. Right from the start BUFORA was very carefully — and I'm sure rightly — distanced itself from jokey Press attempts to ascribe the thing to Little Green Men. In 1986 BUFORA published a booklet by Paul Fuller and Jenny Randles which carefully examined all the evidence available up to

My own hunch is that the corn circles are one of the most interesting anomalies to have turned up in recent years. They are clearly generated by some sort of transient energy.

the autumn of the previous year. It reached no conclusion but leaned strongly towards meteorology and heavily away from LGM. In the other camp Colin Andrews and Pat Delgado, who have spent a vast amount of time and effort in field research and aerial reconaissance, have been publishing a series of fascinating articles in *Flying Saucer Review*, stressing the peculiar tendency of at least some circles to turn up in what you might call "UFO-haunted" country. To Fortean outsiders the ensuing, and increasingly passionate, polemics between these protagonists has proved nearly as enjoyable as the phenomenon itself.

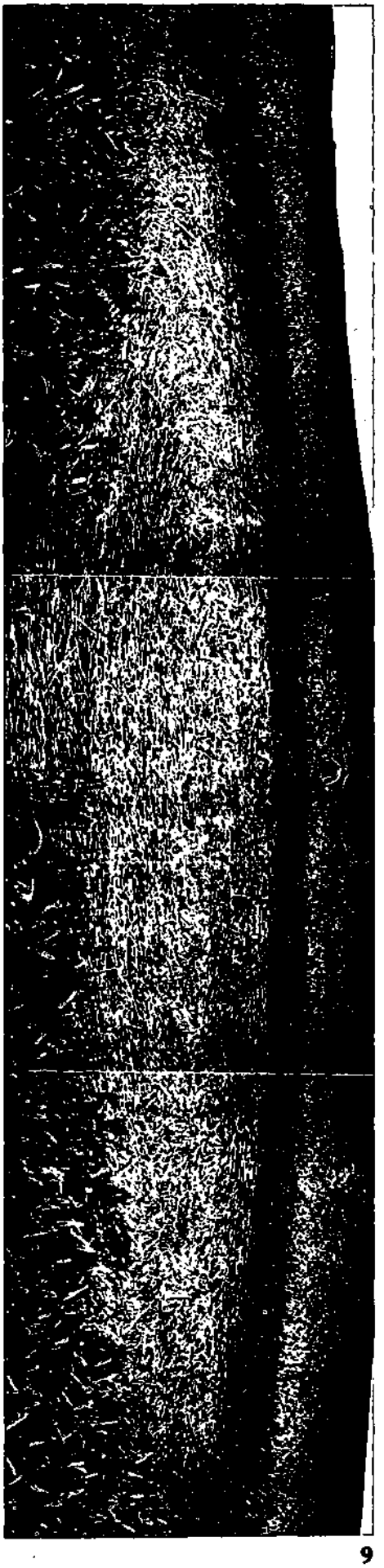
In *MUFON UFO Journal* No. 234 of October 1987 you gave housereom to a letter from Jenny Randles in which she indignantly swung her handbag at the supposed UFO connection. (Some days I feel that, for Jenny, the magic is beginning to go out of UFOs). In the May/June 1988 issue of *International UFO Reporter* Paul Fuller sadly reflected on the gullibility of ufologists when confronted with all these corny goings-on in corn fields. And while I was flying about Hampshire and Wiltshire earlier this year, taking excited photographs of increasingly complex patterns in the fields, a celebrated ufologist I happened to be with (author of a best-seller, indeed) remarked that support for the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis wasn't going to be found by wasting our time on *this* sort of thing.

Very strange, I thought ... We've all been praying for years for something — *anything* — which we could go and measure, and photograph, and argue with good scientists about — and the moment it turns up, several highly intelligent ufologists rush away from it in panic! And it isn't as though we yet have an explanation for the circles in terms of current scientific paradigms. Wonderful work has been done year after year by Dr. Terence Meaden, and nobody who wants to study the phenomenon can afford to be without his series of articles in *The Journal Of Meteorology*. But I don't think I'm misrepresenting him when I say that the phenomenon continues to surprise a scientist of even his caliber (particularly by its versatile ability to generate new patterns, year by year); and that we are still some way from anything approaching a full explanation in terms of conventional atmospheric physics.

So where do we stand? My own hunch is that the corn circles are one of the most interesting anomalies to have turned up in recent years. They are clearly generated by some sort of transient energy. Whether the study of this energy "belongs" to meteorology, or ufology, or even the Society for Phychical Research (one of whose distinguished members is taking a close interest) or even, perhaps, to all three! — will emerge in due time. Much light may be cast on all three fields of enquiry as a result. The only inexcusable thing would be to look the other way, or to pretend that it isn't happening or doesn't matter.

I'll merely end with two points. First, we — on this side of the Atlantic — will probably go on calling them "corn" circles: "corn" has a nice mythological ring for the anthropologists and folklorists among us (and it so happens that the circles have in fact tended to turn up mainly in fields of grain — oats, wheat, rye, barley — for which we Brits use the generic term "corn"). Secondly, the subject now urgently needs a comprehensive bibliography. I've begun to compile one and will gladly send a copy to any reader who sends a stamped envelope to 9 Oakley Street, London SW3-5NN, England — especially if he/she can suggest any references to

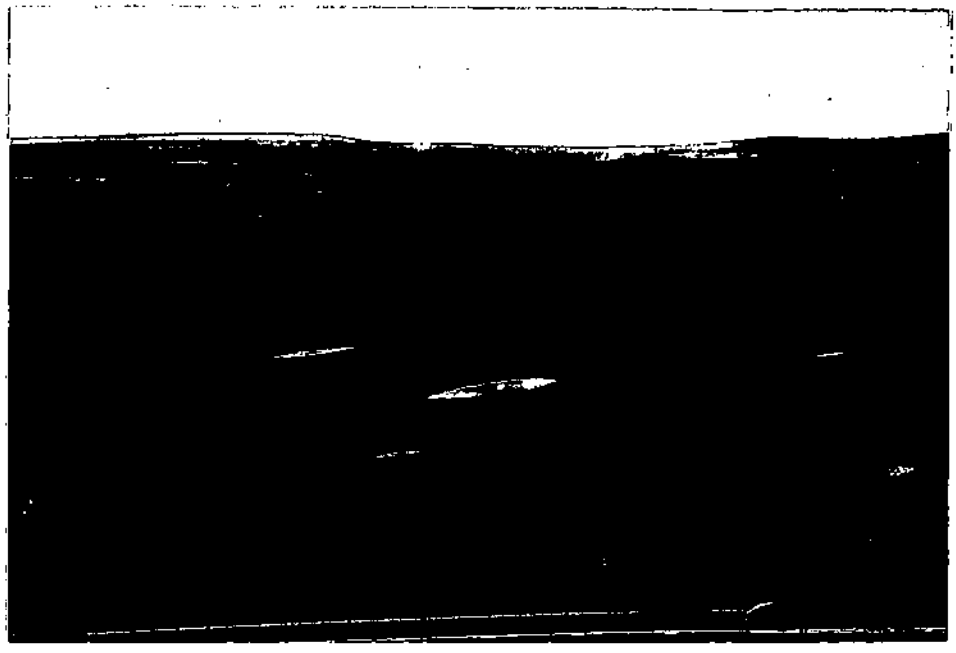
Continued on next page



be added to the list, and even more so if any comparable occurrence can be reliably documented from any country in which the *MUFON UFO Journal* circulates. (I will pass on any such information immediately to serious researchers.)

(Editor's Note: U.S. Postage on the envelope is not acceptable in England.)

SUPPORT UFO RESEARCH



The God Hypothesis

By Dr.Barry H. Downing

Rev. Downing is the author of *The Bible and Flying Saucers*, recently scheduled for reprinting.

At the end of my article, "UFOs and Religion: The French Connection," in the June issue of the *Journal*, I asked the question: "Could UFOs be a manifestation of the God of the Universe? At this point it would only be a hypothesis, of course." In this article I will explore why we need the God hypothesis in our current UFO context.

As a Presbyterian Pastor I get asked to perform many wedding ceremonies. I occasionally get a call from a couple who obviously has never darkened the door of a church in their lives — but they want to get married in a church.

They really don't care what kind of God I believe in, or what my theology is, as long as I "do the job." After the wedding ceremony is over, they will never darken the door of a church again (at least while alive).

For over fifteen years I have been a theological and religious consultant to MUFON, and it has been a task I have enjoyed. My task has been seen by most as of marginal importance. After all, MUFON is an independent organization devoted to the scientific study of UFOs, it is not a religious organization. The UFO subject has been seen by most MUFON members to be an essentially scientific animal with a few religious warts.

My job has been to explain the religious warts, if I could. If I couldn't it wouldn't matter much, because the apparently religious warts would probably turn out to be scientific in the end anyway.

In recent times, the religious wart has grown. A few MUFON readers may begin to wonder more carefully what kind of a theological consultant the *MUFON UFO Journal* has. Is one enough? Do we need more than one brand? Do we really want this guy in charge of the UFO-religion marriage? I leave it to the MUFON board of directors to ponder these questions, while I try to the best of my ability to describe how the religious UFO wart looks to me.

In his introduction to the June 1988 issue of the *Journal*, editor Dennis Stacy says, "Science and technology, religion and magic, would seem to be separate pigeonholes and never the twain shall meet." But in the June issue they do meet. Stacy says "We're not aiming to make converts here to any particular cause, but rather to referee what otherwise might be considered an unwieldy contest between opponents who don't usually square off in the same ring."

Stacy's disclaimer of "not aiming to make converts" is one hint of how religion makes the study of UFOs even more uncomfortable than it already is. Few readers of the *Journal* would want it to become an advocate for a Roman Catholic, or Methodist, or Presbyterian, or Hindu, or Jewish, or Islamic view of UFOs, whatever that might be.

I would say that the *Journal* would do well to imitate the United States Constitution in its policy on religion: make no laws regarding the establishment of religion, nor prohibiting the free exercise thereof.

That is to say, no one religious view should be the dominant or "established" view of the *Journal*, but at the same time I would not want to see the *Journal* exclude discussion of the religious issues in regard to UFOs from its pages.

STRANGE BEDFELLOWS

The fact that UFOs are now more openly admitted to have a religious dimension is due in a sense to the

growing confidence among MUFON members that UFOs are a legitimate scientific problem. This may seem like a strange observation.

But in the early years of UFO studies, those who took the UFO phenomenon seriously had to contend with the view of scientists like Cornell's Dr. Carl Sagan and the late Harvard astronomer Dr. Donald Menzel, who argued that UFOs were not really a scientific problem, they were some form of modern religious myth.

These arguments advanced by scientists, together with the "lunatic fringe" of ufology, the contactees who went around giving us messages from the "space brothers," made those who took UFOs seriously from a scientific point of view want to keep religion as far from the UFO debate as possible.

But with the developing data base of UFO reports, the excellent scientific work of Dr. J. Allen Hynek, and Dr. Jacques Vallee among others, together with mounting evidence of a world-wide lie by governments to deny the existence of UFOs (see Fawcett and Greenwood, *Clear Intent*, Randles, *The UFO Conspiracy*, and Good, *Above Top Secret*), UFO researchers now have the confidence to believe that UFOs are a real scientific animal, and perhaps we ought to look more closely at the religious warts on this animal — they may be an important clue in solving the scientific puzzle.

From my point of view, this is both good news and bad news. The good news is that my warts are now going to get more serious attention. The bad news is, the wart is bigger than I wish it were.

UFOs, of course, are still not seen as a "religious problem" by most UFO writers, though there are those who already worry about the possibility. Thus Jerome Clark, in his article "Ufologists and the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis," is critical of Jenny Randles for admitting that she is interested in UFOs in part because she hopes UFOs "will change the world and maybe help us get out of the mess we are in."

Clark says, "To the overwhelming majority of ufologists, the investigation of the UFO phenomenon is not anything remotely like a religious pursuit."

I would not want to argue with Clark about what may be the motives of those studying UFOs. What I would want to say to Clark, however, is that UFOs have a huge religious dimension, and it is important that we be allowed to take this dimension out of the closet. I would also say that if Jenny Randles wants to admit in public that she has a kind of messianic hope in regard to UFOs, she ought to be able to admit this without ridicule.

Clark's closing paragraph is interesting. He argues that many people are afraid of dealing with "CE3s, abductions and the ETH" because they are seeking "a comfortable, nonthreatening alternative which reassures them that human beings and their gods are still the lords of this earth."

RELIGIOUS DIMENSIONS

I hope Mr. Clark recognizes the religious dimensions of this closing statement. Our emerging UFO scenario, including the abduction phenomenon, is that the UFO reality seems to be acting in a god-like way toward humans. That is, UFO beings can abduct humans, can control our minds, may take sperm samples from us, impregnate women, and apparently carry out breeding experiments with us. In other words, as Jacques Vallee has argued in *Dimensions*, UFOs are a control system. They carry on many of the functions the Judeo-Christian tradition used to ascribe to God.

Our culture as a whole has little idea that many in the UFO field now believe UFOs are acting in a god-like way in regard to planet earth. The government lie about UFOs has kept the media, and therefore our religious institutions, from carrying on the religious debate that the UFO concept demands.

Let us make no mistake about how revolutionary an idea this will be to our religious institutions (and by our, I mean the Judeo-Christian tradition, the main religion of Western culture and of America).

When Copernicus and Galileo suggested that the sun, not the earth, was the center of our solar systems, the idea was seen as a huge threat to the Roman Catholic faith. Yet, when we think about the basis of the Biblical religion, the location of the sun in the sky is really a minor issue.

Likewise, Fundamentalist Protestantism is still battling Darwin's theory of evolution. Darwin does not fit well with a literal reading of Genesis. Roman Catholics and liberal Protestants have been willing to read Genesis in a more metaphorical way, and so Darwin did not cause a great crisis for these "brands" of western religion.

But the emerging concept of UFOs as the controlling force directing life on earth, as Vallee argues in *Dimensions*, a force developing our religious belief systems, is a concept which cuts right to the core of Western religious faith. If Copernicus and Darwin could register a seven on the religious Richter Scale, I cannot imagine what numbers we need to read the scale of religious revolution that will take place when the rest of the world catches up with current UFO studies.

On behalf of the Fund for UFO Research, Dr. Thomas E. Bullard compiled a study of over 400 pages entitled, *Comparative Analysis of UFO Abduction Reports*. Bullard argues that the typical abduction victim goes through a sequence of eight stages: 1) Capture, 2) Examination, 3) Conference, 4) Tour, 5) Otherworldly Journey, 6) Theophany, 7) Return, 8) Aftermath.

He defines number 6, Theophany, as follows: "The witness has a religous experience or receives a message from a divine being."

One of the most famous theophanies in UFO literature is the story of Betty Andreasson, reported by Raymond Fowler in *The Andreasson Affair*, and *The Andreasson Affair: Phase II*. In this abduction report Betty Andreasson confronts a being who seems to speak with the authority of God.

How are we to interpret this aspect of the UFO phenomenon? Here are some possibilities: 1) We can put forth the hypothesis that all UFO abduction reports are mysterious psychological experiences, and the theophany in these reports is simply one aspect of the whole psychological

If Copernicus and Darwin could register a seven on the religious Richter Scale, I cannot imagine what numbers we need to read the scale of religious revolution that will take place when the rest of the world catches up with current UFO studies.

process. 2) We can suppose that much of the UFO abduction report is real, but the theophany aspect of the report is a kind of natural human psychological response elicited by being in the presence of this frightful being (see Whitley Strieber's reaction in *Communion*). 3) We can suppose that all of the abduction experience is real, and that the theophany is caused deliberately by the UFO beings, whoever they are, but their motive in presenting us with this theophany is deceptive: They want to give us the appearance of being God, but they are not God. This is essentially R.L. Dione's argument in *God Drives a Flying Saucer*. More serious UFO researchers, like John Keel and Jacques Vallee, are fearful that UFOs are influencing our religious beliefs for motives we would not like if we understood them. 4) We can suppose that UFOs are, or represent, the ultimate force behind the universe. UFOs are God, or are of God. This is the God hypothesis. This says the reason that theophanies occur in UFO abduction cases is because God is behind the abductions.

This may be an unpleasant hypothesis. There may be insufficient evidence in favor of this hypothesis at present time for it to be given much weight. But for the time being, that is beside the point.

My main argument for now is that the God hypothesis ought to be seen as a legitimate scientific hypothesis. We have reached the point in UFO research where it should be considered along with the ETI theory, and the psychological theory, which are the main theories now under consideration.

There is no logical reason why God might not be the ultimate case of UFO events. I realize that this is an unpleasant thought to scientists with good memories. Not long ago, the idea of God was used to explain why the sun moved across the sky and why rain fell. Do we not have a right to suppose that when the real truth about UFOs is known, that once again we will find "God" is an unnecessary part of the explanation? We may suppose this, but we do not know if it is true at this point.

GOD CONCEPTS

There are many difficulties with the God hypothesis, of course. The first problem is that when we use the term God, we are thinking in Western culture of the God of Judeo-Christian tradition. Islam is also an off-shoot of this tradition.

Hinduism does not have a comparable concept of God, nor does Buddhism which grew out of Hinduism. Foster Morrison, in his article "UFOs — Science and Technology in the Service of Magic," in the June issue of the *Journal*, says that "The universe of UFOs is animistic. Exotic celestial beings travel from world to world. Life is everywhere and more diverse than in the Hindu pantheon."

Morrison further argues that "The Gods of the messianic faiths are similarly removed from human understanding" in our scientific culture, in which science is our real religion, religion having the function of justifying "the prevailing political and social system."

Thus from Morrison's point of view, Western religion, which is messianic, is of little use either in our current scientific culture, or in understanding UFOs.

Morrison has arrived at this conclusion in part because he has not traced the God of Western culture back to its two roots. Our idea of God is partly formed by the Greek philosophy of Plato and Aristotle, who saw God not so much as person as prime mover, or as being itself.

This idea of God was blended by theologians like Aquinas with biblical theology, the theology of a God who made man in his own image, a biblical tradition in which angels flew down from the sky, met with humans, intervened with "chosen people" like Moses and Jesus, Messiahs who saved us from Egypt or death.

Thus Western religion, messianic religion, is by no means by-passed by our emerging UFO stories. Part of Jerome Clark's fear is that some kind of new messianic faith will emerge from UFO studies. Jenny Randles hoping that UFOs will "help us get out of the mess we are in" may be only the tip of the iceberg.

Whitley Strieber is clearly fearful of the messianic dimensions of the UFO story. In his Forword to Vallee's *Dimensions*, Strieber says, "The only thing now needed to make the UFO myth a new religion of remarkable scope and force is a single undeniable sighting. Such a sighting need last only a few minutes — just long enough to be thoroughly documented. It will at once invest the extraterrestrials channels, the 'space brothers' believers, and the UFO cultists with the appearance of revealed truth." Vallee shares Strieber's fear that we humans will be too quick to believe.

I would not deny that there is huge potential for fanaticism in the UFO concept. Furthermore, if Strieber's "one undeniable sighting" were to occur, Christian fundamentalists would undoubtedly assume that the Second Coming of Christ is here. John Weldon and Zola Levitt's *UFOs: What on Earth is Happening?* has already led the way in that direction.

Let us suppose that the governments of the world are not as dumb as we in the UFO field have been inclined to think. Jerome Clark, Jacques Vallee and Whitley Strieber all see tremendous danger in linking UFOs and religion. They see a frightening potential for social disaster.

That is undoubtedly one of the main reasons our government has lied to us about UFOs. Like Clark, Vallee and Strieber, they fear social and religious disaster if UFO information is released.

At the same time, Foster Morrison

has argued rightly "The only identifiable thing the UFO phenomenon is doing is discrediting the scientific and political establishments."

I have argued that the UFO phenomenon, through the "pillar of cloud and fire" during the Exodus, in the same way discredited the scientific and political establishment of Pharaoh's Egypt, and likewise the resurrection of Jesus discredited the Roman political and Jewish religious establishment of his time.

I believe that the humbling of the established powers that UFOs are now bringing about has occurred before. And although Jenny Randles may not have a lot of evidence to support her hope that UFOs may "help us get out of the mess we are in," at the same time what are we to make of stories like those reported by Fawcett and Greenwood in *Clear Intent,* in which UFOs hover above our nuclear silos, and reprogram the computers in the warheads? Is it not possible that UFOs have used their power to cause the political and scientific powers of the world to rethink their nuclear strategy? If so, is this messianic activity God-like activity?

I think we need the God hypothesis. At the very least, many reports indicate that UFOs are behaving in a God-like way toward life on planet earth.

Speaking as a Christian, I have to say that UFOs create a huge problem for my theology if they are not God-directed. UFOs are reported in the Bible that are very similar to modern UFOs. Furthermore, modern UFOs, and their occupants, are reported to control human minds, and human speech (in the manner of Pentecost, Acts, chapter 2), they can control human reproduction, and therefore all biological development; reports indicate that they can distort time as well as space. They have the power to heal human diseases, to overpower human technology, and to confound the political and scientific powers of the world. Jacques Vallee has argued in *Dimensions* that the main purpose of UFOs is to control our religious belief systems. The God of the Bible is known by his ability to do all these things. I know of nothing in my theological training that gives me the ability to distinguish between the work of God, and the work of the UFO reality. If UFOs are not of God, where is my God, and how am I to know Him?

We need the God hypothesis because I don't think the governments of the world can keep the UFO lie going forever. It would be better for all of us if the God hypothesis could be discussed *before* world governments release their UFO information. This way the discussion could occur in a more rational atmosphere, rather than in the face of the fear that those like Whitley Strieber obviously felt so deeply.

At this point we need to raise the God hypothesis in a scientific way. I say in a scientific way because the religious community is too fearful to explore this concept in even a preliminary fashion at this point. But the UFO community, as a scientific brotherhood, can ask the theoretical question: If there is a God in the universe, and if this God were to be the cause of the UFO phenomenon, how would we know it? This question is only a slight extension of the basic question we are all asking: Who are these guys, and what do they want?

The Need For Skeptics

By Michael J. Rigg

Rigg is a MUFON state section director for Indiana.

What does UFO investigation need most of all? The answer may surprise you — skeptics! That's right, skeptics. It should be obvious to field investigators and trainees who have read the *MUFON Field Investigator's Manual* that blind acceptance of the UFO phenomenon is just as dangerous to UFOlogy as blatant debunking.

Debunkers are dangerous to UFOlogists because they can wrongly influence the UFO outsiders who are already slightly skeptical. Then they, in turn, become debunkers themselves. Blind acceptors of the UFO phenomenon tend to feed on tabloid stories of three-headed monsters from Mars and fantasize brothers-from-space stories about pyramid builders, all out of proportion, without considering known facts, fallacies and truisms. Between these two radically different stands comes a difficult zone of skepticism and belief. Two believing types are those who accept analysis of UFO physical trace sightings, hypnotic recall, multiple witness reports, etc., and those who accept the hypotheses of noted UFO writers. The latter differ from blind acceptors in the respect that blind acceptors usually form their own hypotheses and generally refuse to listen to others no matter what their credentials.

I have formulated this discovery (of the four basic UFO belief types) since joining MUFON and listening to those inside — and why they joined — and those outside — why they would like to join. One thing we should keep in mind is that what a potential investigator's "belief type" is is just as important as having UFO sightings typed and categorized.

These four basic types are 1) The blind acceptor, 2) The hypothesizer, 3) The Analyzer, and 4) The Rejector. All of the following anecdotal information and theory comes from having discussed UFOs with people of varying backgrounds. I find this type system important because, as I mentioned earlier, some ways of thought may be detrimental to the study of the UFO phenomenon.

TYPE ONE, The Blind Acceptor: One blatant Type One that I have had the misfortune to meet was fond of philosophizing about the origins of the pyramids, the Devil's Triangle,

and man himself. Now, the one thing about the Type One that I want to make perfectly clear is that they do not change their minds and cannot be swayed no matter what the evidence, or no matter how obvious something may seem. The Type One I talked to had the following to say about IFOs:

I happened to be relating a story about an F-86 jet fighter that was rocketing after a UFO that had suddenly appeared over the horizon. I mentioned to this person that although there have been real UFO/jet "dogfight" incidents, this time the pilot was actually trying to attack the planet Venus! To this the Type One replied, "How do you know it was the planet Venus?" to which I responded, "It was documented as such, and the position of the light followed the exact path of Venus and was seen on consecutive nights!" To this the Type One adamantly replied, "That's no proof!"

If that isn't proof, then I don't know what is. It is important for investigators to keep a calm realization that well over 85 percent of their investigators may turn out to be IFO encounters like the one I just described. As far as skepticism goes, Type Ones lose out because they have not one skeptical bone in their bodies.

TYPE TWO, The Hypothesizer: I don't mean here to suggest that "hypothesizer" refers to "one who hypothesizes." On the contrary, the Type Two believes in UFOs and in addition may collect and accept more than one hypothesis about their origin or existence. The Type Two person is a walking library of UFO lore and can reproduce practically any close encounter case verbatim. The danger this type presents rests in his or her reluctance to engage in free thinking. The Type Twos I have met can talk all day about UFOs, but if I were to ask, "Well, what's your opinion?" the question draws a blank. I was amazed to find that happened four out of five times I conversed with Type Twos.

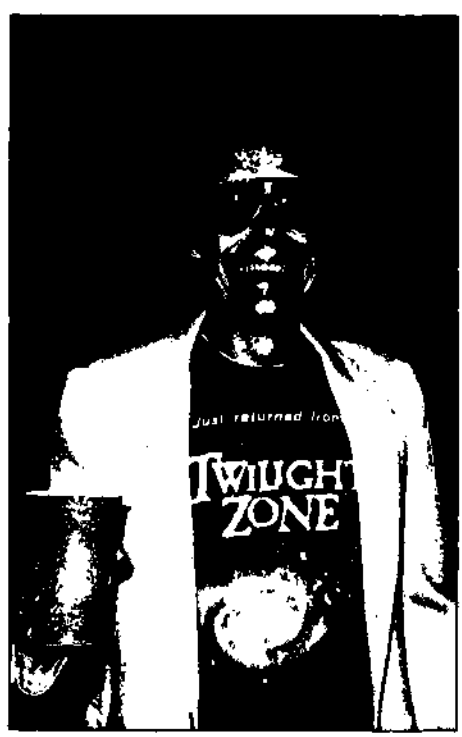
As far as becoming an investigator goes, Type Twos may have trouble discerning what a witness says with what he/she has read that sounds familiar. One Type Two that I have met (who *IS* an investigator) became extremely disheartened when his first case turned out to be an IFO. Type Twos must realize that not everyone they interview is going to become the next Whitley Strieber, Betty Andreasson, or Barney Hill. Once this obstacle is overcome, any Type Two could be molded into a fine information gatherer. All Type Twos lack is a sprinkling of skepticism in the right place; they gear too far toward the dark, "unknown" end of the spectrum without checking the light side.

TYPE THREE, The Analyzer: This is the perfect UFO investigator. Just as the *MUFON Field Investigator's Manual* suggests, this person is a conscientious hard worker who holds off on making snap judgments or hypotheses which can't be proven anyway, and concentrates instead on gathering the facts into reasonable form without emphasizing one point over another. A Type Three will go into a case without guessing beforehand what the sighting may turn out to be. A Type Three will weigh each case evenly, keeping in mind that CE-I may be an IFO, a CE-II may be fungi growth, and a CE-III or IV may be an overactive imagination.

The Type Three may have an idea or two about where UFOs come from, how they work, etc., but he/she would never let that get in the way of progress. Above all, the Type Three must remain skeptical enough to remain serious without getting excited when a case surfaces.

TYPE FOUR, The Rejector: All UFOlogists have run into these at one point or another. Whether it's a stubborn acquaintance, an opponent at a public debate, or just a famous UFO debunker between the pages of a book, we've all had the misfortune of meeting them. Type Fours are the enemies of serious UFO study, the Klasses and Menzels, and the pre-1969 Air Force project Blue Book lackeys. These rejectors live for the weather balloon, and go out of their way (even to the point of constructing fake UFO projects that are actually debunking machines) to undermine UFOlogical study. Ray Fowler, author of *The Andreasson Affair*, has some good books that deal in part with Type Four run-ins. I recommend *Casebook of a UFO Investigator* and *UFOs: Interplanetary Visitors.* As Mr. Fowler puts it (and he puts it much beter than I), the best way to handle these people is to simply know what you are talking about. As long as you are sure about what you are doing, there is absolutely no reason to fear the opinions of Type Fours.

So, the final analysis is simple. Type Three believers rate the best metal for UFO investigators. We should keep these traits in mind as we surge forward toward the ever-distant UFO. If we can sidestep the Type Ones, ignore the Type Fours, and recruit the Type Threes, UFOlogy may start making even larger leaps and strides than it is now. There are many good books on the shelves that can help the UFO investigator become a well-oiled machine; aside from Mr. Fowler's books which I've already mentioned and the MUFON manual, try Allan Hendry's *UFO Handbook*. In the meantime, let's remember that keen interest is one thing, but zealous impatience is deadly.



Dr. Bruce S. Maccabee
(Alias "Joe Cool")

Elementary My Dear Watson!

By Lindy Whitehurst

Geochemist Whitehurst offers the following bit of whimsy as educated speculation on the nature of a potentially alien-inhabited planet.

Perhaps if in the days of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's master detective, Mr. Sherlock Holmes, UFO sightings occurred with late 20th century frequency, then his "deductive reasoning" abilities may have helped to shed some light on our unearthly visitors and deduce the make-up of their planet. As you read the narrative, imagine you hear the famous voice of the cinema Holmes, Basil Rathbone. Now let us place ourselves in the mind of Mr. Holmes and reach across time and light years of intersteller space to look in on an alien world.

"I bid you greetings my dear reader from Victorian England. I have been requested to review the facts in this case, use my humble powers of deduction, and report my findings. First let me remind you of the aliens' 'modus operandi'. Great consistencies in reporting details of the humanoids by hundreds of witnesses for decades of your century have provided us with biological benchmarks from which to make our deductions: 1) Short slender bodies, 2) Large hairless heads in proportion to their bodies, 3) Very large black slanted eyes, 4) Small nostrils without noticeable nose bridge, 5) Thin close-fitting suits, 6) Seldom an audible speech, 7) Medical examinations repeatedly performed, 8) Predominantly nocturnal sightings, 9) Quick movements observed, 10) Comparatively low physical strength ... And now the game is a foot.

"My friend and associate, Inspector Lastrade of Scotland Yard, an amateur anthropologist, tells me since elements and compounds needed for life occur in meteorites, stars, and galactic dust, we may assume the chemistry for life elsewhere may be very similar to our own and subject to the same physical laws. Intelligent life should be mammalian because it takes a long time for intelligence to be transmitted to offspring, and mammals are the only form we know of that take care of their young for long periods of time."

"I've noted since helmets are rarely observed, we can assume they feel comfortable in your proportional oxygen-nitrogen atmosphere, cleaner I dare say than the soot we British breathe from our industrialization era, and it follows they must have an ample supply of oxygen-producing plants and life-sustaining fresh water. Our earth comprises only one percent fresh water; the other 99 percent being in the salt water oceans. If we assume nature allows only a small fraction of fresh water on planets capable of sustaining life, then great salted oceans and continents would also be expected. Fresh water is formed when water vapor continually evaporating from the world's oceans forms clouds, and carried by the winds causes fresh water to fall on the land to be collected and used by its inhabitants. We would expect weather cycles on a life-bearing alien planet not be greatly different from our own and will henceforth use our own carbon-based human form as a reference point from which to 'evolve' their planet. Silicon-based life forms would be a somewhat remote possibility due to much longer evolution time.

"Although our respective civilizations may have begun along different evolutionary tracks, they also eventually converged toward the approximate humanoid form though they need not resemble the human body too closely. Other intelligently-evolved species would naturally differ because of the enormous number of chance combinations of nucleotides in the DNA structure with respect to the environment. We do, of course, share the basic humanoid shape: two arms, two legs, a head, two eyes, etc.; and would expect a central nervous system, a brain, sensory organs up front, and mobile with manipulative ability. Very small beings could possibly evolve intelligence provided their ancient ancestors weren't forced to use all their energies in competition with larger and more powerful animals for survival, while a marine environment would be still less likely to evolve intelligence.

"If I may say, a key to their planet's size may indeed lie in the muscularity of their legs. While far too little is known about their lower appendages, much has been said about their skinny arms, and if we humans are to be used as an example of proportionality, skinny legs would almost certainly follow the trend. Slender legs would indicate they don't require large muscles to comfortably walk about their native world. This would mean a lighter gravity and a correspondingly smaller planet than our Earth.

"The study of gravitational forces, discovered by one of my country's great fellow scientiests, Sir Issac Newton, tells us the more massive the planet, the heavier the gravity, and conversely the smaller the world, the lighter is its gravity, with slighter muscles needed to walk about. Too large a planet, possibly over twice the size of the Earth, with high surface gravity, would evolve so strong a skeletal structure for compensation as to make sluggish creatures.

"Our slightly-built aliens, however, would find our heavier gravity somewhat of a burden unless artifically overcome, and after all, we do find numerous reports of aliens apparently using an artificial device to float themselves along as well as their human captives.

PLANETARY PARAMETERS

DIAMETER:	9780 km (6080 miles)
GRAVITY:	67 percent of earth's
CIRCUMFERENCE:	30,700 km (19,100 miles)
DENSITY:	4.8 grams / cubic centimeter or 87 percent of earth's
VOLUME:	45 percent of earth's
MASS:	39 percent of earth's

"Your nineteenth century American astronomer and expert on the planet Mars, Percival Lowell, reminded me if their world is a bit too small like Mars (one-third the earth's gravity), it would not have had sufficient gravity to hold down its air and water; they would have boiled away, and the air would have become too thin to support intelligent life as has been theorized for our red neighbor in space. Our requirements are for water as a solvent with an oxidizing atmosphere. We may choose to speculate the measurements of an alien world for light-gravity humanoids as somewhere between that of Mars and of the Earth. Going to any astronomy handbook, picking a diameter and gravity in the middle of the two, and applying simple physics formulas to the rest allows us some working estimates. I direct your attention to the accompanying chart.

"Our earth is about 150 million kilometers (93 million miles) from the sun, our star, but it would be difficult to make a good guess at the distance of an alien world from its sun because stars have different sizes and therefore varying comfort zones (distances a planet revolving about its sun must be in order to provide a comfortable temperature to promote life). If a planet is too close, such as Mercury, tidal friction could synchronize or greatly diminish its rotation, alternately freezing and frying its surface. Basic metals would exist only in melted liquid form, and water would not exist. If a planet is too far away, its water would exist in frozen form. We can't place a numerical figure on distance from its parent sun, but we may be able to determine, relative to the earth, if they live on a world that is generally warmer or colder than ours.

"Our Astronomer Royal tells us 86 percent of all known stable "Main-Sequence" stars in the heavens are less luminous than our sun, and this may at least statistically say our visitors may come from a smaller star whose surface temperature would be cooler than our sun's (below 5,600 degrees Celsius) and would have a smaller warm 'comfort zone' about it. This would probably leave room only for one habitable planet in their solar system. Large hot massive stars in the 'O, B, and A' spectral classes rapidly exhaust their energies and extinguish long before planetary civilizations have a chance to develop, while 'M, N, R, and S' classes are too small with very narrow habitable comfort zones. That leaves the 'F, G, and K' classes of stars more nearly like our own sun, indicating their sun's color would range from yellow-white to yellow to orange. This would effectively eliminate hotter blue and white stars and the cooler red stars. Within the 'acceptable' 'F, G, and K spectral classes, taking into consideration a smaller, cooler sun, statistics reveal the aliens' home star could have a diameter as small as 65% of our sun's or about 900,000 kilometers (560,000 miles).

"Most of all stars in the sky are binary or multiple and should be ruled out because planet orbits would not likely be stable enough to keep them in a thermally habitable zone. Variable stars should also not be considered because of their drastically changing radiation levels. Your future planetary scientists have speculated Mars Venus could lie just inside our larger sun's 'habitable zone' and could have possibly produced intelligent life if not for their extremely thin and dense atmospheres respectively.

JOLLY DIM & BLOODY COLD?

"Most outstanding of all are the large slanted eyes. For a dark planet receiving less sunlight, and thus colder than the earth because it is comparatively further from its sun than we are, evolution would have stepped in to provide dimly-lit people with larger eyes to absorb more light and thus to function adequately in building a civilization. Their eyes appear able to work well in bright examination rooms, as ours accustom themselves to well-lit hospital operating rooms, witness the oft-reported bright (and cold) interiors of their ships.

"A different view may suggest their planet has a denser atmosphere than ours, screening out more sunlight and ultraviolet rays and thus giving them large eyes. In this case, the planet may be farther from its sun yet still allow its denser atmosphere to act like a greenhouse and trap more warmth. Lungs and thorax regions would be smaller with no need to develop larger lungs with which to breathe a thinner air. This scenario would seem less likely, however, than the small, cold, thin-air planet theory. Noting the aliens' obvious lack of muscles indicates a smaller world whose lesser gravity would be less capable of retaining a large dense atmosphere and creating a greenhouse effect. One abductee was told if she stayed in their ship she would become ill in about 30 minutes, as if their craft's natural atmospheric pressure was thin like a high mountain top which causes nausea after a period of time. Still, ship air is sometimes reported as thick and heavy.

"In contemplating the large hairless heads of our friends, biologists repeatedly tell us the human race will reach a similar large shaped head configuration in the far distant future. From mankind of the ancient Cro Magnon to the present, we see the brain size increase and the amount of hair

sharply decrease. These trends lead us to believe we are dealing with a civilization not just a few hundred or a few thousand years ahead of us, but one probably in excess of 100,000 years. We can only speculate with wild guesses, but if we are to conclude a race of people have accomplished what our scientists say is impossible, that is, effective faster-than-light star travel which is absolutely required to span the unimaginable distances, we would be impertinent not to conclude that we are dealing with an immensely sophisticated and older civilization. If faster-than-light travel has indeed been invented, whether it be by sheer speed, traveling the short cut through curved space, or whatever treats your fancy, why should we limit their effective speed to perhaps 10% faster? Why not 100 times faster, 1000 times faster, or more? This means they may not originate in our stellar neighborhood at all.

"Considering the varying ages of the stars measured in billions of years, it would be most surprising to find a visiting race a mere few hundred or a few thousand years ahead of us. We should probably begin thinking in terms of millions of years.

"We wonder about the small slit, lipless mouths; whether evolution has changed them and their function in comparison to our own. Do they consume large bulk foods, or do they take liquid foods similar to types our astronauts took into zero-G with them? While we're on the alien mouth, we think of the many times abductees tell us they believe the entities communicated with them telepathically, impressing their thoughts directly to their minds. Only a relatively few mention strange audible sounds. Perhaps their mouths have evolved past speech with the large heads and brains taking over partial direct communication duties.

"Though considerations of potential harmful native bacteria on both our worlds, for which we have no natural immunity, may preclude any lasting physical contact, a devilish a thought to me as my nemesis Professor Moriarty, it is my hope they will find us interesting enough, and we will someday share our secrets. I must say this mystery has become my most difficult to solve since Jack the Ripper, but it is now time for us to close the bridge between our two centuries and push off. I bid you farewell and God's speed."

Magnetic Analysis of Car Lifts

By Robert H. Willsey

MUFON member Willsey also belongs to the Los Angeles UFO Research Group (LAUFORG).

At this writing, detailed accounts of three car lifts are available to me; the Burk car lift in Pennsylvania, the Winscher car lift in Missouri, and the Knowles family car lift in Australia. This analysis is based most directly upon the Burk case due to the following reasons:

1) An estimate of the distance between the UFO and the vehicle at the time of lifting is available. 2) An estimate of the diameter of the UFO is also available. 3) The automobile headlights flickered on and off in this incident; therefore establishment of the operative field lifting this car would then also provide an estimate of the threshold for shutting off headlights.

The Burk case is well described in Reference 1, and the Winscher case is well in documented in Reference 2. Five additional car lift cases are catalogued in Reference 3.

This analysis is based upon the hypothesis that the force which lifted these cars, the Burk car in particular, is the same magnetic force well known to physicists and electrical engineers. Earlier research has considered the possibility that certain other UFO effects were due to an electromagnetic field. These effects include the formation of Ruppelt rings (4), heating of finger rings (5, 6), malfunctioning of radios (7), and the stopping of cars (3, 8), among others. The idea that many of these effects are due to electromagnetic fields associated with the UFO has been around for a long time, almost from 1947, as pointed out by Keith Basterfield (9).

Having chosen the Burk case for analysis, a car similar to her 1976 Chevrolet Malibu was located and weighed. The nearly horizontal metal surface areas of the roof, trunk and hood were measured as a possible magnetic lifting surface and the total area was found to be about 8000 square inches. The weight of the car was a little more than 3200 pounds. Dividing these numbers easily establishes that a lifting force of only 0.4 pounds per square inch are required to lift all four wheels off the ground.

There are some similarities in the Burk and Winscher cases. In both the UFO did not touch the car as happened in Australia, and only two of the wheels were lifted from the ground, two side wheels in the Burk case and two rear wheels in the Winscher case. The indentations on the rear of the Winscher automobile may indicate that the UFO did touch that car, and may even be the means by which the car was lifted. The latter possibility is another reason the Burk case was chosen for analysis. It is believed that in all three cases the UFO was directly above the car when it was lifted. In the Australian case the UFO probably sat on the car.

ATTRACTIVE

Since at least in both the Burk and Winscher cases the UFO was above the car when it was lifted, let us assume that a magnetic dipole, with its axis vertical, is contained within the UFO. This dipole could be direct-acting with either the north-seeking

pole or the south-seeking pole at the bottom, closest to the automobile, and in either case the force upon the vehicle on the ground would be attracting or upward. Instead of being direct, the dipole could be oscillating back and forth in polarity at a low frequency, and the lifting effect upon the automobile would still be attractive or upward. The attracting effect of an alternating field is not obvious, even to electrical engineers. To better establish this low frequency AC field attraction effect, a direct quotation from Reference 10 is presented:

"The limitatioins of alternating-current magnets as compared to direct-current magnets, operating with the same maximum flux density, are summarized as follows:

"1) Force Limitation. For a given pole face area, the average force on alternating current is only one-half that obtained with direct current. This applies to both single and polyphase operation.

"2) Weight Limitation. For a given force and 'stroke the alternating-current magnet will be much heavier than the direct-current one because (a) at least twice as much iron must be used to develop the same force and (b) generally more copper is required to carry the large reactive power for alternating-current operation.

"3) Volt-ampere Limitation. (Not pertinent.)

"4) Speed of Action. (Six non-pertinent lines omitted.) In general, a direct-current magnet can be designed to accomplish the same work in the same time with a smaller peak volt-ampere input than on alternating current."*

The point to emphasize from the above quotation is that an alternating low frequency electromagnetic field can have as much attractive force upon ferromagnetic material like a car body as a direct field. The details of the amount of iron and copper used in generating fields in conventional electromagnets does not apply to UFOs. In fact, UFOs probably do not use iron or copper at all in generating their magnetic fields due to their finite losses.

To calculate the strength of the magnetic field required to lift Burk's or Winscher's car, use is made of equation (13-7) from reference 11.

The principal point is that the magnetic lifting force exerted upon automobiles by UFOs in car lift cases could be direct-acting fields or low frequency alternating fields.

$$F = \frac{B^2A}{2U_o}$$

where F is the force generated in newtons, B is the flux density in teslas, A is the area in square meters and U_o is the permeability of free space. When the 8000 square inches of body lifting area are converted to square meters, and the car weight of 3200 pounds is converted first into kilograms and then into newtons and these values are plugged into the equation, one can then solve for B. The result is B = .0833 tesla or 833 gauss.

Page 424 of reference 10 has an equation which permits use of the weight in pounds and the area in square inches.

$$\text{Average Force} = \frac{B^2}{72} \text{ lbs. per sq. in.}$$

The above equation is the average useful force generated by an AC low frequency magnetic field. The pounds per square inch are simply 3200 divided by 8000 or 0.400. B is the r.m.s. flux density in kilomaxwells per square inch. $B^2 = 72 \times 0.400 = 28.8$.

B = the square root of 28.8 = 5.367 kilomaxwells per square inch. To compare with the earlier result we must convert to maxwells per square inch and then to teslas.

B = 5.367 x 1000 = 5367 maxwells per square inch.

Next we divide by 6.452 to convert to maxwells per square centimeter. 5367 divided by 6.452 = 832 maxwells per square centimeter = 832 gauss.

Dividing by 10,000 converts gauss to teslas. The result is .0832 teslas, which is very close to the previous result (.0833 teslas).

A fellow ufologist suggests the equations used here are too simple to accurately represent such a complex situation as magnetic lifting of an automobile so he has performed some calculations of his own. He took the case of a magnetic dipole directly over a large hunk of soft iron, representing a UFO over an automobile. He wrote the vector equations for the force between the dipole's magnetic moment and the magnetic moment induced into the iron, and expanded the vector equation into a vector matrix equation. Considering the magnetic properties of soft iron, the distance between the dipole and the iron, he derived equations for the force acting upward on the iron for both unsaturated and saturated cases. He used the same car weight, 1453 kilograms that I used above and a distance of separation of 5 meters. Solving for the magnetic flux density B he found 1115 gauss or .1115 tesla. (12) These results are pretty close together and support each other. As an example, if 1115 gauss is considered to be the correct answer, then 833 gauss is only 25% too low.

All the above calculations produce results which are just sufficient to raise all four wheels off the ground, however in both the Burk and Winscher cases only two wheels were lifted off the ground. For only two wheels the magnetic flux density required is one over the square root of two or .707 times as large, and 833 gauss becomes 589 gauss. These two values set upper and lower limits between which the actual value probably lies. That is for magnetic flux densities above 833 gauss all four wheels would have been lifted, while for values below 589 gauss none of the wheels would have been lifted. For the other derivation and calculation the corresponding limits are 1115 gauss for four wheels and .707 x 1115 or 788 gauss for two wheels. The average value of these

last two numbers, 951.5 will be rounded down to 950 gauss for use in further calculations as a most likely correct value.

To calculate the magnetic moment at the disk, use is made of the height above the car of about 30 feet and the disk diameter of 24 feet as given in the first listed reference 1. Thirty feet is about 9 meters, which becomes the value r in the equation below, taken from page 9 of reference 8.

$$B = \frac{2 \times 10^{-7} M}{r^3}$$

This equation is accurate for distances r which are large compared to the source size, however in this case r is only slightly larger than the source size, so the value obtained can only be considered an approximation. With r equal to 9 meters and B taken as .0950 tesla (950 gauss) M works out to be 3.46 times 10^8 ampere meter^2. The area of the disk is 42.1 square meters. Dividing yields a current of 8.2 million amperes with the assumption that a single current circulates around the perimeter of the UFO.

Magnetic lifting force falls off by the fourth or seventh power of distance of separation, requiring a very close magnetic saturation occurs in the auto's metal, the fall off is to the fourth power, otherwise to the seventh power. In either case magnetic lifting power decreases very rapidly with increasing distance of separation. This probably explains why there are many times fewer car lift cases than car interference cases reported in the literature. For instance, 5 lifts out of 441 cases in Reference 3.

While this report was being prepared another car lift case came to my attention via Issue No. 3 of the Italian UFO Reporter December 1986. Investigator Moreno Tambellini reported the following incident under the lead "The Car That 'Went Mad'":

"On October 28th, 1986 at 6:15 p.m., a couple driving near Viareggio (Lucca) noticed a 'huge triangle-shaped object' in the sky, hovering above the harbor. It was black or very dark and had four bright yellow lights. As they passed underneath, a loud 'boom' shocked their car, which 'went mad': the speed lowered from 60 to 20 kms per hour, while the engine reved up and the back side of the car was 'lifted upwards', only to fall back down again suddenly as the witnesses felt a sensation of 'void in the stomach'. Then they saw the object passing away towards the mountains. They reported their experience to the Carabinieri and then suffered from headaches for some nights. A strange light in the sky was also reported at the same time to the police by anonymous callers in Viareggio."

SIGNIFICANCE

The principal point of this paper is that the magnetic lifting force exerted upon automobiles by UFOs in car lift cases could be direct-acting fields or low frequency alternating fields. To help decide which of these two alternatives is most likely to be true, it is necessary to consider how many other of the various reported effects of UFOs can be explained by each of these magnetic forces. Since microwaves have been proposed as a causative factor in some of these effects it is necessary to include them in the analysis. The table below lists 11 physical effects of UFOs that have been ascribed to these three forms of electromagnetic radiation.

An X in a column indicates that that particular form of radiation is well known to cause the physical effect indicated on that line. "Char grass roots" and "Produce odors by heating" are from Reference 4. Since alternating fields can do anything pulsed magnetic fields can do, X's were given to "Induce metallic taste" and "Spin compass needles" on the basis of Reference 13.

Both direct and alternating magnetic fields can lift cars, however alternating magnetic fields can perform 7 other physical effects whereas direct magnetic fields can only produce one other effect listed in this table. Since it is always desirable to explain as many physical effects as possible with the fewest hypotheses, it seems obvious that the low frequency alternating magnetic field is the most likely single hypothesis.

Physical effects such as the 11 listed in Table I are especially interesting since they offer solid support for the physical reality of at least some UFOs, and since mankind is not capable of producing these effects from aerial vehicles they offer indirect support for the extraterrestrial hypothesis. Any cases involving such physical effects are important and should be reported and published.

I do not know what significance to

Table I. Well Known Physical Effects

	Direct Magnetic Fields	Low Freq. Alternating Magnetic Fields	Micro-Waves
Cause Sensation of Sound			X
Char Grass Roots		X	
De-Tune Car Radios	X		
Heat Finger Rings		X	
Heat Human Body			X
Induce Bodily Shock		X	
Induce Metallic Taste		X	
Lift Cars	X	X	
Produce Odors By Heating		X	
Stop Car Engines		X	
Spin Compass Needles		X	
TOTALS	2	8	2

attach to the fact that Mrs. Burk, Mrs. Winscher and the Viareggio witnesses all suffered headaches for some time after their car lift experiences.

Thanks to Barbara Becker for doing the investigation and initial write up of the Winscher case, and to Stan Gordon for passing her letter on to this writer. Thanks also to LAUFORG for suggestions and for the Viareggio case.

© 1941 by Herbert C. Roters. Used by permission of John Wiley and Sons.

Readers with additional car lift cases, particularly those in which the auto is reported suspended below a UFO and perhaps transported some distance, are requested to write the author at: 665 Ridgefield Dr., Claremont, CA 91711.

© 1988 Robert H. Wilsey. All rights reserved.

REFERENCES

1. T. Scott Crain Jr. "UFO Lifts Car Upon It's Side," *MUFON UFO Journal* No. 189, Nov. 1983. Stan Gordon, "Update On The Bellwood, Pennsylvania UFO Car Lift Case," *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 200, Dec. 1984.

2. Letter Barbara Becker to Stan Gordon, Jan. 20, 1985. Bob Gribble, "Looking Back, Ten Years Ago - July 1978": *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 243, July 1988.

3. Mark Rodeghier "UFO Reports Involving Vehicle Interference" Center For UFO Studies, Oct. 1981, cases for Jan. 25, 1969, July 1969, Nov. 30, 1969, Sept. 25, 1971 and Jan. 16, 1973.

4. Joe Kirk Thomas "Ruppelt Rings — effects of low-frequency magnetic fields," *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 197, Sept. 1984.

5. Joe Kirk Thomas "An Alternative to the Microwave Theory of the Hot Ring Syndrome" *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 194, April 1984.

6. James McCampbell "UFOs and Hot Rings" *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 189, November 1983.

7. James McCampbell "UFO Radio Interference", *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 227 March 1987.

8. Joe Kirk Thomas "Vehicle Interference Effects in the Laboratory" *MUFON UFO Journal* No. 233, September 1987.

9. Keith Basterfield "Vehicle Interference Effects: A Review", *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 178, Dec. 1982.

10. Herbert C. Roters, *Electromagnetic Devices*, Article 118, John Wiley and Sons, Inc., New York, 1961 Eighth printing, copyright 1941.

11. David A. Bell, *Fundamentals of Electric Circuits*, page 251, Reston Publishing Co., Reston, 1978.

12. Joe Kirk Thomas, private communication.

13. James McCampbell, "A Taste for UFOs," *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 205, May 1985.

Looking Back

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO — October 1948: It was 8:30 in the evening of the first and George F. Gorman — a 25-year-old second lieutenant in the Air National Guard — was coming into Fargo, North Dakota from a cross-country flight. He called the control tower for landing instructions and was told that a Piper Cub was in the area. He saw the Cub below him. All of a sudden what appeared to be the tail light of another airplane passed him on his right. He called the tower and complained but they assured him that no other aircraft except the Cub were in the area. Gorman could still see the light so he decided to investigate. He pushed the F-51 over into a turn and cut in toward the light. He could plainly see the Cub outlined against the city lights below, but could see no outline of a body near the mysterious light. He gave the F-51 more power and closed to within 1,000 yards, close enough to estimate that the light was six to eight inches in diameter, sharply outlined, and blinking on and off.

Suddenly the light became steady as it apparently put on power; it pulled into a sharp left bank and made a pass at the tower. The light zoomed up with the F-51 in hot pursuit. At 7,000 feet it made a turn. Gorman followed and tried to cut inside the light's turn to get closer, but couldn't do it. The light made another turn, and this time the F-51 closed on a collision course. The UFO appeared to try to ram the F-51, and Gorman had to dive to get out of the way. The UFO passed over his canopy with only a few feet to spare. Again both the F-51 and the object turned and closed on each other head-on, and again the pilot had to dive out to avoid a collision. All of a sudden the light began to climb and disappeared. "I had the distinct impression that its maneuvers were controlled by thought or reason," Gorman said later. Four other observers at Fargo corroborated his story, Dr. A.D. Cannon, the Piper Cub pilot, his passenger, Mr. Jensen, the senior air traffic controller, and the assistant air traffic controller.

The official explanation was that Gorman was pursuing a weather balloon with a light attached. The weather station at Fargo had released a lighted weather balloon approximately 10 minutes prior to Lt. Gorman's call to the tower. The balloon, however, was at all times in sight by Mr. Sanderson of the weather station, moving slowly in a westerly direction at an altitude of about 500 feet. According to Mr. Jensen, the tower controller, "The F-51 was some distance behind, and the light was traveling fast enough to increase the spacing between itself and the fighter. The main identifying characteristic (of the UFO) ... was the high rate of speed at which it was apparently traveling."

The assistant tower controller said, "The object seemed to be about 2,000 feet and appeared to be traveling at an excessive speed ..." Dr. Cannon, the Cub's pilot stated, "The

UFO was moving very swiftly, much faster than the F-51 ... I saw the light and the F-51 at the same time. The light seemed to be outside of the circles made by the F-51."

(Walt Andrus interviewed George Gorman during a private dinner when George lived in New Braunfels, Texas. Mr. Gorman is now deceased.)

★★★

THIRTY FIVE YEARS AGO — October 1953: On the 18th two British airline pilots, Captain Peter Fletcher and First Officer R.L. Lemon, saw a strange craft flying over the English Channel. It had the appearance of two table saucers placed together rim-to-rim. In his official report to the British Air Ministry, Captain Fletcher said, "We have no doubt whatsoever the object was solid ... that it was constructed of metal ..."

★★★

THIRTY YEARS AGO — October 1958: On the third, freight train number 91 on the Monon Railroad was southbound through the little town of Rossville, Indiana. At approximately 3:10 a.m., the fireman, Cecil Bridge, noticed a formation of four oddly glowing white lights crossing the tracks ahead of the train. The engineer saw them also. Bridge saw the lights turn and come toward the train at an estimated altitude of 2,000 feet. He picked up the microphone of the radio intercom and alerted the three other crew members in the caboose. The conductor, Ed Robinson, was in the cupola and had already spotted them. He said that the objects came as low as possibly 200 to 300 feet, and swept the length of the train.

The UFOs changed color as they changed speed, from white when moving rapidly to orange or deep red when moving slowly. After traversing the entire length of the train, the objects wheeled in formation and sped away to the east, then they came rushing back and followed the train. Robinson said they were very low at times, scarcely above the treetops. They appeared to be about 40 feet in diameter, and 10 feet thick, although no specific shape could be discerned through the glow. At one time, he said, they stood on their edges behind the train, "looking like four sticks stuck in the ground, except the outside two leaned outward at a 45 degree angle." The four UFOs performed around the train for one hour and 10 minutes and all five members of the crew agreed on what they had seen and what had happened.

★★★

TWENTY FIVE YEARS AGO — October 1963: At 2:30 p.m. on the 31st, residents of Iguape, in Brazil's Sao Paulo province rushed out of their homes to see a silvery, disc-shaped object surrmounted by a low dome moving overhead. The disc was obviously in difficulty, for it moved jerkily and oscillated as it went, making a heavy pounding noise. The disc lurched over the house of Mrs. Elidia de Sousa, beside the river. Barely missing the structure, the disc shot forward and gave a palm tree a glancing blow. The disc then zig-zagged out over the river, losing altitude, and finally plunged into the water. According to the report made to the Brazilian government, about 50 people saw the object plunge into the river, among them some local fishermen.

When the water began to boil where the disc had submerged, the fishermen drove stakes into the bank to mark the spot. It had gone into water about 12 feet deep with an estimated 15 feet of soft mud on the bottom of the river. The Brazilian government rushed divers to the scene, and troops to maintain a round-the-clock watch. Other government representatives removed a section of the palm tree. Witnesses told the government investigators that the disc disappeared to be about 16 feet in diameter, with a low dome about 40 inches high. It looked, they said, like a shiny washbasin upside down.

Day after day and night after night the divers searched the muddy bottom of the Peropava River. The Brazilian Navy brought various types of underwater detection gear to the spot, but after two weeks of searching, the project was discontinued. It was decided that the disc had either been washed downstream and lost in the mud, or that it had managed to repair itself while under water and had slipped away during the night. That it went into the water as described was accepted by the government of Brazil without doubt. But where it went after that is an unanswered question.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO — October 1968: A 16-year-old youth, delivering the Washington Post in Bethesda, Maryland, reported a UFO on the ground. The object was seen about 6 a.m. on the 24th, and described as disc-shaped with a cone-shaped protrusion which rested on the ground. "It was quite large," he said, "about 17 yards across the disc portion. There were alternating dim red, white and yellow lights around the center of the disc, and the object did not move. Street lights behind the park, reflecting on the disc, made it appear that it was a silver, metallic material. "I just stood there and watched it for two or three minutes," he said, adding "I had to deliver the rest of my papers and when I came back in about 20 minutes, the thing was gone."

The carrier said he saw a hole in the ground, about two feet by a foot and a half, where the UFO had been. There was also a circular area of scorched earth, about two feet wide, surrounding the hole. "I wasn't really scared," he said, "because if there was anybody in that sophisticated object, they knew I was out there and they didn't hurt me." He estimated that when he first saw the object, he was standing about 150 feet away, in the street. "I did feel kind of numb all over, just sort of stunned and I thought 'There's somebody else here ... that's for sure!' Our astronauts wouldn't be scared if they saw life on other planets ... maybe if they come here, they want to see what — and how — we're doing."

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO — October 1973: A 43-year-old woman claimed

she was raped in a spaceship by a being from another planet. Barry King and Andy Collins, who carefully investigated the case, are convinced she is telling the truth. Some of the details tally with similar unrelated accounts from other parts of the world. The close encounter of the intimate kind is said to have occurred at Langford Budville, England on the 16th. The woman was driving to see her sister about 11 p.m. when the car engine and lights cut out. She got out to see what was wrong and felt something touch her. She turned to see a 7-foot tall, robot-like figure. She fainted, and when she came around she and the robot were outside a 40-foot high and 20-foot long vehicle with windows around its dome.

She passed out again, and when she came to was in a circular room. She was bound to a metallic table with a blue blanket covering her naked body. The walls gave off an eerie glow and there was little evidence of color in the room except for grey dials and buttons. The robot was motionless in the corner while three men, all around five-feet, seven inches tall, with fair skin and very round, emotional eyes, all in pale blue tunics, skull caps and face masks, conducted an examination with a tubular device with two-inch-wide cubes, glowing red and green, to scan her body. The men left, but one returned and placed a small pincer-like device to her thigh. She felt freezing cold. Then, without emotion or passion, he sexually assaulted her. The woman passed out again and when she came to, was sitting in her car. It was 2 a.m. The engine started and when she got home she told her husband. Shortly thereafter the British UFO Research Association was notified.

On the 17th, Mars Walker, 20, observed a doughnut-shaped object descend from the sky at 2 a.m. near Danielsville, Georgia. The object — which was about 17 feet in diameter — was about 50 yards away when it stopped in mid-air. After five minutes of hovering, the siren-like sound coming from the object grew louder, "and a thing took shape within the doughnut-shape, in the hole of the doughnut." In another minute the thing was clearly visible," a human-like being, standing erect, and it was a sea green — opaque like a hologram," Walker said. "He or it had a number of oddly shaped objects that he wore on a plastic belt." He guessed these to be some kind of instrument with "an egg-shape with one end of the egg cut off." These changed in color, and the figure appeared to take readings with them, ignoring Walker.

When this was done, the thing was taken back up into the "vessel". Walker noted a "medusa-head", or tentacle-like objects surrounding the being's head, and hands of three or four fingers, but otherwise "human" characteristics. He noted no skin color except the "sea green" light which shone from the vessel. The entire scene had the appearance of "an electrical field".

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO — October 1978: Deanne Kearns had a close encounter near Ord, Nebraska on the morning of the 9th. She oberved a grey, metallic disc hovering 200 to 300 feet off the ground and, as she watched, a beam of light shown downward from the disc to the ground and two "things" floated down to the ground in the beam. They were five to six feet tall, looked around, took some samples of shrubs and soil, and then ascended back into the disc in the beam of light. The tenth grade student described the two "things" as being blackish-brown in color, their heads were blob-like, and they had tentacles on their sides. After about ten minutes or so, the disc shot straight up into the sky and was out of sight in a few seconds.

NEW VIDEO TAPE FOR INVESTIGATORS

"Interviewing the UFO Witness," a 45-minute VHS videotape produced by Michigan MUFON, Inc., is now available for $15.00 U.S. (including postage and handling). Narrated by MUFON Deputy Director Dan Wright, the program depicts a field investigator in a variety of circumstances. Send orders to:

Shirley Coyne
73 Borman
Flushing, MI 48433

Reagan hinted he saw a UFO first-hand

By Jane Mayer and Doyle McManus

In the summer of 1974, Norman C. Miller, then a reporter for The Wall Street Journal and now national editor of The Los Angeles Times, was told by then-California Gov. Ronald Reagan about his having sighted an unidentified flying object on a flight in his private plane. Reagan had persuaded his pilot to follow the object, which was heading toward Bakersfield. But then, he told Miller, "it went straight up!"

Reagan soon told his wife about what he had seen, and they did some personal research. Reagan related to Miller that they had found references to UFOs in Egyptian hieroglyphics. Reagan was extremely animated as he spoke, and it became clear to Miller that the governor really believed in flying saucers. But when Miller asked him, "Governor, are you telling me you saw a UFO?" he said that Reagan seemed to remember suddenly that he was talking to a reporter. "This look crossed his face," recalled Miller, who said that Reagan then replied, "Let's just say that I'm agnostic." This was also the answer Reagan gave in 1988 when questions arose about whether he shared his wife's belief in astrology.

Comments on Photographic Trickery

By Foster Morrison

Mr. Morrison is a mathematician and president of Turtle Hollow Associates, Inc. He has developed theories in approximations, statistics, and non-linear dynamics for applications in geodesy, celestial mechanics, and forecasting. In addition to being an avid photographer, he spent many years editing the translation journal, *Geodesy, Mapping & Photogrammetry.*

The recent article by Clive Tobin (1988) is far too negative about the value of photographic images (pun intended!). It would be very difficult to create a photographic hoax that would fool an experienced photographer and it would be an extraordinary feat to pull the wool over the eyes of a scientist experienced in image analysis.

Let's start with Tobin's (1988) observation that "A statement was recently published to the effect that there are no films made for reproducing negatives as negatives." Where was said statement published, in *The New York Times, Modern Photography,* or some specialized technical journal? More likely than not, the item referred to was my recent article in this very journal. What I really said was, "There is no *conventional* process for duplicating color negatives." [Emphasis added here.] I thought that this might stimulate a comment on the existence of some kind of special film or service available, as indeed it has.

Actually, one could duplicate color negatives using conventional or slide duplicating films. Never having tried this, I have no idea how bad the color shift would be.

Tobin's (1988) failure to cite my article or some other source of a recently published statement does not uphold the standards of magazine journalism, let alone scientific publication. But let me leave this question in the laps of the author, the editor and the MUFON officers. The article by Tobin makes a lot of assertions about photography, of which I will address only a few of the major points.

Contrary to what most people think, Hollywood's special effects are not all that demanding. The results are flashed on the screen to an uncritical and untrained audience at 24 frames per second. By contrast, still photography often is studied in depth by picture editors and critics. In the extreme case, photographs may be scrutinized and measured by scientists and technicians. These activities differ in intensity of analysis by orders of magnitude. To say that Hollywood could fool professional photogrammetrists has to be a bad joke. Yes, it could happen, but it is not very likely. Steven Spielberg's budgets run into the tens of millions of dollars to produce crude images to entertain the general public. Producing a few really good single frames to fool an experienced photographer might cost a little less; one good fake to deceive the experts in the intelligence community would likely cost as much as a whole season in Hollywood.

In the case of UFO research, we don't have the resources of the CIA. So I will look at the case of hoaxing the experienced photographer, who may also have some scientific training and experience.

Small scale prints and Polaroid shots are about the lowest quality you can get. Reproduce them in a newspaper or the *MUFON Journal* and resolution and contrast drop even more. Even so, Tobin's examples are not very convincing. The disk looks like a silhouette and the double exposure is obviously just that.

Serious research requires the original negatives or transparencies and even the camera. Films have the emulsion types recorded on the edges, except for some anonymous house brands like Ritz Camera's Big Print (I was told it's Agfa). If the film is indeed Eastman 5249 (Color Reversal Intermediate), be *very* suspicious.

If the negatives are conventional emulsions, look for color shifts and contrast build-up. The same is true of transparency films. Black and white is more difficult to evaluate, but it will tend to loose shadow and highlight detail on reproduction. Do go to see ... *Roger Rabbit.* The scenes that include the cartoon overlays are typicaly muddy and suffer contrast build-up. This is partly disguised by the poor quality of the rest of the movie's photography.

The Eastman movie films are grainy and otherwise very poor image makers. They also fade rapidly. Their advantages are high speed, good tolerance for color temperature variations (corrected by filtration or processing), adaptability for push-processing, economy, and *ease of use.* A number of West coast photo labs spool the 5247, 5295, or Fuji equivalents for 35 mm cameras. Try some yourself, dear reader! But I remember real Technicolor (color separation) movies and load Kodachrome into my Pentaxes.

Experience and a practiced eye will eliminate at least 90 percent of the photographs that should be discarded. Endless hours have been wasted by UFO investigators, including professional scientists, on photographs that any photographer would chuck in the waste basket immediately. Most scientists have little or no experience in photography or anything outside their narrow specialty. By contrast, the serious UFO investigator should buy a decent 35 mm camera, a fast telephoto lens, and try all kinds of films.

The most remarkable thing about the "Billy" Meier pictures is how good they are. The color shifts and con-

trast build-up are minimal for supposed second or third generation negatives printed on a four-color press. All we can say is that Mr. Meier had a lot of skilled help staging those pictures, whether the UFOs were real or papier-mache.

The most recent detailed photographs are from the Gulf Breeze, FL case. All I have seen are copies of the Polaroids. Even on the cover of the August, 1988 *MUFON Journal* you can see the high contrast and the typical splotchy, uneven development. Yet this is one of the best documented photos we have. The UFOs, frankly, look ludicrous. The lights on the bottom are totally superfluous. They belong on Coney Island. Meier's UFOs, by sharp contrast, remind one of the no-nonsense construction of a fighter-bomber, albeit with radically different technology.

This absurdity factor, as noted by Vallee (1988), has been a means of eluding the interest of the Scientific Establishment and causing it no concern for its position; yet this also appeals to the masses because it is so non-threatening. This is very sophisticated psychological warfare. In this case, only the investigation [Ware & Andrus, 1988] gives any credibility to the photos. The few good photos of UFOs are those that have been obtained by chance. Mr. Ed's photo opportunities obviously have been staged for the reasons I discussed earlier [Morrison, 1988]. The Meier case has been so clouded by disinformation and character assassination that it's beyond redemption with any feasible amount of effort, at least for now.

One reason there are so few decent UFO photographs is that no one is making any concerted effort to produce any. If *National Geographic* depended on reader submissions, the quality and character of its photography would be markedly different from what it is now. Putting a professional photographer or a single scientific investigator in the field costs at least $100,000.00 per year. Ufology remains a hobby for all, except perhaps person or persons unknown in the Federal Spook Works.

A ten-power glass and an experienced eye will allow an investigator

Ufology remains a hobby for all, except perhaps person or persons unknown in the Federal Spook Works.

to screen out the flying hubcaps and even most trickery up to the Hollywood level. Anything left can be subjected to digitization and numerical image analysis. Unfortunately, this is costly and if you don't get a report signed by a recognized investigator, it is worse than worthless. The best practice is never to cite sources who refuse to be named. If someone has analyzed data and come to conclusions and refuses to acknowledge this, I wouldn't take that person or his conclusions seriously.

The same technology that makes it possible to detect photographic hoaxes also facilitates making them. Examples abound. In a recent copy of *Photomethods*, William G. Hyzer (1987) discusses and illustrates some of the possibilities. If you look at his sample (p. 25), the digitally-retouched model looks glassy-eyed and plastic. You don't have to be an expert to discern this. However, if you didn't have the original for comparison, detecting and retouching would be far more difficult. This is where experience helps. But expensive equipment is not always essential.

Digital retouching and enhancement often produce tell-tale signs in the form of excessive detail or textures. This occurs due to sidelobe leakage in Fourier transform computations and the non-stationary character of original images. A similar analog effect can be seen in photographs screened for printing twice, often necessary if the original is lost: the Moire pattern. To see one, place one piece of window screen on top of another, rotate them and translate them, and watch the strange patterns appear and disappear. Or look on page 10 of the December, 1986 *MUFON Journal*.

Some of these effects can be ameliorated by processing the image in sections. So one is really reduced to the art of retouching as once practiced with a brush, despite all the computers and high-powered mathematics. And often the "brushmarks" can be spotted as well by eye as by automated image analysis.

Whole scenes can be fabricated using fractal algorithms, and Hollywood is doing more and more of this as the costs of on-sight shoots climb out of sight and revenues dwindle. A well-illustrated review of the state-of-the-art was done by George D. Levy (1988) for *PC Computing*. Movies that are completely computer-generated, with no photography or cartoonists involved, are possible, but not very convincing. (Was Disney's *Tron* the first one?)

Mr. Tobin is, of course, very correct in his general conclusion that a photograph alone is of very limited use as either scientific or legal evidence. Scientific proof demands a *testable hypothesis*, which is a controlled experiment whose outcome depends on whether the assumption is true or false. Very little in "science" ever satisfies that stringent criterion. Most of it is useless make-work projects intended to disguise college teachers and bureaucrats as "scholars." It is a fairly harmless form of pork-barrel.

Unless an accident happens, the only proof we shall have for the reality of UFOs is statistical. Phil Klass is deliberately sending us off on a wild goose chase to find the case that is 99.9 percent sure of being genuine. We have several thousand that are at least one percent sure. If you have two such cases, then the chance of *at least one* being true rises to 1.99 percent. As you add more cases you eventually reach 99.9 percent certainty of at least one good case and keep slowly adding 9's thereafter. This is not a proof of UFO existence, but a sufficient rational argument for serious investigation. This, of course, will *never* happen.

The issue is not one of reason, but of fear on the part of the Political and Scientific Establishments. They fear the loss of their power and authority, and the more it fades, the more terrified they become. When the 100.0

percent UFO case happens, it may well be the flying saucer on the White House lawn. The President will be inside the disc, not unlike the hapless Moctezuma II in the clutches of Cortes [see, e.g., Orozco-Linares, 1980]. And to quote John Lear's (1987/88) colorful press release, " ... it is all over but the screaming ..."

REFERENCES

Hyzer, William G., 1987, By the numbers, Photomethods, *30, 12 (Dec.), 25-30.*

Lear, John, 1987/8, Statement (incidents of publication unknown), released Dec. 29, 1987, revised March 25, 1988. 7 pp. Available from author at 1414 Hollywood Blvd., Las Vegas, NV 89110.

Levy, George Damon, 1988, Art at the speed of thought, PC Computing, *1, 1 (August), 111-119.*

Morrison, Foster, 1988, UFOs — science and technology in the service of magic, MUFON UFO Journal, *242 (June), 3-6.*

Orozco-Linares, Fernando, 1980, The Conquest of Mexico, *trans. by Elisabeth M. Plaister, Panorama Editorial, S.A., Leibnitz 31, Mexico 5, D.F., MEXICO, 257 pp.*

Tobin, Clive, 1988, Some notes on photographic trickery, MUFON UFO Journal, *244 (August), 12-14.*

Vallee, Jacques, 1988, Dimensions: A Casebook of Alien Contact, *Contemporary Books, Chicago, 304 + vii pp. Consult the Index.*

Ware, Donald M. and Walter H. Andrus, Jr., 1988, The Gulf Breeze, Florida photographic and CE III Case, Part V, MUFON UFO Journal, *244 (August), 6-8. See also the rest of the series.*

MUFON-Ohio Mini-Conference and Investigator's Workshop

Richard Seifried and Fred Hays, Co-State Directors for Ohio, have announced their first MUFON-Ohio Mini-Conference and Investigator's Workshop to be held in Columbus, Ohio on Saturday, October 29, 1988 from 10:00 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. at the Cardinal Food Gallery. The speakers will be Richard "Dick" Seifried, Jennie Zeidman, John Timmerman, Irena Scott, Dale Wedge, and Richard Dell'Aquila. The Investigator's Workshop will be conducted by Dan Wright, MUFON Deputy Director, Investigations; George Coyne, Central Regional Director; Shirley Coyne, State Director for Michigan, and Richard D. Seifried.

Registration for the one-day meeting is $9.00. For reservations please contact the following people at the telephone numbers indicated: Fred Hays, (513) 254-8747; Dick Seifried, (513) 233-4055, and Jennie Zeidman, (614) 866-5728.

Kendall County Sighting

By Eugene Zavodny

Zavodny is a MUFON consultant in mechanical engineering.

Four young brothers were playing ball in their backyard when one of them noticed an object hovering over a nearby empty chicken house. All four watched in amazement as the object slowly drifted the length of the chicken house and out over a plowed field. Sound like a balloon? The boys certainly don't think it was.

The sighting occurred at approximately 6:50 p.m. CDT, April 10, 1988 in rural Kendall County, IL. The area is gently rolling, relatively open farm land with occasional farm houses and farm buildings. The boys' house is on the east side of the north-south Helmar Road; a pair of high-tension power lines runs parallel to the road and about 250 yards west of it.

The object was first sighted by the oldest brother, Mike Chapman, age 17. He was approximately 50 feet west of it at the time. He shouted to the other boys, Jeff, age 14, Phil, age 12, and Danny, age 10. When they first observed the object it was stationary and some five to 10 feet above the roof of the chicken house. After a few seconds it began moving south at two or three miles per hour, approximately following the ridge of the chicken house roof. As it did so it also began to rotate about an imaginary east-west axis. Its motion resembled that of a large wheel rolling through the sky.

Mike walked up to the chicken house and then along with the object past the end of the chicken house and for a short distance out into the field. His closest approach to it was about 25 feet. It consisted of a metallic-looking, silver-colored box about the size of a small car with a bent pipe protruding from the bottom. The component that resembled a saucer cut in half was attached to the end of the pipe. A smaller saucer-shaped component was attached to one side of the box. All of the surfaces appeared to be smooth, with no bolts, rivets, or other protrusions evident. The pipe had a longitudinal black stripe on it.

The object made no noise. Two dogs, apparently asleep in the nearby barn, did not notice it.

The object continued to move south across the adjacent field until it paused momentarily over an equipment shed near another farmhouse, about 200 yards away. From there it moved off to the southwest, across the road and over the power lines. It then disappeared rapidly, appearing to shrink in size as it did so.

About the time the object was over the shed to the south Danny ran into the house to get the boys' parents. By the time they realized what was going on and got outside, the object had disappeared.

The TV was on at the time of the sighting and no effect on it was noticed. No one was at home at the other house.

The entire family got in their car and drove south down Helmar Road in search of the object but did not sight it. After they returned to the house, Linda Chapman, (the boys'

mother), along with Mike, Phil, and Danny, drove out again. When they were about two miles to the south they suddenly noticed a pair of lights that resembled the landing lights of an aircraft. The lights were about 45° up from the horizon. Although the sky was still light enough that an aircraft should have been visible, no object could be seen behind the lights.

When the car accelerated toward them, the left light of the two suddenly disappeared. A few seconds later the other light also disappeared. No object could be seen. As the sky was overcast, the lights could have merely gone into the clouds.

After they were all back in the house the father of the boys, Dale Chapman, had each boy sit down and draw a sketch of the object that they had seen over the chicken house without discussing it with the other boys. Three of the sketches were remarkably similar. The fourth, Jeff's was somewhat different. However, Jeff was the most distant from the object and viewed it from a different direction than the others. He was more behind the object relative to its direction of motion. His sketch of it from this angle is not contradictory to the other sketches.

The boys gave every indication that they believed that they saw what they reported. They were sufficiently frightened by the sighting that they slept together in the living room that night rather than upstairs in their bedrooms. They also piled cushions against the windows.

This investigator has no reason to doubt their sincerity. At this time the object remains unidentified.

(This report was received by the National UFO Reporting Center in Seattle, WA [Bob Gribble] and assigned by Walt Andrus to Dr. Zavodny for investigation on April 14, 1988)

MUFON
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin
Texas 78155

THE NIGHT SKY

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

OCTOBER 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Although Earth separates from its neighbor Mars this month (the ruddy planet fades a whole magnitude during October), the little world still commands our attention. In Pisces, it is low in the ESE at dusk in mid-October (then at -2.4 magnitude) and remains visible in the southern sky most of the night. Mars lies below the gibbous Moon on the 22nd and resumes eastward motion on the 30th.

Jupiter, brightening and once again surpassing Mars in brightness after early October, is found between the Hyades and Pleiades clusters in Taurus. Gleaming at -2.8 in midmonth, the giant rises in the NE about 8 PM and follows Mars across the southern sky during the night. Jupiter rises an hour earlier by month's end as it heads toward opposition in November.

Saturn, in Sagittarius, lies in the SSW at dusk, setting in the WSW about 9:30 PM in mid-October. The ringed planet passes 1.1° north of the planet Uranus on the 17th — the third and last conjunction this year between the pair. Use binoculars or a telescope to view Uranus, which is more than 100 times fainter than Saturn.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Venus, at -4.1 magnitude, rises in the east about 3:30 AM in midmonth and is high in the ESE at dawn. On October 4 watch our brilliant neighbor passing only about ¼° south of the star Regulus. Even though Regulus is a first-magnitude star, it is 160 times dimmer than the planet. Binoculars will help. Just two mornings later the crescent Moon lies just above the star and planet — a beautiful sight! And on the 7th the lunar crescent is below the pair. Look for the tiny orange planet Mercury about 20° below Venus the last week of October.

Mars sets in the west before twilight begins in midmonth.

Jupiter stands high in the SW at dawn. The gibbous Moon is near the planet on the 27th.

Meteor Shower:

The Moon will be out of the way after about 2:30 AM on October 21, the peak date of the Orionid meteors. The rate builds that morning to about 25 meteors per hour toward dawn. The shower radiates from Orion's club in the south; the meteors are swift and mostly faint, although some bright fireballs can be expected.

Moon Phases:

Last quarter — October 2
New moon — October 10
First quarter — October 18
Full moon — October 25 (Hunter's Moon)



The Stars:

The stars of autumn increase in prominence this month, although the Summer Triangle remains high in the SW. Observers can find the Great Square of Pegasus well up in the SE at 9 PM. Pegasus, of course, is the famous winged horse of mythology; the group of stars does look something like a horse flying upside-down if you know which stars outline the head, neck, and front legs.

What looks like the hind legs of the horse is really another constellation, the Princes Andromeda. In fact, the NE corner of the Great Square marks the head of the woman, and two strings of stars extending outward form her body.

Just NW of Andromeda lies her mother, the W-shaped Cassiopeia the Queen. And west of the queen we find the faint and obscure Cepheus the King, shaped like a house with a peaked roof.

MESSAGE, continued

in Los Angeles are to be congratulated for their professional filming of this ongoing event and my personal thanks to **Kris Palmer** for accepting MUFON's recommendation.

The **Michael B. Seligman** Production's special two-hour TV documentary titled "UFO Cover-Up? Live!" is scheduled for airing on Friday, October 14, 1988 from 8 to 10 p.m. EDST and distributed by Lexington Broadcasting System (LBS) to independent television stations. Please consult your TV guide and program schedule for the station and time of viewing in your immediate area. It is conceivable that the general public will be impressed with the startling revelations in this film and take the UFO phenomenon more seriously. Some U.S. government agencies may feel additional pressure to take positive action to expose their association and position in this forty-one year old cover up. We sincerely hope so.

Audio cassette tapes of the speakers featured at the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium, including the opening ceremony and mini-speakers are available from the Fortean Research Center, P.O. Box 94627, Lincoln, Nebraska 68509. The price is $6.00 for individual speakers or $50.00 for the entire proceedings. ($9.50 for either Dr. Maccabee's or Walt Andrus' individually, since they are 1½ tapes). Please make all checks or money orders payable to the Fortean Research Center.

The above is the good news. The bad news is that the video tapes made were damaged by heat in the automobile trunk of the photographer and will not be available. Video tapes of the recent Eureka Springs UFO Conference in Arkansas are available from **Burke Hully**, 1367 I-30 East, Suite 204, Garland, Texas 75043 or telephone (214) 240-2691. Two 2-hour edited tapes of the speakers are $50.00 and the entire conference, less Jennie Zeidman, is $200.00 for eight tapes. Please contact Mr. Hully if you are interested.

500 additional copies of the third edition of the MUFON Field Investigator's Manual are now available for $6.00 to members and $10.00 for non-members plus $1.50 for postage and handling. The MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings (241 pages) with published papers by all of the major speakers may be purchased for $15.00 plus $1.50 for postage and handling.

A mini-symposium in Houston, Texas on November 18 and 19th will feature **Budd Hopkins**, author of ***Missing Time*** and ***Intruders*** and **John F. Schuessler,** Deputy Director, Administration of MUFON and aerospace engineer. Please contact **Max Washburn** at (713) 776-2544 or **Rick Holt,** State Section Director at (713) 682-7745 for details. The program will be repeated on both days.

The First European Congress on Anomalous Aerial Phenomena: Physical and Psychosocial Aspects will be held November 11-13, 1988 in Brussels, Belgium. It will be hosted by SOBEPS and held at the SOBEPS headquarters located at: Avenue Paul Janson 74, 1070 Brussels, Belgium. For more details write to either **M. Theirry Pinvidic,** 22 rue du Vertbois, 75003 Paris, France or M. **Henri Scornaux,** rue des Cultivateurs 55, B 1040 Brussels, Belgium. **Walt Andrus** will present his slide illustrated lecture on the Gulf Breeze, Florida Case on Saturday evening, November 12, at the Congress. English will be the working language. We hope to meet with some of our European representatives in conjunction with the Congress.



John R. Salter, Jr.
State Director, N. Dakota

LATE NEWS ITEM

The live portion of the 2-hour TV documentary "UFO CoverUp? Live!" will originate both in Washington, DC and Gulf Breeze, FL followed by a telephone call-in poll.

Director's Message

By Walt Andrus

John Lear, State Director for Nevada and host chairman for the MUFON 1989 International UFO Symposium, is pleased to announce that the symposium will be held on the weekend of June 30, July 1 and 2, 1989 in the Convention Center of the Aladdin Hotel and Casino, 3667 South Las Vegas Blvd., in Las Vegas, NV 89109. **Hal Starr** and the Arizona MUFON organization have volunteered to assist John Lear as an integral part of the symposium committee. Walt Andrus will coordinate the selection of speakers and is presently seeking ideas for the symposium theme from our members. Plan your vacation now to attend the symposium and indulge yourself in the glamorous night life and beautiful sights in and around Las Vegas. If you are so inclined, the Casino has an abundance of game machines (one-armed bandits).

Joe Santangelo's term as Eastern Regional Director is expiring. He has fulfilled two consecutive terms, therefore he may not run for reelection according to MUFON bylaws. Anyone living in the Eastern Region of states consisting of ME, NH, VT, MA, CT, RI, NY, PA, MD, NJ, DE, WV, VA, NC, SC, GA, FL, DC and PR interested in being elected to this important position should advise their State Director so they may be formally nominated. State Directors may nominate themselves. The deadline for receiving nominations is November 30, 1988 in Seguin, Texas. This is an opportunity for a dedicated person to help influence the goals and objectives of MUFON and the future of Ufology. Please give this matter your prompt and serious consideration, since no nominations have been received as of September 15, 1988.

★★★

Malcolm Robinson, an active member of BUFORA, living in Sauchie, Clarkmannanshire, Scotland is the new MUFON Representative for Scotland. **Birch Pavelsky** of Fairbanks, AK has been appointed Acting State Director for Alaska. **John R. Salter, Jr.,** presently a Research Specialist in Sociology and full professor and chairman, Dept. of Indian Studies, University of North Dakota in Grand Forks has accepted the position of State Director for North Dakota. John is filling the vacancy created when **Robert E. Engberg** moved back to St. Paul, Minnesota, (Mr. Engberg is the former State Director for Minnesota.)

New State Section Directors appointed this month are the following: **Scott A. Caldwell,** a computer software design engineer in Huntsville, Alabama for Madison, Jackson, Limestone, Morgan and Marshall counties; **Dell Christian,** a retired nurse living in Canton, for Madison, Yazoo and Leake counties in Mississippi; **Scott Didlake** in Jackson, Mississippi was reassigned to Hinds, Rankin, Copiah, and Simpson counties; **Sara Johnson Governale,** R.N. (Northwestern Univ. 1957), residing in Bradford, Tennessee, for Gibson and Weakley counties; and **George A. Filer,** (Major, USAF Retired) has been reassigned to Burlington and Camden counties in New Jersey. Mr. Filer spent two weeks of his vacation conducting his own interviews in Gulf Breeze while visiting his daughter in Pensacola Beach.

Bruce W. Haupt, J.D., an attorney and consultant in Washington, D.C. volunteered to become a Consultant in Law. Mr. Haupt also holds an extra class amateur radio operator license K3MYI. **Jennie Zeidman** has received the membership applications for the following new Research Specialists appointed during the past month: **Roland A. Frauchiger,** M.A., of Los Angeles, California in Psychology; **Anthony O. Constantino,** M. Ed., living in Beverly, Mass. for Hypnosis (Tony will be working exclusively with **Ray Fowler** and **Walter Webb** on potential abduction cases.); **Dan Bostanik** M.S.E.E. of Oakland, California in Electrical Engineering; **Jose L. Hernandez,** M.S., residing in Glendale, California for Physics-Math; and **Carol Ann Graham,** M.A., of West Branch, Michigan in Counseling. In addition to a M.A. in Guidance/Counseling, Ms. Graham holds a M.A. in Library Science.

★★★

Marge Christensen, Director of Public Education and Information, has taken a leave of absence from her position until after the presidential election in November. She and David have become very involved in the campaign of one of the candidates in Arizona. Her MUFON Newsletter to State Directors will be supplemented by a similar communication publication from **Dan Wright**. Marge has been disturbed by the unscientific statements made by investigators pro and con on the Gulf Breeze Case. Official position statements published in the September 1988 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* by CUFOS and MUFON indicate essential agreement that Gulf Breeze is potentially a significant UFO case that deserves further scientific study and investigation before an ultimate decision may be rendered.

Very favorable exposure was given to the Gulf Breeze Case on October 5, 1988 when NBC-TV aired the one-hour program "Unsolved Mysteries" narrated by **Robert Stack**. This was the first opportunity for the populace in the U.S.A. and Canada to have direct contact with this important case. Cosgrove/Meurer Productions

Continued on page 27

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 247 NOVEMBER 1988

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $2.50

SCIENCE & ABDUCTIONS

- CONTENTS -

LONELY LIFE OF A DOUBLE PLANET ..... Jerome Pearson 3

EXTRATERRESTRIAL HYBRIDIZATION UNLIKELY ..... Dr. Michael Swords 6

NEUROPSYCHOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF THE VISITOR EXPERIENCE ..... Dr. Michael A. Persinger 10

STRIEBER AND THE GOD HYPOTHESIS .... Rev. Barry Downing 15

ABDUCTIONS: CAN WE BATTLE BACK? ..... Ann Druffel 17

LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 21

LETTERS ..... Cameron, Westrum 23

EXOPSYCHOLOGY ..... John Schuessler 24

THE NOVEMBER NIGHT SKY ..... Walter N. Webb 25

IN OTHERS' WORDS ..... Lucius Farish 26

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walter Andrus 28

MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30 00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

Some subscribers are going to become spoiled, as we log in with another 28-page issue. Please don't. In fact, we are only anticipating a delayed and shorter December holiday issue, due to this editor's impending marriage and hopeful honeymoon, and the usual hassles that arise this time of year. The new year should see us back on a more or less normal schedule.

In the meantime, what an issue we have on hand. The overall theme is one of reported UFO abductions, though that might not seem apparent at first. Actually, we examine the subject from several angles, beginning with Jerome Pearson's article on the likelihood, or rather unlikelihood, of extraterrestrial life in our galaxy, reprinted from the prestigious English science weekly, New Scientist. Pearson's piece is followed by a penetrating article from our own Dr. Michael Swords which examines the even more unlikely possibility of hybridized offspring between aliens and humans. We present these articles not to demolish anyone's pet theories, but because they raise intriguing questions, and in some cases posit possible answers, that must be objectively considered by anyone promoting the opposite point of view.

The same holds true of Dr. Michael Persinger's article on the neuropsychological aspects of the visitor experience. You may not instinctively agree with everything the good doctor has to say, but that in no way diminishes the proposition he puts on the table. The mind is at least as strange and unexplored as outer space, and who's to say which is the larger and more unknown of the two?

Reverend Downing weighs in with another installment of the God Hypothesis, and Ann Druffel poses the question of whether or not passivity and subservience are the only available responses to the visitor experience.

If that were not enough, we also have on hand all of our regular departments. Along with the usual holiday fare, we hope this latest issue of the *Journal* provides you with some timely food for thought.

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

Lonely Life of a Double Planet

By Jerome Pearson

UFOs aside for the moment, how rare or common is life in our galaxy and the Universe as a whole? The following approach by Jerome Pearson, an aerospace engineer and consultant, offers some intriguing suppositions on the subject. Pearson is presently chief of the structural dynamics branch of the US Air Force Flight Dynamics Laboratory. This article first appeared in the August 25, 1988, issue of New Scientist Magazine London, the weekly review of science and technology, and is reprinted with their gracious permission.

We could be alone in the Galaxy because the Earth and the Moon make up a unique double planet. Rare, giant moons such as ours may be necessary for the emergence of life.

"Where are the extraterrestrials? Why haven't they landed in their flying saucers on the White House lawn to welcome humanity to the Galactic Club?" Enrico Fermi asked this most pertinent question back in 1939, long before the search for extraterrestrial intelligence (SETI) began. In the past few decades, Fermi's question has taken on a new urgency as we have built powerful radio receivers and listened to tens of thousands of ever-silent stars, and even sent our own planned and unplanned signals to unresponding planets.

Fermi's paradox arises from a chain of apparently sound logic, observations, and assumptions. The Milky Way is a pinwheel disc of stars, gas and dust about 100,000 light years across, rotating once every 200 million years. There are billions of stars in the Milky Way that are very much like the Sun, warm and long-lived. Many millions of these stars may be accompanied by planets, and thousands or even millions of the planets may be suitable for life. If life arises naturally, then we might expect thousands of living planets and perhaps hundreds of civilisations in our Galaxy.

In the 1960s, Frank Drake, who was working at the National Radio Astronomy Observatory, West Virginia, created an equation to estimate the number of civilisations in the Galaxy. This was based on reasonable guesses about the proportion of suitable stars and planets, and the probability that life, intelligence and civilisation would develop. Any seemingly consistent set of numbers in Drake's equation predicts a multitude of life in the Galaxy. Our Galaxy is between 10 and 15 billion years old, so if there are civilisations, some of them should be much older than ours. Traveling a mere 1 per cent of the speed of light, their spaceships could have covered the entire Galaxy in a few million years. Yet an ever-expanding SETI program has found no evidence of any intelligence. There are no signs that they visited us, are on the way, or even that they are communicating among their many settled worlds. Fermi's paradox has become more of a mystery than ever.

What are the possible answers? Over the past decade, many scientists have considered the possibilities. Those who believe in the quest for extraterrestrial intelligence, led by Carl Sagan of Cornell University, imagine that interstellar travel is difficult or impossible, that spreading civilisation is a slow and painful process, and that societies destroy themselves before they can reach us. This leaves us with the possibility of using radio to communicate with isolated societies on other planets.

Other scientists, such as Anthony Martin and Alan Bond of the Culham Laboratory, the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority's center for fusion research near Oxford, see the lack of extraterrestrials as proof that we are alone in the Galaxy, if not in the Universe. Many of these scientists use biology to argue that the occurrence of life by chance is so remote as to be unthinkable. Other scientists believe that evolution is such a random walk that no two intelligent species developing on different planets could have enough in common even to recognise each other, much less to communicate intelligently.

Perched somewhat precariously are those who deny the very existence of the Fermi paradox and insist that the Galaxy is teeming with life, just as Drake's equation predicts, and that extraterrestrials have visited us. They have not revealed themselves because they are studying us. An interstellar civilisation could know all there is to know about stars, planets and solar systems. The only unpredictable thing that could arouse their scientific curiosity would be the extraordinary variety of alien life forms, and therefore they have set us aside in a "zoo" (or "asylum") for observation.

The time is ripe for a fresh look at these contradictory theories. Something is wrong either with our assumptions or with our logic. One basic assumption is that of ordinariness. We assume that the Earth and its life are typical, placed in a moderate location in a typical solar system around an average star. Yet the Earth is not typical at all — it is unique in our own Solar System, for several reasons.

The most obvious point is that the Earth and its Moon are more like a double planet than a primary and its satellite. The Moon is far larger compared with the Earth than any other

satellite of a major planet in the Solar System. Our Moon is so large that it does not actually go around the Earth at all; its orbit is always concave toward the Sun. Jupiter and Saturn have 317 and 95 times the mass of the Earth, respectively. Even so, their largest moons are hardly bigger than our Moon. Only Pluto and Charon represent another such pair, and they are so small that they are more of a double asteroid than a major planet and its moon. They may be the remnants of an escaped moon of Neptune ruptured by the violent upheaval that tore it from that planet. Alternatively, they may be part of a second asteroid belt that shades into the distant, giant Oort Clouds of comets orbiting far beyond Neptune.

Our large Moon has affected the Earth significantly. The ocean tides raised by the Moon had a profound effect on the evolution of crustaceans and amphibians. The emergence of tidewater zones, which alternate between flooding and drying out, perhaps even helped life to emerge on land.

A second anomaly is the presence of Earth's atmosphere and oceans, which are unique in the Solar System. The amount of oxygen in the Earth's atmosphere is far too much for chemical equilibrium. This unstable condition is maintained by the constant action of living plants; without life, the oxygen would react with the materials on the surface and produce carbon dioxide. The excess carbon is tied up in enormous beds of limestone and rocks containing other carbonates that were laid down millions of years ago. The oxygen not only supplies animals with energy so they can move and reproduce, but also creates and maintains the ozone layer that protects life from deadly ultraviolet radiation from the Sun.

James Lovelock of the Coombe Mill Experimental Station in Cornwall developed the idea that life tries to moderate its local environment, creating a feedback mechanism that keeps the Earth habitable. His hypothesis envisaged the planet as a giant living organism which he called "Gaia". This concept regards the Earth as a self-organising, self-regulating system that maintains enough oxygen for the animals and enough carbon dioxide for the plants. The Gaia mechanism keeps the ocean and the atmosphere at a moderate temperature by a controlled greenhouse effect, and by regulating the recycling of materials needed for life — oxygen, water, soil and rock. It is not perfect, however, because the Earth still swings between warm periods and ice ages.

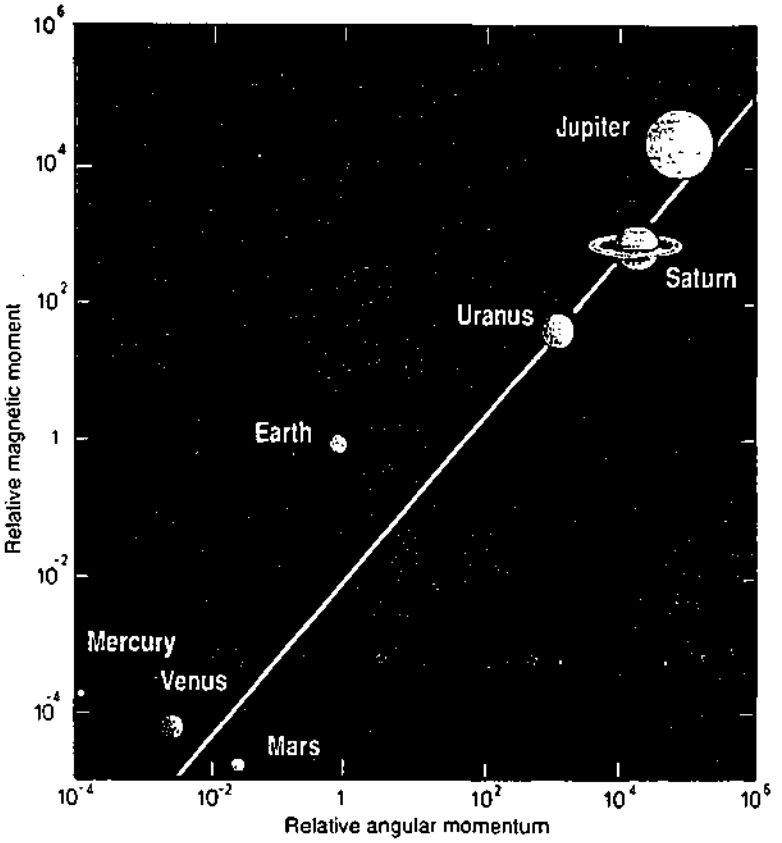


Figure 1. *The magnetic fields of the planets usually depend directly on their rotational energy. The Earth's much higher field could result from tidal heating caused by capturing the Moon.*

Moon's Magnetic Effect

The Earth also has a very powerful magnetic field. This field is much larger in proportion to its mass and the angular momentum caused by the Earth rotating than that in any other planet. Angular momentum is a measure of the rotational inertia of a body; it is greater if the body is large, massive and rotates faster. If you could attach a giant lever to the center of the Earth and push on the end to stop the Earth rotating, then the angular momentum tells you how large a force you would need and how long a time you would have to push to stop it.

The distances of the planets from the Sun are related by Bode's law, formulated in the 17th century. It depends on manipulating a sequence of numbers that double each step after the first. The strengths of the magnetic field of the planets are related to their rotation by a magnetic version of Bode's law. Figure 1 shows this relationship for all the planets (not drawn to scale) out to Uranus, based on information gained during the Voyager 2 flyby in January 1986. It shows that the Earth is far above the nominal line encompassing Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Venus and Mars. The excess heating caused by the gravity of the Sun explains why Mercury is above the line. The Earth, however, has a field 100 times stronger than expected. Existing theories cannot explain this, even when we take into account the heating caused by the tidal action of the Sun and the

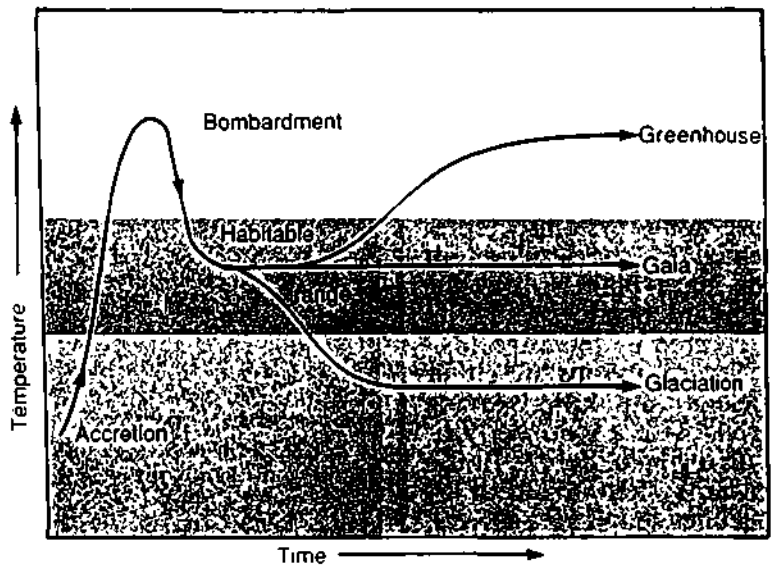


Figure 2. *Too hot and a planet becomes a runaway greenhouse; too cold and it freezes. Gaia, so the theory goes, creates feedback that maintains the moderate temperature necessary for life.*

Moon (at the Moon's present distance from Earth).

Another unusual aspect of the Earth is its active, molten core. The energy of this core drives the tectonic plates, recycles new crust from the interior, and releases the same kind of gases from inside the Earth as those that produced the present atmosphere. This molten core is responsible for all the volcanoes and mountain ranges, for the opening and closing of ocean basins, and for the separation of the continents, which has isolated gene pools and speeded up evolution. The Indian researcher U.R. Rao, of the Satellite Center in Bangalore, has noted that a magnetic field is vital in maintaining the ozone layer to protect life from ultraviolet radiation. Geologists have also discovered that many species become extinct during the times when the Earth's magnetic field reverses and its strength temporarily goes to zero.

All these unusual characteristics of the Earth may be due to the presence of our large Moon. According to a recent theory championed by Australian geologist Stuart Ross Taylor, the Moon is large because it is a remnant of the second largest planetesimal (the small bodies that coalesced to form the planets) in the cloud of debris that formed the young Earth. Normally, the larger planets grow at the expense of the smaller ones by collisions and by collecting debris from nearby orbits. The Moon may have been "captured" by the Earth during an unusual collision in which the Moon "grazed" the Earth. Such double planets are likely to be very rare because the overwhelming majority of "orbital encounters" result in either the complete shattering or merging of the two bodies after a collision, or a simple flyby after a miss.

For a billion years after its bizarre capture, the Moon was very close to the Earth; this proximity raised enormous tides on both bodies and heated their cores far above what would be normal for their rates of rotation. This prolonged heating continued until the action of the tides pushed the Moon to nearly its present distance, and slowed down the rotation of the Earth from about 4 hours to 24 hours. The Earth does not follow the magnetic version of Bode's law because it was heated in the process of slowing down.

The Earth and the Moon are obviously a rare case, but how rare? It is difficult to predict the likelihood of such double planets occurring, although there are some computer simulations that we could usefully modify to examine the problem. On the other hand, there is some evidence in the Solar System for the existence of double planets. This evidence consists of miniature solar systems, represented by the satellites of the giant planets, and the remnant planetesimals, represented by the asteroids.

Several moons are either locked into interweaving orbits with a twin body or with a ring of debris. In the jovian system, 1 out of 14 satellites shows such effects; in the saturnian system, 3 out of 13 show such a connection; and in the uranian system, 1 out of 14 is affected. So far, little is known about Neptune's moons, but Voyager 2 may change that situation when it flies past in September next year.

Some of the thousands of known asteroids vary in brightness during the time it takes them to rotate. This variation might have been interpreted as closely orbiting bodies, but further analysis has shown that these objects are asteroids with complex shapes, like the asteroidal moons of Mars. These shapes were probably produced when the asteroids collided with other bodies or were bombarded by planetesimals. There are as yet no confirmed double asteroids. Recent observations by Luke Flynn of the University of Hawaii showed that none of the 17 most likely candidates, including Ceres, Pallas and Vesta, had any companions. Nor was there any evidence of dust clouds around these asteroids.

Collisions and close encounters during orbits have been common among these satellites and asteroids, as their cracked, scarred, and pitted surfaces show. However, not one of the many interactions has formed a double satellite comparable to the Earth/Moon system. All of them produced either rings of debris or interacting bodies that keep their distance. About one-tenth of the satellites have been affected; if these grazing collisions between satellites and asteroids are rare, then perhaps only one in a hundred or one in a thousand planets will be part of a double act.

REDUCED CHANCES

This result alone reduces the expect-

ed number of habitable planets in the Galaxy to far below the millions forseen by Drake. There is another factor that could lower the number further. Studies of the Earth's climate show that even a small change in our average distance from the Sun could have turned the Earth into a runaway greenhouse or a cold, dry desert. The range of orbits where life is possible — the habitable zone — is small. A little closer to the Sun and we would fry; a little farther away and we would freeze (see Figure 2). It may be that the habitable zone is far smaller than astronomers thought, or even that there is no permanently habitable zone at all.

The requirements for life can be summarised as follows: a strong magnetic field is necessary so that the planet can become "active"; only an active planet offers protection from cosmic radiation, recycles crustal material, and produces oxygen by the release of gas from the interior. A single planet cannot develop such an internal field without being too massive or rotating too rapidly to be able to support life. Even a double planet must develop life very quickly in order to forestall the instabilities of greenhouse effect or glaciation. All habitable planets are double, therefore, and all single planets are uninhabitable.

The implications for humanity are that we may be alone — this Galaxy belongs to us. Our species may be the only opportunity for life to spread across this Galaxy.

This implies that there may be two types of terrestrial planets: the first type consists of double planets, with very strong magnetic fields, plate tectonics, tides, life, and stable (or moderate) climates; the second type consists of single planets, with weak magnetic fields, incomplete plate tectonics, and unstable climates that are either too hot or too cold.

If this is correct, we may be alone, or one of a very few civilisations in the Milky Way. Any civilisation attempting to colonise the Galaxy will find that every suitable planet is inhabited, and that every uninhabited planet represents a major challenge to make it habitable. This would delay considerably the colonisation of the Galaxy, perhaps long enough to explain why no other civilisation has reached us so far.

This hypothesis, of course, has significant implications for the search for extraterrestrial intelligence. It will be a long, difficult task; if there are only a few civilisations in the Galaxy, the nearest one may be tens of thousands of light years away. SETI may be more successful in nearby galaxies, such as Messier 31 in the constellation Andromeda, which represents billions of possible targets.

The implications for humanity are that we may be alone — this Galaxy belongs to us. Our species may be the only opportunity for life to spread across this Galaxy.

The American Indians made a very wise choice when they selected the words for treaties meant to last forever:

As long as the moon shall rise,
As long as the rivers shall flow,
As long as the sun shall shine,
As long as the grass shall grow.

These words encapsulate the requirements for life — a double planet with a large moon, a temperate zone where water can flow, a warm and lasting sun, and a system like Gaia to keep it so.

Extraterrestrial Hybridization Unlikely

By Dr. Michael Swords

Dr. Swords is an associate professor of natural sciences at Western Michigan University, Kalamazoo, and editor of the recently-revived *Journal of UFO Studies*. His last appearance here was a reader's guide to *Communion* (May 1987, No. 229).

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

Much has been said in UFOlogy recently over claims of sperm and egg-taking during abductions, and of hybrid babies containing the genetics of both extraterrestrials and humans. The contexts of these claims make them, if true, not far from the ultimate horror story. Comments made by parties interested in or actively researching these reports, concerning the possibility or impossibility of these claims, have been "fast and loose," showing little familiarity or even care for the biology involved in the situation.

As such, comments upon the reality of the hybridization claims have not been particularly helpful to UFOlogists trying to understand abduction reports, nor in aiding "outsider" scholars and researchers in taking them seriously. This article will attempt to clarify the salient points of genetic science as regards these claims, and will attempt to separate those hypotheses which might be tolerated as possible explanatory concepts and those hypotheses whose naive repetition will cost the UFO researcher severely in credibility with the educated community.

GENETICS 101

All higher animal organisms on the planet reproduce by means of sex. Regardless of what you or I might feel, the reason for sex is gene-

mixing. Mother Nature produces the varieties of differently endowed individuals which give each species its flexibility and strength, because the females and males of each species select different halves of their personal genetics to give to each newborn. In order to make this genetic transfer efficient and precise (probably the only time that sex has been described in these terms), Mother Nature provides special cells (eggs and sperm) which contain half (rather than all) of the maternal and paternal genes in the form of solid manipulable structures called chromosomes. All of that you probably knew already, or the American education system has failed again.

What is germane to our current topic that you might not know is: a) Different species often have different numbers of chromosomal structures in which their genes are stacked. Humans have 46 chromosomes per normal cells (23 pairs), but other animals vary from 2 to 200 structures; b) When sperm and egg fuse in "conception," *identical structures*, one from each parent, must find each other and pair up, in order that further development of the (now) fertilized embryo can proceed; c) *Even within the same species*, embryos with odd numbers and unmatched chromosomes almost always fail to develop at all, and the few-that-do become early spontaneous abortions or are born with severe birth defects such as Downs Syndrome; d) Different species not only pack their genes into different numbers and differently shaped chromosome structures, but they have wildly different arrangements and codings for genes, and have wildly differing gross amounts of DNA (genetic molecules) per cell.

Within a species the egg-sperm-embryo system is a beautifully coordinated chemical and geometric ballet, wherein the big structural molecules (proteins) and the big genetic molecules (DNA) mesh and meld together in exactly preordained ways. Oddball extras or missing actors foul the harmony, usually catastrophically. This is why you can't mate mice and humans (in the test-tube) despite their near identity of DNA and proteins (about 90 to 95%). Although our gene numbers are about the same (c. 300,000), our chromosome packaging systems are not (mice have 20 pairs, 40 chromosomes). Mice and men sex cells *have* been fused in the laboratory, by the way. The resulting structures are not compatible, fortunately, and these "embryos" behave tumorously for a while and do not develop. Thankfully we will never have to contend with someone or something who "doesn't know if he's a man or a mouse."

Note that despite a very great deal of genetic identity, the mouse-man hybrid doesn't even get started. What about gorillas or chimpanzees? Gorilla, chimp, and human DNA seems to be around 99% identical at our current best guess. (Estimates have risen from 97% to 98% and upward as we do more research). Not only that, but the gross structuring of the genes in chromosome stacks is 99% identical as well. We are very close to being reproductively compatible. But we are probably not (someone somewhere probably knows the answer to this question, but that someone is not this author. In respectable scientific literature I have not been able to locate any reports of reproductive cell lab fusions of human and great ape cells, or of secondary evidence such as the existence of gorilla-chimpanzee hybrids in zoos or in the wild. I would bet money that someone has tried the aforementioned cell fusions, but would not be surprised if the results were not published, given the social and psychological furor such experiments might elicit).

Humans, as we've noted, stack their genes in 23 pairs of chromosomes. Gorillas and chimps stack theirs in 24 pairs. A human sex cell would therefore have 23 chromosomes, and a chimp sex cell 24. Upon fusion to form an "embryo," 22 of the chromosomes are identical enough that they *might* try to pair up (although they will *not* be precisely identical). The last human chromosome would be very unlikely to pair with the two extra ape chromosomes, despite many similarities in the contained genes. The "embryo," if viable at all, would probably not develop far. An advanced genetic engineering technology could doubtless overcome these these difficulties of man-ape hybridization, given their 99% compatibility to begin with. No crude KingKong-FayWray hybridization experiment is likely though, even with two such evolutionarily related species. The famous "wild cross-breeds" (lion-tiger, horse-donkey, killer whale-dolphin, etc.) are all, as far as I know, products of two species even more closely related than we and our ape "cousins".

ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY

But couldn't "advanced alien technology" overcome all this difficulty? Well, maybe yes and maybe no. The rest of this portion of the article will attempt to show why the answer *may* be no, and why, even if the answer is *yes*, the hybridization of sperm and egg in all likelihood makes no sense, at least in the usual "extraterrestrial alien" context.

What is necessary to give even advanced technology a reasonable chance at hybridization? Well, for a start it would be nice if we were made out of the same chemicals. DNA is a rather complex piece of chemistry. It has a sugar-phosphate backbone — a *specific* sugar, deoxyribose, perhaps one of hundreds of possible sugars; and it has a four "code-word" system of nitrogenous compounds — *just four* of a large number of possible "cousin-compounds" of the purine and pyrimidine classes. These four code-word molecules hang off the sugar-phosphate backbone and are "read" by protein structures to produce (as if by following a coded recipe) all the other proteins needed to make the organism. We, and all Earthian life, are geared toward this single code. Should we assume that all life forms "out there" will be based on the same, precisely the same, "vocabulary"? Maybe. Maybe not. It could be that "our" code words are not arbitrary but demanded by things such as chemical stability and proper "force displays" (mild attractive forces resident in chemical groups on the code-word molecules). It *would* be a bit of a surprise if our commonest code-word (Adenine) was not

employed by others elsewhere, for instance. But the fact that *some* variability of code structure exists even among Earth forms gives one the intuition that extraterrestrial coding could be different. (I assume, by the way, that *some* form of DNA-like coding will exist, because all the current calculations show that such nucleic acid structures are the only likely stable chemicals forms, in aggregations with proteins).

So, whether even our basic chemistry is the same is up to rather severe questioning. But let's imagine that the coding is physically determined by fundamental forces, and the ecologies of the galaxy are chemically kindred. We would still have to imagine a lot of other coincidences: the way that macromolecules are folded and aggregated, the way that codes are read and translated into specific amino acid chains, the way that genes are turned on and off, the way that they are stored (chromosomally?), the specific order in which they are stored, the specific support structures which "unzip" DNA helices, aid the code-copying, attach to chromosome structures and "haul away" duplicates to form a new cell, etc. etc. etc. Some of these things could be determined, but many surely are not. The variations within even apparently closely related Earth forms show that vast variability is possible. Example, some *plants* have the same number of chromosomes per cell as *cats*, 38, but an apparently much closer organism, *dogs*, have 78 chromosomes per cell. The moral of the story is this: an *independently evolving* life-form (ET) must have extremely divergent subcellular chemical and structural characteristics, which would make hybridization either impossible (different fundamental codes or code-reading) or a huge molecular architecture "remodeling" problem. I hope to shortly show that even the latter possibility dissolves into nonsense when we look at it. All this reasoning is based upon an independently evolved (non-related) species. We can reflect on other possibilities later.

"But they're so advanced, surely they can do anything they want to." Well fine, let's let them, and see where that thinking leads us. A disturbing feature of human "discussion," it often seems, is that we retreat into "safe" or pat-answer remarks without realizing that we need to continue to use our minds to explore the consequences or even the reasonableness of those remarks. So let's make the following large assumptions and keep thinking:

- Assumption: all the chemical and subcellular structures of any aliens have independently evolved on similar bases, but the chromosome-packing (gene arrangements) and numbers are not identical;
- Assumption: the aliens are master genetic engineers and molecular architects; they can do anything.

Now, comes the "research program." Humans are abducted. Sperm and eggs are taken. Amazingly we both use the same sorts of cells and chemistry. Let's fuse the sex cells and see what happens. The aliens have no problem forcing the cells to fuse. But nothing (in a developmental sense) happens. The cells labor and die, or they throw off one half or the other of the chromosomes (this is what happens in our labs when two different species' sex cells are fused). Why? Well, ET knows immediately: different numbers of chromosomes. Easily fixed, just break up the chromosomes and rejoin pieces to get the same number. No, not good enough, ET is not that dumb. They realize that the problem goes deeper. All the genes are stacked up differently (*a known variation* in all our Earth forms, species to species). They'll have to completely break down one or the other genomes (i.e. all the chromosomes into their separate genes) and rebuild a set of compatible chromosomes from scratch.

Can they do it? Sure, assumption two gave them the power to do anything. But, the question arises, then why would they bother? This new question refers not to their ultimate motivation but merely to the issue of *"technique"*, aimed at whatever their purpose was. To clarify: if they must break down the whole genome and rebuild compatible structures (and have the skill to do so), then *they do not need to harvest sperm or eggs to pursue any genetic experiments, including hybridization*, which involve both species. In fact, sperm and eggs would be the stupidest cells to harvest as they contain only half the genes. It would be far simpler and less traumatic to take simple surface somatic cells and use the genome they contain. In the simplest stated form: if ET is *not* an incredible molecular architect, it can't make the independently evolved sperm and egg genetically compatible; if ET is such an incredible molecular architect, it has many more sensible ways of pursuing such experimental programs (or whatever they are). In fact, advanced ETs could eschew the big "harvesting program" altogether, as it is surely much easier for such technical wizards to make the proper structures "off the shelf" from raw components to put into their "gene machines".

But what if they want a compatible cell to be placed in a human mother's womb for awhile, and it's a lot simpler to just take the egg since it's already made for the job? Well, for a start, that is an argument completely irrelevant for the taking of human *sperm*. As far as eggs are concerned, one main reason for using an egg would be that its surface was immunologically compatible with the mother's immune system. If "they" are worried about this, it means that their immune system "marker or signal proteins" are different than ours (an *extremely* likely situation). If that is true, then very soon the developing embryo will be expressing wildly different immune markers and will be rejected even by the pregnant mother's suppressed immune system. If they thought of this already and re-engineered their alien protein markers, then they didn't need the egg for this incompatibility in the first place. Once again, if they're *not* adept enough, then they've got big problems; if they are, they don't need to go to the trouble. And why do they need the "womb-time" anyway? An artificial birthing tank is surely child's play for such a species (whose general appearance would lead one to suspect such an artificial birthing technology anyway, as I have written about elsewhere).

This part of the discussion could

go on, but all you patient readers are probably bored already, and I apologize. The bottom line on the independently evolved, advanced ET is this: messing around with eggs, sperm, and women's wombs for purposes of alien-human hybridization programs makes little or no sense even under the best assumptions. Rather such behavior would smack of somewhat retarded ET technicians employing techniques little if any in advance of our own. And such artisans wouldn't then have the skills to do the job imputed of them.

OTHER SCENARIOS

• Partial hybridization: We twentieth century humans are already performing much cross-species, partial hybridization employing recombinant DNA technology. We can put human genes into bacteria, or firefly genes into plants. We are on the verge of inserting artificial genes into humans (to replace faulty ones). Certainly the advanced aliens could do likewise. That much is evident. But it still makes a non-sequitur out of the sperm and egg routine. Such genetic insertion technology adds a few genes to the 300,000 gene complement of the normal cells, and hopes that the few new additions express themselves, while the normal bulk-total genome keeps life coordinated and ongoing. The cells need the whole coordinated genome ... not half of it ... not an egg or a sperm, but the whole normal cell. Once again our genetic wizards would use a normal cell and not a sex cell. If they were a little less wizardly they'd use the spermatogonium rather than the sperm, or the pre-egg follicle cell rather than the egg ... which would require a different harvesting technique. If eggs, and especially if sperm, are really being used for something, then the idea of even partial hybridization of independently evolved species doesn't make any sense either.

• Related species: What if we and the aliens are very close to, if not precisely, the same species? Yes, that "solves" the hybridization problem. Now one only has to ask how such a situation could be true. A few, probably very few, possibilities can be imagined, none of which is trivial as far as I can see.

a) Managed species. Could we be a "seeded" or "upgraded engineered" species as some "ancient astronaut" theorists such as Zechariah Sitchin proposed? Well, it's imaginable, but it's not as simple as some would like to think. If we are engineered or seeded to be just like the aliens, then the fact that we are also 99% just like the great apes must be explained. Well perhaps the aliens engineered them too. Fine. But it doesn't stop there. We're 95%, or so, like the rodents, 90+% like the cattle, etc. etc. etc. In fact *the entire* Earth ecology hangs together genetically and structurally, from bacteria to humans, and therefore certainly from the beginning of Earth-life, 3½ billion years ago, till today. The alien zookeepers must have seeded the Earth's pre-biotic oceans aeons ago, and kept regularly managed development experiments going throughout evolutionary history to correctly order gene and chromosome structures until we intelligent apes finally arrived, ready for the cross-breeding. An extremely patient project, but one which allows eggs-and-sperm hybridization if you wish.

b) Time travelers. All the problems neatly vanish if the aliens are "us" afterall. If time travel is (will be?) possible then our advanced genetically-adapted descendents with their neotenous big heads and small bodies, and their artificial birthing technologies could have decided that they've screwed up the genome of the race by too much uniformity and needed to come back to the "original crude stock" to revitalize the species. Some of our lost genes could be useful and hybridization would be a simple technique for our descendents to keep most of their basic traits intact while adding some of ours. And they wouldn't have to be total molecular engineering geniuses to do it (just have learned some of the tricks necessary to alter rate-governing genes so as to produce their big-headed neotenous forms). But they *would* have had to learn how to time-travel, and that is a considerable problem, if not impossible. But, pretending uneasily for the moment that our few current scientific hints-that-it-*may*-be-possible turn out to be real, then one needs to assume that they would discover how to time-travel before they learn all the genetic techniques necessary to just engineer new genes off the shelf and insert them directly. Well, who can say, but my money would be on the discovery of gene technology before time-travel.

c) A few odd scenarios, like "no human-alien hybrids," but rather the aliens are hybridizing us with other species from our own planet (apes, Neanderthals gathered earlier, or whatever), can be imagined, but they too violate the "fundamentalist literal version" of the abduction reports, which say that the eggs and sperms are for the aliens.

The last of my concepts, and the one I believe most likely, is that there is no alien-human hybridization going on at all. This concept admits itself of several variations.

A. The experiences happened generally as reported, sperm and eggs were taken, genetic experiments on the human genome have been made, even human babies have been created; "hybridization" is a false impression deliberately inflicted on the witness(es) for unknown reasons; subsets of the variation, dropping out specifics (like real babies), are possible, of course, but they increase the number of deliberately false aspects inserted by the alien "plan";

B. The same as the above, except that the "errors" are errors of interpretation caused by the witnesses' own states of consciousness and/or inability to comprehend what was going on; this would include additions due to dream-states;

C. The experiences happened vaguely as reported with large portions of the details being an arranged set of false stimuli provided by the aliens, which however seemed true and concrete and clearly memorable;

D. The same as the above with little actually accurate in memory due to altered consciousness; and large aspects of the reports being filled in with dream-like visions, archetypical imagery, and fantasies;

E. The experiences, as regards

extraterrestrial involvement, did not happen. The reports are based upon something else, perhaps internal to the witness and/or hypnotist, perhaps not.

CONCLUSIONS

Somewhere in the last list of five scenarios lies the best guess as to the sperm-egg-hybridization reports' true meaning, in my view. Upon hearing this sort of "argument," many people interested in UFO abductions seem to get quite nervous, despite the fact that most of the list includes the reality of the abduction as part of the explanation. A few last thoughts on the "nervousness" and what it may say about us.

Some parties interested in UFOs see the abduction research as the final answer to the UFO mystery. Perhaps it will turn out to be just that. But what if the "hybridization" thing turns out to be a false lead, extraterrestrial legerdemain? Then *what else* in the story *also* is false? Most, if not all, of the "data" could simply wash down the legerdemain drain. The reality of the abductions could stand, but their meaning could be as far away as ever, ever hidden behind a curtain controlled by an extraterrestrial puppeteer. I understand, I believe, the desire to get answers, to end years of frustration. I also write these thoughts as a necessary, I believe, warning about "data," and conclusions upon "data," which in no way seems under the researcher's control. If this is a parade, I apologize for the cold shower.

Other people are, it appears, even more worried. "Hybridization" seems to represent to them a situation akin to the "camel's nose" in the tent. If hybridization goes down to nonsense, will this not be tantamount to allowing the "nose" of the "Camel of unreality" into the UFO tent? Will not then the whole camel come in and the whole business of abductions fall apart? It is the job of the researchers to decide this. They must very critically analyze their data and evaluate what they know about each bit of the reports or patterns, and why. Is each and every bit *equally valid?* If so, then the Camel's Nose scenario is indeed very possible. If some bits are far solider than "hybridization," then the "Nose stops there."

Dear folks and colleagues, let us not (if you pardon the pun) get carried away on abductions. If you are convinced of the general reality, at least defer belief on specific details. Jumping to conclusions may leave you stranded in mid-air waiting for a nasty fall. It's a fall that I don't want any of us to take, nor can the field of study easily survive it. Steven Spielberg said "Watch the Skies". I say yes. But my West Virginian mentor, Mountain William, said "If your head is always in the air, you may step in something on the road." And I say yes again. And as regards hybridization of two different species, remember this:

A zoology student named Fawkes
Tried to cross squirrels with auks.
There resulted because
of Mendelian Laws
One squirrel, one auk,
and two squawks!

Neuropsychological Aspects Of The Visitor Experience

By Michael A. Persinger, Ph.D., C. Psych.

Dr. Persinger is a clinical neuropsychologist and Full Professor of Psychology and Neuroscience at Laurentian University, Sudbury, Ontario. His laboratory work is concerned primarily with the effects of geophysical and geochemical factors upon brain function.

As mentioned in Hilary Evans' **Visions, Apparitions and Alien Visitors,** the visitor experience has been reported in various forms for centuries. The experience is associated with the conviction that personal contact has been made with an "other dimensional" entity or a consciousness. Often the experience appears to have profound religious or cosmic significance.

The visitor experience is a more intense form of the "sense of a presence." It is a frequent phenomenon reported by normal people. Approximately 30% of 500 normal adults who have been assessed in the Neuroscience Laboratory over the last 15 years have reported the experience. It is associated with the intense sense of the presence of an entity or a universal consciousness, most frequently in the early morning hours. If the person is asleep, he or she will suddenly awake, often with some degree of immobility or fear.

We have strong, although inferential, evidence that visitor experiences are associated with special kinds of electrochemical activity within the deep structures of the temporal lobes of the human brain. These portions of the brain are associated with the experience of meaningfulness, the sense of self and its relationship to space-time (which invariably evokes religious or cosmic associations), memory storage and retrieval, dreams, experiences of movements (like spinning or floating), smell, fear and images of internal organs.

TEMPORAL LOBE FUNCTIONS

One of the most important func-

tions of the temporal lobes is the processing of visual information. The left temporal lobe in most people is concerned with the naming of visual objects. On the other hand, the right temporal lobe is constructed to assess the perception and to store the memory of spatial shapes (such as triangles, complex visual forms) that are not easily described by words.

Neuroscientists, the people who study the intricate relationship between brain and behavior, have realized that a person's specific behaviors at any given time are determined by the part of the brain that is utilizing the most relative energy. If a person's left frontal lobe is very active compared to the rest of the brain, the behaviors associated with the frontal lobe will dominate the behavior. Because that part of the brain is involved with structuring and organization of behavior, the person may engage in ritualistic responses. Other people might perceive the person as "obsessive" or "compulsive."

This concept has important application to the visitor experience. If visitor experiences are produced by special kinds of electrochemical activity in the temporal lobes, then the features of visitor experiences should be dominated by the characteristics of temporal lobe function. Consequently there should be (and are) references to a sense of presence, experiences of spinning, floating or vibrations, dream-like sequences, vague sensations of the genital or anal sphincter regions, and fear (or irritability). Because an important part of the temporal lobe receives visual information from the edges of the visual fields, flickering sensations can occur in the the peripheral vision.

Most importantly, the experiences are perceived as profound and as real. This is because two important structures of the temporal lobes, called the amygdala and the hippocampus, are very important components of the visitor experience. When the amygdala is stimulated the person feels a sense of deep meaning and personal reality, even with the accompanying feelings of strangeness of deja vu. When the hippocampus is affected, memory can be changed forever. Polygraph (lie detector) measurements will not facilitate detection of "what really happened" because to the person the memories are real.

When both the hippocampus and amygdala are stimulated to produce the visitor experience, the person's sense of self can be changed permanently. If the experience is very aversive or negative (associated with pain or disintegration of the person's world view), the symptoms may resemble post-traumatic stress. The experient may report recurrences of "the dream," show emotional stability and become hypervigilant. As a result he may over-respond to any small deviation from the routine and show sensitivity to noise.

In more extreme conditions, there is a kind of restructuring of thought processes, much like a religious conversion. The person's behavior is modified. He or she feels differently and is perceived by others as different. The experient begins to interpret odd events as being meaningful or as special, personal messages from the perceived source of the experience (such as gods, other dimensional beings or extraterrestrials). A sense of destiny develops ("the chosen one") and invariably there is a desire to share the message (usually about the future of Man) with other people. Similar behaviors are displayed by people with clinically verified electrical and structural changes in the temporal lobes.

NORMAL PEOPLE AND VISITOR EXPERIENCE

Normal people who report UFO visitor experiences show strong signs of temporal lobe lability or sensitivity. They report "smells of childhood just before they have fallen," while laying down they experience "vibrations like driving over a rolling road". When they have a tough decision to make they often experience a "sign" and know what to do. The electroencephalographic (EEG) or "brain wave" patterns of these people do **not** show any evidence of temporal lobe or limbic epilepsy. This is not surprising because the typical EEG only measures the electrical activity of the outer layer or cortex of the brain. However there is a strong correlation between alpha activity over the temporal lobes and temporal lobe experiences.

Under certain conditions, such as late at night, small spikes appear in the electroencephalographic measurements taken over the temporal lobes of very sensitive people such as writers and poets. These apparently normal spikes are frequently related to activity deep within the temporal lobes, especially the amygdala. They are similar to the spike activity that everyone experiences every night during normal dreaming. Poets and writers, or people with similar personalities, have more intrusion of this dream process into the normal waking state, a factor that contributes to their creativity.

People who report visitor experiences also have particular personalities. On the positive side, they are creative, intuitive and interested in philosophical and aesthetic topics; many of them enjoy recording their thoughts or writing poetry. People with temporal lobe sensitivity are prone to bouts of "hyperactivity" during which time they are very productive. On the negative side, they show marked performance anxiety, emotional lability, tension and excessive rumination (overthinking). During personal stress, they are more prone to suspiciousness, delusions, stereotyped thinking, intrusive thoughts ("forced thinking") and panic.

Perhaps the strongest characteristic about people who report the visitor experience is their hypnotic suggestibility. People who report visitor experiences are usually excellent hypnotic subjects and report vivid images, particularly for childhood events. They disassociate quickly, a process that is enhanced by their emotional lability and fragile ego-integration.

People with these characteristics tend to enter vocations such as music, writing and acting. Within the physical sciences, "temporal lobe sensitive" people are found within more abstract areas, such as theoretical physics and mathematics, where metaphorical thinking is encouraged. Often these people tend to be left-handed.

FACILITATING LIFE EVENTS

Several factors appear essential for the occurrence of the type of visitor experience associated with UFO phenomena. Almost always there is a learning history that facilitated the translation (and "forgetting") of conflicting or aversive memories into a right temporal lobe format. Because this side of the brain has relatively poor language capacity, the experiences are only vaguely acknowledged as feelings or tip-of-tongue experiences; they may be activated (and hence produce anxiety) when certain spatial or temporal *patterns* are experienced. These patterns may include arrangements of objects (scenery), sequences of flashing lights or the specific demeanor of people.

Two common processes facilitate "coding" of experiences into the nonverbal, emotional format of right temporal lobe function. One is strict early religious training that encourages contradictory behaviors (for example Catholicism). The other is a serious traumatic event, such as sexual abuse, that produces thought fragmentation and repression of memories.

When repressed images and memories reach a sufficient "critical number" they acquire many of the characteristics of consciousness. These "memories, fantasies and perceptions" from different developmental stages of thinking fuse together into a complex unconscious fabric, the logic for which we are just beginning to understand. The person may feel as if "something is wrong," but they can't articulate it. Often there is a history of "time loss." In more routine clinical settings, individuals with similar backgrounds present as multiple personalities.

Because the right hemisphere has a wider range of operation during borderline states of arousal than the left hemisphere of the brain, the details that compose the visitor experience will be derived primarily from repressed memories and from information acquired by passive learning during twilight stages, such as before falling asleep, brief waking periods at night or when the person was "not concentrating" during the day. Passive learning does not involve "active concentration." For example, you might begin to anticipate the sequence of songs on a tape, even though you never "concentrated" on the task. There is also evidence that we may normally acquire **nonconventional** information, such as that which may be involved with psi (telepathic) experiences, during these twilight states.

Access to this information requires simultaneous activation of the left hemisphere function during simulated twilight states. This can occur spontaneously during periods of disrupted sleep and awakening shortly after dreams. Hypnosis is particularly effective. This clinically powerful technique can release the suppressed, highly emotional images from fantasy and past experiences into consciousness where they can be acknowledged. This "autoarticulation" or learning to label right hemispheric images with left hemispheric words is an important process of many psychological therapies.

However, there is convincing data that hypnosis can generate certain components of the UFO experience. Clinicians who use hypnosis daily realize that the subject in the hypnotic condition is often equivalent linguistically to a five or six year old child, primarily due to the language limit of right hemispheric function. Some phenomenon, such as the experience of "time loss," may be an artifact of the hypnotic treatment. In other words, the process of hypnosis itself encourages the experiences of "missing time".

One method of hypnosis, the so-called regression technique, allows the simultaneous experience of the myriad of strange, unrelated experiences that have been stored over a lifetime. Images that have existed as unrelated or illogical sequences can become structured into one meaningful theme during a single session. Integration into a logical sequence occurs because the person is awake and is utilizing the prominent functions of the left hemisphere: logical sequential thinking. The reorganization can result in very powerful cognitive restructuring. Consequently the person perceives his past and experiences his future very differently than before the intervention.

TRIGGERING VISITOR EXPERIENCES

Given temporal lobe lability and its associated personality characteristics, the visitor experience is very likely during periods of psychological depression or personal crisis (changes in life, loss of loved one). More and more frequently people with the personal characteristics noted earlier are reporting UFO visitor-like experiences during stress. When a woman who has personal problems walks into a parking lot and perceives a space craft over her car in the middle of a major city and then develops a sense of purpose and dedication, the separation between UFO and religious visitors becomes very thin.

The non-clinician may not realize that visitor experiences are relatively frequent. For example, one case with which I was involved concerned a middle-aged woman who complained of "nightly visitors." She first only felt their presence but later sensed that they were small humanoids that flickered around her bed and often carried her away. They appeared obsessed with her sexual organs. Later she developed warts on both her left hand and her genitals.

When given psychological assessments, she presented as a **normal** middle-aged woman. The only peculiarity was a mild elevation on a scale that measures bouts of hyperactivity (hypomania). She had been sexually abused as a child and had taken cocaine on several occasions about six months before the onset of the experiences. The nightly visitors disappeared when she was treated with a medication that is known to dampen both excessive amygdaloid activity and hypomania.

The UFO visitor experience appears to have the *added* factor of the occurrence of luminous displays within the immediate environment and the specific reference to alien intelligences. Dr. John S. Derr and I have been testing the theory that most anomalous luminous phenomena are

associated with intense electromagnetic-like fields generated by tectonic strain within the earth's crust. Much evidence has been accumulated in support of the existence of these fields, at least at spatial perspectives that involve regional seismicity.

Although the hypothesized tectonic strain fields may generate many of the luminous displays that are labelled as verified UFO reports, these fields could also occur in less intense forms (without major luminous displays) within people's houses. In one case study by Dr. Bob Cameron (Professor of Geology) and myself, what may have been indicators of these fields were recorded during a low-level haunt (another variant of the visitor experience) episode during the only major UFO flap in Sudbury. These "transients" were recorded inside of an apartment and lasted for several seconds each. The strip chart records of these fields displayed evidence of intense magnetic components. (Interestingly, UFO themes have become more evident in many contemporary haunt episodes.)

At present the most consistent difference between visitor experiences generated by psychological vs. external forces is the appearance of symptoms similar to post-traumatic stress shortly after the first encounter. Typical symptoms include depression, hypervigilance, recurrent dreams, concentration problems and emotional disorders. Although these symptoms in conjunction with skin lesions are not conclusive of a physical agent, they are strong indicators. There is now evidence that brief exposures to brain frequency electromagnetic fields affect suggestibility and temporal lobe function; chronic exposure can lead to psychological depression and physical disorders.

POSSIBLE BRAIN MECHANISMS

The electromagnetic stimuli that could produce a UFO visitor experience might only be present for a few seconds. The hippocampus, that portion of the temporal lobe that is considered the gateway to memory, can be activated for hours after only a few seconds of focal stimulation by weak 100 Hz to 400 Hz electrical currents. It is also now known that brief, electrical seizure activity can influence activity of the genes in brain cells that influence their DNA. Once the DNA sequence is changed the proteins that store memory are altered. The modified memory would appear as real as memory acquired under more normal conditions. Because memory is the "measuring stick" by which experience is referenced, the change will never be recognized. Other people, however, may observe changes in the person.

The amygdala, that part of the brain associated with the sense of self and meaningfulness, is particularly prone to electrical activity. During dreaming, the normal process by which the day's experiences are translated into memory, the amygdala shows small seizure-like activity that can be recorded with only special electrodes. The amygdala can "learn" to display seizure-like activity by repeated stimulations of brief electrical currents (a few seconds) presented as infrequently as once every few days; the process is called *kindling*.

If a type of kindling mechanism is involved with the occurrence of visitor experiences, then psychological stress would increase the duration and variability of detail associated with the experience. Neurophysiological studies have shown that small seizure-like electrical activity deep in the amygdala requires the presence of the body's most powerful stress chemical, adrenocorticotrophic hormone (ACTH). This suggests that when people are "stressed out" the visitor experience should be more evident and the perceptions of it should be more lucid.

COMMUNION CONNECTION

The basic pattern of the first occurrence and development of Whitley Strieber's visitor experience as described in *Communion* is remarkably similar to the classic visitor experience. In addition, three stages: 1) the altered state generated by the anomalous experience, 2) the depression and psychological disintegration and 3) the solution and self reintegration, are hallmarks of the conversion phenomenon. The role of the temporal lobe factor in the triggering of the experience is noted by the frequent references to the sense of presence (of the creatures), their first occurrence in the peripheral visual field, the sense of strangeness, the genital and anal sphincter sensations, odd smells and the fear of ego disintegration.

The post-experiential stages of enhanced communion following hypnosis, cognitive restructuring (understanding odd events from the past in an integrated manner), the feeling that he was chosen, the reception of a message for Man and the compulsion to spread the word are classic sequences found in variants of both religious and secular conversions.

Strieber's ability to recall vivid imagery from childhood, especially analogues of imaginary playmates, and suggestibility indicate his propensity for temporal lobe signs. Indeed his profession (a gifted and creative, left-handed writer), performance anxiety and life-long tension are indicative of the appropriate personality factor. His stated history of strict religious upbringing would predispose him to translating (suppressing) conflicting experiences into right temporal lobe formats. What is not clear, outside of his own description of psychological depression and existential anxiety before the first major experience, is the stimulus that triggered the phenomena.

ETHICAL CHALLENGES

Although Strieber's case has generated substantial media coverage, his experience creates an even greater dilemma for professionals who work in psychiatry and psychology. The clinician, such as Dr. Donald Klein, is ethically and humanely obligated to reducing the anxiety and distress of the patient. From a strict clinical perspective, the validity of memories retrieved by hypnosis are irrelevant as long as the person can be integrated. Dr. Klein performed precisely as a competent professional in the mental health field should.

On the other hand, the scientist, such as Dr. Michael Swords, or the

skeptic, like Philip Klass, is obliged to determine the validity of the experience or to at least entertain alternative explanations. From the relatively objective perspective of scientific inquiry, the importance of Whitley Strieber, the man tormented by self-eroding thoughts, is not as critical. If the scientist is correct and the communion was a modern version of an incubus nightmare, then Mr. Strieber's solution is impugned and his personal stability is threatened. Destruction of a person's world view can be as deadly psychological and medically as any physical agent. The solution is not a simple one.

ALTERNATIVE RESEARCH STRATEGIES

The implication of temporal lobe factors in visitor experiences has important research implications. First, the experience will be considered real by the experient. Attempts at debunking the experience will not only be futile but may verge on ethical violations if the experience has been a psychological solution to personal problems. Secondly, the use of regression hypnosis as the means of extracting "repressed" information is a particularly precarious method that may be generating much of the "memory" of the UFO experience, especially if more information is revealed with each hypnotic session.

In pursuit of "finding the truth" about the UFO visitor experience, well-intentioned amateurs often use repeated regression hypnosis. It can in some instances produce more personal trauma than the factors that precipitated the experience. The most obvious alternative is that only registered professional psychologists or psychiatrists should control the direction and strategies for cognitive interventions of people who report panic-producing UFO visitor experiences.

The mechanism behind the visitor experience could still be (more safely) pursued by using two modern techniques from cognitive neuroscience. The first procedure is to abandon regression hypnosis in favor of the objective assessment of the person's cognitive organization. By using the paradigm of cognitive psychologists, the researcher can infer the deep semantic (language) processes of the experient by evaluating his or her relative response latencies to key words that are presented for specific durations by computer. Different semantic processes appear to involve different regions and functional states of the brain.

Words with similar emotional or semantic loadings show similar response profiles. Thus if there has been a traumatic experience with an altered state of consciousness, specific words such as "alien," "space ship," "operating table" and "large eyes" should require different response times compared to other less specific terms. Because the neural structures for semantic processing can be accessed even *without* volition or awareness on the part of the participant, alleged "repressed" information can be determined without contaminating it by direct interrogation (a frequent difficulty with regression hypnosis).

The essential equipment, a personal computer, is simple. The understanding of linguistic processing is a bit more difficult. However, the use of this technology would place the study of UFO abductee or visitor experiences within the realm of contemporary cognitive sciences. Once these methods are applied, the isolation of the mechanism by which the experiences occur will follow.

The second procedure is to abandon the intricate arguments about whether or not the experience "really" occurred. Instead, emphasis should be placed on accurate assessment of the experient's neuropsychological and personality profile in conjunction with the details of the experience. With the exception of the work by Dr. Leo Sprinkle and some recent case studies, most researchers have focused on problems of verifying the experience more than on understanding the client. If the neural mechanisms discussed in this paper are valid, then the issue of "did the experience occur or not as it was stated" may be unanswerable if brain mechanisms are directly affected.

Ultimately it will be the phenomenology of the experiences and how they reflect the operations of the specific brain areas that produce them that will illuminate the source of the visitor phenomena. Within the last century, visitor experiences have progressively altered from angels to other dimensional creatures. Their occurrence has not changed. Often the "messages" are reflective of substantial insight and extraordinary creativity. Even from this perspective, the pursuit of the neural mechanism is a worthwhile endeavor. In the final analysis, if something is really true then no amount of challenge will ever change it.

Note

This article is a non-technical presentation. Readers who wish more information about the topics discussed in this article might read: **Handbook of States of Consciousness** by B. B. Wolman and M. Ullman (1986); Volume XXXII (April, 1984) of the **International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis; The Journal of General Psychology,** Volume 114, 179-195; **Trends in the Neurosciences,** 1988, Volume 11, pages 195-202; and **Fundamentals of Human Neuropsychology** by B. Kolb and I.Q. Whishaw (1985). The tectonic strain theory articles can be obtained by accessing the Geophysical Variables and Behavior series of **Perceptual and Motor Skills.**

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

The UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE will keep you informed of all the latest United States and World-Wide UFO activity, as it happens! Our service was started in 1969, at which time we contracted with a reputable international newspaper-clipping bureau to obtain for us, those hard to find UFO reports (i.e., little known photographic cases, close encounter and landing reports, occupant cases) and all other UFO reports, many of which are carried only in small town or foreign newspapers.

"Our UFO Newsclipping Service issues are 20-page monthly reports, reproduced by photo-offset, containing the latest United States and Canadian UFO newsclippings, with our foreign section carrying the latest British, Australian, New Zealand and other foreign press reports. Also included is a 3-5 page section of 'Fortean' clippings (i.e., Bigfoot and other 'monster' reports). Let us keep you informed of the latest happenings in the UFO and Fortean fields."

For subscription information and sample pages from our service, write today to:

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1 - Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

Strieber and the God Hypothesis

Dr. Barry H. Downing

The publication of Whitley Strieber's *Transformation: The Breakthrough*, will probably leave many MUFON members preferring Shirley MacLaine. But like it or not, Strieber will be setting the pace for UFO discussion for some time to come. He has the time to go on the road, and his intelligence enables him to make the unbelievable sound possible.

UFO proponents of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis (ETH), the Psychological Hypothesis (PH), and the God Hypothesis (GH), will all find material to support their pet theory in this latest book. Strieber's insistence on the physical nature of his encounters (including the nine knocks on the side of his house in the night, in three groups of three), will be pleasing to the nuts and bolts (ETH) advocates.

His constant seeking of reassurance of his own sanity, his interest in mythology, his praise for Jacques Vallee's work, especially *Passport to Magonia*, will give aid and comfort to the psychological (PH) advocates. But the bulk of the new material in this book, especially the revelations and visions he receives from the Visitors, is clearly religious in nature, which gives me encouragement in my pursuit of the GH.

One has to begin with the preliminary question: Is this either a hoax, or is Strieber emotionally unstable? I don't think this is a hoax — his wife has to be in on it, along with several others, if it is.

What about emotional stability? I attended the 1987 MUFON International UFO Symposium in Washington, DC, and watched Strieber's public confrontation with Philip J. Klass. It was an emotional scene, and Strieber was clearly very tense. He talks constantly about fear in both *Communion* and *Transformation*, and fear plays an important role in his fiction. The psychological issue has a right to a serious hearing, but that is not my field.

As Mt. Sinai was wrapped in smoke, as we now only "see through a glass darkly," it is the nature of the divine to stay essentially hidden.

I have talked about "faith" in my other UFO writings, and as a matter of "faith" I am operating under the assumption that Strieber is telling us the truth to the best of his ability about what has happened to him. "Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" (Proverbs 9:10), and fear is a constant note in human and divine encounter in the Bible. It was also clearly part of the Betty Andreasson experience — which is, I believe, a sign of the authenticity of the experience, not of paranoia.

If I am right about the GH, then I would not expect that we can ever scientifically authenticate the reality of either the Andreasson or Strieber revelations. As Mt. Sinai was wrapped in smoke, as we now only "see through a glass darkly," it is the nature of the divine to stay essentially hidden. The God of the Bible often gives humans room for "plausible deniability." That is, if humans don't want to believe in God, they don't have to. For instance, the Gospel of Matthew reports that when Jesus was raised from the dead, the tomb guards were paid to spread the story that the disciples stole the body of Jesus, certainly a more "plausible" story than the one that he was raised from death. Modern UFO debunkers also understand the power of plausibility.

Our space age mentality gives God the option of revealing himself to us, while we dismiss that reality as "only" space beings from another world. Or we can call modern UFOs some kind of religious myth created by the human mind. Thus if I am right about the GH, then the ETH and the PH are being used by God to keep atheism as a live option, making faith in the GH remain a real, but not compelling choice. This disguise leads to what Vallee calls "metalogic."

But at the same time, the GH is now alive in a new way. Even religious leaders, under the influence of scientific skepticism, have stopped believing that "angels can come down from the sky." The idea that the God of Jews and Christians is a being who revealed himself to chosen people had all but been forgotten — so forgotten in fact, that no major religious leaders to this day understand what has happened in front of their eyes (Note: Religious leaders don't think of me as a religious leader).

Andreasson and Strieber are now the two main abductees who seem to fit the overall abduction pattern outlined by Budd Hopkins, and who have been through multiple abductions which have clear religious content.

Andreasson and Strieber went through what seemed to be the classic "physical" exam in the presence of UFO beings, but then went on to what Thomas E. Bullard calls a "theophany." The religious background of Andreasson is that of a devout conservative Protestant female. Strieber was brought up as a liberal, not-too-devout Roman Catholic male. It is good to see that the UFO reality is ecumenical, works both sides of the political spectrum, and is sexually inclusive. Strieber believes the phenomenon works in sets of three, so the next American religious abductee should be black and Jewish (Sammy Davis, Jr., beware).

I want to make a few comments about the religious dimensions of the Strieber experience. He was afraid that someday the "Visitors" would abduct his son Andrew. Not only was this fear realized, but the UFO reality awakened Strieber so that he would

know his son was gone. Strieber checked his son's bed, went outside, saw a dark UFO in the sky, then went back into the house and back to bed. In the morning Andrew was safe.

Strieber tells this as a story of his own fear. But in light of the religious imagery that comes later in the book, we have to see this as a classical story of a father sacrificing his son to a Higher Cause. In the Old Testament, it is the story of Abraham sacrificing his son Isaac (Genesis 22). In the New Testament it is the agony of God offering his Son on the Cross. In spite of his Catholic background, Strieber does not refer to these archetypal religious stories.

Strieber is confused and troubled by a dream or vision in which he sees rocks falling from the moon to the earth — the moon has exploded. He wonders if we are heading toward an apocalypse — and this must be considered a possibility. The New Testament image of the "end times" is described as follows: "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will be falling from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken" (Mark 13:24).

But I think it more likely that the moon in his dream refers to his mother. In the Old Testament story of Joseph, in a dream Joseph symbolizes his mother as the moon, and his father as the sun (Genesis 37:9).

The breaking up of the moon, and fall to earth (to be buried), would then refer to the coming death of his mother. Later in his book, he makes a traumatic "life and death" trip to see his aging mother, and confronts not only her death, but his own.

Strieber goes through his own version of temptation and fall, being ordered not to eat chocolate (forbidden fruit) by the Visitors, then doing so. In one encounter Strieber is shown a naked man beaten for his own sins, echoing the Suffering Servant theme of Isaiah, "he was wounded for our transgression ... and with his stripes we are healed" (Isaiah 53:5). In one journey with the Visitors he sees drawers full of bodies, and concludes much of the aim of the Visitors is to get him over his fear of death because there is life beyond death.

The book is full of religious symbolism, more than I can deal with here. I mention the issues of the abduction of his son, and the moon dream, to illustrate that I do not believe Strieber is adequately prepared to interpret the revelations he is receiving. In one interesting story at the end of his book, Strieber relates how his publisher, Bruce Lee, saw two people in a store about to buy *Communion*, then went over to discuss it with them only to overhear them say, "Oh, he's got that wrong!" The beings were short, and mysteriously dressed. Lee confronted them, then left in fear. Strieber observes that the beings both confirmed and denied his revelation experience.

My inclination in dealing with Strieber is to trust most of the events he describes, but I am sometimes doubtful of how he interprets the events.

Strieber thinks that the purpose of his UFO experience is to start all of us on the road to "a real relationship" (p. 237). By that he means he thinks we humans should soon expect to relate to the Visitors almost as we relate to each other.

I don't think that is the correct interpretation. I believe the purpose of the UFO phenomenon is to let us know that somebody up there is still watching us — God is not dead. We have a purpose, and a destiny beyond this world, but we have in this life to walk by faith, not by sight. I think the Andreasson and Strieber experience are mainly to show us *how* revelation has occurred in the past. But I do not think that either the Strieber or Andreasson experience adds much new to our historical religious knowledge.

In his forward to Vallee's *Dimensions*, Strieber worries that the UFO phenomenon will bring about a "new religion of remarkable scope." I do not see a new religion in the revelations of either Strieber or Andreasson. I see the old religion in a new disguise — a space age disguise.

If I am right about the God Hypothesis, what is coming next? There are two possibilities: 1) the big bang ending, or 2) recovery and reform.

Christianity keeps both these possibilities open. Jesus teaches that we have to be ready for "the end" at any time. But it has been two thousand years, and the end is not yet. It seems to me that the earth best serves God's purpose when it is a "faith school," which is essentially one of Strieber's revelations about the purpose of life. If the end comes, then school is out.

I believe our time is very much like an Old Testament time when the Jewish religion had gone down hill badly. It was during the reign of King Josiah, and a priest discovered the lost book of the Jewish Law (2 Chronicles 34). When it was read, great religious reforms took place.

In our time, religious belief has been buried by scientific skepticism. God's "faith game" has been doing badly for almost a century.

With considerable risk for overstating Strieber's importance in history, Strieber reminds me of the Apostle Paul and Martin Luther. Paul and Strieber were both converted out in the country (Paul on the Damascus Road, Strieber in upstate New York). Paul was a leader of the main intellectual force of his day, Pharisaical Judaism. Strieber as an author was a leader in the main intellectual force of our day, a force that explains all of life in terms of physics and psychology (the source of the two main schools of UFO theory, the ETH and the PH).

Martin Luther was an Augustinian Monk in the Roman Catholic Church, and was converted by a new concept of "faith" which he discovered in Paul's letter to the Romans. The Roman Catholic Church excommunicated him for this discovery.

Strieber is not being converted away from his Roman Catholic Church— if anything, he is being converted back to it. His main religion has been American scientific intellectualism; now he is an Apostle who says there is more to the cosmos than Carl Sagan knows. There is a Higher Reality out there, the reality of the Visitors.

Now Whitley Strieber is going on

the road, himself a liberal with respect for science, telling a story that seems almost unbelievable to a scientific generation.

Almost unbelievable. But if scientific evidence grows stronger in favor of UFOs — if for instance, our government stops its UFO lie — then the God Hypothesis is going to get a serious hearing. We are not seeing the development of a new religion. We are seeing a lost old book dug up, to be read again. As Betty Andreasson saw a Phoenix rise from its ashes, so an old faith is being reborn in our midst.



Abductions: Can We Battle Back?

By Ann Druffel

Druffel is a *MUFON Journal* contributing editor.

In a recent *MUFON Journal* article (1) I suggested separating "contact" and "abduction" reports into six separate "groupings" of witnesses. "Group Six" described a class of witnesses who apparently have been successful in warding off so-called "bedroom visitors" by means of various techniques. There are several cases of this kind in my personal files which suggest the possibility that human beings are not helpless against intrusions by the UFO Phenomenon. Three general techniques for breaking unwanted contact have emerged. In view of a general feeling in the research field that the human race is powerless against abduction by UFO entities, any information which points to a contrary conclusion should be made available to any and all who can accept the possibility and/or confirm it.

One case of this kind concerns Emily Cronin, whose UFO experiences are set forth in the book, *Tujunga Canyon Contacts*, co-authored by myself and D. Scott Rogo (2). Her encounters with "bedroom visitor" type entities began in 1956, following a UFO encounter on the Ridge Route, a winding mountainous road in Central California, an experience which she shared with Jan Whitley, another of the Tujunga Canyon witnesses (3). Shortly after this experience, the nighttime visits began and continued with some regularity for several years.

During the bedroom visitations, Emily was awakened from sleep by a piercing, whining noise (4). This was accompanied by a generalized feeling of paralysis and the visual sighting of large-headed creatures with huge slanted eyes. She did not see much of these entities except the heads and a suggestion of shoulders. Whether this was due to the fact that she seemed forced to stare into the hypnotic eyes of these "visitors" or whether the head and shoulders were, in fact, all that manifested, has not been determined.

Invariably, the entities communicated telepathically with Emily, entreating her to "go with them." To the best of her knowledge, she was always successful in telling them "no" and consequently does not recall being abducted. Emily's technique for warding off the *unwanted* contact with "bedroom visitor" entities was simply sustained mental effort, directed toward "breaking" the paralysis. Starting with the very first contact, she learned that if she could manage to move even one toe or finger, the paralysis would end. At the same time, the irritating, high-pitched tone and apparitions abruptly disappeared. From her experience at the Ridge Route, she suspected that, in the event another person is sharing in a "bedroom visitor" experience to the point of also being paralyzed (as Jan also was on the Ridge Route) that *their* paralysis also abruptly ends.

In regard to paralytic/creature episodes in general, some natural occurrences recognized by psychology might possibly explain some reports of the "bedroom visitor" type. There is a phenomenon which affects some people, and which occurs in certain sleep stages, called catalepsy, during which vivid mental imagery is experienced. Then there is a more common type of sleep paralysis in which some of the normal stages leading to REM (dream state) are somehow bypassed, resulting in persons feeling paralyzed without really being deeply asleep. As a consequence, they can be consciously aware of feeling paralyzed. This is often accompanied by hypnagogic-like imagery. Hypnagogic images are flashing visual effects; usually they are images of faces and disembodied heads passing rapidly one after another before the mind's eye. They are never accompanied by sounds or speech. In another common sleep disorder, the large muscles relax but the peripheral muscles of the feet and hands become active and may twitch. In other words, the body is asleep before consciousness is lost; in this stage, hypnagogic imagery is common.

OBE's

Emily has reported experiences with some forms of sleep paralysis. She states that she often travels astrally during sleep and can always tell when an out-of-body experience has occurred. On those occasions she wakes up very gradually, as her astral form merges again with the physical form. Some paralysis of her body occurs while the awakening process is going on at the end of an OBE.

Her other episodes of sleep paralysis were always entirely different from the episodes with the "faces," however. The other times she has felt

"paralyzed," she did not hear the high-pitched sound or see the "entities." Since hypnagogic (and hypnopompic) imagery involves perception of flashing, momentary images and generally does not have sound/speech associated with it, it seems probable that sleep states which involve paralysis and visual images are apart and separate from the "bedroom visitor" type of UFO encounter.

In regard to the technique Emily developed to ward off the insistent visitors with their huge, slanted eyes, it is important to stress here that she has a strong sense of herself as a Person with rights. She felt at the time of the episodes that she had the right to say "yes" or "no" to their demands. It was apparently this confidence that enabled her to say "no" in spite of the entities' repeated, forceful entreaties to "go with them."

Emily has never felt that the bedroom visitors were inimical in any way, but were merely other types of intelligent life — extraterrestrial, intradimensional or otherwise, she did not know. She feels that their motive in contacting human beings was simple curiosity, and, in spite of her initial fright, accepts them as part of the Unity of Life.

The second case of a witness who apparently was able to ward off unwanted contact by UFO beings is Lori Briggs, whose 1975 experience is also described in *Tujunga Canyon Contacts* (5). The witness, who consciously retained some memories (the rest being hypnotically-recalled) was reportedly contacted by small, large-headed entities in her bedroom, wrapped in light, and transported *through her apartment wall* to an apparent "craft," where she was examined by means of an X-ray type apparatus which involved "slabs" and beams of light. When the creatures asked Lori to "go with them" (for breeding purposes, she felt) she decided she did not want to do so. She broke contact with the creatures by "making her own sound" silently within herself, and successfully found herself transported back to her bed.

Lori states that she has always been able to "make her own sound" instinctively, from early childhood. The sound is *not* a mantra or any type of learned meditative technique. At the time of her encounter, she had not studied metaphysics or any meditative techniques and still doesn't know too much about the subject. In fact, she was not amenable to being termed "metaphysical" until a definition of the term as "being aware of the unity of Being," the term "Being" including a "Creator," was shared with her. Lori agreed with these tenets.

She describes "her own sound" basically as a tone, somewhat similar to a musical note, which reverberates in the upper part of her body — in the head, shoulders and chest. It is similar to a vibration but also is a real sound heard inside her head. She uses it to relax or in times of stress when she is called upon to solve particular problems.

Emily Cronin is also familiar with the concept of a person's "own sound," describing it as originating in a person's back, in a broad band just below the shoulder region. She advises that concentrating on this area will produce a person's own sound, but that for most persons, mastering the technique takes considerable practice. Emily also suggests that a person can "draw the sound up" through the head and out the crown chakra.

The question here, as in all "abductee cases," is whether the creatures perceived were intelligent entities separate from the witnesses' own mind. In my considered opinion, it is reasonable to assume, at least in the most convincing cases, they were. The creatures might have realized that they were dealing with a witness who was "centered," who knew herself as a Person with inviolable rights, and who was confident in her Self. In Lori's case, this attitude and self-confidence prevented her from experiencing lasting trauma and negative emotions, as far as her "abduction" was concerned.

DREAM PARALYSIS

Another technique, besides the "internal sound" and "mental struggle" methods employed by Lori and Emily, was used by Melissa MacLeod, another Southland UFO witness with whom I had worked for several years. Melissa is a professional woman of middle years; I can vouch for her honesty and rationality. Beginning in 1977, she experienced repeated episodes during which invisible forms of considerable weight (estimated at 50 to 60 pounds or more) would "sit" on the side or the foot of her bed, jostling it or poking her repeatedly until she awakened fully. When she opened her eyes, the feelings would cease, and there was never anything visible to explain what had caused them. Her husband never experienced anything out of the ordinary, and always believed she was dreaming or "imagining."

Eventually, Melissa lost her fear of the phenomena; although they occurred, on the average, once or twice each month, they never seemed harmful to her well-being. At times they were accompanied by vivid dreams relating to her career, and being a dabbler in dream interpretation, she wondered if the "presences" were alerting her to pay attention to particular dreams.

Beginning in the early eighties, however, these episodes began to be accompanied by a type of paralysis. She would awaken to find herself unable to move; the first few times, by instinct, she mentally struggled against the paralysis, willing herself to break it. She found that, with sustained struggle, she could eventually succeed in moving some small portion of her body and the paralysis and invisible presences which accompanied it would disappear. Melissa invariably experienced absolute terror during the struggles; she felt bitter aversion at being beseiged by an unknown agent. None of these experiences left Melissa with any conscious memory of "contact" or any hint of UFO abduction. She does have a prior history of a "time lapse" or "amnesic period" following a 1953 experience in which she heard an unexplained, high-pitched whirring sound which reverberated through the Los Angeles apartment she and her husband occupied as newlyweds. At the time she was about three months pregnant.

When the invisible presences began



to disturb her years later she did not relate them to the 1953 experience. However, in the mid-1980s, early one morning she awoke paralyzed and saw a dark, indistinct human-sized figure standing near her on the left side of the bed. Although this image was possibly hypnopompic (post-sleep) in nature, the experience caused stark terror. Though this was the only time a visible form accompanied the paralyzing episodes, the experience prompted Melissa to develop another technique for warding them off. Being a Christian, during the next episode she prayed inwardly to Christ, beseeching Him for help and found that the paralysis ended somewhat more quickly.

The last two episodes occurred in 1986 and 1987, and by this time she had begun to beseech the Archangel Michael directly, having a special devotion to this spiritual personage noted as a warrior against dark spirits. She found that prayers directed to St. Michael broke the paralysis even more quickly. Having found what was to her a *reliable* way of breaking the episodes, she no longer fears future occurrences. Perhaps significantly, she has not had any recurrences of the episodes for over a year. Is Melissa's faith in the protection of the Archangel Michael the equivalent of Emily and Lori's confidence in themselves as "Persons with rights"? All three techniques might be related, even though Emily and Lori's techniques are not associated with orthodox religion.

Another technique for warding off strange phenomena was described in a letter written by Jan Whitley, another of the Tujunga Canyon witnesses. Jan, by 1981, had begun to realize that certain persons had the ability to say "no" to unwanted contacts. She referred to a documentary shown on NBC about the Bermuda Triangle, which dramatized a case of a boatload of people confronted by a dread phenomenon. As Jan wrote in her typical succinct but powerful style, "A man in boat saying No-no-no. And no it was — he of course was a survivor, not a victim — or should I say not removed from his environment." (6). Apparently, intense verbal thwarting of these entities will accomplish the same result as mental struggle, certain meditative techniques, and fervent prayer.

Another Southland case involves a woman in her thirties, who reports repeated episodes at an earlier period in her life. They invariably began with an irritating, piercing noise, followed by the feeling of being clutched by

invisible "hands." She reported success in fending off contact by "biting through" one of the hands on one occasion. It is the opinion of this woman, who is a thoroughly rational and realistic individual, that members of the human race have an equal right to resist intrusion by otherworldly entities. During this period in her life, she used other techniques as well, such as repeating the Our Father fervently and, at times, merely "waiting out" the piercing noise, etc. knowing that sustained resistance to it would eventually bring about its cessation.

At this writing, an abductee support group has been formed in the Los Angeles area, and protocol has been established for the gathering of medical and psychological data on abductees. Basic support techniques are being used in a group setting for the benefit of traumatized witnesses, assisting their return to normal, productive living. There is great interest by both researchers and abductees — especially those who report ongoing intervention by unknown entities — in trying out various techniques, as outlined above, to fend off these contacts. Preliminary work toward this end is now in progress.

Some in the UFO research field — especially those persons who regard UFO entities as extraterrestrial visitors — may disagree with efforts to teach traumatized witnesses to fend off contact. Why prevent contact, including abductions, they might ask, if the main motives of the visitors are for the eventual good of the human race, possibly continued evolution of the race?

OTHER DIMENSIONS

It is my opinion, which other researchers share, that the "UFO Phenomenon" is a mixed-bag, some sightings being possibly of extraterrestrial beings/craft, while others are from intradimensional sources or "parallel universes." The traditions and teachings of all great religions, as well as the folklore of every continent and culture, tell of entities, both benevolent and malevolent, from other planes of existence. If some of these reported forms of life actually exist, they apparently can interact with our physical world and communicate on various levels with human beings. The non-benevolent types with which folklore abounds (7, 8) are practically indistinguishable, in their *essential* natures, from "bedroom visitor" entities (9). The trappings with which they surround themselves, such as clothing, means of transport, etc., differ according to the culture and time period in which they are reported, and it is logical to assume that intradimensional creatures who have the means of entering our space/time would also have the power to surround themselves with modern, spectacular trappings, such as "space craft."

For those in the UFO field who say that "abduction" by UFO entities may traumatize witnesses but does not cause permanent harm, I would question their assessment of the "abduction scenario." Many persons are, it is true, able to incorporate these experiences into their view of reality and proceed with productive living. Most of these latter persons are metaphysically-minded and regard the visitations as intriguing evidence of other types of Life other than human.

But the majority of believable "abduction" reports and cases of time-lapse/potential "abduction" are from responsible, yet emotionally-damaged individuals. The damage ranges from slight/repairable to deep/irreparable. Some mechanism from an unknown source is profoundly affecting large numbers of our population. The human race, by reason of its very nature, has its own integrity, which includes the right to be free of unwanted intervention by creatures of unknown motives. Even on our own earth, species do not interbreed, and the rare exception such as the mule and the so-called "liger" are invariably sterile (10). Each human being should have the right to *choose* whether or not they will interact with "alien" beings, and to know fully what interaction might mean to them.

With our present dismal lack of knowledge regarding UFO entities — if indeed they are part of the "real" world and not products of the witnesses' minds — we do not seem able to communicate meaningfully with them. "Communications" have, to date, seemed *personally* satisfactory for some witnesses but for others have been filled with meaningless phrases, untruths, and contradictions. The techniques described above might put an end to the garbage they are handing out. The art of fending them off should be perfected, so that we can preserve our own integrity as human beings — a *distinct creation* — until the situation changes to our advantage.

Some researchers hypothesize that interaction with "UFO entities", including suspected genetic experimentation, will bring about continued evolution of the human race. This might well be so. However, I contend that human evolution should forge ahead on our own volition, not as the result of "merging" or "interbreeding" with questionable creatures. When we have learned to fend them off, say "no," and demand communication on our own terms, will that not be the start of *real* communication and knowledge? Will our own evolvement consist of developing our minds and psyches to communicate meaningfully with other intelligent species different from ourselves? At the very best, learning to say "no" to intrusion might start significant communication with them. At the very worst, it would rid our race of unwelcome trespass, even though this might leave behind an unsolved puzzle.

NOTES and REFERENCES

(1) Druffel, "Abductee Support Groups: A Proposal," *MUFON UFO Journal*, October 1987, Number 234, Seguin, TX.

(2) Druffel, A. and Rogo, D. Scott, *Tujunga Canyon Contacts*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ, Prentice-Hall, 1980. (Updated paperback version due out in 1989 from New American Library.)

(3) Op. cit., pp. 61-63, 78-80.

(4) Op. cit., pp. 74-75, 88-89.

(5) Op. cit., pp. 153-92.

(6) Personal letter from Jan Whitley, in Druffel files.

(7) Bullard, Thomas E., "On Stolen

Time: A Summary of the UFO Abduction Mystery," Mt. Rainier, MD., published by the Fund for UFO Research.

(8) Vallee, Jacques, *Dimensions: A Casebook Of Alien Contact*, Chicago, Contemporary Books, 1988.

(9) Creighton, Gordon, "A Brief Account of the True Nature of the 'UFO Entities'," FSR, Volume 29, No. 1, 1983, Maidstone, Kent, England.

(10) An alleged exception to this rule, involving a pregnant mule, which was given much attention recently in the media, remains controversial.

Looking Back

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO - November 1948: At about 9:45 PM on the 18th, Lt. Henry G. Combs was flying over Andrews Air Force Base near Washington, D.C., when he noticed a light moving north to south over the base. It appeared to be one continuous, glowing white light. He thought it was an aircraft with only one landing light so he moved in closer to check, as he wanted to get into the landing pattern. As he approached he noticed it was not another airplane. Just then it began to take violent evasive action. He switched his navigation lights on and off but got no response, so he went in closer, but the light quickly flew up and over his airplane. He then tried to close again but the light turned. "I tried to turn inside of its turn and, at the same time, get the light between me and the moon, but even with my flaps lowered I couldn't turn inside the light," Combs said.

Combs chased the light up and down and around for about ten minutes, then as a last resort he made a pass and turned on his landing lights. Just before the light made a final turn right and headed for the coast he saw that it was a dark gray, oval-shaped object, smaller than his T-6. He couldn't tell if the light was on the object or if the whole object had been glowing. Two officers and a crew chief, a master sergeant, completely corroborated the pilot's report. They had been standing on the flight line and had witnessed the entire incident. The Air Weather Service said the light "definitely was not a weather balloon."

★★★

THIRTY FIVE YEARS AGO - November 1953: Two Royal Air Force pilots, Flying Officers T.S. Johnson and C.H. Smythe, sighted a UFO from their Vampire jet on the 3rd. Moving at tremendous speed, the object was also tracked on radar by the 256th Heavy Anti-Aircraft Regiment. Seven days later the British War Office confirmed the UFO encounter and radar report and released statements from radar men and the two RAF pilots.

Mr. and Mrs. Louis Dangelo, who live in San Fernando, California, were watching three jet planes flying overhead (exact date unknown) when they noticed a huge silver ball following the aircraft. "We thought maybe it was a tow-target connected to one of the jets. But then the jets peeled off and landed," said Mrs. Dangelo. "The silvery ball kept flying. It moved up and down, and even sideways. Finally, a long streamer of white stuff, almost like a vapor trail, spewed out of its back end. It detached itself from the ball and began settling earthward. It spread out, stringy, sort of, like white wool being shredded, and it drooped down all over the neighborhood like cobwebs. Wires running to our homes turned white."

A bakery truck driver, Bob Tilt, rolled into the neighborhood about that time. "I began noticing white stuff, like spider webs. It was everywhere, all over my windshield," he said. "I didn't see any of it in other neighborhoods that day. In fact, I've never seen anything like it before." One family reported the incident to Lockheed Aircraft Corporation in Burbank. In the words of one woman: "An engineer was sent out to see us. He was young and cocky, and approached us with a very sneering attitude. When he left, with a handful of the white stuff, he was silent and bug-eyed. The next day an engineer came from North American Aviation, and on the third day one from Douglas. They've never told us what they learned, but we've heard the stuff could not be analyzed."

★★★

THIRTY YEARS AGO - November 1958: Wayne Cole spotted a UFO about 10 PM on the 2nd as he approached his farm home near Happy, Texas. Cole said he saw a blue object traveling about 100 feet above the roadway and as he drove directly under the object the ampere meter on his car jumped from charge to full charge and the car engine stopped. The object then moved away, climbing at a terrific rate of speed, trailing a red stream of fire behind it. On the following day, the 3rd, Charlton Harrell observed a UFO descending into the atmosphere at a high rate of speed, leaving a wide white trail. Suddenly, the object stopped abruptly several thousand feet above and just west of Virginia Beach, Virginia. The time was about 5 PM. The UFO seemed to be a silvery or white, long cylindrical object, and appeared to emit a stream of white smoke as it hung stationary in the sky. After several minutes, the UFO began moving slowly southward and descending. Then it stopped again, then moved more to the southwest, and finally, after about ten minutes, it disappeared behind the trees. Harrell said dozens of other motorists also saw the UFO.

★★★

TWENTY FIVE YEARS AGO - November 1963: During the night of the 12th, a large UFO was signted from the stern of the Argentine Navy transport, A.R.A. "Punta Medanos"

(exact location unknown). The huge object was round-shaped and moving at a high speed. It had no lights and made no sound. When the UFO appeared, the needles of the ship's magnetic compasses suddenly and simultaneously swung off course, pointing toward the UFO. At the time the object was about 2000 meters away from the ship. After the object was gone, the compasses returned to normal.

★★★

TWENTY YEARS AGO - November 1968: The most fascinating case of UFO healing on record took place in the French Alps involving a Dr. "X". Because he held an official position in his town, the doctor chose to remain anonymous. Dr. X is 43, and the father of a small son. Before stepping on a mine during the Algerian War, he was a gifted pianist, but the resulting paralysis of both limbs on his right side ended his piano playing and left him with a noticeable limp. One other fact is pertinent: three days before the episode, while Dr. X was chopping wood, the ax slipped and wounded him on the leg just above the ankle. The wound was treated immediately, but on the night of the 1st, he was still in pain and walked with extreme difficulty. Sometime after 3 AM on the morning of the 2nd, during a rainstorm, Dr. X was awakened by his 14-month-old son calling from his crib. In the nursery he perceived, through closed shutters, powerful flashes of light he assumed to be lightning. He gave the baby its bottle, painfully descended the stairs, and went to the kitchen for a drink of water. By then, the rain had stopped, but not the light flashes. At some point Dr. X realized he had heard no thunder. He went to the living room, opened the French windows wide, stepped out onto the terrace, and saw, far down the valley, two identical, luminous disc-shaped objects with horizontal and vertical antennas from which the flashes of brilliant light were being emitted at one second intervals.

The two discs started moving up the valley toward him, at the same time drawing nearer to one another. Amazed, Dr. X watched the "inner antennae interpenetrate each other and then disappear entirely" as the twin objects came into contact and actually fused, the two discs becoming one! The single disc continued to approach Dr. X's house until, at about 200 meters from where he stood, it stopped and remained stationary. Then a light beam emanating from the disc (which was later calculated to be approximately 140 feet long and 35 feet thick) began moving toward him. The rotation of the disc's lower portion speeded up formidably, the disc tilted, and Dr. X "received the light beam, which shone all over him. At the moment when the light-beam reached him he instinctively covered his face."

An instant later, Dr. X heard a bang like a firecracker and the object suddenly vanished. Badly shaken, Dr. X returned to the kitchen and made notes on what he had seen, including sketches of the discs. He then went upstairs, woke his wife, and told her what had happened. Suddenly, his wife cried out, "Your leg!" Dr. X, who was striding back and forth and talking excitedly, was no longer limping. He pulled up his pajama leg. The ax wound was completely healed. A short time later all signs of his Algerian War wound — which had remained unchanged for 10 years — had completely vanished. He also was able to play the piano again as well as ever.

A chemical analysis failed to provide an identity for a substance which floated down from a UFO over Houston, Texas on the 3rd. Robert Hubbard, 15, and David Kelley, 17, reported that they had observed the object and like others, gathered the curious substance from the area. "Look at the funny jet," Hubbard said he heard a child shout to his mother as he played football at 4:15 PM. "I looked up and it looked like a coin on its side with a dome and black dots like windows. I looked at it for about two minutes. It started going up slowly and disappeared when a jet airliner came out of the north," Hubbard said. "A few minutes later a Delta wing jet circled the area and left."

Kelley said he and Hubbard retrieved the hair-like fibers which began falling over the area before the jets arrived. Some of the substance reached the hands of David Wuliger at the University of Houston. Wuliger said a chemist, who requested anonymity for himself and his company, agreed to analyze it in the laboratory of a multi-million dollar petroleum company. "Microscopic and tactile examination indicates the substance is fibrous, elastic, relatively strong, somewhat sticky and white in color," Wuliger said. "It looked like rope with many fibers under a powerful microscope, but after being carbonized, it appeared to have a honeycomb structure. The fact it only changed color when it was heated indicated it was organic," Wuliger said the chemist told him. The chemist was unable to determine what the substance was.

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO - November 1973: Taking a short-cut through a neighbor's backyard, two 11-year-old youths were startled when they came across a strange, unfamiliar object, about 11 feet high and 20 feet in diameter, sitting in the middle of an adjoining vacant lot. At approximately 7:00 PM on the 16th, Richard Thiel and Danny Fleming of Lemon Grove, California, spotted the object which they first thought was a water tank. "We were puzzled," said Fleming, "because we'd been there a few days ago, and the 'tank' wasn't there." The boys stood about 15 or 20 feet from the object before they moved any closer. Then they approached the object, and one of the youths banged it with a flashlight. Abruptly, the dome-like section on the top glowed in a brilliant red, and the object rose three or four feet from the ground and began to rotate. "Everything around," said Fleming, "turned red. We immediately ran away."

As the object rose from the ground, green lights on the peripheral rim came on and began blinking on and off. The object emitted a strange sound as it ascended, somewhat like that of a wailing siren. As the boys

Continued on page 23

Letters to the Editor ...

Dear Editor,

After reading Dr. Michael Persinger's article on "Possible Increased Cancer and Depression Risk Among UFO Field Researchers and Populations Near Flap Areas," my first reaction was that the giant Inco smoke stack in Sudbury was not only causing acid rain, but causing people to write silly articles.

However, for two reasons it became imperative that the article had to be answered.

Firstly, Dr. Persinger singles out Carman, Manitoba, as a possible area to test his theory. Having sighted the famous Carman UFO more times than anyone outside the Carman area, and having interviewed almost every Carman resident who had experienced multiple sightings, I felt someone qualified should respond on behalf of those involved.

More importantly, I learned that Penny Rolf, producer for Michael B. Seligman Productions, had contacted the publisher of the Carman area paper to check on the sightings of thirteen years ago. She followed this up by asking how everyone's health was. It therefore seemed possible that some uninformed people might actually believe this flat earth nonsense.

A quick check of the witnesses who had experienced multiple sightings (close to 100) finds all in good health with no cancer. As for myself, I found myself in good health the last time I checked.

Stephen Michalak is probably the best example of the possible side effects of encounters with Dr. Persinger's earthquake lights. Michalak got close enough to the 35-foot earthquake light (with a door in it) to touch it. (Falcon Lake, Manitoba, May 20, 1967) Twenty-one years later Michalak shows none of the side effects outlined by Persinger.

I will admit that if one extends the time frame to say fifty years and takes a large enough population sample, one would probably come across some variations indicating cancer and depression. They would, however, also show pregnancy, heart attacks and maybe even AIDS. Do earthquake lights cause these, too?

As to the theory of the earthquake lights itself: Sightings occurred almost nightly in the Carman area for about fourteen months, stopping as suddenly as they began. There have been literally no sightings since then until just recently.

Should Carman residents prepare for a second big earthquake now that we have had a few sightings reports? The problem is, Carman residents don't seem to remember the first big earthquake. No one in the town has ever felt an earthquake, so maybe it came and everyone mistook it for a train?

Howard Bennett, publisher of the Carman area paper, summed up the situation with typical small town logic. "Maybe someone should check the health of the Professor."

As for the researchers and population that I have discussed this theory with, the only common symptom they all seem to share is uncontrollable laughter, and that seems only to have started after the August '88 *MUFON UFO Journal* became public here.

— Grant Cameron
Winnepeg, Manitoba

———

Dear Editor,

The publication of Walter Webb's article in the 1988 MUFON Proceedings marks a small milestone. If the facts are as Mr. Webb reported them, it is very hard to sustain the hypothesis of the fantasy-prone personality as an explanation for abduction cases. I have never considered this a particularly strong candidate as an explanation for abduction cases, but the abduction case that Webb analyzed is as near water-tight as one can imagine. In addition to the impressive body of evidence collected by Budd Hopkins and Dave Jacobs, as well as others, our options for *alternative* explanations to the abduction business are narrowing. Increasingly, the shrill voices of Klass, et al., are loosing ground (exception: in *The Skeptical Inquirer*, where truth always takes a back seat to "hard-hitting" rhetoric) in the face of this evidence.

As the evidence accumulates, other things are happening. I am told that a movie based on Strieber's book is not far off, to be financed to the tune of $40 million. If this is true, one wonders what the population's response will be. If so many people in American society have been abducted, how do we explain the lack of emotional response to "Close Encounters of the Third Kind?" Even though the movie struck me as sugar-coated, there should still have been enough content to raise the hackles of a former abductee or two. Yet, to the best of my knowledge, such reactions have not been reported. Very different from the frightened reactions to the cover of Strieber's book.

It also strikes me as odd, if we have so many abductees, that our cultural media is not more permeated by abduction themes. After all, there must be plenty of playwrights, artists, and writers, who have been abductees, and their creative works should be attempts to work through these previous experiences. Why, then, are these influences not more evident?

— Ron Westrum
Ypsilanti, MI

———

BACK, continued

ran, they experienced unusual sensations. "It felt to me like I was trying to run underwater," reported Fleming. "Richard said he felt it was like trying to run in slow motion. We felt a tingling sensation all over. It felt as though the hair on our arms was standing up, but we couldn't be sure." The boys kept running until they reached young Thiel's backyard. From there they looked back and saw the object disappear into some clouds. The estimated time at this point was 7:20 PM.

Examination of the landing area revealed three narrow holes, each about eight inches deep. The impressions formed an equilateral triangle with seven-foot sides. There was dry grass and branches pressed down into the holes. Dead grass around the landing depression was apparently lying in a counter-clockwise pattern. The ground consisted of very hard, dry clay. Investigators estimated something extremely heavy would have been necessary to make the impressions as they appeared. It was also discovered that a magnometer located about 60 miles east of the landing site, at Mt. Palomar Naval Electronics Lab, triggered at exactly 7:20 PM that same evening.

Exopsychology — A Study Of Alien Beings

How do aliens behave? What do they think? Do they use body language? What are their personality traits? How do they communicate? These are a few of the questions being asked by scientists who are studying the possibilities of contacting space aliens. These topics and more will be covered by a new branch of science known as Exopsychology.

One approach to alien contact is known as SETI or the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence. Huge radio telescopes are aimed at specific points in space and bursts of radio signals are beamed out there. The assumption used by scientists in this camp is that aliens communicate much the way we do. While it is possible that our signals may have been received and answered by aliens, we have not yet recognized such messages. So, the search goes on.

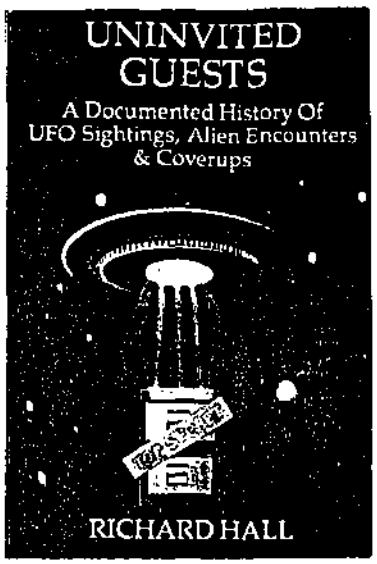
Another approach is to study UFO reports and the alleged encounters between humans and aliens. While some scientists categorize UFO reports as impossible, the number of credible accounts of contact continues to climb. Eyewitnesses have described a variety of alien critters, many with the capability of communicating without speaking, great strength, unusual behavioral characteristics, and strange personalities.

Using either approach, scientists begin their work by assuming the aliens have the ability to communicate in the same manner as humans and behave as we do also. This assumption could be correct or completely wrong. That is because it is based upon the educated guesses of human engineers and scientists.

Life originating elsewhere may take many forms. Some of them may be able to communicate across vast distances, but we may not yet be able to interpret their signals. Others may be able to travel across those same miles. Their lifespan could be much longer than ours and their method of space travel may appear as science fiction to humans. That is why the broad field of Exopsychology will gain in popularity in coming years.

Presently, no one speaks for the whole planet. Aliens coming here would encounter a bizarre range of ideas, religions, cultures, political systems, and humans of various sizes, shapes, and colors. Exopsychologists can pave the way for productive meetings in the future by studying and predicting the behavior, attitudes, personalities and thoughts of aliens. A team sponsored by the United Nations may be necessary if Earth is to be prepared for the future, a future that can only be imagined at present.

— John F. Schuessler



STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

1. Title of publication: MUFON UFO JOURNAL(USPS 002970) (ISSN 0270-6822)
2. Date of filing: Sept. 27, 1988
3. Frequency of issue: Monthly
4. Location of known office of publication: 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, Guadalupe, Texas 78155-4099
5. Address of the headquarters: 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, Texas 78155-4099
6. Names and complete addresses of publisher, editor, and managing editor:

Publisher: Walter H. Andrus, Jr., 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, Texas 78155-4099

Editor: Dennis W. Stacy, P.O. Box 12434, San Antonio, Texas 78212

Managing Editor: Walter H. Andrus, Jr., 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, Texas 78155-4099

7. Owner: MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. (MUFON), 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, Texas 78155-4099

A not-for-profit corporation incorporated under the State Laws of Texas.

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2).

8. Known bondholders, mortgagees, and other security holders owning or holding 1 percent or more of total amount of bonds, mortgages or other securities: NONE

9. For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at special rates: Publication is issued by an organization eligible for these rates in accordance with Section 423.12 DMM

10. Extent and nature of circulation:

	Average No. copies each issue during preceding 12 months	Actual no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date
A. Total No. copies printed	1563	1800
B. Paid circulation		
1. Sales through dealers and carriers, street vendors and counter sales	0	0
2. Mail subscriptions	1382	1625
C. Total paid circulation	1382	1625
D. Free distributions by mail carrier or other means: samples, complimentary, and other free copies	69	71
E. Total distribution	1452	1696
F. Copies not distributed		
1. Office use, left over, unaccounted, spoiled after printing	111	104
2. Returns from news agents	0	0
G. Total	1563	1800

(signed) Walter H. Andrus, Jr.
Publisher

JECT BLUE BOOK" to not only study future UFO sighting reports, but to devote further in-depth studies to the older, classic sighting reports from the mid-1940's through the 1960's. He is seeking first-hand information from individuals personally involved in earlier saucer-era sighting reports, especially those in which the U.S. Air Force's "answers" were unsatisfactory or did not fit the report. Mr. Pitts may be contacted at 506 North 2nd Street, Fort Smith, Arkansas 72901 or by telephone: (501) 782-7077.

Greg Long, staff writer for the *MUFON UFO Journal*, is writing a book specializing in UFO sightings that are reported as orange balls of light, tentatively calling it "Project Orange Ball of Light." Anyone that has such reports in their files is encouraged to share these with Greg by writing to him at 10755 S.W. Murdock Lane, Apt. G-12, Tigard, OR 97224.

Cynthia Hind, MUFON Continental Coordinator for Africa recently published the first issue of "UFO AFRINEWS" dated July 1988. It is a 46 page soft-bound paperback publication, size 5¾ x 8½ inches, having correspondents in South Africa and Zimbabwe. As the name implies, it is devoted to UFO sightings and investigations on the African continent. Price per copy is U.S. $2, Britain 1 pound, South Africa R3, and Zimbabwe $3. May we congratulate Cynthia for this ambitious undertaking.

Congratulations and best wishes are hereby extended from everyone in MUFON to **Dennis Stacy** (*Journal* Editor) and **Julie Kelleher** both of San Antonio, Texas, who will be married on November 12, 1988. **Donald M. Ware** (State Director for Florida) and **Carol Schultz** living in Ft. Walton Beach, Florida recently announced their engagement and wedding scheduled for February 13, 1989.

MUFON oval lapel pins, gold over black are still available for $4 from **Franklin A. Youri**, 446 Boynton Ave., Apt. 111, San Jose, CA 95117, which includes postage and handling.

The Night Sky

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

November 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Mars, in Pisces, is low in the ESE at dusk and then advances across the southern sky. During November the red planet fades another magnitude (from -1.8 to -0.8) as the Earth continues to recede from it. The Martian disc diameter decreases to 13 seconds of arc by the end of the month (from a September maximum of 24 seconds).

Jupiter, still retrograding in Taurus between the Hyades and the Pleiades, rises in the NE about an hour after sunset early in the month then at sunset on the 22nd when it is opposite the Sun. Shining brilliantly at magnitude -2.9, the big world remains visible all night.

Saturn, in Sagittarius, lies low in the SW at dusk early in November, setting about 7:30 PM on the 1st, about 6:30 in midmonth, and only about an hour and a half after sunset on the 30th.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Venus rises in the east about 3 hours before sunrise in mid-November and can be seen gleaming brightly in the SE at dawn. The crescent Moon is near Venus and Mercury on the 6th.

Mars sets in the west soon after 2 AM in midmonth.

Jupiter sets in the NW around sunrise.

Meteor Showers:

Two small meteor showers occur every November — the Taurids, which climax about the 2nd, and the Leonids on the 17th. The former radiate from Taurus the Bull at a rate of about 15 per hour; the last-quarter Moon interferes on the morning of the peak. The latter appear to emanate from the Sickle of Leo at a similar rate before dawn. The Taurids are slower and reddish while the Leonids are swift and bluish.

Moon Phases:

Last quarter - November 1
New moon - November 9
First quarter - November 16
Full moon - November 23



The Stars:

During midevening hours the Great Square of Pegasus dominates the southern sky. While the Summer Triangle still lingers low in the west, the

bright patterns of winter — Orion, Taurus, Auriga, and Gemini — climb above the eastern horizon.

Below the Great Square and covering the whole southern sky from SW to SE is the faintest region of the heavens known as "The Sea." The aquatic constellations include Capricornus the Sea Goat, which looks more like a diaper than an animal; Aquarius the Water Bearer (look for a "Y" of four stars marking the water jar); Pisces the Fish (look for a pentagon of stars below the Great Square, one of the two fish, connected to a big "V" — two ribbons tied to the creatures); Cetus the Sea Monster (the beast's head is another pentagon east of the "V"); and Eridanus the River, which winds its obscure way across the sky between Cetus and Orion. The only bright star in The Sea is Fomalhaut, sometimes called the Solitary One, in Piscis Austrinus the Southern Fish. The star is found by running a line nearly straight down through the western side of the Great Square and beyond.

On the 30th the last-quarter Moon occults Regulus in Leo throughout the U.S. except the Southwest. The farther west one is, the darker the morning sky will be and the easier it is to see the event. Use binoculars or a telescope. In the East the reappearance of the Star flirts with the glare of the rising Sun. Some local times of disappearance and reappearance: Denver, 2:53-3:58; Kansas City, 4:06-5:25; Chicago, 4:11-5:36; Washington, 5:32-6:58; Atlanta, 5:30-6:53; Miami, 5:58-7:13.

In Others' Words

By Lucius Farish

Some UFO researchers have been intrigued by Ronald Reagan's numerous references to the possibility of an alien invasion and the nations of the world uniting to combat such a threat. Now, the *National Enquirer* reports (October 11 issue) that, when he was governor of California, Reagan saw a UFO approach his plane and was allegedly very impressed by the sighting. He later made a study of the subject, but apparently considered that it might not help his future political chances if he was known as a UFO "believer."

The August 30 issue of *The Star* told of TV talk-show host Morton Downeys Jr.'s claim that he was abducted by aliens in 1953. Dr. Jean Mundy will hypnotize Downey in an attempt to determine what happened during a 40-minute "missing time" period.

Jerome Clark contributes the "Anti-Matter/UFO Update" feature in the September issue of *OMNI*, discussing the controversial claim that a UFO crashed near Aztec, N.M. in 1948. This story has been the subject of a recent book, *UFO Crash At Aztec* by William Steinman & Wendelle C. Stevens. This same column in the October issue features the activities of researcher Mike Luckman and the New York Center for UFO Research.

Jennie Zeidman's article in the October issue of *Fate* discusses reports of similar boomerang-shaped UFOs in Ohio and North Carolina, some 12 years apart. She also mentions the many sightings of similar objects in the Hudson River Valley area during the 1982-86 period.

Berkley Books has recently published Brad Steiger's *The UFO Abductors* (largely rehash) and has reprinted Budd Hopkins' classic, *Missing Time*. A paperback edition of Berlitz & Moore's *The Roswell Incident* will be available shortly.

A fourth edition of *Unusual Mars Surface Features* by Vincent DiPietro, Grégory Molenaar & Dr. John Brandenburg is now available for $15.00 from: Mars Research, P.O. Box 284, Glen Dale, MD 20769. This is a large softcover colume of 136 pages which updates DiPietro & Molenaar's previous research on various Martian anomalies, including the now-famous "Face" and pyramidal features found in at least three areas of Mars. This edition includes both black-and-white and color photos from the Viking probes, plus numerous illustrations of the computer techniques used by the authors in their analyses of the Martian features.

Two recent books from UFO Photo Archives (P.O. Box 17206, Tucson, AZ 87531-7206) are *UFO Abduction At Botucatu* by Rodolfo R. Casellato, Joao Valerio da Silva & Wendelle Stevens, and *UFO Contact From Planet Acart* by Artur Berlet. Botucatu is a "Preliminary Report" on a long-term abduction case from Brazil in which the witness claims to have had over 40 contacts with extraterrestrials and to have been taken away from Earth on various occasions. This book is 222 pages in length and the price is $14.95. *Acart* deals with events which are claimed to have occurred in 1958 and is one of the earliest reports involving an abduction and alleged trip to another planet. It contains a very detailed narrative of both the trip and the ET civilization. The price for this book is also $14.95 (214 pages). Both volumes are quality hardcover editions with colorful dust jackets, photos, illustrations, etc. Please add $1.25 per book for postage and handling.

San Antonio Light **10/21/88**

Bus-buzzing UFO reported

AUSTRALIA - An interstate bus driver and seven of his passengers reported a close encounter with a mysterious "ball of fire" Thursday on the remote Nullabor Plains, police in Eucla said.

Constable Don Blackshaw said driver Peter Chapman reported being "frightened out of his wits" by a 15-foot unidentified flying object that buzzed his bus and followed it for four miles early Thursday.

Blackshaw said the sighting was in the same area where a family claimed their car was lifted off the road by a white light in January.

The sighting prompted Australian UFO researcher Colin Norris to claim extraterrestrials are using the remote, sparsely populated Nullabor Plains to study humans.

seeking ideas for the symposium theme from our members. Plan your vacation now to attend the symposium and indulge yourself in the glamorous night life and beautiful sights in and around Las Vegas. If you are so inclined, the Casino has an abundance of game machines (one-armed bandits).

Audio cassette tapes of the speakers featured at the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium, including the opening ceremony and mini-speakers are available from the Fortean Research Center, P.O. Box 94627, Lincoln, Nebraska 68509. The price is $6.00 for individual speakers or $50.00 for the entire proceedings. ($9.50 for either Dr. Maccabee's or Walt Andrus' individually, since they are 1½ tapes.) Please make all checks or money orders payable to the Fortean Research Center.

The above is the good news. The bad news is that the video tapes made were damaged by heat in the automobile trunk of the photographer and will not be available. Video tapes of the recent Eureka Springs UFO Conference in Arkansas are available from **Burke Hully**, 1367 I-30 East, Suite 204, Garland, Texas 75043 or telephone (214) 240-2691. Two 2-hour edited tapes of the speakers are $50.00 and the entire conference, less **Jennie Zeidman**, is $200.00 for eight tapes. Please contact Mr. Hully if you are interested.

500 additional copies of the third edition of the MUFON Field Investigator's Manual are now available for $6.00 to members and $10.00 for non-members plus $1.50 for postage and handling. The MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings (241 pages) with published papers by all of the major speakers may be purchased for $15.00 plus $1.50 for postage and handling.

A mini-symposium in Houston, Texas on November 18 and 19th will feature **Budd Hopkins**, author of "Missing Time" and "Intruders," and **John F. Schuessler**, Deputy Director, Administration of MUFON and aerospace engineer. Please contact **Max Washburn** at (713) 776-2544 or **Rick** Holt, State Section Director at (713) 682-7745 for details.



PETER RANK, M.D.
1936 - 1988

In memory of Peter Rank, MUFON Consultant in Radiology since 1981; Board of Directors, Fund for UFO Research; and CUFOS member.

The First European Congress on Anomalous Aerial Phenomena: Physical and Psychosocial Aspects will be held November 11-13, 1988 in Brussels, Belgium. It will be hosted by SOBEPS and held at the SOBEPS headquarters located at: Avenue Paul Janson 74, 1070 Brussels, Belgium. For more details write to either **Theirry Pinvidic**, 22 rue du Vertbois, 75003 Paris, France or **Henri Scornaux**, rue des Cultivateurs 55, B 1040 Brussels, Belgium. Walt Andrus will present his slide-illustrated lecture on the Gulf Breeze, Florida Case on Saturday evening, November 12, at the Congress. English will be the working language. We hope to meet with some of our European representatives in conjunction with the Congress.

An item to place on your UFO calendar for 1989 is the forthcoming "Ozark UFO Conference" to be held April 14, 15 and 16 at the Inn of the Ozarks in Eureka Springs, Arkansas, sponsored by Arkansas MUFON. It is planned to make this an annual spring conference based upon the success of the first one hosted by **Bill Pitts** in 1988. Ed Mazur and Lou Farish are chairing this conference.

BOOKS

"Uninvited Guests: A Documented History of UFO Sightings, Alien Encounters and Coverups" by **Richard Hall**, now available, is highly recommended to both the experienced UFO researcher and to the vast number of new people coming into the field. Mr. Hall's book is not only an excellent history of Ufology worldwide, but a compelling treatise on all aspects of the phenomenon to challenge the reader's personal thoughts and theories. Single copies may be purchased from Aurora Press, P.O. Box 573, Santa Fe, NM 87504 for $14 plus $2 for postage and handling. (Telephone (505) 989-9804.)

Timothy Good's "Above Top Secret: The Worldwide UFO Cover-Up," is now available in the unabridged U.S. edition from William Morrow Co. It is essential reading for anyone interested in learning more about the UFO cover-up by the world's governments. Please contact your local book store to purchase this hard-cover book of 590 pages.

For those people looking for the sequel to "Communion," the best seller by **Whitley Strieber** in 1987, they now have the opportunity to indulge in many of Mr. Strieber's "New Age" experiences and speculations as he attempts to seek answers to these problems in his life and that of correspondents.

NEWS

"Interviewing the UFO Witness," a 45-minute VHS videotape produced by Michigan MUFON, Inc., is now available for $15 U.S. (including postage and handling). Narrated by MUFON Deputy director **Dan Wright**, the program depicts a field investigator in a variety of circumstances. Send orders to: **Shirley A. Coyne**, 73 Borman, Flushing, MI 48433.

Bill Pitts, Director, recently announced the formation of "The New PRO-

Continued on page 25

Director's Message

By Walt Andrus

Two significant UFO programs were aired on nationwide television during October that may have a monumental impact upon the general public and perhaps the U.S. Government. The Cosgrove-Meurer Productions program "Unsolved Mysteries" that appeared October 5th after the Vice-Presidential debate on NBC-TV devoted one segment of their show or fourteen minutes of air time to the "Gulf Breeze, Florida Case." They were unable to use all the material submitted to their producers due to time limitations, however, it was professionally done and gave favorable attention to this important UFO case. MUFON is indebted to **Kris Palmer** for accepting the recommendation of **Walt Andrus** to produce this documentary for television.

The Michael B. Seligman Production's special two-hour TV documentary titled, "UFO Cover-Up Live," aired on October 14, 1988. Distributed by Lexington Broadcast System (LBS) to independent TV stations, it was an outstanding UFO documentary. It endeavored to provide credence to the government's actual forty-one year old cover-up of the UFO phenomenon through the testimony of people and researchers sharing knowlege and factual information in an attempt to expose the cover-up. We sincerely hope that members of the U.S. Congress, heads of our armed forces, and the administrative leaders of U.S. intelligence agencies viewed the documentary, so they will become better informed and take positive action to unveil the mystery surrounding the UFO phenomenon. Unquestionably, this disclosure must be made — why not now?

NEW OFFICERS

In our quest to have a State Section Director for every county in the United States to coordinate the activities of the Field Investigators, the following dedicated people have volunteered their services: On June 8, 1988, **Robert L. Oechsler** of Edgewater, Maryland was appointed for Anne Arundel, Howard, and Calvert Counties. (Bob has done some excellent research on the Gulf Breeze Case and recently appeared on the TV program "Unsolved Mysteries"); **Keith Tarpley,** living in Harriman, Tennessee, was assigned to the counties of Roane, Laudon, Morgan, Anderson and Knox; **Delbert E. Anderson,** residing in Laurelville, Ohio, accepted the responsibility for Hocking and Rose Counties and amateur radio operator NW8I; **Don F. Ecker II** of Boise was appointed to Ada, Canyon and Elmore Counties in Idaho by **Don Mason,** State Director for Idaho; **Cecil H. Gates** of Lake Almanor, Calif. volunteered for Plumas County; **George B. Bishop** of Fort Worth has accepted the reins for Tarrant and Parker Counties in Texas; **Art Koskela,** a former State Section Director living in Wisconsin Rapids, has accepted the responsibility for Wood, Portage, Marathon, Juneau, and Adams County in Wisconsin; **Skip D. Schultz** of Woodburn, Oregon has been reassigned to Marion, Polk and Yamhill Counties; and **John** and **Mary Sanders,** presently Co-State Section Directors now living in Beaumont, Texas, have been reassigned to Jefferson, Orange and Hardin Counties.

James A. Scarborough, Ph.D., a physics professor at Delta State University in Cleveland, Mississippi is fulfilling the dual role of Consultant in Physics and State Section Director for Bolivar, Sunflower, Washington and Coahoma Counties. **Carlos J. DeLeon,** Ph.D., residing in Ponce, Puerto Rico, is a new Consultant in Hypnotherapy and has joined the rapidly expanding team of investigators headed by **Anna Gloria Colon,** State Director for Puerto Rico. New Research Specialists volunteering during the past month are **Irene Peirce,** M.A. of Biloxi, Mississippi in Education and **David R. Wojcik,** M.S. living in Chelmsford, Mass. for Electrical Engineering.

Joe Santangelo's term as Eastern Regional Director is expiring. He has fulfilled two consecutive terms, therefore he may not run for reelection according to MUFON bylaws. Anyone living in the Eastern Region of states consisting of ME, NH, VT, MA, CT, RI, NY, PA, MD, NJ, DE, WV, VA, NC, SC, GA, FL, DC and PR interested in being elected to this important position should advise their State Director so they may be formally nominated. State Directors may nominate themselves. The deadline for receiving nominations is November 30, 1988 in Seguin, Texas. This is an opportunity for a dedicated person to help influence the goals and objectives of MUFON and the future of Ufology. Please give this matter your prompt and serious consideration, since only one nomination has been proposed as of October 12, 1988.

CONFERENCES

John Lear, State Director for Nevada and host chairman for the MUFON 1989 International UFO Symposium, is pleased to announce that the symposium will be held on the weekend of June 30, July 1 and 2, 1989 in the Convention Center of the Aladdin Hotel and Casino, 3667 South Las Vegas Blvd., in Las Vegas, NV 89109. **Hal Starr** and the Arizona MUFON organization have volunteered to assist John Lear as an integral part of the symposium committee. Walt Andrus will coordinate the selection of speakers and is presently

Continued on page 27

MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 248 DECEMBER 1988

Founded 1967 $2.50

OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC.



MUFON UFO JOURNAL
(USPS 002-970)
(ISSN 0270-6822)
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.

DENNIS W. STACY
Editor

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.
International Director and
Associate Editor

THOMAS P. DEULEY
Art Director

MILDRED BIESELE
Contributing Editor

ANN DRUFFEL
Contributing Editor

PAUL CERNY
Promotion/Publicity

MARGE CHRISTENSEN
Public Relations

REV. BARRY DOWNING
Religion and UFOs

LUCIUS FARISH
Books/Periodicals/History

ROSETTA HOLMES
Promotion/Publicity

T. SCOTT CRAIN
GREG LONG
MICHAEL D. SWORDS
Staff Writers

TED PHILLIPS
Landing Trace Cases

JOHN F. SCHUESSLER
Medical Cases

LEONARD STRINGFIELD
UFO Crash/Retrieval

WALTER N. WEBB
Astronomy

NORMA E. SHORT
DWIGHT CONNELLY
DENNIS HAUCK
RICHARD H. HALL
ROBERT V. PRATT
Editor/Publishers Emeritus
(Formerly SKYLOOK)

The MUFON UFO JOURNAL is published by the Mutual UFO Network, Inc., Seguin, Texas. Membership/Subscription rates: $25.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $30.00 foreign in U.S. funds. Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network. Second class postage paid at Seguin, Texas. POSTMASTER: Send form 3579 to advise change of address to The MUFON UFO JOURNAL, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155-4099.

FROM THE EDITOR

As mentioned last time this issue of the *Journal* contains only 20 pages because of the oncoming holiday crunch. The content, however, is hardly slight. Inside you'll find the flip side of the Gulf Breeze coin along with a brief psychological evaluation of the main witness involved, and a Soviet paper hot off the press from the First European Congress on Anomalous Aerial Phenomena held this past month in Brussels, Belgium. From England we have a report on Project Pennine by David Clarke. On hand also are most of our regular columns and features. Next month should see us back to 24 pages. And next year should see us continue to grow and improve, bringing you the most current UFO news and issues in the field. In the meantime, happy holidays to all our readers from the editor and staff of the *MUFON Journal.*

In this issue

GULF BREEZE:
BALANCING THE SCALE ..... Richard Hall & Willy Smith 3
PSYCHOLOGICAL EVALUATION OF MR. ED .... Dr. Dan Overlade 7
PROBLEMS AND LESSONS OF
ANOMALOUS AERIAL PHENOMENA ..... Dr. Vladimir Rubtsov 8
PROJECT PENNINE: LANDSCAPE/UFO STUDY .... David Clarke 11
LOOKING BACK ..... Bob Gribble 14
"UFO COVER-UP ... LIVE" POLL ..... Walt Andrus 16
LETTERS ..... Stillings, Laurino 17
DECEMBER NIGHT SKY ..... Walter Webb 18
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE ..... Walt Andrus 20

The Mutual UFO Network, Inc. is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax. In addition, bequests, legacies, devises, transfers, or gifts are deductible for Federal estate and gift tax purposes if they meet the applicable provisions of Sections 2055, 2106, and 2522 of the code.

The contents of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL are determined by the editor, and do not necessarily represent the official position of MUFON. Opinions of contributors are their own, and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor, the staff, or MUFON. Articles may be forwarded directly to MUFON. Responses to published articles may be in a Letter to the Editor (up to about 400 words) or in a short article (up to about 2,000 words). Thereafter, the "50% rule" is applied: the article author may reply but will be allowed half the wordage used in the response; the responder may answer the author but will be allowed half the wordage used in the author's reply, etc. All submissions are subject to editing for style, clarity, and conciseness. Permission is hereby granted to quote from this issue provided not more than 200 words are quoted from any one article, the author of the article is given credit, and the statement "Copyright 1988 by the Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas 78155" is included.

Balancing The Scale: Unanswered Questions About Gulf Breeze

By Richard Hall & Willy Smith*

Richard Hall, former *Journal* editor and presently MUFON's director of publications, is the author of the recently released UFO Study, Uninvited Guests (Aurora Press). Dr. Willy Smith maintains *UNICAT*, a computerized catalog of UFO reports.

Authors' Notes

My initial reaction to Gulf Breeze was one of extreme skepticism (not of the "Psycop" variety, but genuine doubts based on a lot of experience). After reviewing reams of information on the events, including documentation generously supplied by Bruce Maccabee and Bob Oechsler, my skepticism was tempered somewhat but not removed. I am an agnostic about Gulf Breeze. Many things about the case do not make sense to me. Yet, some of the supporting evidence — at this point not fully reported by MUFON — is difficult to account for in terms of a hoax hypothesis.

My criticism is largely directed at process and procedure. As I hope we have demonstrated in this article, many loose ends remain. It is anything but the "open-and-shut" case represented by proponents. Both Bruce Maccabee and Bob Oechsler have told me about ongoing, in-depth analysis work presently underway on the photographs and videotapes, not yet close to completion, much less reporting. Until the full results of all investigations and analysis are shared, peer reviewed, and — in some cases — replicated by impartial parties, there is no excuse for a rush to final judgment about Gulf Breeze. Science cannot be forced to fit the timetable of TV programs or books.

In a case of this complexity and controversy, and with such profound implications for our understanding of UFO phenomena, caution and careful science are essential. The stakes are extremely high. *Scientific* analysis must be allowed to run its course at its own pace, whatever it takes to ensure that the most thorough and objective study humanly possible has been done; the pro's and con's must be thoroughly sifted before we commit ourselves to any one interpretation. It is my hope that this article will give pause to those who think they *know* all the answers to Gulf Breeze beyond the shadow of doubt.

— Richard H. Hall

My initial hopes that the Gulf Breeze sightings could be the case solving the UFO phenomenon were short-lived. When I visited Mr. Ed's house (March 19, 1988) I started to notice discrepancies that puzzled me. As an example, Mr. Ed had claimed to have heard involved conversations in Spanish inside his head during some of his experiences; yet it was evident that his knowledge of that language was at best rudimentary, and in fact he was unable to reproduce for me the alleged dialogue.

I have issued three challenges to the proponents of the case, none of which has been accepted and/or rebutted. To wit:

(1) On August 31, 1988, to Dr. Maccabee, requesting some of the photos for independent computer analysis — in agreement with the canons of science. This request, to be financed by the UNICAT Project, did not even receive the courtesy of a reply.

(2) On September 23, 1988, to Robert Oechsler, Dr. Maccabee's associate, following his offer of assistance. The request: a high-quality glossy print of Photo No. 6; a list of the 135 names of the alleged witnesses in order to organize and finance an investigative team. Again, no reply.

(3) On October 7, 1988, to Don Ware et al., disclosing a remarkable anachronism existing in the ogy of the blue beam which, if not resolved, casts serious doubts on the seriousness and depth of the initial investigation. Once again, no reply.

All of the above has made me extremely skeptical about the validity of the case. I trust this article will emphasize weak points so far ignored which need further analysis.

— Dr. Willy Smith

The Gulf Breeze, Fla. sightings and photographs between November 1987 and May 1988 have become highly controversial in the UFO research community. Passions have flared, claims and counter-claims and allegations have been made, and a "rush to judgment" has been engaged in by both sides — those who have prematurely declared Gulf Breeze authentic and "... one of the most significant cases in UFO history" (which it may, indeed, be whether ultimately authentic or fraudulent), and those who have flatly declared the case (Ed's multiple photographs and related reports) to be a hoax (i.e., that Ed and his wife have engaged in a long-term hoax of considerable magnitude and complexity).

The "positive" evidence has been reported in great detail, but the "negative" evidence, including legitimate skeptical questions and issues, has received far less attention. In this article, we hope to balance the picture by presenting a skeptical view, focusing on unanswered questions and investigation that remains to be done before a hoax hypothesis can be ruled out. We are not here arguing that the case *is* a hoax; only that a final judgment is premature and much

* *We wish to acknowledge contributed materials, suggestions, and commentaries particularly from Bob Boyd, and also Zan Overall, Walt Webb, Ray Stanford, Richard F. Haines and Marge Christensen.*

remains to be investigated and explained. If Ed and Frances are telling the truth, they deserve strong moral support and encouragement. And if they are lying, they deserve strong condemnation for the harm done to the serious quest for truth. In any case, a thorough examination of the hoax hypothesis is imperative; honesty cannot merely be assumed in a scientific investigation.

In case of this complexity and controversy, and with such profound implications for our understanding of UFO phenomena, caution and careful science are essential. The stakes are extremely high.

General Basis for Skepticism

To begin with, MUFON has never published the answers to many of the most basic questions:

How much did Ed know about UFOs before Nov. 11, 1987? What books had he read? Specifically, had he read or heard about *Communion* (which came out in the months preceding the first photographs), since several features of his reports match circumstances reported by Whitley Strieber and no one else (especially the unusual features of an ammonia/-cinnamon smell and the box-like "shields" worn by the aliens).

What is Ed's background and character, including his reputation, as revealed by field investigations? (We have only been told that he is a "pillar of the community," whereas potentially derogatory information not reported by MUFON has become an open secret.)

Little indication has been given of a rigorous study of Ed and his evidence from a skeptical standpoint. Indeed, serious investigators who attempted to raise skeptical questions reportedly found themselves ostracized for doing so, and their leads apparently were ignored. Angry words were exchanged between MUFON and CUFOS personnel. All of this has been extremely divisive and destructive. The stage of shouting and finger-pointing, we hope, is over, and it is time for some answers.

Another serious question is: *How thorough and objective has the MUFON investigation been?* Bruce Maccabee's chronicle and analysis for the MUFON Symposium (Reference 1) is admirable. Yet, in a case of this complexity and potential significance, additional analysis and replication is essential. Also, works by Willy Smith and Bob Boyd (References 2 and 3) have taken issue with certain aspects of Maccabee's work and must be addressed in the traditional scientific manner. They also raise important unanswered questions, many of which will be incorporated in this article; some have to do with the thoroughness and objectivity of the MUFON field investigators involved.

Even more fundamental than the quality of investigation is this issue: *How do the Gulf Breeze incidents fit in with UFO history?* Basically, they don't fit very well. As CUFOS has stated editorially, if the Gulf Breeze events are genuine, then the entire character of the UFO phenomenon has suddenly changed. (Not impossible, but if so, we should begin seeing other confirmatory signs elsewhere in the country and around the world.) No precedent exists in the literature for a 6-month siege of one individual by UFOs, or the taking of dozens of photographs — almost at will — by one individual (other than Billy Meier, whom MUFON rates as a hoaxer).

Numerous veteran UFOlogists have commented from the outset that the photographs look "hokey." This is not a trivial remark, and cannot be answered as lightly as Maccabee has tried to do by observing that we don't really know what alien craft are *supposed* to look like. In fact, we thought we did know, based on a very long record of UFO sightings, including sketches and photographs. To the best of our knowledge, there is no precedent for the UFO type (or roughly similar types) said to be haunting Gulf Breeze.

Many UFOlogists (including Hall) have handled and participated in analyzing hundreds of UFO photographs in the past, including many dozens of Polaroid pictures and all sorts of double exposures, lens flares, and hoax attempts. Most "hokey" pictures in fact did prove to be hoaxes, or very probably so. Obviously, intuitive impressions of UFO photographs do not, alone, constitute science; objective analysis must be done. Nevertheless, experience does count for something, and the established record of photographic UFO images generally considered to be valid records of UFOs does not contain support for the Gulf Breeze UFO(s).

In addition to "hokey," intuition suggests that several of the pictures appear "stagey." Especially Nos. 21-23 (taken in January and early February, 1988) showing the UFO above the truck cab while Ed is being videotaped by newspaper editor Duane Cook; the UFO with a family dog in foreground (UFO image clarity and shadow patterns consistent with an externally lighted model); and Ed draped in a towel angrily shaking his fists at the hovering UFO. (Rather dark prints of Nos. 22 and 23 appear in the May 1988 *Journal*, p. 15.)

The Photographs

MUFON member Zan Overall, who has experience as an architectural photographer, in the question and answer period following Maccabee's symposium presentation suggested that the object in photos No. 22 and 23 seems to be lit by the flash from the camera and would therefore be small and nearby. Asked whether he had analyzed the photos on this basis, Maccabee replied that he had considered doing so but decided not to because the object might have been internally illuminated (and therefore of indeterminate size). If the question of how the object was illuminated was an open one, the *assumption* most favorable to Ed was not objectively justifiable (Note 3). Overall also told the authors the picture itself contains convincing evidence to him that the object was flashlit and model-sized, but that he would like to have the

Ed may be "marching to the beat of a different drummer," but if he is, we need to know him in considerably more detail than we now do.

opinion of outside, independent analysts.

Smith argues that the photos show a model because of its sharp definition, while the shadows indicate an external source of illumination (hence, a hoax) from below and to the left of the object.

Space limitations prevent discussion of *all* the internal evidence that might suggest a hoax. Some of the prime candidates which we feel should be subjected to computer analysis or replication of Maccabee's analysis are examined here. (For more detailed technical discussions of internal photographic evidence possibly suggestive of a hoax, see References 2 and 3). The earliest sets of photographs, Nos. 1-5 and Nos. 6-9 (all taken in November 1987), are of special interest as the initial attempts to photograph (or hoax) a UFO in a series that would continue for six months. In fact, we find several problems with the early photographs. Nos. 1 and 7 show UFO images closely adjacent to and possibly overlapping a foreground tree. An overlapping image would suggest a double exposure. Claims by the analysts that double exposures have been ruled out for these photographs have not yet been backed up by analysis reports and peer review.

Photos No. 1-3 show a surprisingly invariant background for allegedly having been taken hurriedly with a Polaroid camera by someone who had to lower and raise the camera between exposures. Contrary to the witness's story, this suggests the use of a tripod or other stabilizing surface. (See Reference 2, p. 10-11.) In addition, the early photos contain vertical line-like markings suggestive of supports for a UFO model. Again, analysts say this has been disproved but no analysis reports have been published for independent verification. (See Note 1.)

Perhaps most importantly, the UFO (implicitly an alien spacecraft from an advanced technology) has "portholes" or apertures irregularly (non-geometrically) placed around the primeter and the supposed interstellar spacecraft is lopsided and asymmetric around a vertical axis. These data easily could be interpreted as evidence of a distorted image due to photographic trickery or a crude model that was later refined. Furthermore, these asymmetries disappear from later photographs of the craft! Does this suggest changes of the craft by the aliens or changes in UFO models for hoax purposes?

Photos No. 1-5 were published in the Gulf Breeze *Sentinel* on Nov. 19, 1987. Photos No. 6-9, coincidentally, allegedly were taken the next day. Photo No. 6 is a prime target for maximum computer analysis and investigation. Bob Boyd noted that it contains "... strong evidence of double exposure." Bruce Maccabee also states (Reference 1, p. 127) that "Photo 6 appears to provide pictorial evidence that argues for such a hoax." Maccabee goes on to suggest possible alternative explanations short of a hoax, but basically *assumes* Ed's honesty at this point.

The "Road Shot"

A very critical event, both from the standpoint of photographic evidence and human testimony, is the so-called "road shot"; Photo No. 19, allegedly taken Jan. 12, 1988. Ed claims that, while driving to a worksite about 5:25 p.m., he was suddenly partially paralyzed by a white illumination from overhead, a UFO swooped down and hovered low over the road, and Ed swerved onto the shoulder, unable to control the truck. Ed first reached for his shotgun behind the seat, then changed his mind and took the photograph through the windshield showing the low-hovering UFO illuminating the road surface. (See *MUFON UFO Journal*, Mar. 1988.)

When the UFO was seen to be moving toward him, Ed took his shotgun *and* his camera (!), slid out of the cab and rolled under the truck. Before he could crawl underneath, he said, the white light struck his legs and they became numb. Under the truck, he again tried to take a photograph but managed only to get a picture of the tire. (Maccabee: "He said that the photo showed only a tire." Apparently investigators have not seen the actual photograph.) But apparently Ed was able to *see* from underneath the truck, since he describes next seeing the UFO begin to rotate and a blue beam flash out of it five times in succession. Each flash, he said, deposited an apparently alien creature on the road. Each of the creatures wore a "shield" and carried a glowing rod. As the creatures began moving toward him, Ed clambered back into the truck cab, did a quick reverse turn, and headed back to the main highway "... as fast as he could go."

It had been raining prior to the event, and the environment was dripping with moisture. Yet, there apparently is no reflection of light visible in the photograph from nearby vegetation, from the truck hood, or from raindrops. Nor is there any mention by Ed or the investigators of the mud and wetness he must have encountered and its effects on his shotgun and camera in his remarkable juggling act while crawling under the truck, with numb legs. Still, he was able to beat these (presumably) technologically advanced aliens to the draw and to make his escape.

As noted by Willy Smith (Reference 2), the "road shot" photo is "... one of the few taken at a location remote from Ed's home, and has allowed accurate determinations of the distance between the camera and the object ... I haven't found any reference in Dr. Maccabee's paper to this inconsistency (about the lack of environmental reflections) which must be explained before the photo is accepted as real."

Ed's behavior, after being semi-paralyzed by a manifestly alien apparition that trapped and menaced him on an isolated road, is not what you would typically expect. Instead of turning the truck around and fleeing (as a first option) or grabbing the shotgun and blasting away (as a second option), he casually sat in the

truck cab and took a Polaroid photograph of his tormentor. However, we are mindful of the Phil Klass fallacy of automatically assuming that a witness who does not behave as he (Klass) thinks he would under the circumstances, must be lying. Ed may be "marching to the beat of a different drummer," but if he is, we need to know him in considerably more detail than we now do. Instead, we are asked to accept on faith that Ed is beyond reproach.

The Nimslo (3-D sealed camera) photographs and the attempted self-referencing stereo (SRS) photographs (taken between February and May 1988), and the videotape of an alleged UFO moving back and forth all require extensive analysis and the full application of the "checks and balances" of scientific method. It is important to note that Maccabee's analysis showed one of the SRS photo pairs to be of an object that was relatively small and close-by (about 2½ to 4 feet in length and 40-70 feet distant). A supposed alien spacecraft of that size could only accommodate very tiny beings!

Other Considerations

Despite the fact that hordes of investigators, newsmen, and townspeople were staked out in Gulf Breeze at the height of Ed's reported encounters, not one ever witnessed Ed taking a photograph or separately witnessed a UFO that coincided with one of Ed's reports, while he took some 40 pictures over a six-month period. Only a few independent witnesses to UFO activity in Gulf Breeze report anything like Ed claims to have observed. The more than 130 other cases claimed are — as of this writing — either weak and not supportive of Ed's sightings or not yet even investigated.

Another questionable fact about the photographs is that, with perhaps one or two exceptions, the object shown displays exactly the same orientation toward the camera. The brightly illuminated bottom is tilted slightly toward the camera. In the two photographs showing illumination of the ground (Nos. 14 and 19), Smith has calculated the tilt to be about 13 degrees from the vertical axis. What this means is not clear. As in so many other ambiguous features of the photographs, it could have an "alien" explanation or a more mundane explanation having to do with hoax photographs of a model.

The clear implications of Ed's photographs and story are, if we accept them as valid, that he was singled out for some unknown reason, alerted to "their" presence by humming sounds in his head, allowed or encouraged to photograph them (as Don Ware has stated), while strong, independent verification of the photographs apparently was deliberately avoided.

The Character Issue

Who is "Ed" and why should we believe him? Although his true identity and background are known to both the authors and many other MUFON and CUFOS personnel, he insists on remaining anonymous. Why he should insist on this in light of the alleged fact that numerous other Gulf Breeze witnesses have seen similar things and believe he is telling the truth is not clear. Regardless, we must examine character issues as best we can. From the outset of the Gulf Breeze saga, Ed began a practice of deception by claiming that he was presenting to the Gulf Breeze *Sentinel* a series of UFO photographs taken by someone else (Mr. "X"). In so doing, he falsified the facts and circumstances of the photographs. ("Oh what a tangled web we weave when first we practice to deceive.")

When investigators began to look into the reports, Ed privately admitted he was the photographer and — seemingly — cooperated fully with the MUFON investigators. At the same time, it was learned that Ed uses two different last names. When Bob Boyd and Willy Smith began raising skeptical questions about certain aspects of the case, these issues were not independently investigated by Don Ware and his local investigators, but instead referred to Ed for comment. Chief among these issues are the reports that Ed had both produced deliberate double exposure photographs of "ghosts" for party purposes and had bragged to local teenagers that he was going to pull off the "ultimate prank" which they would recognize when they saw it.

Despite the fact that Don Ware and the other primary investigators of Gulf Breeze claim that this is a false issue attributable to a teenager who has a grievance against the "Ed" family, the objective facts suggest otherwise. According to Ed, in a privately circulated "To whom it may concern" letter (Note 2), the stories are "malicious innuendos" based solely on rumors and distortions of fact. That the teenager "... in an early effort to discredit me, started a story about a ghost picture ... All of this took place more than 3 years ago ... The boy was a prime suspect in the repeated acts of vandalism against my son's car. Police reports were filed."

Ed implies there was only one "ghost picture" taken by accident, which showed a "foggy blur" image of unknown origin, and later tests were attempted to reproduce such an image in his house. The whole story has become quite confused in the telling and retelling.

Bob Boyd (Reference 2, p. 10-13) reports on his efforts to get local investigators to objectively investigate leads to allegedly negative as well as positive information. Instead, a rift developed between Boyd and Smith on the one hand, and Ware and the local investigators on the other hand. Don Ware has insisted the "ghost picture" and "ultimate prank" stories are "irrelevant" to the case. The fact is, their relevance should be obvious. If Ed was taking double exposures to produce ghostly images to impress his teenage friends (and the story is it was not just once but "on more than one occasion"), then he has lied to MUFON investigators about his knowledge of how to take double exposures with his Polaroid camera. And if he actually did say in advance that he was going to pull off the "ultimate prank", clearly this would tend to discredit most everything that has been reported since. The issue comes down to his personal integrity.

In addition, ParaNet on Sept. 14 reported an interview with Mayor Edward Grey of Gulf Breeze, an old friend of Ed's, in which he was quoted as saying: "Ed is a heck of a

nice guy, very charming, but it is totally consistent with his personality to pull off a stunt like this." This would seem to strongly imply that Ed's reputation as a prankster is not without prior foundation. MUFON investigators have made derogatory comments about Grey, but except for Don Ware have not been specific about their criticisms.

Thus, it all comes down to how carefully and objectively the MUFON investigators checked into Ed's claims and background. In a phone call during October 1988, Ware asked Hall if he had any further questions about the case (Ware had previously supplied answers to a list of questions). Hall then asked whether Ware and his group had interviewed the 8-10 teenagers whose names and phone numbers had been provided as witnesses to the allegations against Ed in support of the teenager who had been involved in disagreements with Ed's son and as sources of "ghost photos" for analysis (see Reference 2, p. 13).

The short answer was "no." The long answer was that they were "only" (?) the names of high school band members, and that they (Ware and his colleagues) had chosen to "go a different route" in their investigation of Ed and his background. This "different route" was not elaborated upon, and until we know in detail what it was we can only wonder about the "ultimate prank" and "ghost photos" stories about which MUFON apparently has accepted Ed's word without independent investigation.

In the same telephone conversation, Ware told Hall that Mayor Grey had his own axe to grind in his protectiveness of Gulf Breeze's reputation and described a financial motive for Grey's position about the sightings.

Summary and Conclusions

Obviously there is a lag between investigations and reporting of the results in the *MUFON UFO Journal*, and some of our questions eventually may prove to have reasonable answers. Nevertheless, we are troubled by the way the investigation and reporting have been handled, with claims far outstepping the evidence and analysis to back them up. Other than Bruce Maccabee's chronicle of events and experiments to test various ways in which the photographs might have been faked (Reference 1), virtually no other photoanalysis results have been reported by MUFON or the proponents of the case. The alleged sightings by independent parties in Gulf Breeze have not been systematically investigated and reported; the claim of 135 or more "supporting" cases (investigated and found to agree in time, location, and detail with significant features of Ed's reports) appears to be totally unfounded.

Until independent photoanalysis work is completed and reported, the supposedly supporting evidence systematically analyzed, and the central questions answered, skepticism about Gulf Breeze is entirely justified. Unfortunately, Ed and his wife now are publishing a book. They are receiving the help and cooperation of Donald Ware, Budd Hopkins, and Bruce Maccabee, whose minds appear to be made up. Although they are close to the case and may be right in their judgment, this approach departs drastically from long-established scientific procedure (including published MUFON procedure). It is all the more reason for careful, continued outside investigation and analysis of the key aspects of the case, including the integrity and motivation of the main witness.

References

1. Maccabee, Bruce S. "A History of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Sighting Events" in *MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium Proceedings.*
2. Smith, Willy. "The Gulf Breeze Saga." Paper presented Sept. 17, 1988 at National UFO Conference, Cleveland, Ohio. (Available from Robert D. Boyd, P.O. Box 66404, Mobile, AL 36606, $5.00 including postage.)
3. Boyd, Robert D. *Failure at Science* (1988). (Available from R. Boyd, P.O. Box 66404, Mobile, AL 36606, $10 including postage.)

Notes

1. At the Oct. 8-9 UFO conference in North Haven, Conn., Maccabee showed Hall a computer enhanced version of Photo No. 5 clearly showing that the "line" which might have been evidence of a support crossed the face of the object, and apparently is due to a flaw in the development process.
2. Copy of "To whom it may concern" statement provided to Hall by Maccabee.
3. Recently, Dr. Maccabee has discovered what he considers evidence of self-illumination in another of Ed's photos, extrapolating this to Nos. 22 and 23.

Psychological Evaluation of Mr. Ed

by Dan C. Overlade, Ph.D.

Doctor Overlade is a clinical psychologist practicing in Pensacola, Florida, who earned his bachelor's and master's degrees in psychology from Utah State University in 1951 and a Ph.D. in psychology from Purdue University in 1954. He was an assistant professor at the University of Minnesota before moving to Pensacola in 1956. He has held appointments as adjunct professor of psychology with the University of Floria and the University of West Florida. He is a past president of the Florida Council of Clinic Directors, a past president of the Florida Psychological Association, a past president of the Florida State Board of Examiners of Psychology and a past president of Forensic Psychologists, Inc.

He holds diplomas in clinical psychology and forensic psychology of the American Board of Professional Psychology and the diploma in clinical hypnosis of the

American Board of Psychological Hypnosis. He is a fellow of the American College of Forensic Psychology. He has conducted extensive psychological evaluations of three apparent abductees, including Mr. Ed, of Gulf Breeze; it is anticipated that he will conduct further evaluations of other abductees residing within a 60-mile radius of Pensacola.

In mid-May of this year I was contacted by Charles Flannigan, MUFON State Section Director for Escambia and Santa Rosa Counties in Florida, and was asked whether I had seen the UFO photos in the *Gulf Breeze Sentinel* or on the Pensacola television channel. It seemed to me that he quickly determined that I was neither a complete skeptic nor totally convinced of the veracity of the Gulf Breeze sightings and, in any event, he soon asked me whether I would be willing to meet with the man who had taken the much publicized pictures. I agreed and suggested that the initial priority would be to conduct an evaluation which could address questions of Mr. Ed's mental competency that were sure to be raised by skeptics and debunkers. Charles began at once to provide me with information that was to be helpful to me, and through him I received from Bruce Maccabee an advance copy of his history of the Gulf Breeze sightings which ultimately was published in the *MUFON 1988 Symposium Proceedings*, as well as full information regarding the psychological examination of nine apparent abductees by Dr. Elizabeth Slater, conducted in 1982. MUFON State Director Donald Ware made available to me other information that was helpful, which seemed to support the veracity of Ed's story. Budd Hopkins made helpful suggestions about any hypnotic regressions which might be undertaken.

To be consistent with Dr. Slater's studies and to be prepared to contribute to a data pool which might ultimately include a great many apparent abductees examined by a growing number of psychologists, as more and more abductees come forward acknowledging experiences or seeking help for what Dr. David M. Jacobs has spoken of as the "post-abduction syndrome," the evaluation conducted with Ed included administration of the Wechsler Adult Intelligence Scale (Revised), the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory, the Thematic Apperception Test, the Draw-A-Person Test and the Rorschach (the projective personality assessment technique popularly designated "the inkblot test"). The examination required approximately eight hours and was conducted in four sessions during the month of June; subsequent to the examination more than ten hours have been spent with Ed training him in self-hypnosis and conducting hypnotic regressions with regard to what appears to be a succession of abductions.

In her "Adendum to 'Conclusions on Nine Psychologicals'," dated October 30, 1983, Dr. Slater identified as the most crucial question whether or not her nine subjects' reported experiences could be accounted for on the basis of a mental disorder. Her answer to that question was "*a firm no.*" She says further that "if the reported abductions were *confabulated fantasy productions*, based on what we know about psychological disorders, they could have only come from *pathological liars, paranoid schizophrenics, and severely disturbed and extraordinarily rare hysteroid characters subject to fugue states and/or multiple personality shifts,*" and says emphatically: "*Not one* of the subjects, based on test data, *falls into any of these categories.*" My purpose in writing is to attest that my psychological examination and subsequent sessions with Ed have elicited no evidence of any of the psychopathologies identified by Dr. Slater or any other mental disorder.

The Problem of Anomalous Aerial Phenomena and Its Methodological Lessons

By Vladimir V. Rubtsov, Ph.D.

Dr. Rubtsov is a sociologist teaching at the Ukranian Extramural Polytechnical Institute in Kharkov, U.S.S.R., and serves MUFON in the dual role of a consultant in Philosophy and Foreign Representative for the U.S.S.R. He is the author of a book titled *The Problem of Extraterrestrial Civilizations*, published in 1984 and 1987 in the Russian language.

This article is the paper Dr. Rubtsov delivered at the "First European Congress on Anomalous Aerial Phenomena: Physical and Psychosocial Aspects" in Brussels, Belgium on November 11-13, 1988, hosted by SOBEPS.

An expert who acquaints himself with a certain set of UFO reports can discard some of them at once, based on his knowledge of the nature, technology and special features of the human perception, as descriptions of quite understandable things. Reliability of such an elimination is not certainly absolute, but if the expert has a good and wide qualification, it is rather high. As a result, there will be selected from the set of reports "subset one," which may be called a subset of "obvious pseudo-anomalous aerial phenomena."

The rest of the set will be studied more elaborately, by using the expertise of specialists in other fields of science and technology. They will explain some more of the reports, that is, the "subset two"; namely "complicated pseudo-anomalous phenomena." It is not improbable that the

initial set will be covered exhaustively. But as a matter of fact, a small percentage of UFO observations remain unexplained even after fairly thorough investigation, and these form the third subset — "likely anomalous phenomena." Certainly, this subset may become some day quite understandable to researchers even without any significant revolution in science, but it will remain a mystery, at least for some time.

The existing body of UFO reports does not allow us to come to any definite conclusion on the nature of the third subset of observed phenomena. This information is so heterogeneous and interfered with by various influences, that, strictly speaking, it cannot provide serious evidence of the real existence of true anomalous objects. The coherence of the UFO reports is not in itself such an evidence. There is in the folklore rather a coherent image of the devil, but it should hardly be considered as a physical body.

Nonetheless, however strange as it may seem, one can build on this information, an image of a "physical equivalent" of the UFO reports from the third subset. It has been made in fact by the ufological community for the last forty years. This image is not even so fantastic. On the whole it is a ball- or disc-shaped object with the diameter from several metres to several tens of metres, which may be sometimes a powerful source of light, thermal and microwave radiation, as well as a magnetic field. It may hover in the air, move with great speeds and accelerations, reflect visible light and ultra-short radio-waves, ionize the air, influence living beings, electronic equipment and internal combustion engines. There is nothing "obviously extraterrestrial" in this model; it rather reminds me of a plasma phenomenon, something like a "ball superlightning."

However, one should realize clearly that what we have before us is not a result of logical inductions on the solid basis of a system of empirical facts. Really, it is nothing more than an associative image, derived from a set of heterogeneous data. Let's consider, why it is so. What are the main epistemological differences of the UFO problem from the "usual" scientific problems? What can and must be done to raise and solve it in a strictly scientific way?

Science obtains its hardest data from experiments, but many theories were built on the basis of what may be called "correct observations," that is, observations which conform to certain standards, thus allowing the obtained information to be considered reliable. The scheme of a scientific observation may be represented as a system of four components: 1) sensors (that is, registering equipment); 2) a channel for transmission of the data; 3) the instruments processing the data and presenting them in a form suitable for farther analysis; 4) a researcher.

One might expand this scheme or, on the contrary, shorten it, restricting it to only three elements: sensors, a channel, and a researcher, but there is another more important thing. A *scientific* observation implies that these components are regulated, and their parameters are strictly definite. Mistakes are inevitable, but they must not go beyond some specified bounds or be distributed on an unknown curve of probabilities. Only then can a researcher draw from the data obtained a sure conclusion of the nature of the observed phenomenon. But if we do not know the parameters of the components, or if they range too widely and irregularly, the results of such an observation cannot be regarded as reliable, nor used for building an empirical fact. A *tentative* empirical fact is constructed when some parameters of the components are known exactly, and other ones hypothetically. That's why it is tentative and not quite reliable.

The associative image of the anomalous aerial phenomena I have described above has been built within the framework of a fully unregulated system. Its sensors, channels and — not infrequently — researchers are characterized by so large a variability of their parameters, that it is impossible to relate uniquely the "output" of the observation to its "input."

By sensors we mean just the sensing organs of the witness. The main processing instrument is his brain, which builds an image of the phenomenon on the basis of sensory data; the channel includes, on the one hand, the neural links between the sensing organs and the brain, and, on the other hand, those pathways by which the information moves from an observer to a researcher. One cannot tell that all these components are "principally chaotic" and irregular, but they are highly variable and, what is more important, we know too little of the characteristics of this variability. Therefore our "associative image" of the anomalous phenomena may hardly be identified even with a tentative empirical fact.

The main source of ufological information is a person who witnessed a UFO during his usual work or pasttime. The observation is usually quite unexpected and lasts for several minutes at best. Can we hope to derive from his testimony any scientifically valuable information on the observed phenomenon? The past forty years of investigations make it doubtful. In any case, it is rather a difficult task. First, the image of the phenomenon, created in the mind of the witness, is not equal to a photograph. It comes into being as a result of the interaction between the sensory data and "anticipating patterns," that are kept deep in human memory. Seeing a completely new object means building promptly a new pattern to assimilate the non-standard sensory information. Such a pattern is usually constructed by association, which does not always warrant its conformity to the real structure of the observed phenomenon and may lead to various illusions.

Sensation (that is, perception of sensory stimuli), formation of an image and its interpretation are three aspects of a single process, rather than its stages. One can define the interpretation as formation of a three-dimensional model of the object or phenomenon, imparting it some "objective meaning" and putting the model into the actual context of the events, occurring around the witness at the given moment in the given place. Joining the new "anticipating pattern" to older ones, kept in somebody's mind, also requires certain reformation of the person's world picture. It is well known that sensory informa-

tion in itself is principally indefinite and compatible with various patterns.

How the latter ones are formed, is quite a problem. Apparently, the "core" of cognitive patterns is developed in the course of the practical interaction between an individual and his natural and social environment, whereas the "periphery" of this system (that is, the patterns of those things with which the individual cannot interact directly) is built "by analogy" with the "core," as well as on the basis of apprehension of the experience of other individuals. Certainly, the man can see unfamiliar objects. He needs for that only a certain "anticipating pattern," into which the new sensory information might *somehow* go, and nothing more. A conformity between the pattern and the *real* structure of the object is of minor importance for the *fact* of observation; this conformity is necessary only for seeing the object *correctly*.

Identification of an object is a part of the process of the interpretation of its image. So an essential judgement as: "I see something real" (and not, for example, a hallucination), is both a premise and a result of solving the task of identification. Whether or not this solution is correct, may be ascertained only subsequently. It is important to stress, however, that the notions of the reality change considerably from one culture to another. In Europe of the 15th century a vision of the Virgin Mary could not evoke principal objections. Just as much, an extraterrestrial spaceship is an admissible reality of the 20th century. Supporters and opponents of the extraterrestrial hypothesis may dispute hotly about explanations of some UFO reports, but hardly anyone would dare say that this hypothesis radically contradicts the modern scientific world picture. But to the same extent a witnesses' opinion that he saw an extraterrestrial spaceship, suggests more of the conception of reality, accepted (or rather half-accepted) by our modern society, than of the genuine nature of the object observed.

Certainly, we should also take into account the low representativity of the set of UFO reports in respect to UFO observations, let alone UFO events as such. The "big culture" (as distinct from the "ufological subculture") is inclined to reject the UFO reality; hence follow



VLADIMIR V. RUBTSOV, Ph.D.

some serious psychosocial sanctions against "talking" witnesses in the form of mockery, suspicion of hoax or even of insanity. Such sanctions are quite unfair, because whether or not the witnesses interpret correctly their observations, they still usually describe what they really saw. But these sanctions are applied "automatically" and almost irrespective of the specific circumstances of a UFO experience. A witness, who does not want to jeopardize his reputation, will confine himself to a discussion of his case among intimates or will not even say a word about it at all. It is highly significant that roughly 90 percent of UFO sightings remain uncommunicated.

However, even those reports that reach researchers, contain, as we saw, at least not quite reliable data. It isn't only that "the human being is a fallible recorder," as it was said in a recent book, but mainly that we know very badly the UFO-related parameters of this "recorder." To judge on the nature of the phenomena and objects, treated by the witnesses as UFOs, without true notion of potentialities and limitations of the human being as an observer of unexpected and short-lived events, is the same as to try to discern a landscape through rather thick figured glass. It is not always clear, what features of the image are related to the landscape, and what to the glass patterns. Although we have rather a broad and diverse set of UFO reports, the connection between the set and reality remains problematical in many cases.

In order to build well-founded ufological empirical facts, we must regulate fully the chain of "sensors — a channel — a researcher," that is, to insert some *instrumental* sensors "in the right place at the right time" and to ensure stable and broad flow of data from them to the processing instruments and to the researchers. It would allow us to reveal the inherent characteristics of the components of the UFO phenomenon, to prove or disprove the existence of some really anomalous processes and/or objects in the atmosphere. However, such a research scheme is at present hardly within the bounds of possibility. We simply do not know the "right places and times" for the strangest components of the UFO phenomenon (although there are some hints — for example, the data taken in Hessdalen). The best we can hope to achieve in the next years, is a *relative* regularization of the sensors and the channel. It would require organization of efficient gathering of instrumental data on UFO sightings from various environment monitoring systems, and detailed standardized reports from *trained* chance observers, such as airmen, meteorologists, astronomers, radar specialists, etc. This information would have to be promptly checked and processed by scientific research centers. Such as quasi-regularized collection of UFO information would provide data for building at least a "tentative" empirical fact, which would represent the essential features of the UFO phenomenon in a first, or even in a second, approximation. One of the main things here is to overcome the anti-UFO bias, still widespread in the scientific community and official circles. It may be done by radically improving the standards of ufological researchers. I think that our conference may become a step in this direction.

To solve the psychosocial aspect of the UFO problem, we must regularize only the channel, although this is to be done in a different way, than for obtaining objective information on the phenomenon. In this case, an occurrence, understandable to an expert and a misunderstanding to a witness, is as a legitimate element of the UFO phenomenon, as really enigmatic events are. The subject of a psychosocial ufological investigation includes first of all the

response of the witnesses to their observations, and that of the society to their reports. The chief thing we need for such an investigation is the representativeness of reports in relation to the set of UFO *sightings*. It is a somewhat less complicated task than achievement of their representativeness in relation to the set of UFO *events*, but a hard one too.

Thus, to build even a *tentative* empirical model of the UFO phenomenon, we do *not* need a combination of "mass statistics" with elaboration of some selected cases, as was suggested by the late Dr. Hynek. Rather, serious scientific research requires a more or less stable flow (or just a streamlet) of informative and reliable reports. Each of these reports would be studied thoroughly, and all of them would be a representative sample of the sets of reports/observations/events. Subsequent elaboration of the problem would depend on the results of the analysis of these data. Should there be found in this flow one or more anomalous components (for example, something like the "associative image," outlined above). Their study might be developed into a separate research trend.

Building an empirical fact is the first stage of scientific investigation of an unknown phenomenon. It's second stage is *explaining* this fact. One should put forward a hypothesis based on a "minimum" system of axioms, then deduce from it some verifiable consequences and prove or refute them by an experiment or scientific observation. The explanation as such is a reference to a scientific law that is contained in the hypothesis and is concretized in terms of the boundary conditions, typical just of this phenomenon.

Of course, this outline is rather abstract: it implies that a phenomenon under investigation "obeys" a single law (or a single theory). For experimental studies, such an assumption may be correct. But if we are investigating a natural phenomenon that cannot be reproduced in an experiment, the situation is different. Such a phenomenon may be a result of superposition of several processes of equal strength, and therefore it would defy a monotheoretical explanation. It is not improbable either, that one of these processes exceeds the others, but is "shaded" by them.
The real situation may become clear only in the course of investigation.

The main epistemological difficulties of a physical (and any other scientific) explanation of the UFO phenomenon include, as we know, irregularity of the sensors and the channel, as well as the chance character of the occurrences. But the former is rather a consequence of the bad organization of UFO investigations, and the latter is not so obvious. Having a well-founded model of some type of UFOs, we may find that there is, instead of fortuity, a certain law. For the *"normal"* components of the UFO phenomenon, it is so even now. If we know, for example, that a cosmic rocket will be launched under a certain kind of atmospheric condition, then we may, in principle, forecast that some number of UFO reports will be obtained from the area around its path. The existing hypotheses on the nature of the *anomalous* components of the UFO phenomenon do not allow us to achieve something like that, but the tectonic strain hypothesis sets itself such an aim quite definitely.

Explanations of separate UFO sightings do not provide by themselves an

Continued on page 18

Project Pennine: A Landscape/UFO Study

By David Clarke

"There was an odd ghost at Ponden, if gossip is to be believed, and today they will tell you minutely the path taken by the phantom. Sometimes it came as a shadowy greybeard, carrying a lantern; but oftener as a 'flaming barrel' which rolled down the fields, and past the housefront, and along the curving highway, until it came to rest in 'hive-holes' — a sheltered corner where the Heatons used to keep their bees ... something was to be seen, beyond question — some erratic shape, it may be, of will o' the wisp or bog-lanthorn — for our grandfathers were wont to go to the bend of the Ponden Road and watch the barrel come fiery down the hill — watch it, apparently, as coolly as if it were no more than a cow run wild after calving-time, or any other usual phenomenon of their times ..."

— from "By Moor and Fell" by Halliwell Sutcliffe.

David Clarke is a graduate student of archeology and co-author with Granville Oldroyd of "Spooklights: a British Survey." He and Andy Roberts will also be contributing to the follow-up of Paul Devereux's "Earthlights," scheduled for publication in 1989. The Pennines are a mountain range in the north of the British Isles known as "the backbone of England."

The folk-story above, from the Haworth Moors of West Yorkshire, demonstrates the existence in the Pennine valleys of northern England of a perception paranormal light phenomena not as evidence of visitations from outer space, but as an accepted part of planet Earth's mysterious processes.

In a thinly-populated valley in the High Peak of Derbyshire, the local farming community have been observing the coming and goings of strange luminous flying objects for hundreds of years. They will not speak to strangers or outsiders about these happenings, as they regard them as something "private" and best left alone. In the Pennines it is fair to say that the majority of UFO sightings come from the moorland regions, and there are very few observations of "structured craft," the majority of observations being of multi-coloured 'ball of light' phenomena. These phenomena are rooted in local folk lore and are often inseparable from ancient

belief in ghosts, spirits and memories of the worship of Celtic gods.

In an attempt to collate and document these phenomena and their accompanying human belief systems in one particular landscape, Project Pennine was set up in 1986 as a long-term research study based upon the Pennine hill-chain of northern England. Our aims are to collect and collate data pertaining to anomalous light phenomena both of contemporary UFO sightings and from folklore and historical sources. This data will then be correlated in the search for significant common elements, and specifically made available to researchers in the geophysical field.

Project Pennine was the conception of a small group of active UFO investigators who were dissatisfied with "conventional" UFOlogy. It was felt that UFOlogy did very little actual research into the areas in which UFOs were seen, particularly over long periods of time. In addition we realised that what are termed "UFOs" comprise largely of purely light-based phenomena and not of structured craft — this fact was also being ignored by the UFOlogical community who tended to stress the miniscule number of 'high strangeness' cases at the expense of the more consistent 'ball of light' phenomena.

Our final objective is to produce a comprehensive catalog of anomalous light phenomena from the Pennine area which can be freely accessed by researchers and also made available to the scientific community. Connected with the theoretical analysis involved in the project, it is also hoped that skywatches or monitoring of particular regions singled out as areas of high activity may be undertaken. To this end, the Project report will eventually be presented to several University departments in the hope that further interest can be attracted and hopefully funding and equipment obtained for a full-time monitoring operation in the Pennines on the lines of Project Hessdalen.

What appears to be the most fruitful avenue of study in the Pennine area is thorough research into the history and folklore of certain areas of the foothills which have long traditions of anomalous light phenomena. This often involves much time and effort spent delving into archival records of a particular region in order to 'lift' material out of the many different cultural contexts in which it has appeared over the ages.

Part of the activities of Project Pennine has been to contact the numerous Mountain Rescue Teams based throughout the Pennines whose job it is to relieve those stranded or lost on inhospitable mountains and moorland. These teams have often been called out in the night to investigate reports of unknown "lights" and "flares" observed over barren hillsides and moor, under the impression that climbers or ramblers were lost or in distress. But more often than not the lights remain unexplained and unaccountable as real distress flares, aircraft lights or other conventional luminosities.

The mystery of the "Longdendale Lights" of the High Peak of Derbyshire is one example of an area of the Pennine landscape which has a long history of recurring UFO/light phenomena. We have received invaluable assistance from the Deputy Team Leader of Glossop Mountain Rescue Team, Philip Shaw, in our investigation of the remarkable light phenomena connected with Longdendale valley. Rumors of various mysterious happenings in this barren yet beautiful area situated between the busy Woodhead and Snake Pass roads in the High Peak of the southern Pennines, have been passed down by word-of-mouth over the centuries. Folklore and legends tell of ghostly Roman soldiers marching through the night with clanking armor and mysterious lights on the windswept moors.

Phantom Lights

The most persistent stories in recent years have concerned the appearance of weird phantom lights on the remote area to the southside of the Woodhead Reservoirs on the western flanks of inhospitable Bleaklow. Several times since the 1960s mountain rescue teams have been called out, thinking that hikers must be in trouble after sightings of "flares" have been reported to the local police — only to find that the lights vanish as they approach, leaving no sign of any earthly cause.

Late one night in February, 1982, for example, 25 members of Glossop Mountain Rescue Team, together with several National Park Rangers spent three hours searching the desolate moors on the northwestern edges of Bleaklow after a sighting of a "green flare" was reported to local police. Triangulation of sightings revealed that the light had been hovering in the vicinity of Torside Castle — a large prehistoric barrow, a place where many other sightings have taken place. Bleaklow — reaching its boggy summit at nearly 2,000 feet above sea level to the north of the trans-Pennine Snake Pass road — is the largest area of land in the country which is uncrossed by road, and is a difficult, rugged and inhospitable area with no artificial light sources.

The mystery lights observed from Longdendale include a single, powerful beam, like that of a searchlight, which has been seen in the area of Clough Edge and Bramah Edge, above the Torside Reservoir. Another kind is a string of wandering, elusive and eventually fading lights that appear on the craggy gritstone heights of Shining Clough, further along the valley to the east. Is it possible that Shining Clough was so named many years ago because of these mystery lights?

David Frith of Hollingworth, a member of Glossop Mountain Rescue Team, told a newspaper reporter in 1980 that "there have been frequent calls about them to the rescue team ... the last sighting was in October last year, when they looked like a string of walkers carrying torches. They drifted about and then faded away. Other times it's been like a searchlight coming out of the hillside. Last autumn wardens working for the National Park met someone coming down off the hill who said they'd seen two or three Roman soldiers. And there's always been a history of people seeing Roman soldiers around here."

Other areas of the Southern Pennines where rescue teams have pursued mystery lights across mountains and moorland are the Kinder Scout plateau, the Roaches of northern Staf-

The features which are common to nearly all these Celtic head carvings are expressionless faces, prominent elongated eyes, flat rectangular or triangular noses and slit mouths.

fordshire, and the Axe Edge Moors near Buxton. The area of moor and hill immediately surrounding the spa-town of Buxton has generated a number of interesting low-level UFO sightings since the late 1960s; indeed, it was this very area that the genesis of the "phantom helicopter" mystery was created in the years 1973-74, when police cars pursued maneuvering unidentified lights through the Peak Forest and Hope Valley areas of Derbyshire.

Another area of the Pennines which consistently generates a large number of UFO/low-level light phenomena are the Craven hills, centered on the north, mid and south Craven fault-lines. Low-level moving lights are a commonplace occurrence in this area, particularly over the Carleton and Elslack Moors, near a large micro-wave repeater station; and to the north of the market town of Skipton, the moors and undulating hills surrounding the Dales villages of Grassington, Burnsall and Appletreewick are all regular hotbeds of UFO activity. Local CB-radio enthusiasts, when asked by UFO investigators about local UFO sightings, replied "Oh, you mean the flying oranges?", implying once again that light phenomena in this area is regarded "as if it were no more than a cow run wild after calving-time, or any other usual phenomenon of their times ..."

First Photos

Local UFO investigator Tony Dodd, a police officer for over twenty years in Wharfedale, has observed numerous examples of anomalous light phenomena, sometimes at close-range and always in the presence of other observers, over the moors to the south of Skipton. He believes that real structured flying objects are involved, and has obtained impressive photographic evidence depicting blobs of unexplained light maneuvering above the Carleton and Addingham Moors, the latter being described by Ground Saucer Watch after computer analysis, as "Britain's first confirmed UFO photographs".

Despite the apparent regularity of these appearances, the local residents are very reluctant to speak to outsiders about what they believe the lights to be. One Peak Park ranger who spoke to the local farmers in Longdendale valley shortly after the appearance of "The Light" — which lit up the whole valley from mountain-top to mountain-top — told us that "they wouldn't admit seeing it, and did not even want to discuss the matter. Their attitude was that it was something best left alone. Someone did say that they had known it to freeze young lambs when it came early in the year. Also one farmer said that The Light had been coming for generations but never so close together, usually about thirty or even fifty years in between."

One of the reasons for the reluctance to speak with outsiders is that Longdenale valley — like many other of the Pennine regions where light phenomena are regular — is one of the few remaining areas of the British Isles where whole communities still believe in the old pagan Celtic religion, including the continued worship of the "Earth Mother," the "Horned God" and other dimly-remembered gods and goddesses. The only outward signs of these surviving beliefs are the many carved stone heads (some of which date back to the Iron-age) which can be seen throughout the Pennine valleys built into cottages and road-walls.

In remote parts of Cheshire, Derbyshire and Yorkshire, stone heads — the longest surviving icon of pagan Celtic belief — have until recently been used in efforts to cure illness, to encourage fertility and to combat ghosts. In Longdendale valley and parts of the Yorkshire Dales, local belief still identifies the heads with "The Old Ones", the ancient Celtic deities and spirits of the sky and earth.

The features which are common to nearly all these Celtic head carvings are expressionless faces, prominent elongated eyes, flat rectangular or triangular noses and slit mouths. Although they are sculptures, most give a rather two-dimensional, mask-like impression and are often tricephalic (three-faced). One cannot miss the similarity between these carvings — apparent representations of ancient gods — and the creatures associated with UFO/light phenomena. The "Visitors" described by Whitley Strieber in *Communion* have a striking resemblance to these ancient elementals; he also further notes the importance of the triad or three in the modus operandi of the "Visitors" — the three-fold nature of the Celtic mother goddess is still a strong belief amongst Pennine farming communities.

The above paradigm is only one of the avenues of knowledge which have been opened by our research into the mysteries of the Pennine moorlands. Project Pennine also hopes to correlate sightings of the low-level light phenomena with the geological faulting, as well as magnetic and gravitational anomalies of the landscape in question.

According to Dr. Michael Persinger "the tectonic strain theory can predict the probable areas where luminosities should be maintained. They would be more evident near sharp shapes (cliffs, towers, etc.) subject to electric charge collection, and electric charge sources (radio towers, high tension powerlines) ... [and] since the water-levels contribute significantly to the resistivity of subsurface minerals, factors which increase the resistivity (i.e. reservoirs) should increase the likelihood of UFO displays in that area."

The association of strange lights with prominent rock outcrops, reservoirs, quarries, electricity powerlines and towers is found again and again in the Pennine study. Indeed, one of the very first "phantom helicopter" sightings in 1973 described a luminous object rising out of the large limestone Hillhead Quarry at Harpur

Hill near Buxton!

It appears that areas which sit on top of areas under tectonic strain may play host to all kinds of luminous aerial phenomena. When major earth-tremors do occur, spectacular displays can often be expected. For instance, in January 1974, immediately after a spate of UFO activity above the Pennine foothills had subsided, there occurred a substantial earth tremor and an "explosion" of a luminous object — thought to have been a huge meteorite — upon the Cadar Bronwen mountain-range of North Wales, and the simultaneous appearance of brilliant flying objects in the skies of western Britain.

Furthermore, immediately following a strong earth-tremor which again shook North Wales and the north of England on the morning of July 20, 1984, all kinds of strange maneuvering lights appeared in the skies over West Yorkshire, two local UFO investigation groups receiving up to 60 sighting reports for the night of July 23rd alone!

The evidence for this "flap" being of some kind of "earthlights" phenomena is quite overwhelming — the close correlation between the movements of the UFOs and the layout of the geological faulting below has been clearly demonstrated by recent research. Whatever the explanation there appears to be ample evidence from the years 1974 and 1984 alone that earth tremors in the North Wales/Irish Sea area can produce luminous UFO spectaculars over the Pennine hills.

There is no reason to invoke the involvement of extraterrestrial visitors in an attempt to understand the long history and baffling complexity of the UFO phenomena studied by Project Pennine. Rural tradition clearly associates the light phenomena which our present technological culture associates with "aliens" with the natural — but unfathomable — processes of our mother planet itself.

The Pennine UFO phenomena is unquestionably related to the landscape itself, and the aims of Project Pennine are just one step towards determining exactly what the connection between light phenomena and landscape really means. It is hoped that common environmental factors can be isolated in an attempt to further our understanding of the origin of the unknown energy forms which must logically be involved and the processes at work in their interaction with human society and perception throughout recorded history.

Project Pennine Contacts:

David Clarke, 6 Old Retford Road, Handsworth, Sheffield S13 9QZ, South Yorkshire.

Andy Roberts, 84 Elland Road, Brighouse, West Yorkshire HD6 2QR.

Philip Mantle, 1, Woodhall Drive, Batley, West Yorkshire WF17, 7SW.

Project Pennine thank the following for valuable help towards the Project's aims: Philip Mantle, Martin Dagless, Philip Shaw (Glossop Mountain Rescue Team), Tony Dodd, Granville Oldroyd, Paul Bennett, Jenny Randles, David Kelly and Rodney Howarth.

© David Clarke 1988

Looking Back

By Bob Gribble

FORTY YEARS AGO - December 1948: Sightings of green fireballs were reported in the vicinity of the Atomic Energy Installation at Los Alamos, New Mexico, on the 5th - 8th, 11th, 13th, 14th, 20th, and 25th. Witnesses included various scientists, Special Agents of the Office of Special Investigations (USAF), airline pilots, Los Alamos Security Inspectors, military personnel of all ranks, and many others with technical backgrounds, which the Pentagon representatives characterized as "observers whose reliabilities are not questioned." The matter was considered top secret by the Army and the Air Force. The fireballs were large, often described as big as the full moon, only brighter, and kelly-green in color. They traveled at terrific speeds at low altitudes. Dr. Lincoln La Paz, director of the Institute of Meteoretics at University of New Mexico, strongly opposed the theory that the green balls were meteors.

★★★

THIRTY YEARS AGO - December 1958: At 2:55 AM on the 20th, two male adults were driving near Halsingborg, Sweden, when they spotted what they thought was a UFO on the ground. They got out of their car and observed an object estimated to be 16-feet in diameter and three feet high, resting on three legs. While observing the vehicle they were suddenly attacked by four, lead-gray Extraterrestrial beings about four feet tall and one foot broad. They seemed to lack extremities, looking like scones or skittles, but when they attacked they had a respectable grasping ability. "They clutched firmly on to us and wanted to drag us towards the craft and we had to mobilize every resource to free ourselves. It was difficult to defend oneself, because one got no real hold on the jellylike beings. My right arm sank as far as to the elbow deep into one of them, when I tried to fight myself loose. When the beings got near to you, they smelled like stale marsh," said one of the men.

The second witness explained that, "At a time all four were on me. It is difficult to explain now in plain words, but I got the impression that the beings read my thoughts. Luckily enough there was a pole with a camping sign on it just near where I was standing and I clutched my arms around the pole. This was my rescue." The two men estimated the struggle lasted four to seven minutes. One of the men finally broke away and ran back to the car. He sounded the horn and the ETs returned to their craft. As the vehicle lifted off the corona of light around it got more intense and a smell like "ether" or "burned sausage" filled the air, and the witnesses were paralyzed by powerful, extremely rapid vibrations. This condition disappeared when the UFO

moved away.

On the 22nd a group of more than 450 top commercial airline pilots, all veterans of more than 15 years with major companies, blasted as "bordering on the absolute ridiculous" the Air Force policy of tight censorship, brush-off and denial in regard to unidentified flying objects. One termed the Air Force policy "a lesson in lying, intrigue and the 'Big Brother' attitude carried to the ultimate extreme." Each of the pilots has sighted at least one UFO, the majority several. All have been interrogated by the Air Force and most expressed disgust and frustration at Air Force methods and conclusions.

"We are ordered to report all UFO sightings," one said, "but when we do we are usually treated like incompetents and told to keep quiet. This is no fun, especially after many hours of questioning — sometimes all night long. You're tired. You've just come in from a grueling flight, anxious to get home to the wife and kids. But you make your report anyhow and the Air Force tells you that the thing that paced your plane for 15 minutes was a mirage or a bolt of lightning. Nuts to that. Who needs it?" Another said he was certain many pilots "forget" to report UFO sightings rather than undergo Air Force quizzing and ridicule. He said he is sure much valuable information is lost as a result.

Although the pilots expressed themselves freely, they asked that their names be withheld because in most instances employers had directed them, at Air Force insistence, to say nothing for publication. In referring to the UFO trackings by Civil Aeronautics Administration radar men stationed around the country, one of the pilots explained "the Air Force can't afford to admit radar is correct without also admitting its own attitude has been incorrect from the beginning." This pilot also pointed to a Joint Chiefs of Staff order giving top radio priority to UFO reports anywhere in the world and specifying that any pilot who fails to maintain absolute secrecy afterwards is subject to a maximum of 10 years in prison and a fine of $10,000. If the whole UFO business was to be taken so lightly, as the official Air Force policy suggested, then why were the Joint Chiefs so serious and obviously so concerned about it, and why were they going to all that trouble?

★★★

FIFTEEN YEARS AGO - December 1973: Patrick Thrush was driving in Bradenton, Florida, about 8:50 PM on the 13th when he spotted a UFO over the Braden River. As he pulled his car off the road onto an embankment the high beams from his car showed a silvery reflecting object hovering about 20 feet over the water. A tube extended from the object into the water. "I just sat there a second," said Thrush, then he pulled his camera from the car, ran behind the car and snapped a photograph, using a strobe flash and the car headlights for lighting. As soon as the flash went off, Thrush said, the tube, which had been at an angle, straightened up and began retracting into the hovering object.

When the tube disappeared, the UFO headed toward the embankment where Thrush was standing. He said he heard "several loud clanks" and a splash, suggesting something dropped into the water. The object descended slightly as it came toward him, Thrush said, estimating it was about seven feet above the hood of his car at its lowest point. He heard something hit the car hood, then the object changed direction and moved rapidly to the west. When he got back to the car, Thrush said the headlights picked out three rocks about one-half inch in diameter. He gave two to Bradenton Police Patrolman Chris Schmidt. The rocks were analyzed as iron pyrite, a substance native to South America. Thrush said that each rock was warm and dry. "The edges were rounded and it had a lava-like appearance to it," he said. Thrush estimated the UFO was about 25 to 35 feet in diameter and about 11 feet thick. He judged the object to be hovering about 35 feet from the shore. (**Editor's note:** The June 1974 issue number 79 of *Skylook* [predecessor to the *MUFON UFO Journal*] published an interview with Patrick Thrush and photographs of both the object and the small rocks.)

★★★

TEN YEARS AGO - December 1978: Shortly after midnight on the 6th, an Italian security guard's patrol car mysteriously quit running. At the same moment he saw four strange lights and stepped outside to investigate with gun in hand. Suddenly, he was struck from behind. "I whirled and shined my flashlight and saw this enormous green being," he recalled. It is the last thing the guard remembers— in his conscious mind — until 105 minutes later when he found himself stunned by the blinding light and heat of a spacecraft blasting off into the dark sky.

Two weeks later, a group of experts listened in amazement as the 26-year-old guard, Fortunato Zanfretta, recounted under deep hypnosis the full details of his incredible UFO encounter. Their conclusion was that he was telling the truth. "I believe 90 percent of what he said was the truth," said Dr. Mauro Moretti, the top medical hypnotist and physician who hypnotized him. And police say they found physical evidence to support the security guard's story — a large, horseshoe-shaped burn mark where the spacecraft was supposed to be and a 20-inch footprint which "could only have been made by a giant foot," a police spokesman said.

Zanfretta, a family man with a reputation for honesty, was making his rounds in the village of Torriglia at about 11:30 PM when he saw strange lights at a client's unoccupied villa. "As soon as I saw them, the engine, headlights, and radio in my car stopped working," he recalled. "I took my gun and flashlight and went to see what was happening. I started to walk around the house. Someone pushed me in the back, like a punch. I whirled around, shined my flashlight and saw this enormous green being. It is the last thing I remember." "Zanfretta said the being was about 10 feet tall, with hairy green skin, yellow triangular eyes and red veins across the forehead. In place of a mouth there was what appeared to be a metallic chain or fence,'" Dr. Moretti recalled. The ET escorted him to a

very large, triangular spacecraft with several portholes and a round or semi-circular base.

"He said there was brilliant light inside the craft and it was very hot," Dr. Moretti continued. "There were rows of instruments and control panels. Inside there were about 10 ET beings like the one he had met outside. All the beings looked alike and they had fingers like ours." Though they spoke no Italian or any other Earth language, Zanfretta said they communicated with him by "light signals and sounds" transmitted through a helmet placed on his head. The helmet was so tight it gave Zanfretta a headache, Dr. Moretti said. Zanfretta did not need hypnosis to remember what happened when the encounter was over. He recalled: "The next thing I knew, I was standing in the dark, feeling groggy. The being was gone. I picked up my flashlight from the ground and ran toward my car.

"As I ran I saw this great, blinding light rise up. It was a UFO. I only saw that it was flat, triangular and white. It was enormous and it gave off so much light and heat that I couldn't see it clearly. When the spacecraft was gone, Zanfretta glanced at his watch. It was 1:15 AM. He assumed he had fainted when he first saw the entity and had regained consciousness seconds before the craft took off. Giovanni Cassibba, another guard, was sent to find out what was wrong and found Zanfretta sitting in his patrol car, looking dazed. "His face was cold but his head felt hot," Cassibba said. "He was in a state of shock." The guard's boss, Gianfranco Tutti, said: "I don't believe in creatures from other planets, but I do believe in Zanfretta ..."

A huge triangular-shaped object also chased off two Chilean Air Force F-5E fighters at supersonic speeds — and then vanished mysteriously into the upper atmosphere with other jets in hot pursuit. After an incredible chase that ended when he was forced to make a "combat dive" to escape, Capt. Lira Bustos declared, "I can now believe in other civilizations on other worlds." The incident occurred on the 16th when a platoon of police in the town of Calama, along with thousands of civilians, spotted a giant UFO in the sky. Four jets were sent aloft and, following ground radar instructions, picked up the UFO at an altitude of 15,000 feet. The craft rose almost straight up as the jets approached, keeping the aircraft about 5000 feet below it.

"Suddenly it appeared to be heading right at us," recalled Capt. Lira Bustos. "I was scared. I hit the radio. 'Verify that what I'm seeing is coming right at us,' I radioed." Another jet-fighter pilot, Cmdr. Javier Pratt Corona confirmed the UFO — "an immense triangle with intense lights joining the edges" — had changed direction and Capt. Lira Bustos and another pilot went into a steep dive to avoid the craft. Comdr. Pratt Corona and another pilot, Lieut. Jose Fernandez Martin, then took up the chase as the Extraterrestrial craft headed skyward again. "I was shocked when I first saw it close," recalled the lieutenant. "As I passed beneath it, it appeared to be completely static — literally suspended in air. It gave me an eerie feeling in my gut. It's impossible that any normal aircraft, with the huge dimensions of the triangle, could maintain itself airborne, completely stable."

UFO Cover-up ... Live: Telephone Poll

By Walt Andrus

The Michael B. Seligman Productions "UFO Cover-Up ... Live" two-hour TV documentary was aired on October 14th and repeated October 16th on the same TV stations at a later hour. The program was distributed by Lexington Broadcast Service (LBS) to independent stations, however, 42 of the 200 NBC affiliates aired the documentary. Without a doubt, this was one of the most significant UFO programs to be shown publicly worldwide, based upon its informational content. In addition to the U.S.A. and Canada, it was broadcast in New Zealand and Australia, and probably in other English speaking countries as well.

The difficult production problems filming the program live in the Washington, D.C. studio, Gulf Breeze, Florida, and by satellite from Moscow, U.S.S.R. were surmounted. Regardless of the prior UFO knowledge of each viewer, different degrees of information were presented so as to appeal to the public at large. The controversial revelations of the two alleged U.S. government agents, using the code names "Falcon" and "Condor," was one of the most significant portions for viewers knowledgeable in Ufology. This testimony was the "ace card" promised by William L. Moore as a follow-up to the MJ-12 documents published in 1987. John Lear had previously published a majority of the disclosures. Since this material is now public information, Mr. Lear's hypothesis will be published in the *MUFON UFO Journal* for its speculative value.

As a means of taking a public survey of the viewing populace, Lexington Broadcast Service (LBS) conducted a telephone poll during and immediately after the program was aired. Polling was terminated at midnight on October 15, 1988. Six questions made up the survey. How many viewers had experienced a close encounter of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th kind, or no experience? The sixth question gave the listeners an opportunity to cast their vote in favor of or against conducting a new Congressional Hearing on the UFO phenomenon in the United States. AT&T collected $1 for each telephone call made in the poll ($73,032).

The author contacted Mr. Steve Syatt, LBS representative, who provided the following statistics on the telephone poll:

Total Telephone Calls Received
73,032

1. People Reporting Close Encounter Experiences

	%	People
CE I	66%	30,835

CE II	5%	2,482
CE III	3%	1,477
CE IV	6%	2,969
No Experience	20%	9,052(19%)
Total	100%	46,815 calls

2. Recommendation that a new Congressional Hearing be conducted on the UFO phenomenon.

Favored	82%	
Against	18%	
Total	100%	26,217 calls

It is obvious that 73,032 people were interested enough to spend one dollar to call LBS and register their experience or recommendation for a new Congressional Hearing on the UFO subject. Anyone who viewed the repeat program on October 16th did not have an opportunity to express themselves in the poll since the polls were closed. It was rumored that the program cost 2 million dollars to produce, which explains why it was punctuated with an immense number of commercials. I do not have access to the potential viewing audience figures (Nielsen Ratings), however, it could have been several million. May we compliment both Michael Seligman Productions and Lexington Broadcast Service for this outstanding UFO documentary. The general public has clearly expressed a concern by their response for a renewed interest in the UFO phenomenon.

Letters to the Editor ...

Dear Editor:

In the most recent *MUFON Symposium Proceedings,* in his paper, "The Fall and Rise of the ET Hypothesis," Jerry Clark, the editor of *Fate,* makes the following comment:

But (it) is the height of foolishness to attempt to explain one unknown with another unknown — as, for example, the continuing effort by such postmodernist UFOlogical theorists as Hilary Evans and Dennis Stillings to explain UFO-related physical effects as the product of macropsychokinesis, when the existence of even micropsychokinesis is by no means certain.

On my embarrassingly frequent climbs to the "heights of foolishness," I have, as a rule, found those heights already littered several layers deep with the beer cans, wooden nickels, and boldly waving flags of the ufologists who have long since claimed those heights. At more modest heights I have found evidence that some of Jerry's "foolish people," such as Carl Jung, I. Grattan-Guinness, and others, have speculated that it might well be that some UFO phenomena are of psychic origin or, at least, have a large psychic component. There are numerous parallels to be found between UFOs, their peripheral phenomena, and psychic events. In fact, UFO contact reports are often loaded with psychic references.

While it is sometimes *embarrassing* — and always inadequate — to have to discuss one unknown in terms of another, it is neither foolish nor illogical to do so (and no one is claiming an "explanation," but is asking that these things be looked at from more than one perspective. I strongly suspect that Jerry's accusation that we are trying to "explain away" UFOs as psychic — which is certainly untrue, and impossible anyway — is derived from his personal need for UFOs to be of extraterrestrial origin. One encounters exactly this reaction when one discusses religious writings in philological and psychological terms with a believer). It is an important part of scientific investigation to look for commonalities among phenomena, even if the events being compared are both of an unknown origin. Certainly electricity, a spooky unknown for centuries, could not be understood in any serious fashion until the advent of microphysics. Therefore, it was long explained as a "fluid," which was a "known," but this was an incorrect interpretation in many ways. One could multiply examples endlessly, and I am sure there are much better ones. It is quite possible that many phenomena that puzzle us cannot be resolved unless and until at least one other mystery is solved. Though I may be blaspheming, it is possible, even in our extraordinarily enlightened world of science, that we are missing a tool or two — and maybe a whole tool kit. But those of us on the "heights of foolishness" lack paranoid certainty on some of these matters.

At any event, it seems to me a bit odd that the redoubtable editor of *Fate* would so casually dismiss the evidence of micro- and macropsychokinesis. This carefully and not-so-carefully gathered evidence, going back many more years than the short history of organized ufology, is a body of evidence of considerable size that sober, intelligent, and well-informed people might consider to be much more well-attested than UFO-sightings and the bizarre accompanying claims. There is, for instance, much more *primary* physical evidence for micro-PK than there is for visitations by extraterrestrial spacecraft manned by intelligent beings.

— Dennis Stillings
Archaeus Project

Dear Editor:

Let's hold the presses! No more UFO "genetic engineering" abduction stories should be aired over television talk shows for the general public to laugh over! I have witnessed enough ridicule to choke a horse.

The masses of television viewers (including couch potatoes) have no cognition of the crucial importance of UFO research, let alone the abduction aspect. Ungodly stories involving sperm and ova samplings are undoubtedly a rough and raw introduction to Ufology and seem detrimental in generating serious interest by the uninformed public. Moreover, I've met too many young people living in anxiety and pondering the worst. Do we need this?

To clarify two points: 1) I support public UFO education, but first centering upon its milder stages, i.e., a level of respect is prevalent when credibility of witnesses, government cover-ups, UFO landing traces, etc. are stressed. Thus the phenomenon tantalizes one's intellect. If individuals feel that their curiosity is heightened, they can later seek out the heavy

LETTERS, continued

stuff, but at their own accord.

2) I uphold abduction research and the unprecedented information unfolding. I've heartfelt compassion for the abductees who willingly undergo grueling investigative sessions, then attempt to fathom their experiences, which conjures up another point. UFO investigators give high respectability to witnesses who haven't been contaminated with UFO literature. They love cases where the targeted individuals describe their experiences running true to the phenomenon, yet are oblivious to UFO stories. How can this trend continue, if we flood the market with it all?

A concerted effort should be made to keep abduction information restricted within the confines of UFO symposia where the evidence is presented for what it's worth, and nobody laughs.

Joan H. Laurino
San Francisco, CA

Continued from page 11

an explanation of the phenomenon as a whole. A dozen of "normal" phenomena is not responsible for a thirteenth anomalous one. But at the same time we can come to the final solution of this problem only via investigation of such individual cases. How can we jump from the "local" explanations to the "global" one? Is it really possible? Apparently, under existing conditions (I mean the irregularity of the sensors and the channel) it is in fact impossible. Only after we have these components of the "UFO observation system" somehow regularized, it will be really feasible to build a strong chain from empirical data and local empirical facts to the global explanation of the UFO phenomenon (although it may be tentative at first). To do so, it will be enough to propose a set of hypotheses, able to explain convincingly the "regularized" flow of reports, received by scientists.

At present a researcher can even do something which would be blameworthy if he dealt with data of a correct scientific observation: namely he may ignore an inexplicable residue, if it is small enough. On the contrary, with a regularized system operating, even a smaller residue would become a sound basis to seek for explanations outside the established theories and the most respectable hypotheses.

The Night Sky

By Walter N. Webb
MUFON Astronomy Consultant

December 1988

Bright Planets (Evening Sky):

Mars, in Pisces, is high in the SE at dusk. At magnitude -0.4 in midmonth, the red planet travels across the southern sky during the night.

Jupiter, still in Taurus near the Pleiades, can be seen low in the east at dusk gleaming at magnitude -2.8. The giant planet follows Mars across the southern sky.

Saturn is visible low in the SW shortly after sunset early in December. Thereafter, it fades into the solar glare, finally passing into the morning sky on the 26th.

Bright Planets (Morning Sky):

Venus rises in the east about 5 AM in mid-December. Shining brightly at magnitude -4.0, our neighbor planet becomes difficult to see by month's end.

Mars sets in the west shortly after 1 AM in midmonth.

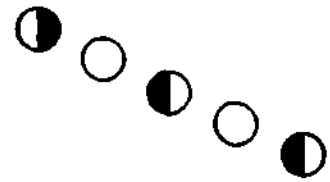
Jupiter sets in the NW about 5 AM.

Meteor Shower:

The Moon sets about 9 PM on the 13th, and for the rest of the night conditions should be excellent for the Geminid meteors — especially during the early morning hours of the 14th when observers may glimpse about one meteor per minut. Although the shower radiates from Gemini the Twins, watchers should scan the whole sky for these bright, relatively slow, white streaks which appear some distance from their radiant. (This is true of all meteor showers.)

Moon Phases:

Last quarter — December 1
New moon — December 9
First quarter — December 16
Full moon — December 23
Last quarter — December 30



The Stars:

During midevening hours the brilliant luminaries of the Winter Circle — Sirius, Procyon, Pollux and Castor, Capella, Aldebaran, and Rigel — rise above the SE horizon. Meanwhile, the autumn star patterns of "The Sea" and the Great Square of Pegasus move into the SW.

High in the north astride the celestial meridian can be found one of the most popular objects in the heavens, the Double Cluster of Perseus. First,

look for a twin patch of light with the unaided eye between the "W" of Cassiopeia (the Queen) and the fishhook shape of Perseus (the Champion). Then focus on it with binoculars or a telescope. The patches resolve into hundreds of stars, many of them supergiants a few thousand times the diameter of our Sun.

Balancing on the end of its handle, the Big Dipper finally begins its upward ascent from the northern horizon.

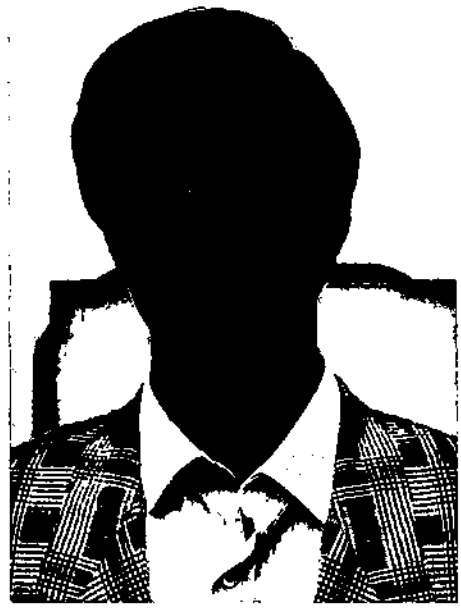
MESSAGE, continued

osal to the Mutual UFO Network-Central European Section, which was authorized by ICUR to join as an organization independent of MUFON.

Both the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS) and the Fund for UFO Research (FUFOR) are invited to join the international organization. Dr. **Hynek** was the honorary President of ICUR until his untimely passing. Project UNICAT, directed by Dr. **Willy Smith**, is another member organization in the U.S.A.

For those people looking for the sequel to *Communion*, the best seller by **Whitley Strieber** in 1987, they now have the oportunity to read his latest book titled *Transformation* (1988) published by Beech Tree Books, William Morrow, New York. One of the latest UFO magazines to be published is *North American SETI Magazine*, edited and published by **Howard W. Dudley** (Magick Mountain Graphics and Publishing Co.). The premier Issue Volume 1, Issue 1 was distributed in August 1988. For subscription information please write to: North American SETI Magazine, R.R.1, Box 460, Hollister Hill Road, Plainfield, Vermont 05667.

People interested in learning more about UFO organizations and publications worldwide are invited to utilize a UFO service provided by **George D. Fawcett**, 602 Battleground Road, Lincolnton, North Carolina 28092. For an enlarged listing of 162 sources of worldwide information, send a $5 check or money to Mr. Fawcett at the above address.



EDOARDO RUSSO

Joe Santangelo's term as Eastern Regional director is expiring. He has fulfilled two consecutive terms, therefore he may not run for reelection according to MUFON bylaws. Anyone living in the Eastern Region of states consisting of ME, NH, VT, MA, CT, RI, NY, PA, MD, NJ, DE, WV, VA, NC, SC, GA, FL, DC, and PR interested in being elected to this important position should advise their State Director so they may be formally nominated. State Directors may nominate themselves. This is an opportunity for a dedicated person to help influence the goals and objectives of MUFON and the future of Ufology. Please give this matter your prompt and serious consideration since only two nominations have been received by MUFON in Seguin, Texas as of November 21, 1988. We hope to have at least four nominees so there will be a choice of qualified candidates.



DONALD E. KEYHOE
1897 - 1988

In memory of Major Donald E. Keyhoe, U.S.M.C. Retired, Board of Directors, Mutual UFO Network and former Director, National investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP)

Died November 29, 1988

MUFON

Calendar of UFO Conferences for 1989

April 14, 15 & 16 — Ozark UFO Conference, Inn of the Ozarks, Eureka Springs, Arkansas

June 30, July 1 & 2 — MUFON International UFO Symposium, Aladdin Hotel and Casino, Las Vegas, Nevada

July 14, 15 & 16 — Fifth London International UFO Congress, London Business School, Regents Park, London, England

November 11 & 12 — The UFO Experience, Ramada Inn, North Haven, Connecticut

Director's Message

by Walt Andrus

Congratulations are hereby extended to **Michel Bougard,** President, **Lucien Clerebaut,** Secretary-General of the Societe Belge d'Etude des Phenomenes Spatiaux (SOBEPS) and their host committee for the professionally implemented "First European Congress on Anomalous Aerial Phenomena: Physical and Psychosocial Aspects" on November 11 to 13, 1988 in Brussels, Belgium. The meeting was conducted in the beautiful SOBEPS office, library and conference facilities. Conferees attended from the following countries: Austria 1, Belgium 10, England 6, France 8, Italy 5, Netherlands 2, Switzerland 2, U.S.A. 5, and U.S.S.R. 1. MUFON foreign representatives present were **Jacques Bonabot** (Belgium), **Theodore Auerbach** (Switzerland), **Patrick Vidal** (Netherlands), **Edoardo Russo** (Italy), and **Vladimir Rubtsov** (U.S.S.R.)

UFO CONFERENCES

Due to the interest in UFO Conferences throughout the world, a new column or bulletin board is being initiated with this issue of the *Journal* to keep everyone advised of the date, name, location, city, and country. The theme for the MUFON 1988 International UFO Symposium in Las Vegas, Nevada at the Aladdin Hotel and Casino on June 30, July 1 and 2 will be "The UFO Cover-Up." Speakers presently committed are **Donald A. Johnson,** Ph.D. and **William L. "Bill" Moore,** author and researcher.

NEW OFFICERS

We are proud to announce the appointment of new officers and specialists throughout the world as MUFON continues to grow. New foreign representatives selected during November were Vladimir V. Rubtsov, Ph.D. for the U.S.S.R. and Consultant in Philosophy; Patrick Vidal for the Netherlands; Edoardo Russo,



PATRICK VIDAL

M.A. in Italy for Centro Italiano Studi Ufologica (C.I.S.U.); and the reassignment of **Roberto Pinotti** in Italy to represent Centro Ufologico Nazionale (C.U.N.). Before moving to Marlton, New Jersey, Donald A. Johnson, former State Director for Washington, reappointed **Robert J. Gribble** as his replacement. He also recommended **Don Olson, Jr.,** living in Bothell, Washington, to be the Asst. State Director for Washington and **Laurence T. "Larry" Childs** to the post of State Section Director for King county. In his new employment, Dr. Johnson has joined Dr. **David Saunders** in Princeton, New Jersey. Other new State Section Directors volunteering this month are **Solomon V. Weinstein,** J.D. in Southhampton, Pennsylvania for Bucks county; **Ethan A. Rich,** living in Englewood, Colorado, reassigned to Arapahoe, Douglas and Elbert counties; **Earl D. Willis,** residing in Enterprise, Alabama, assigned to Coffee, Dale, and Geneva counties; **James D. Buchanan** (Springfield, Massachusetts), Research Specialist in Computer Science and State Section Director for Hampden and Hampshire counties; and **Robert R. Carle,** living in Wyoming, Michigan, for Barry and Ionia counties.

New Consultants volunteering their expertise this month are **John T. Burke, Jr.** J.D. in Law (Chicago, Illinois); **John T. Gille,** Ph.D. (Albuquerque, New Mexico) in Theoretical Physics; **David Yaruss,** Doctor of Pharmacy (San Diego, California) in Pharmacy; **Christopher Allen Fulkerson,** Ph.D. (San Francisco, California) in Music; and **Jo Kopeland Stone,** M.F.C.C. (Ph.D pd) in Sherman Oaks, California for Psychotherapy.

Research Specialists appointed during November are **Donald McKim,** M.S. (Edmonds, Washington) in Physical Anthropology; **Daniel C. Pinchas,** M.A. (Gaithersburg, Maryland) for International Relations; **Rex C. Salisberry,** M.S. (Navarre Beach, Florida) in Systems Engineering; **Carol A. Salisberry,** M.A. in Psychology; and **Paul Landers,** M.S. (Orleans, Massachusetts).

ICUR MEETING IN BRUSSELS

The Executive Committee of the International Committee for UFO Research (ICUR) composed of **Robert S. Digby,** Chairman; **Walter H. Andrus, Jr.,** Vice Chairman; **Stephen Gamble,** Secretary; and **John L. Spencer,** Treasurer; convened in Brussels, Belgium on November 13, 1988. The Committee met with representatives of Centro Italiano Studi Ufologica (CISU) and SOBEPS to familiarize them with the goals and purpose of ICUR and to formally invite them to consider joining. Both groups expressed favorable interest and will take official action through their governing boards. Dr. Auerbach promised to present the same prop-

Continued on page 19